



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

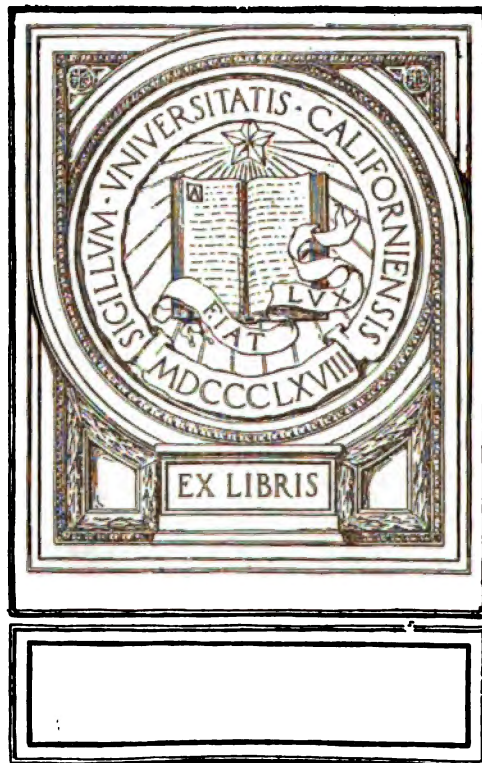
- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>



Library of  
Benjamin Ide Wheeler









Library of  
Benjamin Ide Wheeler







UNIV. OF  
CALIFORNIA





*Charles*

**HISTORY**  
**OF**  
**NEWBURYPORT, MASS.**

**1764 - 1905**

**By**  
**JOHN J. CURRIER**  
Author of "Ould Newbury": Historical and Biographical Sketches,  
and History of Newbury, Mass.

---

**With Maps and Illustrations**

---

**NEWBURYPORT, MASS.**  
**PUBLISHED BY THE AUTHOR**  
**1906**

F 24  
N 1107  
3.1

TO .VNU  
ANNOUAC

*Copyright, 1906*

JOHN J. CURRIER, Newburyport, Mass.



TO MY WIFE  
**Susan (Page) Currier**  
I DEDICATE THIS  
HISTORY OF NEWBURYPORT

**661534**





## PREFACE.

WHEN Newburyport was incorporated, in 1764, it covered an area of only six hundred and forty-seven acres, and in territorial extent was the smallest town in the province of Massachusetts Bay. It was bounded on the southeast, southwest and northwest by the town of Newbury, and on the northeast by the Merrimack river, and had a population of about twenty-eight hundred men, women and children.

During the Revolutionary war the merchants of Newburyport imported clothing and military stores for the use of the Continental army and fitted out privateers, in large numbers, "to cruise against the enemies of the United States." Many interesting facts relating to the service they rendered on land and sea have been gathered from letters and papers on file at the state house in Boston and are now published for the first time. What they said and did to uphold the cause of liberty, in the long struggle with the king and parliament of England, is told in their own language, as far as possible, without embellishment or words of comment. Public documents, town records and old newspapers have been carefully examined and freely quoted in order to give with scrupulous exactness the views and opinions they publicly expressed.

Many events and incidents connected with the history of Newburyport since the beginning of the nineteenth century are imperfectly described in the following pages for lack of space, and, for the same reason, biographical sketches of the men and women prominent in the commercial or social life of the town are omitted.

Quotations from the Newburyport Herald and Country Gazette previous to 1832 are taken from the editions published weekly and semi-weekly; after that date the daily edition has been used to some extent and it is, therefore, necessary in

some cases to examine that edition also in order to find a sentence or paragraph quoted.

A few of the maps and half-tone prints used to illustrate this volume are reproduced from books and engravings published nearly a century ago, but most of them are from plates engraved by the Suffolk Engraving Company, of Boston, from photographs taken by Selwyn C. Reed, William C. Thompson, Edward E. Bartlett, George E. Noyes and Caleb D. Howard, of Newburyport.

For many items of interest relating to the early history of the town, and for assistance in preparing the following pages for publication, I am indebted to Sidney Perley, Esq., of Salem ; to Mr. George F. Dow, secretary of the Essex Institute ; to Mr. Edmund M. Barton, librarian of the American Antiquarian Society, Worcester ; to Brigadier-General Adolphus W. Greeley, chief signal officer of the United States army ; to Mr. James W. Cheney, librarian of the War Department, Washington, D. C. ; and to Mr. C. W. Ernst of Boston.

I am also under obligations to John D. Parsons, librarian ; to Arthur L. Huse, deputy collector ; to Edward F. Bartlett, clerk of the police court ; to George H. Stevens, city clerk ; to William H. Bayley, clerk of the overseers of the poor ; to Capt. James O. Knapp, Oliver B. Merrill and Lawrence B. Cushing, all of Newburyport, for much useful and valuable information, and especially for the opportunity to carefully examine the newspapers and pamphlets in the public library and the records and public documents at City hall.

JOHN J. CURRIER.

NEWBURYPORT, December 20, 1905.

## TABLE OF CONTENTS.

CHAPTER		PAGE
I.	1764 to 1774 . . . . .	13
II.	1774 to 1794 . . . . .	55
III.	1794 to 1824 . . . . .	104
IV.	1824 to 1854 . . . . .	160
V.	1854 to 1904 . . . . .	211
VI.	CHURCHES AND PASTORS . . . . .	252
VII.	SCHOOLS AND SCHOOLMASTERS . . . . .	309
VIII.	PUBLIC STREETS AND LANDING PLACES . . . . .	333
IX.	FERRY, BRIDGES, TURNPIKES AND POSTAL SERVICE . . . . .	366
X.	TAVERNS, STAGE COACHES, RAILROADS AND STREET CAR SERVICE . . . . .	386
XI.	DISTINGUISHED VISITORS, MEMORIAL SERVICES, CELEBRATIONS AND POLITICAL GATHERINGS . . . . .	408
XII.	SHIP-YARDS, SHIP OWNERS AND SHIP BUILDERS . . . . .	449
XIII.	BOOKS AND NEWSPAPERS . . . . .	471
XIV.	LIBRARIES . . . . .	518
XV.	REVOLUTIONARY WAR . . . . .	529
XVI.	PRIVATEERS IN THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR . . . . .	612
XVII.	THE EMBARGO AND WAR OF 1812 . . . . .	648
XVIII.	THE MEXICAN, CIVIL AND SPANISH WARS . . . . .	667

## APPENDIX.

I.	COLLECTORS AND DEPUTY COLLECTORS . . . . .	675
II.	REPRESENTATIVES TO THE GENERAL COURT . . . . .	678
III.	TOWN CLERKS, CITY CLERKS, AND ASSISTANT CITY CLERKS . . . . .	686
IV.	TOWN TREASURERS AND CITY TREASURERS . . . . .	687
V.	ADDITIONS AND CORRECTIONS . . . . .	688
	INDEX . . . . .	693



## MAPS AND ILLUSTRATIONS.

JOHN J. CURRIER, *Frontispiece.*

Map of the town of Newburyport, 1795 . . . . .	Page 22
Bill head of John Tracy, cordage manufacturer . . . . .	28
Swinging sign, "Wolfe Tavern" . . . . .	29
John Lowell, Esq. . . . .	59
Title-page : Convention held at Ipswich in 1778, "Essex Result" . . . . .	63
Lighthouse, 1860 . . . . .	67
Lighthouse, 1905 . . . . .	68
A northeast view of the town and harbour of Newburyport . . . . .	80
Theophilus Parsons . . . . .	100
Powder house erected in 1822 . . . . .	106
Plan of land and buildings in the vicinity of Frog pond, 1771 . . . . .	121
Bartlet mall . . . . .	126
Jail and jail-keeper's house . . . . .	129
Plan of Market landing, 1775 . . . . .	131
Town and Court house, 1805 . . . . .	132
Figure of Justice . . . . .	133
Meeting house in Market square . . . . .	138
Almshouse erected in 1794 . . . . .	144
Map of Newburyport harbor, 1809 . . . . .	151
John Quincy Adams . . . . .	155
Clock made by Daniel Balch . . . . .	165
Clock made by David Wood . . . . .	165
Clock made by Samuel Mulliken . . . . .	168
Clock made by Thomas H. Balch . . . . .	168
Factory of Towle Manufacturing Co., 1905 . . . . .	172
Bayley's wharf . . . . .	176
Old sail-loft . . . . .	177
Horse and chaise . . . . .	178
Comb factory of W. H. Noyes & Bro. company . . . . .	180
Map of Newburyport, 1830 . . . . .	185
Market house, 1850 . . . . .	188
Market house and dock . . . . .	189
Map of Newburyport harbor, 1826 . . . . .	195
City hall, 1851 . . . . .	203
Map of Newbury, Newburyport and West Newbury, 1850 . . . . .	205
Map of Newburyport, 1905 . . . . .	208
Frog pond . . . . .	212
St. Paul's church yard . . . . .	216
Statue on Atkinson common . . . . .	220
Elisha P. Dodge . . . . .	223



Bartlett Spring pumping station . . . . .	Page 233
Anna Jaques . . . . .	242
William C. Todd . . . . .	243
Anna Jaques hospital . . . . .	244
Alms house erected in 1888 . . . . .	246
Young Men's Christian Association building . . . . .	248
At work on the jetties . . . . .	249
Constructing the jetties . . . . .	251
Meeting house of the First Religious society . . . . .	254
Steeple of the meeting house . . . . .	256
Erasurers in Prayer Book, St. Paul's church . . . . .	258
Call for the Episcopal convention held in Boston in January, 1791 . . . . .	260
St. Paul's church, 1801 . . . . .	262
Tablet to Bishop Bass . . . . .	263
First Presbyterian meeting house, 1829 . . . . .	268
First Presbyterian meeting house, 1905 . . . . .	269
Order written and signed by Rev. Samuel Spring . . . . .	274
Ruins of the North Congregational meeting house, March, 1861 . . . . .	276
North Congregational meeting house, 1905 . . . . .	277
Paul Revere's bill; Church bell, 1795 . . . . .	279
Prospect Street meeting house . . . . .	283
Harris Street meeting house . . . . .	285
Green Street Baptist meeting house . . . . .	293
Purchase Street meeting house . . . . .	295
Washington Street meeting house . . . . .	297
Church of the Immaculate Conception . . . . .	300
Interior of the Church of the Immaculate Conception . . . . .	302
Fourth Parish meeting house in Newbury . . . . .	306
Meeting house of the Belleville Congregational society . . . . .	307
Church of St. Aloysius de Gonzaga . . . . .	308
Schoolhouse at southeasterly end of Bartlet mall . . . . .	317
Schoolhouse at northwesterly end of Bartlet mall . . . . .	320
David Perkins Page . . . . .	321
Female High School house . . . . .	323
Brown High School house . . . . .	325
Map of Newburyport, 1843 . . . . .	332
Map of Newburyport from Marlborough to Jefferson streets, 1900 . . . . .	334
Green street . . . . .	340
Plan of Merrill street, 1774 . . . . .	343
Water street from Federal to State street, 1791 . . . . .	353
Newburyport and Salisbury ferry . . . . .	367
Bridge from Deer island to Salisbury . . . . .	369
Essex-Merrimack bridge . . . . .	371
Newburyport and Salisbury bridge, 1827 . . . . .	373
Newburyport and Salisbury bridge, 1840 . . . . .	374
Newburyport and Salisbury bridge, 1875 . . . . .	375
Newburyport and Salisbury bridge, 1903, (two views) . . . . .	376
Wolfe tavern, 1764 . . . . .	389
Advertisement, Newburyport Sun hotel . . . . .	391

Eastern Railroad depot, 1840 . . . . .	Page 400
Eastern Railroad depot, 1854 . . . . .	401
Eastern Railroad depot, 1892 . . . . .	402
City Railroad from Lower Long wharf . . . . .	404
Daniel Foster . . . . .	417
Boston Massacre, from a plate engraved by Jonathan Mulliken . . . . .	428
Ship Dreadnaught . . . . .	455
Launching of the ship . . . . .	458
Building of the ship John Currier . . . . .	462
Ship John Currier in Honolulu harbor . . . . .	465
Title-page of Catechism printed in 1694 . . . . .	472
Psalm tunes from the Singing Book compiled by Rev. John Tufts . . . . .	475
Psalm tunes from the Singing Book compiled by Daniel Bayley . . . . .	477
Frontispiece to the Newburyport collection of Sacred Music . . . . .	481
Title-page of the New England Primer . . . . .	490
Second page of the New England Primer . . . . .	491
Title-page of Catechism printed in 1797 . . . . .	493
The Essex Journal and Merrimack Packet, 1773 . . . . .	502
The Essex Journal and the Massachusetts and New Hampshire General Advertiser, 1784 . . . . .	504
The Essex Journal and New Hampshire Packet, 1786 . . . . .	506
Impartial Herald, 1793 . . . . .	508
The Newburyport Herald and Country Gazette, 1797 . . . . .	510
Merrimack Gazette and Essex Advertiser . . . . .	511
The Free Press . . . . .	513
People's Advocate, and Commercial Gazette . . . . .	514
Public Library building . . . . .	525
Fac simile of letter signed by Benjamin Greenleaf . . . . .	542
Tristram Dalton . . . . .	568
Jonathan Jackson . . . . .	574
Autograph of Col. Edward Wigglesworth . . . . .	583
Fac simile of part of the petition to the General Court signed by John Tracy, Nathaniel Tracy and others . . . . .	591
Capt. Offin Boardman . . . . .	615
Nathaniel Tracy . . . . .	623
Souvenir spoon: "Yankee Hero" . . . . .	624
Certificate of release of Capt. William Nichols . . . . .	652
Endorsement on back of certificate . . . . .	653
Privateer Brig Harpy . . . . .	662
Capt. William Nichols . . . . .	663



# HISTORY OF NEWBURYPORT





## CHAPTER I.

1764-1774.

FOR fifty years after the incorporation of Newbury, in 1635, the inhabitants of that town were busily engaged in tilling the soil and in stock raising. After the division of "the upper woods," in 1686, the territory between Parker river, on the south, Merrimack river on the north, Plum Island river on the east, and the town of Bradford on the west, was owned and occupied, almost entirely, by farmers.

The development of ship building and foreign commerce led to the introduction of other industries, and subsequently attracted many merchants, mechanics and seafaring men to that part of the town called "the water side" between what was then Cottle's lane, now Bromfield street, Newburyport, and the boundary line between the Third and Fifth parishes in Newbury, now Oakland street, Newburyport.

A contest over the location and erection of a new town and court-house, for the use of the County of Essex and the inhabitants of Newbury, culminated in the purchase of land and the erection of a building on Fish, now State street, Newburyport, by some of the inhabitants of the third parish in Newbury,<sup>1</sup> in 1762, and in the presentation of the following petition to the General Court, twelve months later.

To his Excellency Francis Bernard Esq. Governor & Commander in Chief in and over said Province To the Honorable his Majesties Council & house of Representatives in General Court assembled :

The Memorial of the Subscribers hereto, Inhabitants in & about that part of the town of Newbury, called the Water side, Humbly Sheweth :

That ye said Town of Newbury is Large & Extensive, That that part of it where the memorialists Dwell is Become thick Settled & Very Populous. That the inhabitants are chiefly Merchants, Traders, Mari-

<sup>1</sup> History of Newbury (Currier), p. 243.

ners & Artificers, those of the other parts of the town mostly husbandmen. That thro' an unaccountable & Strange opinion of things, there subsists on that account among some and many of the Inhabitants, a certain Jealousy as to their public affairs & a high spirit of opposition which is a continual source of uneasiness & disquietude. And as the Inhabitants in the outer parts & parishes are more numerous than at the Water side they carry the vote in the affairs of the town & conduct the business of it in a way very different from the sentiments of your memorialists about those things concerning which the Memorialists & others Inhabitants of the Water side, have great occasion of complaint on account of the several things hereafter mentioned of which they have not the least prospect of Redress but from your Excellency & Honours & that by a Division of the town into separate Communities & that part of it by your Excellency & Honours be sett & Erected into a District—and your Memorialists beg leave to observe to your Excellency & Honours some of the difficulties & grievances they labour under in the present state of the town, and they mention in the first place the want of public schools at the Water side for the instruction of children and youth, as before observed that part of the town is become populous. Three places of publick worship for ye people being there & a sufficient number of Inhabitants for three considerable assemblies & consequently a great number of children & youth to be taught & Instructed. Yet there is not one fixed stated school (but movable ones only) nor a Public School house in that part of the town and no judicious person acquainted with the place but what will judge two fixed and stated schools (at least a Gramar School & Reading & writing schools) absolutely necessary for the instruction of the children & youth there. And it is a great grief to yr Memorialists & every well disposed person, to see great numbers of children among them whose parents are not able to be at ye expense of private schooling (as in populous places there are many such) brought up in ignorance idleness & instead of being hereafter useful members of the Commonwealth, bid fair to be the reverse; also fire engines so necessary for the preservation of populous places, the town do not provide (and there is not the least reason to think in their present state they ever will) & some of ye Memorialists for their own & the safety of the place have been obliged to lay out and expend large sums of money for those necessary machines which they conceive ought to be provided at ye public expense as they are in such places of publick & general use. On the other hand most of the charge and expense in repairing the roads and highways in the town is expended in the out parts & upon roads chiefly used by the inhabitants there & for their particular good. The memorialists cannot be excused from their part of the charge under that head but annually are taxed & pay very large sums of money for that purpose & it is supposed sufficient for the suport of the schools before

mentioned as the memorialists & ye other inhabitants at the Water side pay the greater part of the publick charge & if the remote parts of the town think themselves too distant to have any advantage of the schools & fire engines before mentioned & so think it unreasonable to be at any expense therefor. The memorialists who are now actually suffering on that account can't but humbly hope, Your Excellency & Honours will put them in such circumstances as they may be enabled as a community to provide them. And as to the publick affairs in other particulars. The Memorialists humbly think there is great reason of complaint: Namely, there is no town treasurer, nor can they prevail to have such an officer chosen distinct from the selectmen notwithstanding the express directions of the Province laws in that case & ye apparent necessity of such an officer for the regular managing of & accounting for the publick monies & especially in a society where very large sums are annually raised & appropriated to publick use as in the case here, for some years above a thousand pounds lawful money for the use of the town, besides fines & forfeitures & monies coming to the use of the town in other ways, but such an officer by some & even by the majority is said to be useless & of no necessity or convenience & only a charge to the town, & the selectmen can do better in that station: And the memorialists can't but conceive that a Treasurer here is absolutely necessary as it has been ye practice of the selectmen, illegally & arbitrarily to assess more than by law they ought, even one year, viz: 1761, £ 465 lawful money more than by law they ought to have done. But the memorialists & others agrieved thereat would have willingly passed by such a deviation from right, if an open & fair account could have been adjusted & reported of the disposal of the publick monies by the committee for that purpose appointed.

They are more fully confirmed in the necessity of a town treasurer & more so, as before the last annual meeting for the choice of town officers it was given out by those who used to oppose it that one should be chosen & that the grievances complained of by the memorialists should be rectified but not withstanding no Treasurer was chosen & instead of doing anything to remove the cause of the Memorialists complaint went into such measurers as apparently tended to increase them.

Your Memorialists are sensible that illegal taxes are not binding & that actions at law may in that case be brought, but they rather choose to put up with the grievance than take that method on a reasonable prospect of having the cause of the complaints removed which they humbly hope your Excellency & Honours will do, and your Memorialists humbly think they have a right to a fair & proper disposal of the publick monies as they pay a very large share of the publick taxes, some of them annually and as they with the other inhabitants in that part of the town pay the greater part of the publick charges of the town, which they conceive

ought not & would not be the case in such degree if a due proportion of the selectmen & assessors were chosen from that part of the town who must be better knowing to the trade, commerce & particular circumstances of individuals, than the more remote, yet but one selectmen from that part of ye town has been chosen for many years past, or can be obtained, altho' for the present year seven were chosen for the town.

The Memorialists pray your Excellency & Honors indulgence for thus tresspassing on your patience & beg leave only to mention as an instance of ye prevailing & growing spirit of jealousy & opposition before mentioned : the present state of the town relative to ye new Court house lately built at ye Water side by the County & the people there, which altho' most conveniently situated as well for the use of ye town & county, as has once & again been voted by the Court of sessions with respect to the County large & capacious enough for the whole town, whereas the old house is not so well situated for publick convenience, yet the town as yet have not & we suppose will not meet in it, which the Memorialists can not but think proceeds from a party spirit which is so diffused & become so general in some parts of the town, that it is a sufficient objection with them to any measure proposed, or thing done, tho' ever so just & reasonable in its nature, that ye Water side proposed or did it. Wherefore, upon the whole, your Memorialists humbly pray, your Excellency & Honors would take the premises into consideration & as the Memorialists can't in the least see any reasonable prospect for the removal of ye complaints & grievances before mentioned, in the present situation of the town, they, therefore, pray the same may be divided & separated by such bounds & limits as to this Great & General Court shall seem fitt & that a committee may be appointed to determine the same, or that your Excellency & Honors would otherwise relieve your Memorialists as in your great wisdom you shall think fit & they as in duty bound will ever pray.

William Jenkins	Thom <sup>s</sup> Follinsbe	Henry Titcomb
Enoch Titcomb	John Kent	Benaiah Young
Offin Boardman	Benjamin Davis	Jona <sup>a</sup> Bradbury
John Boardman	Lawrence Furlong	John Stickney
Andrew ———	Joseph Collins	Amos Pearson
Richard Kent	Joseph Warner	Parker Noyes
Richard Kent, Jun.	Nelson Ratcliffe	Nathan Hoyt
Joseph Remick	Richard Lowell	Jona <sup>a</sup> Whitmore
James Carr	Benjamin Crocker	Matthew Pettengell
Nathaniel ———	Joseph Atkins	Joseph Edwards
George Burrough	Mich : Dalton	Wymond Bradbury
Ralph Cross Jun	Phil : White	Samuel Coker
Abner Greenleaf	Dan <sup>l</sup> Farnham	Samuel Navell
Nath <sup>l</sup> Montgomery	W <sup>m</sup> Atkins	Joseph Hoyt
Stephen Wyatt	Thom <sup>s</sup> Woodbridge	Joseph Moulton

Jeremiah Dalton	Patrick Tracy	Caleb Toppan
Francis Rust	John Sprague	Moses Todd
Cutting Bartlet	Danl Marquand	Samuel Swasey
Obadiah Horton	Ralph Cross	Samuel Shackford
Enoch Titcomb Jun	[illegible]	[illegible]
Charles Hodge	Anthony Gwynn	Joseph Noyes Jun
John Newman	John Harris	Enoch Toppen
B. Greenleaf Jun	Jacob Boardman	Richard Toppan
Benja Harris	Ebenezr Lowell	John Toppan
Joseph Titcomb	William Hazen	Samuel Bayley
Dudley Atkins	Tristram Dalton	Cutting Moody
Benja Frothingham	William Davenport	Adam Cogswell
Ichabod Woodman	Saml Tufts	John Stickney Jun
Makepiece Horton	Joseph Woodbridge	Jonathan Dole
Abell Merrill	Hezekiah Collins	Robert Jenkins
James Chase	John Dummer	Samuel Kenney
Wm McHard	Benja Davis	Francis Holiday
Isaac Johnson Jun	Jona Pearson	Benja Dole
John Harbert	Robert Roberts	Jona Dole Jun
Benjamin Pidgeon	Jona Titcomb	Wm Starkey
Sommerby Moody	John Rogers	Joseph Sampson
Jos : Greenough	Stephen Moody	Jacob Giddins
James Jewet	John Donnell	Enoch Moss
Thomas Todd	Nathl Hunt	Benja Pike
Mark Fitts	Samuel Emerson	John Stickney
Thomas Beck	David Cutler	Daniel Somerby
Henry Chipman	John Tarbox	Thomas Bartlet
Moses Nowell	Stephen Sewall	Thomas Merrill Jun
Joshua Greenleaf	Saml Newhall	James Horton
Stephen Cross	Robert Rogers	Diamond Currier
Joseph Stickney	Jeremh Pearson Jun	John Titcomb
George Goodhue	John Sewall	Edward Newell
Joseph Goodhue	Joseph Swasey	William Weed
Joshua Norton	Michael Toppan	Clement Kent
Willm Stickney	Parker Titcomb	Hezekiah Coleby
Edmund Bartlet	Bulkley Emerson	Joseph Somerby
Daniel Bayley	John Stone	Joseph Hoyt Jun
Nehemiah Haskill	Abraham Gallashon	Moses Hoyt Jun
Caleb Haskill	Benjamin Choate	Edmund Morse
Francis Greenleaf	William Moulton	Samuel Cresey
Joseph Pearson	Wm Moreland	Samuel Toppan
Mayo Greenleaf	Hezekiah Coleby	Edmund Greenleaf
Samuel Titcomb	Francis Haskill	Moses George
Daniel Balch	Ezra Howard	Moses Dole

John Wood	Makepiece Coleby	John Lewis
John Woodman	Joshua Coleby	Francis Cresey
Thoms Wood	Josiah Titcomb	Thomas Pindar
Daniel Coffin	Enoch Plumer	John Butler
Jon <sup>a</sup> March	David Whitmore	John Horton
William Knap	Enoch Pilsbury	Roland Stockman
Daniel Poor	Daniel Collins	Enoch Stickney
Jerem <sup>h</sup> Pearson	Edmund Morss Jun	Daniel Horton
James Lenox	Theophilus Bradbury	Samuel Horton
W <sup>m</sup> Stockman	John Plumer	Henry Sleeper
Paul Noyes		

The dividing line prayed for is humbly proposed to begin at Merri-mack river at ye westwardly bounds there of the Third Parish in Newbury and so to run back (as the dividing line of the third & fifth parish-es doth) to a brook in the Great Pasture there & so as the said brook runs toward Pearsons Mills to the Stone bridge & from thence to the river Parker & thence southwardly to the Rowley line

W <sup>M</sup> ATKINS	} <i>In behalf of themselves &amp; the other memorialists</i>
DANIEL FARNHAM	
MICH: DALTON	
THOMAS WOODBRIDGE	
PATRICK TRACY	

In answer to this petition the General Court passed the following order, June 10, 1763 :—

A Petition of A number of the Inhabitants in and about that part of the Town of Newbury called the Water side—Setting forth the extensiveness of the said Town which renders it very proper that it should be divided, and as the Inhabitants of one Part of said Town are mostly Farmers and of the other principally Merchants, Tradesmen, and Sea-Faring Persons : and as the Interests of said Parties are so different, and in some respects opposite, Praying that they may be divided and Separated by such Bounds & Limits as this Court shall think proper, and that they would appoint a committee to determine the same.

In Council Read and Ordered that the Petitioners notify the Town of Newbury by Serving the Town Clerk with a Copy of this Petition that they show cause (if any they have) on the second Tuesday of the next Sitting of this Court why the Prayer thereof should not be granted.

In the House of Representatives Read and Concurred.<sup>2</sup>

Town of Newbury Records, pp. 155-159.

<sup>2</sup> Mass. Archives (Court Records), vol. XXV., p. 48; Province Laws, vol. IV., p. 698.

Another petition was presented to the General Court the same day, by some of the inhabitants of Newbury residing at the west end of the town, humbly praying that the territory between the Artichoke river and the Bradford line might be set off and made a separate district.

A Petition of a number of the Inhabitants of the Westerly part of the Town of Newbury, Praying that in Consideration of the large extent of the Town and the disadvantages resulting therefrom they may be made a separate District bounded as follows vizt from the westerly end of said Town upon Merrimack River running to the mouth of Artichoke River, so called, and to run as that River runs to Rogers' Milldam, and then to run such a Line as will Comprehend the extent of the Second and Fourth Parishes of said Town, or that they may be otherwise relieved.<sup>1</sup>

An order of notice, similar to the one above quoted, was adopted by the General and the town Court, of Newbury was ordered to appear at the time and place appointed "to show cause why the prayer of the petitioners should not be granted."

One article in the warrant, signed by the selectmen, for a meeting of the inhabitants of Newbury to be held October 20, 1763, reads as follows :—

. . . to choose some person or persons to make answer to a petition Preferred to ye Great & General Court of this Province for Dividing this town into Several Towns or Districts signed by Joseph Atkins & others . . . & one other Petition signed by Tristram Coffin & others—Laid before said Court at their Last session.<sup>2</sup>

On the day named the subject was considered and a committee appointed to attend the hearing at the next session of the General Court.

Voted & Chose John Brown, Esq., Mr Joseph Cottle, Mr Edmund March, D<sup>n</sup> Thomas Moody, Capt Stephen Emery & Majr Samuel Gerish, a committee to answer to the memorial above mentioned at ye Great & General Court of this province at their next session, & to Give their Reasons why the prayer of said memorials should not be Granted.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Mass. Archives (Court Records), vol. XXV., p. 48; Province Laws, vol. IV., p. 698.

<sup>2</sup> Town of Newbury Records (1731-1785), p. 153.

<sup>3</sup> Town of Newbury Records (1731-1785), p. 154.

Tuesday, January 3, 1764, the subject was again considered by the General Court :—

The following Order passed on the Petition of Sundry Inhabitants of the town of Newbury, Praying that Said Town may be divided as entered 10<sup>th</sup> June vizt:

In the House of Representatives: Read again together with the Answer of the Town of Newbury, And Ordered That Mr Trowbridge, Judge Russell, Capt Taylor of Southborough, Mr Tyler and Mr Brown of Salem with such as the Honorable Board shall join, be a committee to consider the Petition and Answer, and other Papers accompanying the same, hear the Parties and Report what they judge proper for the Court to do thereon.

In Council, Read and concurred, and a committee on the part of the Board is joined in the affair.<sup>1</sup>

[Friday, January 6, 1764.] The Committee appointed the 3<sup>d</sup> Instant on the Petition of Sundry Inhabitants of the Town of Newbury having made report the following order passed thereon vizt:

In Council Read and Accepted and Ordered That Benjamin Lincoln and Nathaniel Ropes, Esq<sup>rs</sup>. with such as the honorable House shall join be a Committee to repair to Newbury, view the situation and consider the circumstances of the Town, hear the Parties and report.

In the House of Representatives, Read and Concurred and Royall Tyler, Samuel Livermore and Ezra Taylor Esquires are joined in the affair.<sup>2</sup>

[January 20, 1764.] The Committee appointed the 6<sup>th</sup> instant to repair to Newbury view the situation and consider the circumstances of the Town in Consequence of a Petition of a Number of the Inhabitants for a division of the said Town made report, whereupon the following passed vizt.

In Council read Accepted and Ordered That the same Committee bring in a Bill accordingly.

In the House of Representatives Read and Concurred.<sup>3</sup>

Three days later (January 23, 1764) the committee reported a bill establishing the bounds and limits of a new town "at

<sup>1</sup> Mass. Archives (Court Records), vol. XXV., p. 114; Province Laws, vol. IV., p. 698.

<sup>2</sup> Mass. Archives (Court Records), vol. XXV., p. 117; Province Laws, vol. IV., page 698.

<sup>3</sup> Mass. Archives (Court Records), vol. XXV., p. 140; Province Laws, vol. IV., p. 698.



the water-side" in Newbury.<sup>1</sup> The legislative title and full text of this Bill, which became a law of the Province of Massachusetts Bay, with the approval of the Governor, February 4, 1764, is as follows:—

AN ACT FOR ERECTING PART OF THE TOWN OF NEWBURY INTO A  
NEW TOWN BY THE NAME OF NEWBURYPORT.

Whereas the town of Newbury is very large, and the inhabitants of that part of it who dwell by the water-side there, as it is commonly called, are mostly merchants, traders and artificers, and the inhabitants of the other parts of the town are chiefly husbandman; by means whereof many difficulties and disputes have arisen in managing their public affairs,—

Be it enacted by the Governor, Council and House of Representatives,

That that part of the said town of Newbury, and the inhabitants thereof, included within the following line; namely, beginning at Merrimack River, against the northeastwardly end of the town way commonly called Cottle's Lane, and running, as the said lane doth, on the eastwardly side of it, to the highway commonly called the High Street; and so westwardly, as the said highway runs, on the northwardly side thereof, till it comes to a town way known by the name of Fish Street; and thence, south-westwardly, as the way goes, and on the eastwardly side thereof, leading by Benjamin Moody's, to a place called the West Indies, until it intersects a streight line drawn, from the southwardly side of the highway against Cottle's Lane aforesaid, to a rock in the great pasture near the dividing line between the third and fifth parishes there; and so, as the streight line goes, until it comes to the dividing line aforesaid; and from thence, as the said dividing line runs, by the said fifth parish, down to Merrimack River, and thence, along said river, to the place first mentioned,—be and hereby are constituted and made a separte and distinct town by the name of Newburyport, and vested and endowed with all the powers, priviledges and immunities that the inhabitants of any of the towns within this province do or ought by law to enjoy; *save* that they shall have the right of chusing and sending, from time to time, but one person to represent them in the great and general court of this province.<sup>2</sup>

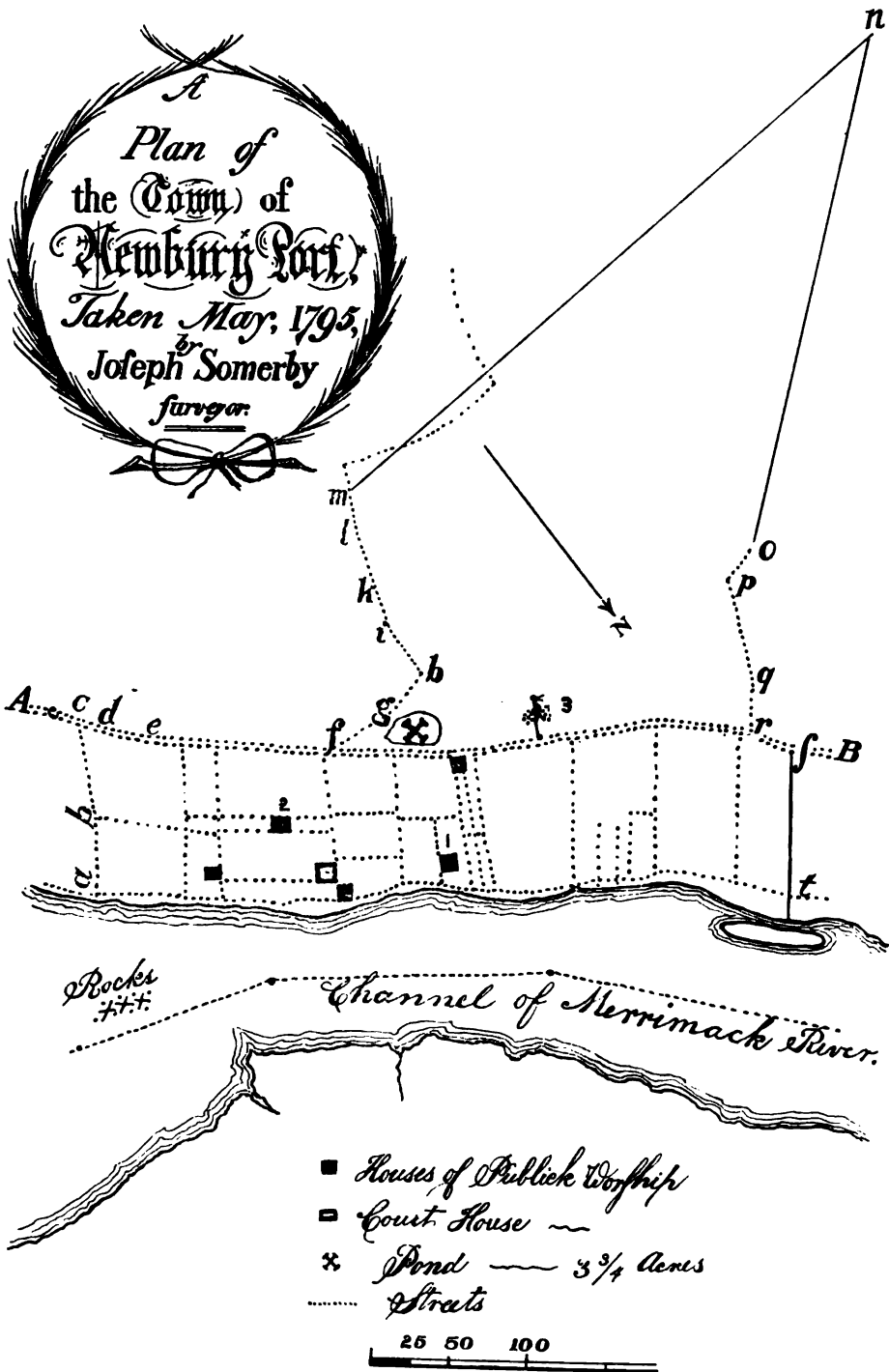
And whereas the whole town of Newbury were, by law, impowered to send two representatives to the general court,—

Be it further enacted,

That the inhabitants of the remaining part of the town of Newbury

<sup>1</sup> Mass. Archives (Court Records), vol. XXV., pp. 144-155.

<sup>2</sup> The map on the next page, reproduced from the original copy on file in the Massachusetts Archives (Town Plans, vol. II., part I), although drawn in 1795 gives the bounds and limits of Newburyport as they were when the town was incorporated in 1764.



aforesaid, shall, for the future, have a right to chuse and send no more than one person to represent them, from time to time, in the great and general court of this province; any law, usage or custom to the contrary notwithstanding.

And be it further enacted,

That the assessments heretofore made on the inhabitants of the undivided town of Newbury, by the assessors, are hereby ratified and confirmed, notwithstanding any deficiency therein; and the several collectors to whom they were committed are hereby required and impowered to levy and collect the same, anything in this act to the contrary.

And be it further enacted,

That the selectmen of the undivided town of Newbury, who from time to time, have acted as treasurers, shall make a fair settlement and adjustment of their accounts; and if any ballance shall be remaining in their hands, the inhabitants of the town of Newburyport shall have and receive their just and due proportion thereof; and if, upon such settlement, the undivided town of Newbury shall be in arrears, the inhabitants of the town of Newburyport shall pay their just and due proportion thereof.

And be it further enacted,

That the inhabitants of Newburyport shall pay to the inhabitants of the separte town of Newbury, their just and equal proportion of the public buildings that, on this division, shall fall within the limits of Newburyport aforesaid; and that the inhabitants of the separate town of Newbury shall pay to the inhabitants of Newburyport, their just and equal proportion of the public buildings that on this division, are not within the limits aforesaid: the several proportions aforesaid to be settled and adjusted according to the province tax which was laid by the assessors next after the last valuation taken.

And be it further enacted,

That the inhabitants of Newburyport shall from time to time, amend and repair a certain bridge over the river Artichoke, which they will have occasion frequently to pass and repass, altho the same bridge is not included within the limits of Newburyport aforesaid.

And be it further enacted,

That nothing in this act shall any way affect, change or alter any of the lines of the several parishes within what was heretofore the town of Newbury, but that the same shall be and remain as heretofore by law established, anything in this act to the contrary notwithstanding.

And be it further enacted,

That the inferior court of common pleas, and the court of general sessions of the peace, by law appointed to be held at Newbury on the last Tuesday of September annually, shall for the future be held in Newburyport on the last Tuesday of September annually, and to all intents and purposes shall be considered as when held in the town of Newbury as aforesaid, any law to the contrary notwithstanding.

And be it further enacted,

That John Choate, Esq., be and hereby is directed and impowered to issue his warrant to some principal inhabitant of Newburyport, requiring him to notify and warn the inhabitants of the said Newburyport, qualified by law to vote in town affairs, to meet at such time and place as shall therein be set forth, to chuse all such officers as any of the towns within this province by law have a right to chuse, which officers shall take the respective oaths by law required by them to be taken.

And be it further enacted,

That if any person or persons heretofore belonging to the undivided town of Newbury aforesaid, and removed from thence, and shall be returned thither again, and become a public charge, the same shall be paid by the two towns aforesaid, in proportion to the province tax laid on them from time to time. (Passed January 28,<sup>1</sup> 1764).<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Signed February 4, according to the record.

<sup>2</sup>Province Laws, 1763-64, vol. IV, chap. 20, p. 676.

At the end of the last Session an Act passed for dividing the Town of Newbury into two to be called Newbury and Newbury Port. It has been a constant rule with me in dividing old Towns to take care that the number of Representatives should not be increased. This has generally been done by providing that the two new Towns created out of one old Town should join in the election of Representatives in the same manner as if they had not been separated, But in the present case for good reasons it was ordered otherwise: The old Town of Newbury had always sent two Members and as of the two New Towns the one was composed of Husbandmen and the other of Merchants and therefore their interests would be different, It was thought best that each should send one Member only, instead of both joining in sending two, And so it was enacted.

Nevertheless upon the new elections of the present Assembly, the Town of Newbury returned two Members, This was so barefaced a violation of the Law but just passed, that I thought I could not avoid taking notice of it. I accordingly directed the Commiss<sup>rs</sup> appointed to administer the Oaths to the House not to swear the two Members for Newbury. This produced, as I expected it would, a remonstrance from the House by a Committee, complaining of a breach of privilege for not leaving to them the judgment of the validity of the Elections of their own Members. I told them that I did not desire to impeach their privileges, nor did imagine that I had done it in this instance, That the Act which gave the House the cognizance of the validity of election must be confined to matters that were doubtful or disputable in some degree, But where a return appeared upon the face of it to be contrary to law, it was no return and ought to be rejected in the first instance. That I was obliged to take notice of this by the practice of the house which was to postpone the consideration of the returns till after the first day, by which means all persons returned, tho' ever so illegally had a vote in the election of Councillors. And if the Governor could not reject returns that were illegal on the face of them and the House would not inquire into them before they entered upon business, it followed that any Number of pretended Members might be poured in to serve a particular purpose in the election of Councillors who would be content to be rejected after they had done the business they came for. If this was the Law, it was high time it should be animadverted upon, Upon which several Gentlemen present, who had been speakers in former Assemblies, declared that it was the old usage to examine the returns before they did any business and that the postponing it was a very late practice, And the Committee of the House all except one said that they believed that the House would, as soon as they were sworn, immediately proceed upon enquiring into this return. Upon which I told them that, in confidence that they would do so, I would withdraw my caution and

### FIRST TOWN MEETING

On the thirty-first day of January, John Choate, one of the justices of the peace for the County of Essex, issued the following warrant :—

To Daniel Farnam, Esq. one of the principal Inhabitants of the Town of Newbury Port within the said County of Essex. Greeting :

Whereas by an act of the Great and General Court of this Province made at their session at Cambridge in January A. D. 1764. The Town of Newbury is Divided and a New Town constituted out of it by the name of Newburyport in the County of Essex, and by the same act I, the subscriber, John Choate, one of his Majesties Justices of the Peace am directed and impowered to issue out my warrant to some principal Inhabitant in said Town of Newbury Port requiring him to notify and warn the inhabitants of the said Town of Newbury Port, qualified by law to vote in Town affairs, to meet at such time and place as therein shall be set forth to choose all such officers as any town in this Province by Law have a right to choose :

These are therefore in Pursuance of said Act to require you to notify and warn the Inhabitants of the said Town of Newbury Port to meet at the Court House in the said Town of Newbury Port on Wednesday the 8th Day of February next at ten of the Clock in the forenoon Then and there to choose a Moderator, Town Clerk, Selectmen, Town Treasurer, Assessors, Overseers of the Poor and all such other officers as any of the Towns in the Province by law have a right to choose, and make Return

Given under my Hand and Seal, at Ipswich, this 31<sup>st</sup> Day of January in the fourth year of his Majesties Reign Anno Domine 1764

JOHN CHOATE

*Justice of the Peace.*<sup>1</sup>

let them proceed in their own way. Nevertheless the House upon debate postponed the consideration of this election and left the two Members of Newbury at liberty to vote for Councillors, altho' as I have been told, they did not actually vote. So that it is now established by formal precedent, that pretended Members tho' their return be ever so notoriously illegal, will have the liberty to vote for Councillors, before their return is disallowed.

If the present method of constituting the middle Legislative Body is to be permanent, it would be proper that it should be secured from being abused as much as is possible. Its natural and constitutional imperfection which has been continually increasing, is enough; new and adventitious disadvantages need not be added. I must therefore desire your Lordships's directions how I am to act upon a future occasion of the like kind: for if a notion should prevail that all persons returned as Members whether legally or not, will have a vote for Councillors, before their right of sitting at all can be determined, It is obvious to me, that advantage will be taken of such a laxity in the Government to serve occasional purposes. Gov. Bernard to Lords of Trade, June 29, 1764: "Mass. Bay Board of Trade, vol. 79, M. m., 5, in Public Record Office." Province Laws, 1763-64, vol. IV., p. 698.

<sup>1</sup>Town of Newburyport Records, vol. I., p. 5.

On the first day of February the freeholders and other inhabitants of Newburyport were notified by Daniel Farnham, Esq., to meet at the time and place, and for the purpose, named in the warrant ; and having assembled at the Court House, on Wednesday, February 8, 1764, they made choice of the following officers :—<sup>1</sup>

Michael Dalton Esq. Moderator.

Mr. Stephen Sewall Town Clerk.

Mr Stephen Cross, Mr Enoch Titcomb, Jun Mr. Timothy Pike and Daniel Farnham, Esq. Selectmen.

Mr. Nathaniel Carter Town Treasurer.

Mr. Jonathan Greenleaf, Dudley Atkins Esq and Mr. Samuel Greenleaf Assessors.

Mr. Ralph Cross, Capt Patrick Tracy Mr Joseph Cottle, Mr Ebenezer Little, and Capt Henry Titcomb, Overseers of the Poor.

Mr. John Wyat, Mr Edmund More, Jun. and Mr Stephen Wyat, Constables.

Mr Joshua Greenleaf (excused) Mr Edmund Bartlet, Richard Greenleaf Esq. Mr Cutting Bartlet, Mr Jonathan Titcomb and Mr Samuel Gerish, Fire Wards.

Capt Cutting Moody, Mr John Stone and Mr Joseph Stickney Culler of Staves & Hoops.

Mr Isaac Johnson, Mr Francis Hollida, Mr Samuel Gerrish, Mr Ichabod Woodman, Mr Samuel Rolf, Mr Samuel Greenleaf, Mr William Harvey and Mr Moses Rogers, Surveyors of Lumber.

Mr Jacob Giddens and Mr Caleb Haskel, Cullers of Fish.

Mr Ralph Cross, Capt Cutting Moody and Mr. Cutting Bartlett, Wardens.<sup>2</sup>

Mr. Samuel Tufts, Mr Ebenezer Greenleaf, Capt Jeremiah Pearson Capt Cutting Moody, and Capt William Davenport, Clerks of the Market

Mr. Edmund Bartlet and Mr John Kent, Sealers of Leather.

Mr. John Harris, Hay Ward.

Mr. Samuel Titcomb, Mr William McHard and Deacon Thomas Moody, Surveyors of the High Way.

Mr. Thomas Bartlet, Mr Enoch Pilsbury, Mr Samuel Toppen and Mr Samuel Rolf Hogreeves.

Deacon John Kent and Mr William Price Fence Viewers.

Capt Jeremiah Pearson, Sealer of Weights & Measures.

Mr. James Hidden Informer of Deer.

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 7.

<sup>2</sup> It was the duty of the wardens to advise with and instruct the constables in regard to the enforcement of the laws.

At that date bituminous coal was used in Newburyport to a limited extent. It was probably imported from England or from Newfoundland and Cape Breton. Jacob Giddens and Caleb Haskell were chosen measurers of salt and sea coal March 15, 1764; Stephen Wyatt and Capt. John Currier were elected March 19, 1765; Stephen Wyatt, Capt. John Currier and Samuel Rolfe, March 18, 1766, and Stephen Wyatt, Capt. John Currier, Samuel Rolfe and Paul Shackford, March 24, 1767.<sup>1</sup>

There is no record of the election of tithingmen until June 12, 1787, when William Bartlet, Capt. Joseph Titcomb and Joseph Cutler were chosen. After that date, however, it was customary to elect at least three tithingmen annually. The number was increased from year to year until March 27, 1837 when Paul Simpson, John Moody, Tristram Chase, William Forbes, Obadiah Horton, Enoch Smith, William B. Bannister, Nathaniel Follansbee, Nathaniel Foster, Nathaniel Bayley, Charles H. Balch, Ebenezer Stone, Stephen E. Cutter, John Cooper, David E. Cutter and Samuel Rundlett were chosen. It was voted "inexpedient to elect tithingmen" at the annual meeting held March 15, 1838, and none were elected after that date.

#### MERCANTILE AND COMMERCIAL AFFAIRS

When Newburyport was incorporated, in 1764, it was bounded on the northeast by the Merrimack river and on the other three sides by the town of Newbury. In territorial extent it was the smallest town in the Commonwealth, having only six hundred and forty-seven acres of land, three hundred and fifty-seven dwelling houses, and a population not exceeding two thousand, eight hundred and eighty-two men, women and children.

There were three ship yards in the town at that date, one

<sup>1</sup> Samuel Coffin advertised in the *Essex Journal and New Hampshire Packet* May 23, 1787, "Sea Coal for sale near St. Paul's Church in Newburyport"; and John Stickney announced in the same paper, October 15, 1788, that he was ready to supply customers with bar iron, "Sea coal" and painters' colors. In 1790 David Coffin had the best Virginia coal for sale at his store opposite the Rev. Mr. Murray's meeting house.

at the foot of King, now Federal street, one at the foot of Queen, now Market street, and one at the Market house landing called "the middle ship yard." Cordage factories, employing from twenty-five to fifty hands, produced from two to three hundred tons of white lines and tarred cordage annually. As early as 1748 Capt. John Crocker was granted permission to erect a rope walk near Frog pond, and subsequently several others were erected between Cottle's lane, now Bromfield street, and Ordway's lane, now Market



street. John Tracy was a manufacturer of cordage near the Quaker burying ground, before Washington street was laid out between Winter and Boardman streets. His letters and bills of sale were embellished with an appropriate heading engraved on copper, as above.<sup>1</sup>

The importation of molasses from the West India islands was active and prosperous and the distillation and exportation of New England rum occupied the time and attention of many merchants and seafaring men.

<sup>1</sup> From a bill-head now in the possession of Mr. Eugene Noyes of Amesbury.



"The Portsmouth Flying Stage Coach," owned by John and Bartholomew Stevens, drawn by six horses and carrying six persons inside, came once a week over the ferry at the foot of Fish, now State street, on its way to Boston, stopping long enough at Wolfe tavern to allow passengers to quench their



thirst with a mug of cider or a glass of punch and appease their hunger with game from the forest or fish from the sea.

Although the merchants of Newburyport were largely engaged in the importation of foreign merchandise at that time, it is said there were only three shops where English goods could be purchased within the limits of the town. The owners or pro-

prietors of these shops were John Harris, Tristram Dalton and Patrick Tracy.<sup>1</sup>

The map of Newburyport on page 22 drawn by Joseph Somerby, in May, 1795, gives the location of the meeting houses that were standing in 1764: Rev. John Lowell's in what is now known as Market square, Rev. Jonathan Parsons' on Federal street, and St. Paul's church on the corner of High and Market streets. Rev. Christopher B. Marsh's on Titcomb street, built in 1768, is marked No. 1, and Rev. Charles W. Milton's, on Prospect street, built in 1793, is marked No. 2 on the map.

"The Beacon Oak" with a cask, surmounted by a weather vane, towering above its lofty branches, was probably located at or near the point marked 3 on the map. The distances from a to b, c, d, e, f, g, etc., are given on the margin of the map on file at the State House in Boston but are not of sufficient importance to be reproduced in the copy made for this work. Rev. John Lowell, pastor of the church in Market square, died May 15, 1767, and his successor, Rev. Thomas Carey of Charlestown, was ordained May 11, 1768. In the immediate vicinity of the meeting house in which he officiated, most of the shops of the town were located.

Richard Thompson advertised in the *Essex Gazette*, published in Salem, Mass., May 19, 1772, "a full assortment of drugs and medicines for sale at his shop, at the sign of the mortar, near Rev. Mr. Cary's meeting house in Newburyport"; and George Deblois advertised blankets, serges, goloshes, tip-pets, worsted hose, gloves, nails, glass, powder, hinges, bells, brass kettles, hand saws, &c. at the sign of the Golden Eagle, near the court house in Newburyport.<sup>2</sup>

Mary Fisher sold broadcloth, "Bath Beavers," and other articles for women and men's wear at her shop, "just to the northward of Rev. Mr. Cary's meeting house," and Jackson, Tracy & Tracy advertised powder, by the barrel, "and a few firkins of choice butter for sale," at their place of business near the ferry way.

<sup>1</sup> *History of Newburyport* (Cushing), p. 89.

<sup>2</sup> *Essex Gazette*, Aug. 11, 1772 (*Essex Institute*), and *Essex Journal* and *N. H. Packet*, Dec 4, 1773 (*Am. Antiquarian Society*, Worcester).

It is also evident from the following advertisement, and others that might be quoted, that the social assemblies of that day were not neglected and that dancing was not absolutely prohibited :—

Edward Hackett of Newbury Port begs leave to inform the Public that he opens his Dancing School on Tuesday the 11<sup>th</sup> instant, in the afternoon, at the Assembly Room. Said Hackett likewise continues his school at Portsmouth and Haverhill. Such Ladies and Gentlemen as please to send their children to him may depend upon his utmost care to have them well instructed. And likewise those Ladies and Gentlemen that chuse to be instructed privately may depend upon his utmost care and diligence.<sup>1</sup>

PIERS TO MARK THE CHANNEL OF MERRIMACK RIVER.

March 1, 1773, a committee, consisting of Stephen Hooper, Nathaniel Carter, and Ralph Cross, was appointed by the town of Newburyport to obtain liberty to build a pier or piers on the sunken rocks in Merrimack river.<sup>2</sup> This committee reported September fourteenth, as follows :—

That as said Rocks are a grevous Impediment to the Increasing Navigation on sd River, your Committee think it advisable to Build one or more Piers on them if even at a large expense, and as the Benefits are supposed to Affect the Interests of some more than others, and as raising money is the most Essential Requisite in this Affair, your Committee have procured subscriptions to the amount of about one hundred & thirty pounds payable to such Person or Persons as shall be chosen by the Town of Newbury Port to receive the same, and as the Building sd Piers may be beneficial to the other Towns on said River, your Committee think it advisable to make application to some of those Towns for their Approbation & Assistance.<sup>3</sup>

Patrick Tracy was appointed treasurer of the fund raised for the purpose of building these piers which were probably completed during the summer of 1774; the inhabitants of Newbury, Salisbury, Amesbury, Bradford and Haverhill contributing liberally toward the cost of labor and materials.

<sup>1</sup> *Essex Journal and Merrimack Packet*, April 27, 1774 (Boston Athenæum).

<sup>2</sup> *Newburyport Town Records*, vol. I., p. 166.

<sup>3</sup> *Newburyport Town Records*, vol. I., p. 174.

## DIVISION OF TOWN PROPERTY.

At a meeting of the inhabitants of Newburyport, held March 15, 1764, a committee was appointed to confer with the selectmen of Newbury and make the necessary arrangements for a division of the public property belonging to both towns.

Voted that Mr Ralph Cross, Daniel Farnham, Esq., Dudley Atkins, Esq., Richard Greenleaf, Esq., and Capt Robert Roberts, be a committee to settle and adjust Acc<sup>ts</sup> with the Select Men of Newbury (who have hitherto acted as Town Treasurers) this Towns Part and Proportion of the monies heretofore raised by the Town of Newbury when undivided, and also with respect to the Buildings, Town Stock of Ammunition, belonging to the Town of Newbury before divided and with respect to every other matter and thing the said Select Men in any capacity whatsoever are obliged to acct with the town for: In pursuance of the late act of the General Court for the Division of the Town of Newbury.<sup>1</sup>

The committee were unable to agree with the selectmen of Newbury in regard to the valuation of the property and the estimated indebtedness of the undivided town. At a meeting of the inhabitants of Newburyport, held May 25, 1764, a satisfactory settlement of the questions in dispute was declared to be improbable and a motion was made "to petition the General Court to re-unite the towns of Newbury and Newburyport." The motion, however, was defeated, fifty-four voting in favor, and two hundred and sixty-two against the measure; but at the same meeting the demand for more territory was vigorously supported and ultimately received the following unqualified endorsement:—

Voted that Daniel Farnham, Esq. Representative for this Town apply to the Great & General Court in their approaching Sessions to have the Limits and Bounds of this Town of Newbury Port enlarged.<sup>2</sup>

For some unknown reason, however, the subject was not brought to the attention of the General Court. No reference to it can be found in the legislative records and it is certain that no change was made until nearly a century later.

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 15.

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 26.

In August, 1766, the selectmen of Newbury brought a suit, in the inferior court of common pleas, to recover from the town of Newburyport its proportion of the unsettled bills and unadjusted claims of the undivided town of Newbury. Mr. Ralph Cross, Daniel Farnham, Esq., Dudley Atkins, Esq., Richard Greenleaf, Esq., and Capt. Robert Roberts, members of the committee previously appointed by the inhabitants of Newburyport, were instructed to defend the suit at the court "to be holden at Newburyport the last Tuesday in September."<sup>1</sup> Daniel Farnham, Esq., attorney for the committee appeared at the time and place appointed, and upon his motion the suit was dismissed for lack of proper notice in serving the writ.

Another suit, commenced on the fourteenth day of November following, was dismissed by agreement December 26, 1767.

Moses Little  
Saml Gerrish  
John Brown

Agents for Newbury

Daniel Farnham  
Robert Roberts  
Ralph Cross  
John Lowell

Agents for Newburyport <sup>2</sup>

A small minority of the inhabitants of Newburyport still continued to agitate for a repeal of the act of incorporation. At a town meeting held March 16, 1768, "the Desire of Oliver Moody & others for a reunion of the Towns of Newbury & Newbury Port" was considered but failed to secure the approval of a majority of the voters.<sup>3</sup>

When the Bill incorporating the town was reported to the General Court, in 1764, the name "Newbury Port" was left blank and was not inserted until after the Bill had passed to be engrossed.<sup>4</sup> Later, there was evidently some objection to the name selected, and subsequently a change was proposed and an attempt was made to bring the subject to the attention

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 88.

<sup>2</sup> Docket and Court Files, at Salem, for December term, 1767.

<sup>3</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol., I., p. 119.

<sup>4</sup> Mass. Archives, vol. CXVIII., pp. 14-19.

of the General Court. One article in the warrant issued for a town meeting to be held January 1, 1773, reads as follows :—

To see if the Town will instruct their Representative to prefer a petition to the General Court in their Behalf praying that the name of this Town may be altered from Newburyport to the name of Portland.<sup>1</sup>

This article was favored by a majority of the voters who attended the meeting on the day above named, and Jonathan Greenleaf, Esq., was instructed to prepare a suitable petition to be presented to the General Court at its next session. After further consideration, however, the advocates of the proposed change were convinced that it could not be accomplished without a long struggle, and consented to postpone further action until a more convenient season. Jonathan Greenleaf evidently did not consider it advisable to bring the subject to the attention of the General Court, and no further action was taken in regard to it by the legal voters of the town.

#### STRANGERS.

Adult persons of either sex, removing from other towns in the province, were not allowed to obtain a legal settlement in Newburyport unless they were known to be industrious and frugal. Owners of dwelling houses, renting them to strangers and neglecting to notify the selectmen or town clerk were liable to a fine of forty shillings.<sup>2</sup>

May 30, 1764, the Selectmen gave notice to ye Inhabitants not to take into their Houses any strangers without informing the selectmen.<sup>3</sup>

Edmund Morse, Jr., one of the constables of Newburyport, was ordered, April 29, 1765, to notify several men, women, and children, "who have lately come to dwell within this town, to depart and leave it ;"<sup>3</sup> and two years later the names of strangers temporarily residing in the town were carefully taken down and recorded by the selectmen. Notices

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 162.

<sup>2</sup> History of Newbury (Currier), pp. 215-217.

<sup>3</sup> Newburyport (Selectmen's) Records.

were sent to those who for various reasons were considered objectionable or likely to be burdensome to the town "that they depart the limits thereof with their children and others under their care, if such they have, within fifteen days."

Similar notices were sent from time to time, until the beginning of the nineteenth century, to improvident and objectionable persons who came into the town "for the purpose of abiding there."

#### WEIGHT OF BREAD.

November 4, 1646, the General Court of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay ordered "that every baker shall have a distinct marke for his bread & keep ye true assise thereof." With wheat at three shillings per bushel the weight of the penny loaf was fixed at 11 1-4 ounces "for ye white," 17 1-4 ounces "for wheaten" and 23 ounces "for household bread." When wheat advanced in price an equitable reduction was made in the weight of the loaf.<sup>1</sup>

In 1681, liberty to choose, in every town in the colony, three persons to fix the price of wheat and bread, was granted by the General Court.<sup>2</sup> The provincial government, under the new charter, signed by King William and Queen Mary, superseded the colonial government in 1692, and soon after that date the law regulating the price and weight of bakers' bread was re-enacted.<sup>3</sup>

After the incorporation of Newburyport, the selectmen were required to post notices once in six months, or oftener, giving the variations in the weight of bread according to the condition of the wheat market.

At a meeting of the Selectmen of Newbury Port, ye 26 April 1764, first gave order to the Bakers & Clerks of the Market for the assise of Bread by putting up notifications of the weight of Bread.<sup>4</sup>

The notice issued June 11, 1764 fixed the weight of bread as follows :—<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Mass. Colony Records, vol. II., p. 181.

<sup>2</sup> Mass. Colony Records, vol. V., p. 322.

<sup>3</sup> Province Laws, vol. I., p. 252.

<sup>4</sup> Newburyport (Selectmen's) Records.

1 penny white loaf	o. lbs.	8 oz.	o. dr.
2 penny white loaf	1.	o.	o.
4 penny white loaf	2.	o.	o.
4 " Brick loaf	1.	14.	o.
A Copper Bisket well baked	o.	5.	o.

January 1, 1765, the selectmen ordered the bakers "to mark their Bread & Bisket with the first letter of their Christian & the first and last of their sir name, as all Bread & Bisket will be seized for want thereof", and the same day gave notice that the weight of bread would be as follows:—<sup>1</sup>

1 penny-white loaf	o lbs.	7 oz.	8 dr.
2 penny white loaf	o.	15.	o
4 penny white loaf	1.	13.	14.
4 penny Brick loaf	1.	11.	o
A Copper Bisket well baked	o.	5.	o.

April 4, 1769, John Berry, Edmund Bartlet and William Atkins, three of the five selectmen, met the bakers of the town, "Messrs Wood, Tell and Kettle," and after conferring with them in regard to the law regulating the baking of bread placed the following statement on record:—

That the Selectmen give it as their opinion that the Clerks of the Market weigh seven Biskets which, if they weigh as much as the 4<sup>d</sup> loaf, allowing for the Drying of the Biskets, is agreeable to other Towns. We desired the said Bakers to get as soon as may be the assise & custom of Bread in Boston & Charlestown which they promised to do.<sup>2</sup>

#### ACADIANS.

In "Evangeline, A Tale of Acadie," Longfellow has described the sufferings and privations of the Acadian farmers

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport (Selectmen's) Records.

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport (Selectmen's) Records.

Capt. Thomas Tannatt was one of the wardens and vestrymen of St. Paul's church, Newburyport, from 1743 to 1753. He died in the summer of 1759 leaving a son, Thomas Tannatt. A sign on which was printed an heraldic device, or coat of arms, and the words: "All sorts of Bread made and sold by Thomas Tannatt, 1772," was displayed at a fair held in city hall April 22, 1858, but diligent enquiry has failed to elicit any further information in regard to it. Thomas Tannatt removed to Boston and sold his dwelling house, bake-house and land in Newburyport Nov. 12, 1793. Essex Deeds, book 157, leaf 59.



who were taken, with their wives and children, to the number of six thousand in all, from their homes, in 1755, and sent, "friendless and hopeless," to towns and villages along the sea coast from Massachusetts Bay to Georgia. Some of the Acadians, or French Neutrals, as they were called, were placed under the care of the overseers of the poor in Newburyport when the town was incorporated in 1764.<sup>1</sup>

A plan for the removal of these unhappy exiles to Canada was submitted to the General Court in 1766 by Francis Bernard, governor of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay in the following message :—

COUNCIL CHAMBER, June 9, 1766.

*Gentlemen of the House of Representatives :*

According to the desire of the House last session I sent two Acadians, in Feby last, with letters to his Excellency Gov. Murray. One of them is since returned & has brought letters from Govr Murray, expressing his readiness to receive the Acadians if they shall be transported thither, but signifying his inability for want of a proper fund to make any provision for them upon their arrival. The Acadians are willing to go & have given in lists of those who are ready to the amount of 890 persons. They have also given in another petition praying some provision may be made for supporting them for a little time after their arrival. All of which I lay before you that you may do herein as you shall think most proper.

FRA BERNARD.<sup>2</sup>

In the discussion that followed the reading of the message some of the minor details of the plan were severely criticised and after prolonged debate the subject was indefinitely postponed. The Acadians, residing in Newburyport and vicinity, anxious to return to their friends and countrymen, were not disheartened by the failure of the General Court to provide funds for their support in Canada. Early in the year 1767 Joseph Dorsett, in behalf of himself and family, sent the following communication to the inhabitants of Newburyport :—

<sup>1</sup> History of Newbury (Currier), p. 554.

<sup>2</sup> Mass. Archives (French Neutrals), vol. XXIV., p. 571.

NEWBURY PORT, March 23, 1767.

*Gentlemen* :—I Joseph Dosset of Salisbury do humbly Petition to you my Fathers for Help or Support for my Family. We are poor Prisoners and we hope by the good Providence that we shall return this spring. I have four children belonging to this Town. Hope, sirs, you will help me as we are poor & nothing to help ourselves with in a strange land. We must have supply or we must suffer together with all my family & I also must take care of my aged mother & three sisters. One of them is very sickly & can do nothing for a living this many years, & one that is in a poor state of health often times. All look to me as I am all the Son & Brother that can do for them. A heavy charge without help.<sup>1</sup>

In answer to this petition the overseers of the poor were authorized "if they consider it advisable,"<sup>1</sup> to furnish Joseph Dorsett with money sufficient to pay for his transportation to Canada with his family.<sup>2</sup> A few weeks later another petition was presented to the selectmen of the town by Peter Dorsett for himself and others. The petition was as follows :—

NEWBURY PORT, May 12, 1767.

*To the Gentlemen Selectmen for the Town of Newbury Port:*

The Petition of us the Subscribers being some of the People known by the name of Neutral French in behalf of ourselves & Familys humbly sheweth :—That by the Providence of God being brought from our native country into this Province & by the authority of the same put more immediately under your Care & Protection, having Liberty and opportunity of Removing ourselves & Familys to one of His Britanick Majesties Governments in Canada do most gladly accept the same, But being in very poor & low Circumstances of Life and not able to pay our Passage and lay in Necessarys for the Support of ourselves and Families (being in number fifteen) for said voyage most humbly pray that you would be pleased to use your Interest & Influence in our Behalf with the Town that they may Grant unto us such reasonable Help in Money as that we may be enabled to pay our said Passage and lay in Necessarys for said Voyage, and as in Duty bound we shall ever pray

his  
PETER x DORSET in Behalf of himself wife & ten Children  
mark  
her  
PHILLIS x BALLAVEN in Behalf of herself & two Children  
mark

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 102.

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 101.

<sup>3</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 107.

Mr. Ebenezer Little, Capt. James Hudson, Tristram Dalton, Esq., Mr. Jacob Boardman and Mr. Stephen Hooper were appointed a committee, May 19, 1767, to consider the prayer of the petitioners "and confer with all the neutral French in Town and if it appears needfull to make Provision for their Transportation to Canada & support on their Passage, they are to provide for them as they shall think proper."<sup>1</sup>

The petitioners were granted the assistance asked for and during the following summer most of the Acadians found their way to Canada.

#### SMALLPOX AND OTHER CONTAGIOUS DISEASES.

A few weeks after the incorporation of Newburyport stringent measures were adopted to prevent the spread of small-pox and other contagious diseases in the town. March 17, 1764, the selectmen applied to Michael Dalton and Daniel Farnham, justices of the peace, for a warrant which was promptly granted, "to take possession of Johnson Lunt's sloop and Francis Haskell's sloop lately come from Boston where y<sup>e</sup> small pox is prevalent."

April 16, 1764 the selectmen agreed that the constables should stop all vessells, coming from Boston, below the half tide rocks, and order'd the s<sup>d</sup> Constables to see that the sloop Mairmaid that lately came from Boston with Freight goods, go below the s<sup>d</sup> half tide rocks & lay there till further orders <sup>2</sup>

Two days later the inhabitants of Newburyport voted that Mr. Ralph Cross' vessel, "recently come from Boston," should be ordered by the selectmen to go below the half-tide rocks, also voted to keep up the guards at the bridges over Parker river, "provided the town of Newbury pay their proportion of the charge."<sup>3</sup> The selectmen promptly ordered Benjamin Gerrish and William Morgaridge, guards at the Old Town bridge and David Greenleaf, "guard at Thorlo's bridge," to continue "to inspect all persons coming from Boston where the small pox is prevalent."<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 107.

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport (Selectmen's) Records.

<sup>3</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 22.

At a meeting of the selectmen, held May 3, 1764, at Wolfe Tavern, Capt. William Davenport, landlord, Henry Chipman, one of the constables of Newburyport, was ordered to go to the new hospital recently erected in the great pasture in Newbury to see if Joseph Marquand and Henry Hudson, who had been inoculated with the smallpox, were in a condition to return to their families.<sup>1</sup> At three o'clock in the afternoon of the same day the constable reported that he had examined the persons named and found them restored to health and thoroughly disinfected. They were therefore granted permission, by the selectmen, to leave the hospital without further examination.

On the eighth day of May following, the constable reported that Joseph Greenough, John Lowell and Beniah Titcomb, who had been inoculated with the smallpox in Boston, could return in safety to their families, and the selectmen gave them liberty to do so.<sup>1</sup>

Subsequently, Cap<sup>t</sup> William Friend, Samuel Tufts, Tristram Dalton, Moses Titcomb and others who had voluntarily taken the disease in its most virulent form, were examined, disinfected, and allowed to return to their homes.

May 25, 1764 the selectmen gave new Directions to Messrs Benjamin Gerrish & Will<sup>m</sup> Morgaridge, as guards at the Bridge over the river Parker, not to let any Person come into Town without examination & if any Person coming from any place that is Infected with the Small Pox, not to let them come through before they are thoroly smok't & what they bring with them, agreeable to this Towns resolve this Day.<sup>2</sup>

On the twenty-sixth day of June following the guards at the bridges over the Parker river were notified that their services would be no longer needed, and the selectmen voted, August fourth, to build a fence, enclosing the space of about eight rods, all around the hospital, and to provide a guard to keep cattle, cows, boys and men from coming within ten or fifteen rods of the enclosure.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> History of Newbury (Currier), p. 225.

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport (Selectmen's) Records.

March 19, 1765, a committee, consisting of Ralph Cross, Daniel Farnham, Dudley Atkins, Richard Greenleaf and Capt. Robert Roberts, was chosen by the voters of Newburyport "to settle with the town of Newbury for the new Hospital lately erected in the Great Pasture."<sup>1</sup>

For the convenience of shipmasters and sailors, who were much exposed to contagious diseases, a committee was appointed, June 26, 1769, to see if the selectmen of Newbury would agree to pay their proportion of the cost of building another hospital on Plum Island, provided the proprietors of undivided lands would grant them permission to build one there.<sup>2</sup>

The proposal was favorably received by the selectmen, as well as by the proprietors of Newbury, and the building was erected during the summer of 1769.

#### EVENTS CULMINATING IN THE REVOLUTION.

In 1765, parliament imposed a stamp tax on deeds of conveyance, contracts for labor, certificates of appointment to public office, and other legal instruments. This attempt to raise a revenue for the payment of salaries and other expenses of the royal governors in North America was exceedingly obnoxious to the inhabitants of the provinces of Virginia, New York and Massachusetts Bay.

Early in the evening of the twenty-sixth day of August, 1765, a riotous mob surrounded the house of Lieut.-Gov. Thomas Hutchinson, in Boston, broke down the doors, seized and carried away all the silver ware with nine hundred pounds in money, burned the furniture in the street and destroyed everything of value, from cellar to attic, including a large collection of books, manuscript papers and important public documents.

A month later, a boisterous crowd of men and boys hung, from a large elm tree, near the foot of Federal and Water streets, in Newburyport, a rude representation, or effigy, of a

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I, p. 44.

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 131.

well-known citizen who had been appointed and had consented to serve, as stamp distributor. This effigy was allowed to remain exposed to public view for twenty-four hours or more. Tar barrels were then collected, a bonfire made, the rope cut and "the man of straw" dropped into the flames. Noisy demonstrations continued through the night. Men armed with clubs paraded the streets and compelled those who were suspected of favoring the stamp act to condemn it unconditionally, or in case of refusal to submit to kicks and bruises and perhaps a severe beating.

The liberal use of "punch and toddy," ordered by Joseph Stanwood and others, and delivered gratuitously to those who found it necessary to resort to the tap room of Wolfe Tavern for something stimulating, evidently contributed to the excitement of the occasion.<sup>1</sup>

These disorderly proceedings were vigorously condemned by the law-abiding citizens of Newburyport. At a meeting held September 30, 1765, the spirit and temper of the people found expression in the following resolutions :—

Resolved that the late act of Parliament, called the Stamp Act, is very grievous and that this Town, as much as in them lies, will endeavour the Repeal of the same in all lawful ways :

That this Town absolutely disapprove of all riotous & tumultuous assemblies either in the day or in the night :

That this Town will to the utmost of their Power endeavour that the laws of this Province, made to prevent Disorders of every kind, be put into execution :

That in case of any riotous & tumultuous assembling, the Town will meet together and assist the magistrates & Peace officers in the execution of their duties in suppressing such unlawful Proceedings :

That it is the Desire of the Town that no Man in it will accept of the office of distributing Stamp Papers as he regards the Displeasure of the Town, and that they will deem the Person accepting of such office an enemy to his country.<sup>2</sup>

On the twenty-first day of October following, Dudley At-

<sup>1</sup> The bill for liquor furnished by William Davenport, landlord of Wolfe Tavern, is printed in full in "Ould Newbury : Historical and Biographical Sketches," p. 499.

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 52.

kins, representative to the General Court was instructed to cast his vote and use his influence to preserve inviolate "the rights and privileges of this province." After commenting on the liberality of the English Constitution, and the right of the people to instruct their representatives, the duty and necessity of resisting the enforcement of unjust laws is clearly set forth, in the concluding paragraphs of the instructions as follows:—

We have the most loyal sentiments for our gracious king, and his illustrious family; we have the highest reverence and esteem for that most august body, the Parliament of Great Britain; and we have an ardent affection for our brethren at home; we have always regarded their interests as our own, and esteemed our own prosperity as necessarily united with theirs. Hence it is that we have the greatest concern at some measures adopted by the late ministry, and some late acts of Parliament which we apprehend in their tendency, will deprive us of some of our essential and high prized liberties. The Stamp-act in a peculiar manner we esteem a grievance, as by it we are subjected to a heavy tax, to which are annexed very severe penalties: and the recovery of forfeitures, incurred by the breach of it, is in a manner which the English Constitution abhors, that is, without a trial by jury, and in a court of admiralty. That a people should be taxed at the will of another, whether of one man or many, without their own consent, in person or by representative, is rank slavery.

That these measures are contrary to the constitutional right of Britons cannot be denied: and that the British inhabitants of America are not in every respect entitled to the privileges of Britons, even the patrons of the most arbitrary measures have never yet advanced.

We have been full and explicit on this head as it seems to be the fundamental point in debate: but was the tax in itself ever so constitutional, we cannot think but at this time it would be very grievous and burdensome.

The embarrassments of our trade are great, and the scarcity of cash arising therefrom is such, that by the execution of the Stamp-act we should be drained in a very little time of that medium: the consequence of which is, that our commerce must stagnate, and our laborers starve.

These, sir, are our sentiments on this occasion; nor can we think that the distresses we have painted are the creatures of our own imagination.

We therefore the freeholders and other inhabitants of this town, being legally assembled, take this opportunity to declare our just expectations from you, which are:

That you will, to the utmost of your ability, use your influence in the General Assembly that the rights and privileges of this Province may be preserved inviolate ; and that the sacred deposit we have received from our Ancestors may be handed down, without infringement, to our posterity of the latest generations :

That you endeavor that all measures, consistent with our loyalty to the best of kings, may be taken to prevent the execution of the above grievous innovations : and that the repeal of the Stamp-act may be obtained by a most dutiful, and at the same time most spirited remonstrance against it.

That you do not consent to any new or unprecedented grants, but endeavor that the greatest frugality and economy may take place in the distribution of the public monies, remembering the great expense the war has involved us in, and the debt incurred thereby, which remains undischarged :

That you will consult and promote such measures as may be necessary, in this difficult time, to prevent the course of justice from being stayed, and the commerce of the Province standing still :

That, if occasion shall offer, you bear testimony in behalf of this town against all seditious and mobbish insurrections, and express our abhorrence of all breaches of the peace ; and that you will readily concur in any constitutional measures that may be necessary to secure the public tranquility."<sup>1</sup>

The stamp act was repealed by parliament March 18, 1766. On the twentieth day of May following the news reached Newburyport. A town meeting was called "by beat of drum & word of mouth," and Daniel Farnham, Esq., was chosen moderator.

Voted to illuminate the upper part of the town house, and to authorize the use of six half barrells of gunpowder in public rejoicings : one half by Mr John Harbert who is to have the care of the Guns at the upper long wharf & the other half part by Capt Gideon Woodwell who is to have the care of the Guns at the lower long wharf.

Also, voted, that it is the Desire of the Town that the Inhabitants hereof do not illuminate their own Houses this evening inasmuch as the Town House is to be illuminated at the Town's expense.<sup>2</sup>

At a meeting held July 22, 1766, Dudley Atkins, Esq., moderator, Mr. Benjamin Greenleaf, representative to the Gene-

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 53.

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 81.



ral Court, was instructed to favor, by his vote and influence, "the payment of the losses sustained by the sufferers in the late tumults in Boston, by a draft on the public treasury of the Province."<sup>1</sup>

In 1767, parliament in the exercise of its right to levy and collect taxes imposed a heavy duty on paper, glass, tea and other articles of merchandise imported into the province of Massachusetts Bay. The leading merchants of Boston, in order to defeat the purpose for which the law was enacted, agreed to import no more goods from England and urged the merchants of other towns to take such steps as might be necessary to prevent the sale of merchandise upon which the objectionable duties had been paid.

At a meeting of the inhabitants of Newburyport, held December 17, 1767, a committee consisting of John Lowell, Jr., Esq., Benjamin Greenleaf, Esq., Tristram Dalton, Esq., Mr. Ralph Cross, Capt. Patrick Tracy, Mr. Nathaniel Carter, and Mr. Jonathan Jackson, was appointed to prepare an answer to a letter from the selectmen of Boston in regard to the supervision and temporary control of the foreign trade. The committee reported as follows:—

This Town has been in a great measure supported, for many years past by the building of ships which have been purchased mostly by the Inhabitants & for the use of Great Britain. The manner in which we have been paid for our ships has been mainly by british manufactures so that the Importation & purchase of these & our Staple Business if we may so express it, have been almost inseparably united.

It is with the greatest Difficulty that a number of people who have for the most part of their Lives been used to a particular employment can suddenly strike into a new Channel & carry on a Business to which they have always been strangers.

Hence tho' we highly respect the Town of Boston for its zealous attachment to the Liberties of the Country & are ready to assist them in all measures to which Prudence may direct, we cannot think it can consist with the Prudence & Policy of this Town to join in their particular Resolutions relating to the importations & purchase of the enumerated articles of british Manufacturies, and not only from this Principle but from one less selfish we cannot wish that the frequent & mutual Inter-

<sup>1</sup>Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 83.

course which has hitherto subsisted between Great Britain & us should abate. 'Tis but of late Date that we regarded Great Britain with all the respectful affection of a Child to its Parent, and tho by some late measures which we conceive to be highly misjudged there seems to have arisen a cloud which obscures the true Interests of the Nation from the eyes of those at the Helm we cannot but expect as well as impatiently desire that it will be soon removed and a Mutual Confidence be established on the firmest Foundation.

In the mean Time as Jealousy in a Constitution like the British is the great preserving Principle, we think it necessary to be watchfull against any Encroachments on our Rights as Englishmen or Freemen and to be uniformly & resolutely determined that these shall not be infringed while our Fortunes or even our Lives Continue. . . .<sup>1</sup>

This report, written probably by John Lowell, Jr., Esq., was accepted and adopted March 18, 1768. Although the proposed non-importation agreement was considered a little premature at that date, the spinning of yarn and the sale of goods of home manufacture was warmly commended and encouraged, as the following newspaper item indicates:—

Newburyport, April 21, 1768. Yesterday the young women of the Presbyterian Congregation, and some others, assembled at the Minister's House and generously gave Mrs. Parsons the spinning of two Hundred and Seventy skeins of good Yarn. They took *Labradore Tea* and coffee for their support and finished their work so long before night that Rev. Mr. Parsons gave them an Exhortation from Prov. 31 : 19, and concluded his Exercise by Daylight. A laudable Example for young Women of other Congregations to Copy after.<sup>2</sup>

The announcement that English troops were on their way to Boston to aid the royal governor in enforcing the revenue laws created great excitement in Newburyport. Riotous and disorderly men and boys paraded the streets at night and committed many acts of violence. Joshua Vickery, a ship-carpenter of Newbury, who was suspected of giving information to the collector of customs in regard to the movement of vessels engaged in smuggling, was seized in the day time by a

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 121.

<sup>2</sup> Boston Gazette, May 9, 1768 (in the State library, Boston), "Labradore or Hyp:rian tea" was advertised for sale by Boston merchants at that date and is still to be found at some of the wholesale drug stores in that city.

mob, put in the public stocks and afterwards dragged in a cart through the streets of the town with a rope about his neck. In a statement published in the newspapers of that day he declared, in substance as follows :—

That on Saturday the tenth of September current, he was in a riotous manner assaulted in the King's Highway in Newbury-Port, seized and carried by Force to the public stocks in the said Town, where he sat from three to five o'clock, in the afternoon, most of the Time on the sharpest stone that could be found, which put him to extreme Pain, so that he once fainted :— That he was afterwards taken out of the Stocks, put into a cart and carried thro' the Town with a Rope about his Neck, his Hands tied behind him until the Dusk of the Evening, during which time he was severely pelted with Eggs, Gravel and Stones, and was much wounded thereby ; he was then taken out of the Cart, carried into a dark Ware-houfe, and hand-cuffed with Irons, without Bed or Cloathing, and in a Room where he could not lay strait, but made the Edge of a Tar Pot serve for a Pillow, so that when he arofe the Hair was tore from his Head ; he was confined to this Place the whole of the Lord's Day, with a Guard that prevented any of his Friends visiting him, excepting his wife, who with Difficulty obtained Liberty to speak to him :—On Monday the 12<sup>th</sup> in the Forenoon he was taken out, and the Rioters upon their being well satisfied of his being innocent of what was laid to his Charge Compelled him only to lead a Horse Cart about the Town, with Francis Magno therein, who was stripped naked, tarred and then Committed to Gaol for Breach of the Peace."<sup>1</sup>

In an affidavit annexed to the above statement and published at the same time, Vickery declared " that he never did, directly or indirectly, make or give Information to any Officer of the Customs, nor to any other Person, either against Cap<sup>t</sup> John Emmery or any other man whomsoever." Francis Magno evidently gave the information that led to the arrest of Captain Emery for violating the revenue laws. The suspicion that Vickery was concerned with him arose from the fact that he accompanied Magno to Portsmouth on the day that Capt. Emery arrived there.

In order to preserve the peace and protect the inhabitants of Newburyport from violence the town voted, September

<sup>1</sup> Essex Gazette, Sept. 20-27, 1768. (Essex Institute, Salem, Mass.).

19, 1768, to appoint watchmen, such as justices and other officers could appoint, "to prevent Disorders in the Night and other Inconveniencies,"<sup>1</sup> and the same day voted to allow Capt. William Davenport six pounds and six shillings toward the payment of his bill for liquor "delivered to a number of People who resorted to his House [September 26, 1765] in the Time of the Stamp act."<sup>1</sup>

At the same meeting, Benjamin Greenleaf, Esq., was chosen a delegate to a convention to be held in Boston September 22, 1768, to confer with delegates from other towns in regard to the adoption of measures necessary "at this critical Time for his Majesty's service & the peace & safety of his Subjects in this Province."<sup>1</sup>

At the close of the convention the merchants and traders of Boston agreed to unite, with the merchants of other towns in the province, in an effort to stop the importation of merchandise from England and prevent, if possible, the use and sale of foreign tea.

On the nineteenth day of October, 1768, Rev. Christopher B. Marsh was ordained pastor of the Second Congregational church and society in Newburyport. In the afternoon of that day tea, made from a plant or shrub grown in Pearson-town, about twenty miles from Portland, Me., was served to a circle of ladies and gentlemen, in Newburyport, who pronounced it nearly, if not quite, equal in flavor to genuine Bohea tea. A communication, published in the Boston Gazette, giving the facts above stated, closes as follows: —

So important a Discovery claims, especially at this Crisis, the Attention of every Friend of America. If we have the Plant nothing is wanting but the Process of curing it, to have TEA of our own Manufacture. If a Receipt cannot be obtained, Gentlemen of Curiosity and Chymical Skill would render their Country eminent Service, if by Experiments they would investigate the best method of preparing it for use.<sup>2</sup>

September 4, 1769, the inhabitants of Newburyport voted

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 125.

<sup>2</sup> Boston Gazette, November 21, 1768 (State library, Boston, Mass.).

to approve the agreement made by the merchants and traders of the province in regard to the non-importation of goods, and also "voted that every Person who shall buy of any Importer contrary to the spirit of said agreement shall be deemed an Enemy to the Liberties of his Country."<sup>1</sup> On the twentieth day of September following, the selectmen were authorized "to return the Thanks of the Town to the Merchants & others of Boston for their patriotic resolution [in regard to] the non-importation of Goods from Great Britain untill January, 1770, or untill the Revenue Act be repealed,"<sup>2</sup> and March 23, 1770, the inhabitants of Newburyport voted that the agreement in regard to the non-importation of goods should be continued in force, and appointed a special Committee consisting of William Atkins, Esq., Benjamin Greenleaf, Esq., Mr. Nathaniel Carter, Capt. James Hudson and Mr. Ralph Cross, to send a certified copy of the vote to the merchants of Boston. It was also voted at the same meeting not to use or buy foreign tea and so far as possible to discourage its use by others.<sup>3</sup>

On the third day of April following, it having been reported that a wagon load of tea had been brought into the town, surreptitiously, a committee was appointed to ascertain the facts and publish to the world, if they could be discovered, the names of the persons who had violated the non-importation agreement, "to the intent that they may be known & avoided as y<sup>e</sup> Pests of society & enemies of y<sup>e</sup> Country & that such measures may be taken with them as y<sup>e</sup> Town shall think proper."<sup>4</sup> A new agreement was prepared and signed by those who were determined not to buy, sell, or use India tea of any kind whatsoever, and the committee was instructed to report to the town clerk, to be subsequently submitted to the freeholders of the town, the names of those who refused to sign.

In the excitement that followed the Boston massacre, March 5, 1770, the English troops were removed from the town of Boston to the Castle in the harbor, and the General Court was

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 132.

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 134.

<sup>3</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 140.

<sup>4</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 143.

convened by Lieutenant-Governor Hutchinson, to meet in Cambridge a few days later. The magistrates and representatives assembled at the time and place designated, but declined to consider the ordinary business of the session, claiming "that the Town House in Boston is by law established as the only place for holding the assembly." After a short session, during which only a few unimportant bills were passed, the General Court was dissolved.

The next year the dispute between Hutchinson, who had been promoted to the office of governor of the province, and the representatives was renewed. A serious conflict seemed to be impending. March 13, 1771, the selectmen of Newburyport were directed to examine the guns and ammunition on hand and provide an additional supply if necessary.<sup>1</sup> The threatened contest, however, was averted, and the right of the governor to convene the General Court at any place that he might think proper was ultimately admitted.

At a meeting of the inhabitants of Newburyport held May 21, 1771 the following vote was passed:—

It is the Opinion of this Town that it is fitting and best for the House of Representatives to proceed to do the common and ordinary Business as usual at the approaching Session and thro' the year, notwithstanding their sitting in the Town of Cambridge and that our Representative is hereby instructed to use his Endeavors for that purpose.<sup>2</sup>

In December, 1772, at the urgent solicitation of Samuel Adams, a committee of correspondence was established in Boston to communicate with men of influence in other towns and urge upon them the necessity for uniting in a vigorous effort to maintain the political rights and privileges of the province. The formation of this committee was the beginning of the end of the struggle for American independence. It stimulated and encouraged the weak and wavering and brought the inhabitants of remote towns into close and friendly relations with the prominent merchants of Boston.

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 150.

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 153.

In Newburyport, a committee, consisting of Capt. Patrick Tracy, Mr. Jonathan Jackson, Mr. Benjamin Greenleaf, Mr. Nathaniel Carter, Capt. James Hudson, Mr. Jonathan Parsons, Jr., Mr. Moses Bradstreet, Mr. Edmund Bartlet, Mr. Ralph Cross, Mr. Jonathan Ward, Capt. William Coombs, and Doctor John Sprague, was appointed, December 23, 1772, to consider the critical condition of public affairs and to advise what action should be taken to secure redress of public grievances.<sup>1</sup>

At a meeting of the freeholders and other inhabitants of the town, held January 1, 1773, the following letter was read, and Stephen Sewall, town clerk, was instructed "to send a certified copy thereof to the committee of correspondence of the town of Boston."

NEWBURY-PORT, January 1, 1773.

*Gentlemen*

The freeholders and other inhabitants of Newbury-Port in town-meeting legally assembled the first of January 1773, have read and considered a letter from the inhabitants of Boston of the 20th of November, together with the other proceedings of that town at a late meeting, and thank them for the free communication of their sentiments on matters so greatly interesting and important. We admire the vigilance and perseverance of our friends there in the cause of liberty notwithstanding the obstruction they have met with by the indifference of some and the opposition of others: and we highly esteem them for it.

The rights of this province as they have stated them undoubtedly belong to us. The laws of God and the constitution have invested us with them—And in our opinion no power on earth can justly deny us the free and full exercise of them. But, unhappily for us, we are denied this glorious privilege by the operation of instructions and certain acts of parliament, which have brought upon us those great and distressing grievances which they have pointed out; and some others that might be mentioned tending to involve this country in certain ruin. Which is to us a very melancholy and alarming consideration, with regard to our posterity as well as ourselves. We should rejoice could we be in any measure instrumental in extricating our country from this unhappy situation and to this end we trust we shall always be ready to exert our utmost abilities in all legal and constitutional ways.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 161.

<sup>2</sup> Essex Gazette, January 12-19, 1773 (Essex Institute, Salem, Mass.).

At the same meeting the patriotic measures adopted by the General Court were endorsed and the following vote was passed :—

That Capt Jonathan Greenleaf, our representative, be acquainted that it is the desire and expectation of this town, that he will persevere, with steadiness and resolution, in conjunction with his brethren in the Honorable House of Representatives, to use his utmost endeavors to procure a full and complete redress of all our public grievances; and to do every thing in his power in order that the present and succeeding generations may have the full enjoyment of those privileges and advantages, which naturally and necessarily result from our glorious constitution. This we esteem a matter of the highest concernment, and we recommend it to him to join with his brethren in the Honorable House at the approaching session, if they shall think it proper to lay before Lord Dartmouth, one of his Majesty's Secretaries of State, in a decent, respectful address, a full statement of our publick Grievances; and to intreat his Lordship's Favour and Influence in Behalf of an injured and oppressed People.<sup>1</sup>

November 28, 1773, the ship Dartmouth, with one hundred and fourteen chests of tea, arrived in Boston. The inhabitants of the town, hastily summoned by the ringing of the church bells, assembled in Faneuil hall but soon adjourned to the Old South meeting house, where, after an exciting debate, a committee was appointed to take such steps as might be necessary to prevent the landing of the cargo. A few days later two other ships arrived loaded with tea. The consignees were urged to send them back, but they replied that the consent of the owners in England must first be obtained, and without orders from them they could not comply with the request.

In Newburyport a meeting was called, December 9, 1773, to consider the serious condition of public affairs. After a brief discussion, the spirit and temper of the people found expression in the following vote :—

We have taken into consideration the late proceedings of the town of Boston relating to the importation of tea by the East India Company into America and do acquiesce in their proceedings and are determined to give them all the assistance in our power even at the Risque of our Lives & Fortunes.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 161.

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 176.



On the fifteenth day of December, a party of men and boys, disguised as Indians, boarded the ships moored at Griffin's wharf, near the foot of Pearl street, in Boston, broke open the hatches, and threw into the water of the harbor the contents of three hundred and forty-two chests of tea.

The news of this memorable event was quickly conveyed by post-riders to the seaport towns in the province. At a meeting held in Newburyport, December sixteenth, a committee, consisting of Capt. James Hudson, Capt. Jonathan Greenleaf, Capt. Charles Hodge, Mr. Jonathan Titcomb and Mr. Stephen Cross, was appointed "to consider what may be proper for the Town to do under the Difficulties that at present Attend our public affairs."<sup>1</sup> This committee was also instructed to co-operate with the committee of correspondence in Boston and unite with them in demanding a repeal of the revenue laws.

At the same meeting the following vote, protesting against the importation of tea, and renewing the pledge, previously made, "to use their utmost endeavors to prevent it", was passed unanimously :—

Voted that this Town will use their utmost Endeavours to prevent the Landing of any Tea sent by the East India Company to this province whilst the same is subject to a Duty Impos'd by the British parliament.<sup>1</sup>

At an adjourned meeting, held at three o'clock p. m., on the twentieth day of December, the following letter prepared by the committee, appointed for that purpose, was read and ordered to be sent to the committee of correspondence in Boston :—

*Gentlemen:* It is with astonishment that we reflect on the unremitted efforts of the British ministry and parliament to fasten ruin and infamy upon these colonies. They not only claim a right to control and tax us at their pleasure, but are practising every species of fraud as well as violence their deluded minds can suppose feasible to support and establish this absurd and injurious claim. A fresh instance we have in the plan lately adopted for supplying the colonies with tea. If the money thus unconstitutionally taken from us was to be expended for our benefit and

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 178.

advantage it would still be grievous as that method of obtaining it is of a dangerous nature and fatal tendency. But we lose all patience when we consider that the industrious Americans are to be stript of their honest earnings to gratify the humours of lawless and ambitious men and to support in idleness and luxury a parcel of worthless parasites, their creatures and tools, who are swarming thick upon us and are already become a notorious burden to the community. We are sorry that any who call themselves Americans are hardy enough to justify these unrighteous proceedings. They surely deserve the utmost contempt and indignation of all honest men throughout the world; for our part we shall endeavour to treat them according to their deserts. By the public prints we are favoured with the sentiments of several respectable towns in the province, expressed in a number of manly, sensible and spirited resolves with respect to the evils immediately before us. We are under great obligations to our worthy friends and brethren who have nobly stood forth in this important cause. We assure them that should they need our assistance, in any emergency, we determine most readily to exert our utmost abilities, in every manly and laudable way our wisdom may dictate, for the salvation of our country, even at the hazard of our lives, and trusting through the favour of a kind providence we shall be able to frustrate all the designs of our enemies.<sup>1</sup>

When the news reached England that several hundred chests of tea belonging to the East India company had been destroyed in Boston, parliament determined to prevent any more riotous outbreaks in the province of Massachusetts Bay, and passed several arbitrary and humiliating acts, intending to scare the people into submission and stop the importation of merchandise by closing the port of Boston to vessels inward or outward bound.

In April, 1774, General Gage superseded Thomas Hutchinson as governor of the province, and then began the long struggle that culminated in the declaration of independence and the Revolutionary war.

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 179; Essex Gazette, January 4-11, 1774 (Essex Institute, Salem, Mass.).

## CHAPTER II.

1774-1794.

At a meeting of the provincial congress, held in Cambridge, December 8, 1774, a committee, appointed to take into consideration the manufacture of ammunition and firearms in the province, recommended the making of saltpetre as an article of vast importance and also the manufacture of gunpowder: "As there are the ruins of several powder mills, and sundry persons among us who are acquainted with that business, we do heartily recommend its encouragement by repairing one or more of said mills or erecting others, and renewing said business as soon as possible."

The scarcity of saltpetre was so great in New England that congress voted, February 15, 1775, to purchase all that could be made in the province for one year at the rate of fourteen pounds sterling for every one hundred pounds weight.

An old powder mill at Stoughton was repaired,<sup>1</sup> and Samuel Phillips, Jr., erected a new one, at his own expense, in the town of Andover. The mills were run night and day, on Sundays as well as week days.

September 28, 1775, the inhabitants of Newburyport "voted to erect a building near Frog Pond about the Place where a Potash House formerly stood . . . [and provide] one doz. molasses Hogsheads, one doz. half barrell tubs, half doz. trays, half doz. thin iron shovels, half doz. pails and Brick &c for setting the Kettles" for the purpose of manufacturing saltpetre. Mr. John Peck was granted the use of the building for one year, and it was also voted that persons using or burning

<sup>1</sup> In the Life of Rev. Manassah Cutler, vol. I., p. 46, is the following item from his diary:—

"April 25, 1776, went to Stoughton with Mr. Chickering, Captain Dean, and Brother Dean, to see the Powder Mill which was almost ready to go."

gun powder unnecessarily "shall have their names published in the newspapers as enemies to their country."<sup>1</sup>

On the thirty-first day of October, the representatives and councilors of the province of Massachusetts Bay adopted the following resolution, instructing a committee, previously appointed, to ascertain by personal enquiry and investigation the best method of manufacturing saltpetre:—

Resolved, That Dr. Whitney a member of the Committee appointed by this Court to improve the art and business of manufacturing saltpetre, be directed immediately to repair again to the Colony of Connecticut to such person or persons as upon enquiry he shall suppose to be best skilled in the said art : and after gaining the best information to be obtained relative to this matter, that he repair with deacon Baker, another of said Committee, directly to Newbury Port, and that they with Capt. John Peck, the other of said Committee use their utmost efforts until the fifteenth day of December next for obtaining a successful and sure method of manufacturing said commodity &c. . . .<sup>2</sup>

The committee evidently attended to the duty assigned them and probably manufactured a small quantity of gunpowder in Newburyport. The following letter, addressed to Maj. Stephen Cross, in the provincial congress at Watertown, though unsigned, was written by some one well acquainted with the facts:—

NEWBURY PORT, Jany. 23, 1776.

SIR :—

I have sent you a sample of Gun Powder which I made of Salt Petre manufactured in this Town. It was done in a hurry and therefore was neither pounded sufficiently nor granulated properly for want of suitable Scarfes. The Petre was only clarified with water, whereas for Powder, it must be done with sulphur in order to purify it from the Oleaginous Parts contained in the Petre, and not otherwise separated from it, which makes the Powder burn as tho it was damp or wet. I have tried some of the same to the Powder enclosed in a proper Engine and find it is just the strength of Cannon Powder, tho the proportion of the Ingredients to each other were for the best Pistol Powder. However if the Petre & Sulphur were properly refined which is easily done, the Coal Light and the Mass well beat for 24 hours at least, I have

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 242.

<sup>2</sup> Essex Gazette (Salem), Nov. 24-30, 1775, on file at the Essex Institute.

no Doubt but I would make it (of the Salt Petre manufactured in this Town) equal in strength to the King of England's Power Proof Powder and as quick to take fire. Sir the above if you think proper may be communicated to the assembly.

Your humble Servant,

[Unsigned].<sup>1</sup>

To Major or Stephen Cross,  
Present.

In the month of March following, Samuel Tufts and Capt. Edward Sawyer were appointed inspectors of saltpetre, and on the twenty-fifth day of April they notified Hon. Benjamin Greenleaf, then at Watertown, that they had purchased in Newburyport, for the use of the colony, twenty-eight hundred and forty-seven pounds of saltpetre previous to April twenty-third, and twenty-one pounds after that date, and that the supply was apparently equal to the demand.

Many persons are now waiting to deliver and from good information four or five thousand pounds weight will be presented in a few days from the towns around and to the eastward.<sup>2</sup>

ADOPTION OF STATE CONSTITUTION : IPSWICH CONVENTION.

At the organization of the provincial congress, in Salem, October 7, 1774, Joseph Gerrish, Esq., represented Newbury, and Capt. Jonathan Greenleaf, Newburyport. At the second provincial congress, held at Cambridge, February first, at Concord March twenty-second, and at Watertown April 22, 1775, Newbury was represented by Joseph Gerrish, Esq., and Newburyport by Capt. Jonathan Greenleaf, Tristram Dalton, Esq., and Mr. Stephen Cross. The third and last provincial congress assembled at Watertown May 31, 1775. Joseph Gerrish, Esq., was elected representative from Newbury; Capt. Jonathan Greenleaf and Mr. Stephen Cross were representatives from Newburyport. A few days after the battle of Bunker's hill, the several towns in the province were authorized by the provincial congress, then in session, to elect rep-

<sup>1</sup> Mass. Archives, vol. 194, p. 229.

<sup>2</sup> Mass. Archives, vol. 208, p. 225; American Archives, Fourth series, vol. V., p. 1080.

representatives to a General Court to be held in the meeting-house at Watertown on the nineteenth day of July following.

Capt. Jonathan Greenleaf and Mr. Stephen Cross were elected by the inhabitants of Newburyport, although under the act of incorporation, passed in 1764, the town was entitled to only one representative. The restrictions imposed by that act were declared null and void August 23, 1775 :—

Whereas, in and by an act or law of this colony, entitled " An act for erecting part of the town of Newbury into a new town by the name of Newburyport " it is enacted and provided that the said town of Newburyport should have the right of chusing and sending, from time to time, but one person to represent them in the great and general court of this colony ; and that the inhabitants of the town of Newbury from and after the time of the making and passing the said act, should have a right to chuse and send no more than one person to represent them in the great and general court of this colony :—

Be it enacted and declared by the authority aforesaid (The Council and House of Representatives in General Court assembled).

That henceforth each of the said towns of Newbury and Newburyport shall have the full power and right of chusing and sending as many persons to represent them, respectively, in the great and general court of this colony as each of the said towns would have had a right to have chosen and sent to the said general court, by virtue of the above mentioned act or law, entitled " An act for ascertaining the number and regulating the house of representatives " in case there had not been any restrictions upon the said towns, touching their rights and privilege of chusing and sending persons to represent them, respectively, in the great and general court, or assembly, contained or expressed in the said act for the constituting and making that part of the former town of Newbury now called Newburyport, a distinct town.<sup>1</sup>

The inequality and injustice of town representation established by the provincial charter led to a movement that culminated in the adoption of the twenty-first article of the amendments to the constitution by which the state is divided into districts and the number of representatives apportioned to the number of legal voters in each district.

April 23, 1776, Jonathan Jackson and John Lowell were chosen delegates to a county convention to be held in Ipswich

<sup>1</sup> *Province Laws*, vol. V., pp. 419, 420.

on the twenty-fifth day of April, following, for the purpose of devising a plan for the more equal representation of the legal voters of the province in the General Court.<sup>1</sup>

The convention assembled at the time and place appointed and adopted a memorial which was presented to the General



JOHN LOWELL, ESQ.

Court at Watertown May 2, 1776. John Lowell, Esq., of Newburyport, in behalf of the memorialists, earnestly advocated on the floor of the house of representatives, the plan of representation recommended in the memorial, and on the fourth

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 253.

A reprint of the notice or call of the Convention, sent to the committee of correspondence, inspection and safety of the several towns in the county will be found in the Historical Collections of the Essex Institute, vol. XXXVI., p. 104.

day of May the General Court passed an act providing for the election of three representatives from towns having two hundred and twenty free holders, and one additional representative for every one hundred additional freeholders, "said act to take effect at the beginning of the next session."<sup>1</sup>

Soon after the declaration of independence it became necessary to establish courts of law, provide for the enlistment of soldiers, and form a constitution for the government of the state of Massachusetts. At a town meeting, held October 8, 1776, Mr. Jonathan Jackson, Tristram Dalton, Esq., John Lowell, Esq., Moses Little, Esq. and Col. Edward Wigglesworth, who had been elected to the General Court four or five months previously, were instructed to aid in the preparation of a constitution to be submitted to the people for their approval.

Voted that the Delegates of this town be directed to use their utmost Influence that the Hon'bl Council and House of Representatives in their Representative Capacities, (& not in one Body & by equal voice) should consult, agree on & enact such a constitution and Form of Government for this State as they shall, on the fullest & most mature Deliberation, judge will most conduce to the Safety, Peace and Happiness of the same in all after successions & generations & that it be made public before the enacting, for the Perusal & Approbation of the People.<sup>2</sup>

February 28, 1778, the representatives to the General Court completed the work assigned them and submitted a constitution to the inhabitants of the state. The subject was brought to the attention of the legal voters of Newburyport by an article inserted in the warrant calling a town meeting to be held on the twenty-sixth day of March.

<sup>1</sup> Province Laws, vol. V., pp. 502, 503. John Lowell, Esq., son of Rev. John Lowell, was evidently one of the most active and influential leaders in the movement for representation according to population. He was born in Newburyport June 17, 1743 and was elected representative to the General Court, "began and held at Watertown, May 29, 1776." (Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 257.) He removed to Boston in 1778, and was elected a delegate from that town to the convention held, in 1779, for the purpose of framing a constitution for the state of Massachusetts. At his suggestion, it is said, the clause: "All men are born free and equal, and have certain natural, essential and inalienable rights among which may be reckoned the right of enjoying and defending their lives and liberties," was inserted in the Bill of Rights and soon after the highest tribunal in the state decided that it abolished slavery in Massachusetts.

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 271.



To see whether the Town will take any method for the calling a County Convention to devise some way in which the united weight of this County & of any other Counties may be opposed to the unequal, unjust & unwieldy mode of Representation adopted in the Constitution lately formed by the Convention of this state & exhibited for public approbation or Rejection,—also to some other Parts of the same Constitution & to see what method [shall be adopted]—& to choose Delegates to said County Convention.<sup>1</sup>

The freeholders and other inhabitants qualified to vote in town affairs assembled at the time and place appointed, and after a brief discussion agreed to unite with other towns in calling a county convention.

Voted that this Town are of opinion that the mode of Representation contained in the Constitution lately proposed by the Convention of this state is unequal and unjust, as thereby all the Inhabitants of this state are not equally represented & that some other Parts of the same Constitution are not founded on the true Principles of Government; & that a Convention of the several towns of this county, by their Delegates, will have a probable Tendency to reform the same, agreeably to the natural Rights of Mankind and the true principles of Government.

Voted that the Selectmen be desired, in behalf & in the Name of the Town, to write circular letters to the several Towns within this County, proposing a Convention of those Towns, by their Delegates, to be holden at such time & Place as the Selectmen shall think proper to mention in said circular letters; and that the selectmen be directed in said circular letters to propose to each of the Towns aforesaid, to send the like number of Delegates to said Convention as the same Towns have by Law right to send Representatives to the General Court.

Voted to choose five Delegates for the Convention aforesaid, viz Theophilus Parsons, Tristram Dalton, Jonathan Greenleaf, Jonathan Jackson, and Stephen Cross, Esquires.<sup>2</sup>

The convention met at Ipswich, April 29, 1778, and considered, paragraph by paragraph, the constitution proposed for the government of the state, and appointed a committee,

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 298.

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 299, and Memoir of Theophilus Parsons, by his son, p. 49. The words "to mention in said circular letters; and that the selectmen be directed in said circular letters," in the second vote, and the whole of the third vote quoted above, were evidently accidentally omitted in making up the town record. They are found, however, as printed above, in the memorandum or note book in which the proceedings were first recorded by Nicolas Pike, town clerk.

consisting of Theophilus Parsons of Newburyport, Nathan Goodale of Salem and Gideon Putnam of Danvers, to draw up and submit to the convention the general outlines of a constitution that would be acceptable and satisfactory to the friends of liberty and order.

The committee reported on the twelfth day of May following, severely criticising the executive and legislative powers conferred by the proposed constitution, and seriously advising the freemen of the several towns to oppose its adoption and express their disapprobation at the polls. This report was printed and sold by John Mycall, in Newburyport, in 1778, and widely circulated. "It not only made the rejection of the proposed Constitution far more decisive, but exerted an important influence on the structure of that Constitution which was soon afterwards framed by a state convention and adopted by the people." In the half-tone print on the opposite page the title-page of the report is reproduced from a copy in the possession of the American Antiquarian Society, at Worcester, Mass.

This report, written by Theophilus Parsons, chairman of the committee, states with great clearness and ability the principles of law and morality that should prevail in a free republic.

After an exciting and prolonged contest the proposed constitution was rejected by a majority of the legal voters of the state. February 20, 1779, a series of resolutions, favoring the calling of a special convention for the purpose of forming a new constitution, were passed by the General Court. At a legal meeting of the freeholders and other inhabitants of Newburyport, held on the eleventh day of May following, Jonathan Greenleaf, Esq., Jonathan Titcomb, Esq., Mr. Stephen Cross, Mr. Moses Frazier and Theophilus Parsons, Esq., were elected representatives, and the following instructions were then adopted :—

Voted, *Nem. con.* That the Representatives of this Town for the ensuing year be impowered to vote for the calling a state convention for the sole purpose of forming a new Constitution should the major part of

RESULT  
OF THE  
CONVENTION  
OF  
DELEGATES

Holden at IPSWICH in the  
County of Essex, who were  
Deputed to take into  
Consideration

THE  
CONSTITUTION  
AND FORM OF  
GOVERNMENT,

PROPOSED BY THE  
CONVENTION  
OF THE STATE OF  
MASSACHUSETTS-BAY.

NEWBURY-PORT:  
PRINTED AND SOLD BY JOHN MYCALL. 1779.

the People (upon Examination of the Returns made into the Gen<sup>l</sup> Court) appear to be for having a new Constitution formed, provided that the members which are to compose the Convention are selected from the People by such Rules & upon such Principles as are consonant to those natural Rights which every freeman ought to enjoy in delegating his Power to others for the purpose of establishing a form of Gov<sup>t</sup> for him.<sup>1</sup>

The convention met at Cambridge September 1, 1779. The delegates from Newburyport were Hon. Benjamin Greenleaf, Hon. Jonathan Greenleaf, Mr. Jonathan Jackson, Mr. Nathaniel Tracy and Theophilus Parsons, Esq. They were instructed, August 2, 1779, by the legal voters of the town, "to cause a printed copy of the form of a Constitution they may agree upon to be transmitted to the Selectmen of each Town & to the Com<sup>ee</sup> of each Plantation to be laid before the several Towns for their approbation."<sup>2</sup>

The convention organized by the choice of Hon. James Bowdoin, president, and Samuel Barrett, Esq., secretary. A committee consisting of two or three persons from each county was appointed to prepare a constitution to be submitted to the covention for rejection or approval. The members of this committee from Essex county were, Theophilus Parsons, Jonathan Jackson and Samuel Phillips, Jr. They reported a few weeks later, but the convention did not complete its work until March 2, 1780, when it authorized the printing of the constitution and its distribution to the inhabitants of the several towns, and adjourned to meet in Boston on the first Wednesday in June.

On the ninth day of May, 1780, the inhabitants of Newburyport appointed Patrick Tracy, Theophilus Bradbury and Micajah Sawyer "a committee to take into consideration the constitution or frame of government proposed to the inhabitants of this state by the late convention held at Cambridge, and report upon the same," and at the same meeting authorized the delegates "to agree on a time when the form of government shall take place without returning the same again to

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 314.

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 317.

the People." Mr. Moses Hoyt was chosen to confer with the proprietors of the First Parish meeting-house, then standing in Market square, and secure permission to hold an adjourned town meeting there, and the selectmen were directed to request the ministers of the several churches to remind their hearers of the meeting to be held on the fifteenth day of May and impress upon them the importance of attending and voting upon certain amendments to the proposed constitution.<sup>1</sup>

The freeholders and other inhabitants of the town assembled at the time and place appointed and voted, unanimously, to accept the constitution with some amendments, reported by the committee chosen for that purpose, defining the powers and duties of the governor and council, separating the executive from the legislative department of the government, reducing the number of representatives and suggesting some changes in the organization of military companies and the appointment of judges for the supreme as well as for the county courts.

Three days later, "their former delegates," Hon. Benjamin Greenleaf, Hon. Jonathan Greenleaf, Mr. Jonathan Jackson, Mr. Nathaniel Tracy and Theophilus Parsons, Esq. (elected August 2, 1779), were requested to attend the adjourned meeting of the convention "to be held the first Wednesday in June and use their influence to secure the adoption of the constitution with, or without, the amendments proposed."<sup>2</sup>

The convention re-assembled, June 7, 1780, in the Brattle Street meeting-house in Boston. The returns made by the several towns in the commonwealth were examined and the convention declared, on the sixteenth day of June, that the constitution had been adopted and would take effect on the last Wednesday in October having received more than two-thirds of the votes cast by the inhabitants of the state of Massachusetts.

#### LIGHTHOUSES.

March 20, 1712-3, a committee was appointed by the General Court to receive proposals for building a lighthouse on

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., pp. 326, 327.

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., pp. 328, 331.

Beacon island, at the entrance to Boston harbor, and ascertain what encouragement the government will give for its support.<sup>1</sup> On the seventeenth day of June following, an act was passed placing a tax on all vessels entering, or departing from, the harbor of Boston, after the completion of the lighthouse.<sup>2</sup> July 22, 1715, the General Court appropriated five hundred pounds, and subsequently additional sums to the amount of nineteen hundred pounds in all, to defray the cost of the light-keeper's house and tower erected on Beacon island.<sup>3</sup> The commissioner of imports was ordered, November 27, 1716, "to supply the Keeper of the Light House with Oyl, weeks & candles. for the maintaining of the light."<sup>4</sup> The work of construction evidently occupied nearly two years, but it was well done and thoroughly satisfactory when completed. This lighthouse was the first one erected in the province of Massachusetts Bay.

April 2, 1771, some of the inhabitants of Marblehead petitioned the General Court for the erection of one or more lighthouses on or near Cape Ann. In answer to this petition the General Court appointed a committee, consisting of Capt. Nathaniel Allen, John Erving, Esq., Capt. Patrick Tracy, and others, to select a suitable place, and to build the lighthouses if necessary. The committee recommended the purchase of Thacher's island by the province of Massachusetts Bay, and their recommendation was adopted and two lighthouses were erected there in 1772.<sup>5</sup>

In 1783, two beacons were erected on Plum island to aid shipmasters and pilots and enable them to take vessels safely over the bar into the harbor of Newburyport.

The commissary-general of the state of Massachusetts, "with Messieurs William Coombs, Michael Hodge & William

<sup>1</sup> Mass. Archives (Court Records), vol. IX., p. 260.

<sup>2</sup> Mass. Archives (Court Records), vol. IX., p. 304.

<sup>3</sup> Mass. Archives (Court Records), vol. IX., p. 476; also, vol. X., pp. 35, 74, and 90.

<sup>4</sup> Mass. Archives (Court Records), vol. X., p. 113.

<sup>5</sup> Province Laws, vol. V., p. 148.

The island on which these lighthouses were built was granted to Mr. Anthony Thacher March 9, 1636-7, "vpon wch hee was p'served from shipwrack." See History of Newbury (Currier), p 33, note .

Bartlett of Newburyport," was authorized by the General Court, in 1787, "to build two small wooden light houses on the north end of Plumb Island " to be supported and maintained from funds provided for that purpose, debts previously contracted, however, to be first discharged ; "but if any person or persons will advance money for the support of said lights to be erected as aforesaid, the commissary-general is directed to charge the money so advanced to the said funds."<sup>1</sup>

The merchants of Newburyport voluntarily contributed the sum needed, in order to avoid a long delay, and the light-houses were probably built during the following summer.



LIGHTHOUSE, 1860.

[September 17, 1787] Voted to grant leave to Mr. W<sup>m</sup> Bartlet & others to appoint a man to live in and take care of the Fort & lights on Plumb Island at the expense of said Bartlett & others agreeable to their petition.<sup>2</sup>

There was evidently some doubt in regard to the right of the town to grant the prayer of the petitioners, and the above vote was therefore reconsidered, slightly modified, and then re-adopted as follows :—

[September 17, 1787] Voted to grant Mr. W<sup>m</sup> Bartlet & others concerned in Navigation all the liberty that the Town has a right to grant for said Bartlet & others to appoint a man to live in & take care of the Fort on Plumb Island at the expense of the Gentlemen concerned in Navigation as stated in their petition.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> "Ould Newbury," p. 214-215.

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 497.

"The Essex Journal and New Hampshire Packet" announced April 2, 1788, that two lighthouses had been erected on the north end of Plum island, and that three small houses had been built on the east side of the island for the convenience of seamen cast ashore there. American Antiquarian Society, Worcester, Mass.

June 10, 1790, the General Court passed an act ceding the lighthouses, and the land under and adjoining the same, to the United States. Since that date they have been maintained by the Federal government. One of the lighthouses was destroyed by fire August 8, 1856; the other, in connection with a low movable light was used for twenty-five or thirty years longer, when it was taken down and a new lighthouse erected.

The half-tone print on the preceding page gives a view of



LIGHTHOUSE, 1905.

the old lighthouse; the half-tone print on this page gives a view of the lighthouse now standing.

#### LOCATION OF WATCH HOUSE.

In 1773, the lower part of the town house, on Fish, now State street, was used as a watch house.<sup>1</sup> During that year, or the year following, a new watch house was erected on the northeasterly side of what is now known as Market square.

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 169.



The plan of Market Square landing, copied from the town records, gives the exact location of the building on the thirtieth day of January, 1775.<sup>1</sup>

One article in the warrant for a town meeting to be held in Newburyport, March 20, 1787, reads as follows :—

To see if the Town will give Mr. Andrew Frothingham liberty to move, at his own expense, the watch house now standing on the Town's land near the Rev. Mr Cary's meeting house, . . . to some more suitable and convenient place or situation belonging to the Town.<sup>2</sup>

March 18, 1788, the selectmen were requested "to move the watch house on the Towns Land near where the work house now stands."<sup>3</sup>

#### SLAVES AND SLAVEHOLDERS.

Although the number of slaves in Newburyport was never very large the purchase and sale of negro men and women, brought from the Barbadoes and other islands in the West Indies, for some of the prominent inhabitants of the town, was not considered illegal or disreputable previous to the close of the Revolutionary war.

In 1774, Deacon Benjamin Colman, of Newburyport, vigorously denounced "the unnatural and unwarrantable custom of enslaving mankind" and occasionally an industrious colored servant ran away from his master or boldly refused to obey his orders.

"Caesar a mullato man, otherwise called Caesar Hendrick, laborer," in March, 1773, brought a suit against Richard Greenleaf, Esq., of Newburyport, "for false imprisonment and restraint in servitude as the said Richard's slave."

This case was the first one involving the rights and duties of master and slave brought in the court of common pleas in Essex county, and the question in dispute was interesting and important. It was tried in Newburyport September 28, 1773. Daniel Farnham, attorney-at-law, offered the follow-

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 236. For this plan see chapter III.

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 476.

<sup>3</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 509.

ing bill of sale as evidence that Cæsar was the property of his client, Richard Greenleaf :—

Know all Men by these Presents That I Joseph Woodbridge of Newbury in the county of Essex and Province of the Massachusetts Bay, Boatbuilder In consideration of the Sum of Sixty Six pounds thirteen Shillings and four pence lawful Money to me in hand paid by Richard Greenleaf of the same Newbury Gentleman Do hereby Grant and sell to the said Richard Greenleaf my molatto Slave Cæsar of about Sixteen years of age. To have and To hold the said molatto Slave To him the said Richard Greenleaf his heirs assigns Executors & admors as an absolute estate forever free from any manner of Incumbrance and to be his & their Slave & Servant during his Natural Life. And I the sd Joseph for my self my Executors & admors Do hereby covenant wth the said Richard Greenleaf his Executors & admors that I have good Right to sell and Dispose of the molatto aforesd to him in manner as aforesaid and that I will warrant and defend him against the claims of any Person whatsoever. In Testimony wherof I have hereunto put my hand and Seal this Twelfth Day of December 1754

Signed Sealed and Delivd

In the Presence of

John Knight

Benjamin Woodbridge

Joseph Woodbridge [SEAL]<sup>1</sup>

John Lowell, Esq., afterwards a justice of the United States circuit court for the district of Massachusetts, counsel for Cæsar, obtained a verdict in his favor, and damages were awarded by the court, amounting to eighteen pounds. From this decision Richard Greenleaf appealed, October 2, 1773, to the supreme court of judicature in the county of Essex, but, probably, he did not consider it advisable to continue the contest, as no further action was taken in regard to it, according to the records of that court.

William Davenport, innkeeper and owner of Wolfe tavern, died September 2, 1773. A negro woman, valued at three pounds and a negro child, valued at seven pounds, were appraised with merchandise, household furniture, West India rum, etc., when the inventory of his estate was made on the third day of October following.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> From the Docket and Court Files, Salem, Mass.

"Ould Newbury," p. 501.

In the *Essex Gazette*, published in Salem October 18-25, 1774, is the following advertisement :—

Run away from Joseph Leathers, of Newbury-Port, this morning, a Negro Man named Charlestown, about 21 Years of Age, about 5 Feet, 6 Inches high, speaks good English; one of his Fingers made crooked and stiff by Means of a Fellon; had on a blue Jacket, white Breeches, and a Bilboa Cap. Whoever secures him, so that I may have him again, shall have Six Dollars Reward, all necessary Charges paid.

Newbury-Port, Oct. 24, 1774.

Joseph Leathers.<sup>1</sup>

Jonathan Jackson, a wealthy and influential citizen of Newburyport, built in 1771, or in 1772, the Dexter house on High street now owned and occupied by Nathaniel G. Pierce, Esq. Before the declaration of independence was signed he gave "to his negro man Pomp," who afterwards served in the Continental army, the following certificate or bill of sale :—

Know all men by these Presents that I Jonathan Jackson of Newbury Port in the County of Essex, Gentleman, in Consideration of the Impropriety I feel & have long felt, in holding any Person in Constant Bondage more especially at a time when my Country is so warmly contending for the liberty every man ought to enjoy, and having some time since promised my negro man Pomp that I would give him his Freedom, and in further consideration of five shillings paid me by said Pomp, do hereby liberate, manumit, & set him free, and I do hereby from the date of these Presents remise & release unto the said Pomp all Demands of whatever nature I have against the said Pomp. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my Hand and Seal this nineteenth day of June in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred & seventy-six

Sign'd, seal'd & deliver'd in

the presence of

Jona Jackson <sup>2</sup>

Mary Coburn, William Noyes

In June, 1781, three suits, involving the right to hold slaves in Massachusetts, were commenced in the inferior court of common pleas for the county of Worcester. From the verdict rendered by the jury, in the cases tried at that term of the court, an appeal was taken to the superior court held in

<sup>1</sup> Newspaper Files, Essex Institute, Salem, Mass.

<sup>2</sup> Probate Records of Suffolk county, vol. 75, p. 36 (72); "Ould Newbury," p. 565.

Worcester in the month of September following. The final judgment put an end to slavery within the limits of the state.<sup>1</sup> Some slaves, however, were not anxious to escape from bondage, and remained in submission to their masters until released by death.

Patrick Tracy in his will, dated October 16, 1788, and proved April 6, 1789, gave to the children of his son, Nathaniel Tracy, several acres of land opposite the burying-ground in Newburyport with the following restrictions:—

I hereby reserve to my faithful black man Apropos a right to dwell with his family in the house now standing upon my land or field aforesaid, by the burying Place, in which he now dwells, and also a Right during his the said Apropos natural Life to improve the Garden adjoining his said dwelling House which Rights, free of any Rent, I hereby give and confirm to him, the said Apropos, during his own Life and no longer.<sup>2</sup>

He also gave "to the said Apropos" six pounds a year to be paid in instalments on the first day of January, May and September of each year.

And further I hereby enjoin it upon my children that when and so far as the said Apropos is incapacitated from acquiring his subsistence, and that with comfort, that they equally join in assisting him to render his life comfortable and this I expect from my children as they value my injunctions or shall respect my memory.<sup>2</sup>

#### SMALLPOX AND OTHER CONTAGIOUS DISEASES.

In 1776, smallpox was again prevalent in Newbury and Newburyport. The hospitals at Plum island and in the great

<sup>1</sup> Mass. Hist. Soc. Coll., vol. IV., First series, p. 203; Ibid., vol. I., Fourth series, p. 90; Ibid., vol. IV., Fourth series, pp. 323-346.

"The strongest expression in the Constitution, perhaps, is the opening declaration of the Bill of Rights, that 'all men are born free and equal', &c. Nor can too much credit be ascribed to the Hon. John Lowell in procuring the insertion of this clause, since it took from the Legislature the power of ever legalizing slavery without a radical amendment, by the people, of the organic law of the Commonwealth. But it will be perceived that the advocate for the slave, in their case, rested his claim upon the incompatibility of slavery with our condition as a people, quite as much as upon any new right declared or sustained by the Constitution. Indeed, there is nothing in the Constitution which expressly abrogates, or even recognizes slavery as an existing political institution." Mass. Hist. Soc. Coll., vol. IV., Fourth series, p. 340.

<sup>2</sup> Essex Probate Records, vol. 360, p. 98.

pasture were repaired and made ready for immediate use. On the second day of April, John Lowell, Tristram Dalton, Abel Greenleaf and Jonathan Marsh, four of the selectmen of Newburyport, sent the following notice to Jonathan Call and James Kettell, constables :—

As this Town have occasion for the use of their house on Plumb Island where Joseph Bootman and others dwell, you are directed to give the said Bootman, & whoever else you may find there, notice immediately to leave the said House and in case they refuse so to do you are forthwith to remove them therefrom.<sup>1</sup>

The next day constable Kettle was ordered to take a man sick with the smallpox, from the schooner Polly, and place him in charge of a competent nurse in the house on Plum island.<sup>1</sup>

At a meeting of the selectmen of Newbury and Newburyport, held on the seventeenth day of July following, at the house of Dudley Colman, it was agreed to put up gates at the bridges over Parker river and employ a sufficient number of men to guard them.

The gate & guard at Old Town Bridge to be kept and maintained at the expense of Newburyport, the gate and guard at Thirlow's Bridge to kept & maintained at the expense of the town of Newbury.

The guard to be kept at the Pest House in the great pasture to be paid equally by the towns of Newbury & Newburyport.<sup>1</sup>

The following instructions were sent by the selectmen of Newburyport to John Bootman who was employed to guard the "Old Town Bridge :"—

You are to attend the gate from sunrise to nine of the clock in the evening: when you retire to rest lock the gate; you are to lodge in ye small shop near the Bridge that you may hear easily if any person comes in the night and wants a passage.<sup>1</sup>

November 13, 1780, the inhabitants of Newburyport voted to remove the hospital from Plum island,<sup>2</sup> and September 17, 1781, the overseers of the poor were instructed to examine "the house bro't up from Plum Island" and ascertain the cost of

<sup>1</sup>Newburyport (Selectmen's) Records.

<sup>2</sup>Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 340.

repairing it.<sup>1</sup> On the sixteenth day of May following, the selectmen were directed "to sell the materials bro't up from Plum Island belonging to the Pest House."<sup>2</sup>

April 16, 1782, the constables of Newburyport were notified by the selectmen to remove "to the Pest House in Common Pasture" all persons infected with the smallpox, and to prohibit vessels from coming up to the wharves of the town without permission of the health officer. For the purpose of carrying this order into effect, pilots bringing vessels into the harbor were required to anchor them below Black Rocks for examination.<sup>3</sup>

On the thirteenth day of May, Zebedee and Elias Hunt, owners of the brig *Vulture*, were ordered to procure a small vessel and take the crew and passengers of the brig, infected with the smallpox, to Rainsford island in Boston harbor. Two days later this order was modified and the sick men were taken on board a small vessel and carried up Black Rocks creek, as far as possible from the shipping at anchor in the river.<sup>3</sup>

Stephen Swasey, constable, was directed, September 6, 1784, to fumigate and thoroughly cleanse the ship *Count de Grasse* and take the passengers from said ship to Kent's landing and thence by the most convenient route to the smallpox hospital in Common pasture.<sup>3</sup>

At a meeting held March 10, 1784, the ability of "widow Mercy Greenleaf" to pay for medicine, food and nurses furnished members of her family, "whilst sick with the smallpox at the pest house," was brought to the attention of the town, and a committee was appointed to ascertain the facts and report at an adjourned meeting.<sup>4</sup>

A small amount of personal property and real estate to the value of five or six hundred pounds was found in the possession of Mrs. Greenleaf, and the selectmen were thereupon

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 364.

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 385.

<sup>3</sup> Newburyport (Selectmen's) Records.

<sup>4</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 419.

requested to call upon her "for the Repayment of the moneys expended by the Town."<sup>1</sup>

In 1788, smallpox was again prevalent in Newbury and Newburyport, and the voluntary inoculation of persons in health, with the most virulent form of the disease, became more and more frequent, although looked upon with disfavor by many of the inhabitants of the two towns.

On the eighth day of May, the family of Jonathan Plummer, having been granted liberty, by the town of Newbury, to use the hospital in Common pasture "for inoculation by small-pox," the selectmen of Newburyport insisted that the use of the building for that purpose was illegal and detrimental to the public health. The subject was brought to the attention of the inhabitants of Newburyport at a meeting held May sixteenth, and it was then voted :—

If any person or persons shall be inoculated, or shall inoculate others for the Smallpox, the selectmen of this town are desired to prosecute them, in the law, for such offence on behalf and at the expense of this Town.<sup>2</sup>

The selectmen were also instructed to take such steps and

<sup>1</sup> A story, founded on the facts above stated, entitled "Widow Greenleaf's Debt" was published in the Boston Evening Transcript, Saturday, March 19, 1898, but the details of the call, made by the selectmen, at the house of widow Greenleaf are evidently fictitious and manufactured "from such stuff as dreams are made of."

According to the story, the worthy officials representing the town were received by the widow with marked respect, ushered into the room where her husband had died of smallpox and told they might take the money they demanded from beneath the bed-tick that had not been washed or cleansed since his death.

"Mercy, who was by the bedside, quickly threw the outer covers directly over Mr. Titcomb's head. This was more than flesh could stand, and wigless, he made a rush for the door and open air, muttering prayers and curses, strangely mingled, as fear and rage took possession of him. Just as he fled another coverlet came waving toward the next selectman, who dodged it and jumped for the door. The others not knowing exactly why, but being filled with the one idea of escape, came rushing after, like a flock of sheep, tumbling over each other in the narrow hall. Mercy dropped the covers and ran to the door, calling after the retreating figures: "The tick's uncovered, and one of you gentlemen's left a wig."

It appears from the town records that Newburyport had only five selectmen in 1784, instead of eight as stated by the author of the story referred to above, and Mr. Titcomb was not one of that number. Other details of the story are not in harmony with the recorded facts and were probably supplied, arranged and adjusted to excite curiosity and especially to give an appearance of reality to an amusing and fictitious narrative. The selectmen who were chosen and served for one year from March 10, 1784, were Col. Edward Wigglesworth, Capt. David Coats, Capt. William Coombs, Capt. Michael Hodge and Mr. William Bartlett.

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 520.

adopt such rules and regulations as they might consider necessary to prevent the spread of smallpox and other contagious diseases in the town.

In 1793, the inhabitants of Newburyport were alarmed by the report that the regulations were inefficient.

On the twenty-third day of September, Capt. Joseph Noyes was appointed health officer and ordered to detain below Black Rocks all vessels arriving from foreign ports until they could be examined and thoroughly disinfected;<sup>1</sup> and on the fourteenth day of October following a special committee was chosen to select a suitable place for a new and more commodious hospital for the accommodation of persons who desired to be inoculated with smallpox.<sup>2</sup>

At a meeting held November 8, 1793, the inhabitants of Newburyport voted that the hospital then building in Common pasture should be furnished with chairs, tables, bedsteads and bedding and made ready for immediate use. Dr. Charles Coffin, Jr., was employed to take charge of the hospital.

One man at least shall constantly be kept by the physician as a guard to keep off intruders and to see that the patients conduct themselves agreeably to the rules and regulations prescribed.<sup>3</sup>

All persons wishing to be inoculated were requested to apply to the physician in charge of the hospital.<sup>4</sup> The inhabitants of Newburyport were expected to pay a nominal sum for medicine and nursing, and two dollars additional was collected for the use of the hospital from every patient residing elsewhere. March 7, 1794, the selectmen reported a list of more than fifty persons, living in Newbury, Rowley and neighboring towns, who had paid the fee and been admitted to the privileges of the hospital.<sup>1</sup> After the tenth day of April, however, the alarm created by the prevalence of the disease subsided, and nurses and physicians were discharged, but persons wishing to be inoculated were granted the free use of the hospital by the selectmen.

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport (Selectmen's) Records.

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. II., p. 79.

<sup>3</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. II., p. 81.

<sup>4</sup> Essex Journal and New Hampshire Packet, Nov. 20, 1793.



## THE AMERICAN ACADEMY OF ARTS AND SCIENCES.

This association, established for the cultivation and promotion of the arts and sciences, was the first scientific society incorporated in the state of Massachusetts and, with the exception of the American Philosophical society of Philadelphia, the first within the present limits of the United States.

Tristram Dalton, Jonathan Jackson, John Lowell, Theophilus Parsons, Oliver Prescott, Micajah Sawyer, Dr. John Barnard Sweat and Nathaniel Tracy of Newburyport, with some of the prominent citizens of Boston, Salem and other towns in the commonwealth were made "a body politic and incorporated" by an act of the General Court May 4, 1780.<sup>1</sup>

According to the articles of association the society was organized "to promote and encourage medical discoveries, mathematical disquisitions, philosophical enquiries and experiments; astronomical, meteorological and geographical observations; improvements in agriculture, arts, manufactures and commerce; and, in fine, to cultivate every art and science which may tend to advance the interest, honor, dignity and happiness of a free, independent and virtuous people."

The society has published fifty or sixty volumes on scientific subjects and is still actively engaged in philosophical and astronomical research. It has a library of twenty-six thousand volumes, and a few interesting and valuable portraits, now in the Massachusetts Historical Society building on Boylston street, Boston.

## HAY SCALES.

In March, 1685, the inhabitants of Newburyport voted to build, at the expense of the town, scales capable of weighing a wagon load of hay, grain or other agricultural produce, and appointed a committee to select a suitable location. On the twenty-ninth day of March, this committee recommended that land belonging to the town "at the northwesterly end of Frog Pond near where the Rope walk formerly stood, about five rods from

<sup>1</sup> Province Laws, vol. V., p. 1194.

the land belonging to the heirs of Daniel Farnham, Esq., deceased," be set apart and used for the accommodation of the hay scales until otherwise ordered.<sup>1</sup> August 15, 1785, the selectmen paid Thomas Harvey eighteen pounds "for materials used in building the hay scales."

The frame that supported the formidable structure was made of wood, high enough and wide enough, to admit a wagon loaded with hay. From a large overhead beam, heavy chains came down to the ground. When these chains were fastened beneath the wagon the whole load was raised by means of blocks and falls, so that it swung clear and its weight could be easily ascertained.

The hay scales remained at the northwesterly end of Frog pond until 1823 when they were removed to a more convenient location near the junction of High and Pond streets.

The public are informed that the HAY SCALES belonging to the town are removed to a convenient spot near the South East end of the mall. The Beam, Weights, and Apparatus for weighing have recently been adjusted by the Sealer of Weights and Measures and put in good order to weigh correctly. Capt. Charles Hodge, who resides near the Hay Scales, is appointed to the charge of the scales and will attend punctually to the weighing of Hay and other Articles.<sup>2</sup>

#### NEWSPAPER ADVERTISEMENTS.

"The Essex Journal and Merrimack Packet, or the Massachusetts and New Hampshire General Advertiser," a weekly newspaper was published in Newburyport as early as 1773. John Mycall purchased the printing press and movable types, in 1775, and the name of the paper was changed to "The Essex Journal and New Hampshire Packet." In the columns of this paper, on file in the libraries of the Boston Athenæum

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 437.

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport Herald, July 25, 1823.

The inhabitants of Newburyport qualified to vote in town affairs were notified to meet March 28, 1832, "To see if they will authorize the selectmen, or a special committee, to purchase Stevens' patent balances and locate them in a convenient place for the accommodation of the Town; and also to dispose of the hay scales now owned by the town; agreeable to the petition of Henry Toppan and others." Newburyport Town Records, vol. III., p. 230.

March 25, 1834, the selectmen were authorized "to sell the hay scales belonging to the town." Newburyport Town Records, vol. III., p. 293.

and the American Antiquarian Society at Worcester, is the following advertisement :—

[January 19, 1775] Just Published (Price one Pistereen) and to be sold By Benjamin Johnson, near the Rev. Mr. Tucer's Meeting House, a North East View of the Town and Harbour of Newbury Port, taken just above the Powder-house.—Sold also by Edward Harris and George Searle. N. B. The above piece may be had at each place, Framed, Glazed and Coloured.

This view of Newburyport was evidently sketched by an amateur artist whose ideas of distance and perspective were exceedingly crude and erroneous. It was engraved on copper at a time when there were only two or three skillful engravers in Massachusetts. It is probably the oldest view of Newburyport now extant and has therefore some historical value. It is reproduced in the half tone print on the next page.<sup>1</sup>

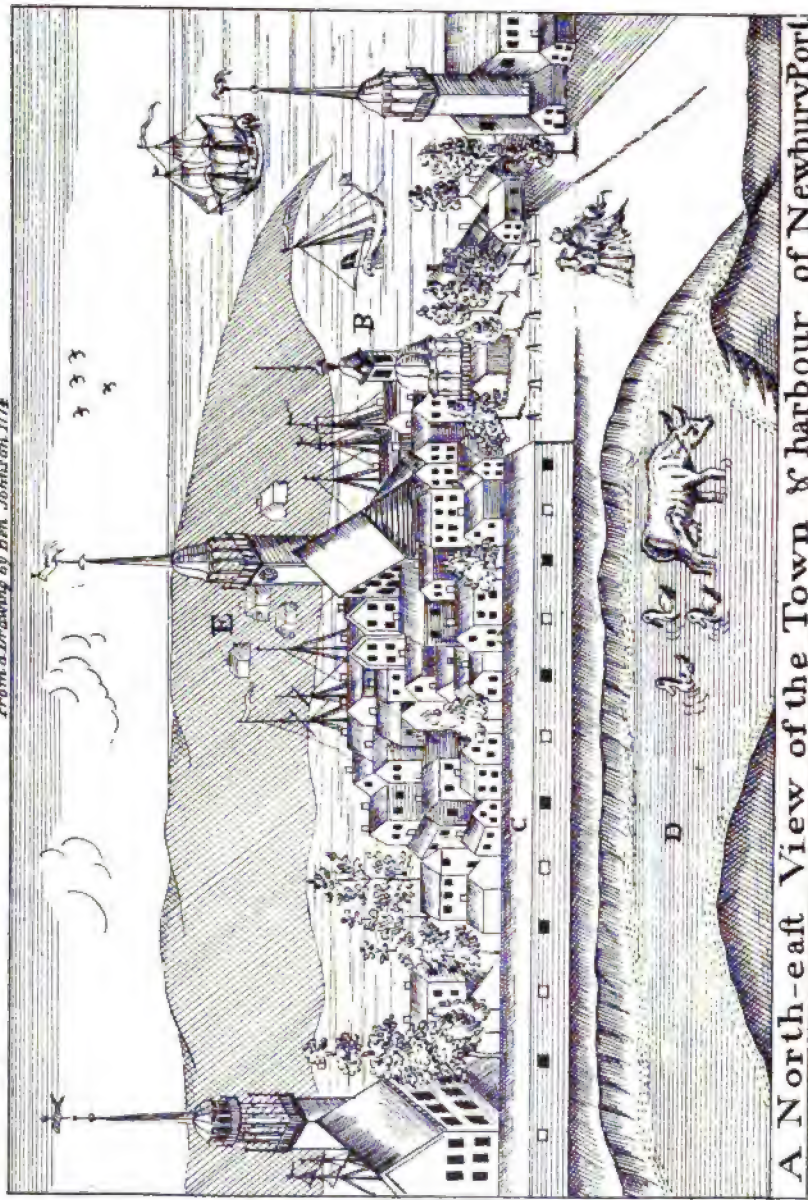
Before the Revolutionary war, and for many years afterwards, curious signs, or emblems of trade, were displayed, by the shopkeepers of Newburyport, to attract attention and indicate the kind of goods they had for sale. Lewis Jenkins, at the sign of the Golden Ball, advertised in the *Essex Journal* "India and European goods, black and white satin, Laces, Japanned ware, &c., &c." Timothy Dexter, at the sign of the Glove, opposite Somerby's landing at the foot of what is now Green street had for sale "Good Deer, Sheep and Moose skins. Likewise Deer, Sheep and Moose skin Breeches and a quantity of good blubber."<sup>2</sup> Dealers in foreign merchandise were notified that the ship *Peace* had arrived "at Mr. Marquand's wharf with a good supply of Malaga and Sherry wines, Rasins, and Cadiz salt," and Thomas Merrill, who kept a tavern near Rev. Mr. Cary's meeting house, in what is now Market square, announced to his customers that he made "Apple and Mince Pies in the neatest and best manner," and sold them at a reasonable price.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> One of these copper-plate engravings was sold at a book auction in Boston in April, 1904. It was inserted, with other views, in an extra illustrated copy of the *Life of Rev. George Whitefield*, by D. A. Harsha.

<sup>2</sup> *Essex Journal and New Hampshire Packet*, April 5-12, 1776.

<sup>3</sup> *Essex Journal and Mass. and N. H. General Advertiser*, Oct. 27, 1784.

*From a Drawing by Ben. Johnson 1714*



**A North-east View of the Town & harbour of Newbury Port**

A The Town House | B. Merimack River | C. Rope Walk | D. Frog Pond | E. Salisbury

The baking and selling of bread was regulated by the selectmen July 3, 1786, as follows:—

A penny white loaf to weigh	0 lb.	5 oz.	11 dr.
A two penny ditto	0	11	8
A four penny ditto	1	7	2
Seven biscuit, of a copper price each	1	6	4
All other bread to weigh in the same proportion. <sup>1</sup>			

At a meeting of the selectmen held this sixteenth of October, 1793, the following assize of Bread was appointed viz:—

Two penny loaf to weigh	0 lb.	11 oz.	9 dr.
Four penny “ “	1	7	3
Six penny “ “	2	2	13
Penny Biscuit	0	5	13
Four penny loaf, 3 qt. wheat, 1 qt. rye	2	7	0
“ “ “ not more than half Indian	2	15	0

Wheat computed at 6-9 per Bushel and 1-3 allowed for Baking.

JOHN MYCALL	} <i>Selectmen of Newburyport</i>
JOSHUA CARTER	
NATHAN HOYT	
BISHOP NORTON	

August 22, 1796, the weight of bread was fixed as follows:—

Two penny white loaf	0 lb.	8 oz.
Four penny ditto	1	0
Six penny ditto	1	8
Biscuit, price one penny each	0	4
Biscuit, price two “	0	8
Four penny brown loaf 3 quarters wheat and one quarter Rye meal	1	8
Four penny brown loaf not more than half Indian meal.	2	0 <sup>1</sup>

Bakers were ordered to mark the bread baked by them with the first letter of their Christian name and the first and last letter of their surname.<sup>2</sup>

February 26, 1799, a new law regulating the weight of bread was passed by the General Court and approved by the governor.<sup>3</sup> After that date a uniform weight of four ounces, or eight

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport (Selectmen's) Records.

<sup>2</sup> Impartial Herald, Aug. 27, 1796.

<sup>3</sup> Acts and Resolves, 1798-1799, ch. LXVII.

ounces, was fixed as the weight for all soft biscuit offered for sale, and one, two, three or four pounds for bread in loaves.

LETTERS TO AND FROM GOVERNOR BOWDOIN.

In April, 1785, Hon. James Bowdoin was elected governor of the state of Massachusetts. He advocated in a message sent to the General Court, on the thirty-first day of May following, the appointment of delegates from every state in the union, to meet in convention, for the purpose of revising the articles of confederation and determining what additional power should be granted congress for the protection of American commerce. The inhabitants of Newburyport expressed their appreciation of his patriotism and ability in the following address :—

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY :

The Inhabitants of the Town of Newburyport beg leave to express to your Excellency, their great satisfaction at your promotion to the place of first Magistrate of this Commonwealth. The critical state of our Commerce and the weight of Publick debt that presses us, demand the strictest attention to every commercial & economical principle, that may extricate us from our embarrassed situation ; and it gives us the greatest pleasure to reflect, that we have, by the Blessing of Heaven a Governor whose abilities, integrity & unremitting attention to the interests of the People, will provide every remedy in the power of the supreme executive authority of this Commonwealth.

When we look back to your Excellency's conduct during the administration of the late royal governors, at a time when the rights and liberties of the people were struggling against the encroachments of ambition, and the lust of power, when secret influence, aided by all the douceurs in the gift of Royalty, was making large strides to divide & oppress us, we find your Excellency, unawed by power, unseduced by the flattering attentions of its artful minions, uniformly employed in stemming the torrent of corruption, and in supporting the privileges, and freedom of your country. We cannot therefore but view it as an auspicious omen, to our fellow citizens, that at this time the same Gentleman is placed in the chair of Government that he may contribute to the preserving and continuing of those political blessings, he was so greatly instrumental in procuring. We hope your Excellency will not consider this address as indicating an inclination to enjoy the particular attentions of the Supreme Magistrate. We know your Excellency too well to expect any other from

your administration, that what we shall receive in common with our fellow citizens, and it is our own opinion, that such advantages only, have we a right to expect. We are however fully sensible that the best administration of the several powers of government will not alone render a people happy. They must contribute to this benevolent design, by a steady adherence to the principles of Piety, Religion and Morality.

These principles ought to be widely diffused, and deeply implanted, and it gives us sincere pleasure, that the Tenor of your Excellency's life exhibits a distinguished example, worthy of our imitation.

As the powers with which your Excellency is invested by the Constitution are a trust delegated by the people to be employed for their benefit we beg your Excellency to be assured that in the application of them you shall receive from us every assistance we can afford you, necessary to render your administration honorable to yourself and usefull to the Publick

By order of the Town & on their behalf

EDWARD WIGGLESWORTH  
DAVID COATS  
M. HODGE  
WILL<sup>M</sup> COOMBS  
W<sup>M</sup> BARTLET

*Selectmen of Newburyport.*<sup>1</sup>

NEWBURYPORT, July 7, 1785.

Hon. Nathaniel Tracy, Theophilus Parsons, Esq., and Tristram Dalton, Esq., were appointed a committee to present the above address to His Excellency Governor Bowdoin. He gratefully acknowledged this public expression of confidence and esteem in the following letter:—

GENTLEMEN:

The address of the Town of Newburyport conceived in terms so respectfull does me great Honour.

I beg the favour of the Selectmen to signify to the Town my grateful acknowledgements for it, and that you Gentlemen their worthy committee would accept my thanks for the polite manner in which it has been communicated.

It is very unfortunate that at a time when the weight of the public debt presses heavily upon us, our commerce should be in so embarassed a state. This embarassment however, was an effect to be expected from the excessive importations, that have taken place, but very happily, it will work its own cure, which will be hastened by a strict attention to the

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 450.

principles so judiciously pointed out by the address. An attention to the same principles will also operate to the diminution & final discharge of the public debt. I should be happy in suggesting means that would in either case co-operate with those principles.

In the mean time, amidst the embarrassments arising from the greatness of that debt it must give a high satisfaction to reflect that it purchased the liberty of our country.

That liberty and that debt, in circumstances like ours, are in our ideas of them necessarily associated, & the latter however pressing considered in that association, cannot be deemed an evil.

To every person not wholly destitute of sensibility it must give a real pleasure to be assured that his public conduct is approved by his countrymen, especially when it has a reference to times, & circumstances peculiarly difficult & interesting.

The assurances now given that my past conduct has been thus approved give me the highest satisfaction and it shall be my endeavor in the important station, in which my countrymen have placed me, that they shall have no reason to withdraw their good opinion.

The good people of Newburyport, too generous to indulge a monopolizing spirit, wish from my administration for those advantages only, which their fellow citizens in general, in common with themselves, have a right to expect and these so far as my influence shall extend they certainly shall receive.

The best administration of government (as they justly observe) will not alone render a people happy, they must contribute to their own happiness by an adherence to the principles recommended in the address. "Those principles ought to be" and I wish to see them "widely diffused and deeply implanted."

I thank the town for the assurances they have so obligingly given that in the application of the powers with which I am vested by the constitution I shall receive from them every assistance they can afford, necessary to render the administration of government honourable to the governor and usefull to the publick.

On my part it is proper to assure them that as those powers were derived from the people to be employed for their benefit, the assistance of my brother citizens of Newburyport shall be requested only in cases in which the affording it shall conduce to their own honour and benefit, and to the honour and benefit of the commonwealth.

JAMES BOWDOIN.<sup>1</sup>

*Boston, July 22, 1785.*

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 471.



INSTRUCTIONS TO REPRESENTATIVES AND ENCOURAGEMENT  
OF HOME INDUSTRIES.

In 1786, the low state of trade and commerce, the scarcity of money, and the burdensome taxes resulting from the war, led many prominent citizens of the state to favor the adoption of unscrupulous measures for the payment of public and private debts. The inhabitants of Newburyport vigorously opposed the popular demand for more paper money, and evidently realized the necessity and importance of providing in some way for the prompt financial support of the national government. At a town meeting held May 22, 1786, the following instructions were ordered to be sent to the representatives to the General Court recently elected in Newburyport : —

To the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Jonathan Titcomb and Stephen Cross, Esq. representatives for the Town of Newburyport.

Gentlemen : Notwithstanding we rely with the most perfect confidence in your abilities, experience, zeal and patriotism, and tho we do not wish to lay your opinions under an irrational or unconstitutional control, or to possess an undue influence in the legislature, we doubt not it will give you the sincerest pleasure and to your opinions promptness, weight, & decision, to feel an assurance that in your legislative capacity, you are acting agreeable to the sentiments and interests not only of your constituents but of a respectable commercial town.

To give energy and respectability to government, and to make it a blessing to the subject, we wish to see it supported with dignity. This can only be effected by a steady and most sacred regard to justice in all public engagements, the least departure from which must be productive of want of confidence and excite the most distressing anxiety in the best of subjects, and dissaffection and opposition in others, to the distraction & embarrassment and finally to the dissolution of all government.

We conceive there are no promises or obligations more solemn than those entered into for supplies advanced and for the most honorable and hazardous services in defence of the sacred and invaded rights of this state. When destitute of monies, funds or resources, the creditor, devoutly hoping a happy issue of a precarious, unequal and calamitous war, did not hesitate to accept the solemn pledge of his country's faith, as his only security, and most confidently relying on her Justice, resolved to stake his all on her ability and success. If for these obligations valuable considerations were received, especially if these considerations were perilous services and aids in support of what we had solemnly resolved to defend

with our lives and fortunes, there can be none for whose fulfillment Justice pleads more loudly; and we hope it is impossible that injustice shall ever be confounded with policy in the government of this state. Whether the original proprietor thro indiscretion or severe necessity has been compelled to part with them for a valuable or vile consideration, the obligations of the state remain in their nature unchangeable and ought to be inviolable.

We wish to see a reduction of the capital of the state debt & thereby a diminution of the enormous interest duly arising thereon, we doubt not to you it will be highly satisfactory to know the sentiments of your constituents on the mode of effecting this, which therefore we shall propose, not doubting you will change it for a more eligible one, if offered in that honorable house of which you are elected members, or propose or inforce it, to the extent of your influence, if there is not.

After making provision for the support of Government &c. To raise a sum of that species of securities commonly denominated final settlements in some proportion to the sum with which this commonwealth shall stand charged by the congress of the United States whereby this state may be exonerated of an annual interest bearing a high proportion to the current value of the principal; and its whole ability left to operate with greater freedom for the discharge of its other obligations which might be effected by sinking annually of its capital debt £100,000 untill it appreciated to par when its interest might be diminished by an easy reduction.

The emission of a paper currency we deprecate as a calamity to prevent which we charge you to use your utmost influence:—"the integrity of the upright shall guide them to safety but the injustice of transgressors shall be their destruction."

We need not describe to you the discouraging embarrassments of our commerce, they so universally affect the interests of all classes of the community as to excite the most anxious apprehensions. There are two ways of obtaining relief. By lessening the consumption of foreign manufactures and encouraging our own. It is with the deepest regret we behold the mistaken policy of this Country in importing almost all their manufactures from a country almost destitute of materials, many of which she imports from this country to be returned enhanced by all the labour bestowed by their children, their infirm, and their maimed while our own industrious labourers are wretchedly destitute of employ and they charge our remittances with every possible expence and embarrassment.

Thus we are at once contributing to their revenue and the maintenance of their Poor. While at home we behold the first exhausted and the distresses of the latter daily increasing and what they ought to regard as a charity they treat with the most uncharitable severity.

We exceedingly lament that in a country abounding with every mater-

ial, the ingenuity and dexterity of whose people are exceeded by none, the practice of exporting unwrought materials and importing manufactures should be general for we esteem it impolitic and uncommercial to export the former, till wrought to perfection, or to import the latter, especially when wrought from materials of our own produce, the encouragement and institution of which we think belongs to the government, as it is beyond the abilities of individuals; and to this end we most earnestly recommend it to you to exert your whole influence.

The agriculture of this country is very imperfect and is an object worthy the dignity and attention of Government. It is the basis of manufactures and both these are the pillars which only can support a flourishing commerce. "He that tilleth his land shall not want; the king himself is served of the field."

We think we perceive evils of very great magnitude arising from the limited power of congress, we wish therefore an unreasonable Jealousy of the power of a body whose very existance with all its modes is changeable at the will of the states may not prevent the delegation of power, adequate to the establishment of general commercial regulations without which they cannot be beneficial, and that they may have as ample power for the discharge of obligations as for contracting them.

It is not an affected reluctance we feel at calling your attention to the particular interests of this town. We feel a peculiar embarrassment in pleading a cause where interest may be suspected of having a prevalent influence that nothing can remove but the fullest conviction of a real grievance. In the late valuation we esteem ourselves rated much too high. We do not wish to conceal or extenuate anything, and if in this determination we are unfortunate we are extremely unhappy, for we cannot deviate from it. You will not fail to call attention to the honorable house to the terms of the memorial on the subject presented by the honorable members of the town to which we cannot refrain from adding that if we are a respectable commercial Town yet we are *very far* from being the greatest in *extent* or *property*; many of our inhabitants were employed in the business of ship building by the languishing or rather expiring of which they are left destitute, or to seek new employ. The prompt attention of this town to the public interest engaged them in some expensive works for the defence of this harbour as well as their neighbours, which the honorable general court, on the report of their respectable committee, approved as a measure prudent and necessary for the public safety. The charges remain unsatisfied. We will not reiterate but refer you to the petition on that subject, the prayer of which we humbly think is equally founded on precedent and justice. We charge you to regard the constitution and laws of this commonwealth with a religious solemnity and carefulness. Your constituents esteem them invaluable possessions and look to you for their preservation and protection.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., pp. 467-471.

Societies were organized in Newburyport, Boston and elsewhere to check the importation of foreign merchandise and encourage the manufacture of cotton and woollen goods. Young men drank American porter and beer and wore American broadcloth. Young women, dressed in homespun calico, exhibited their skill at the spinning-wheel.

The Essex Journal and New Hampshire Packet, a newspaper published in Newburyport, Wednesday, April 11, 1787, gives the following account of a social gathering at the residence of Rev. John Murray, pastor of the First Presbyterian church.

Early on Wednesday last a number of ladies belonging to the Presbyterian society assembled at the parsonage house with their spinning wheels and other utensils of industry, designing to improve them there for the day to the benefit of their minister's family in the labors of cotton and linen manufacture. . . .

The labors of the day were concluded about five o'clock when the fair laborers presented Mrs. Murray with cotton and linen yarn of the best quality amounting to 236 skeins. An example worthy of being copied by all who love their ministers in this hard and difficult day, and by all who wish the revival of industry and manufactures, without which all our talk about liberty is *vox et preterea nihil*.

Before the company separated refreshments were served and Rev. John Murray delivered a discourse from Exodus, ch. XXXV, v. 25. "And all the women that were wise hearted did spin with their hands."

#### SHAYS REBELLION.

In December, 1786, Governor Bowdoin ordered several regiments of cavalry and infantry to assemble under the command of General Lincoln, at Worcester, to attack and disperse an armed force of twelve hundred men, headed by Daniel Shays, that had burned and destroyed much valuable property near that town and subsequently attempted to capture the federal arsenal at Springfield. A company of infantry, under the command of Capt. Ezra Lunt, was raised and equipped in Newburyport for service in this expedition.

I very well remember, says a contemporary and relative [Henry Lunt of Boston], seeing this company paraded, the day they took up their march, being at the head of Church lane [Market street] and directly opposite to Bishop Bass's church. Captain Lunt, just before marching, made a very suitable and soldier-like address to his officers and men, on this novel and unexpected service; enforcing in set terms the necessity of military discipline and due obedience to those who were in lawful authority over them. The whole company responded to the address in loud and cheerful huzzas. The word "Forward—March" was given, but before they had reached a great distance they got the news that the rebels had dispersed, much to the satisfaction of all, for a campaign in a civil war was not fully liked.<sup>1</sup>

The statement that the rebels had dispersed soon after the company commanded by Captain Lunt had left Newburyport is evidently erroneous. Daniel Shays and one hundred and fifty of his men were taken prisoners at Petersham, Sunday morning, February 4, 1787, but some of his followers continued to plunder and annoy the inhabitants of Berkshire county for several months after that date.

Captain Lunt had command of two companies in the campaign against the insurgents. The names of the officers and men who served in the first company, from January eighth to February 23, 1787, and in the second company, from February twenty-third to July 2, 1787, are as follows:—

Pay Role of Captain Ezra Lunt's Company, Col. Nath'l Waide's Regiment Who Served in the Late Expedition against the Rebels.

NAMES :	RANK :	NAMES :	RANK :
Ezra Lunt,	Captain	William P. Lunt,	Drummer
Moses Pike,	Lieutenant	Thomas Knight,	Private
Aaron Colby,	Ensign	Joseph Mace,	do
John Cook,	Clark	Samuel Fisk,	do
Enoch Titcomb,	Sergeant	James Hasilton,	do
Enoch Collins,	do	Josiah Chase,	do
Samuel Morrell,	do	Thales G. Yeaton,	do
Samuel Foot,	Corporal	Phillip Stanwood,	do
Jonathan Edwards,	do	Joseph Moody,	do
William Whittle,	do	Benjamin Colby,	do
Nath'l Knap,	do	Nickolas Moody,	do

<sup>1</sup> History of Newburyport (Mrs. E. Vale Smith), p. 127.

David Dauerty,	Private	Jeremiah Bagley,	Private
Moses Huse,	do	Nathaniel Chandlor,	do
Joseph Perkins,	do	John Evens,	do
Joseph Bleaney,	do	Jonathan Dalton,	do
Thomas Pettingill,	do	Theophilus Edwards,	do
Aaron Dow,	do	Samuel Stevens,	do
Eliphalet Noyes,	do	James Lock,	do
Stephen Merrill,	do	Benjamin Page,	do
Stephen French,	do	Joseph Stockman,	do
John Boyd,	do	Enoch Bartlet,	do
Samuel Joy,	do	David Currier,	do
Frances Hollarday,	do	Richard Blasdell,	do
John Blunt,	do	Ephraim Gale,	do
Joshua Trask,	do	John Colby,	do
Amos Kimball,	do	Samson Bartlet,	do
Charles Simmons,	do	Samuel Barnard,	do
Theophilus Bradbury,	do	Eckabord Tictcomb,	do
George Pecker,	do	Thomas Colby,	do
Samuel Pettingell,	do	Barnud Lowell,	do
Stephen Tilton,	do	Robert Sergeant,	do
Samuel Whelor,	do	Jacob Hoyt,	do
Moses Thorndick,	do	Jacob Sergeant,	do
Samuel Couch,	do	Nathaniel Proctor,	do
David Hale,	do	Moses Sergeant,	do
John Turner,	do	Ezekel Morrell,	Quartermaster
			Sergeant

Company served between Jan. 8, 1787, and Feb. 23, 1787, in the western counties under General Lincoln.<sup>1</sup>

Pay Roll of the late Captain Ezra Lunt's Company, Col. Timothy Newell's Regiment, in the Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

NAMES :	RANK :	NAMES :	RANK :
Ezra Lunt,	Captain	William Lunt,	Drummer
Peter Carleton,	Lieutenant	Caleb Cushing,	Fifer
Enos Runnels,	Ensign	Voise Ames,	Private
David Davies,	Clerk	Thomas Andrews,	do
John Herrick,	Sergeant	David Ayre,	do
John Montgomery,	do	Simeon Bradley,	do
Moses Brickett,	do	Richard Buckminster,	do
Benjamin Egar,	Corporal	Abner Ross Bailey,	do
Simon Foster,	do	Joseph Bowley,	do
Abraham Peabody,	do	Samuel Carver,	do
John Bishop,	do	Samuel Currier,	do

<sup>1</sup> Mass. Archives, vol. 191, p. 319.

Jonathan Edwards,	Private	John Tasket,	Private.
David Edwards,	do	Daniel Wood	do
Daniel Emery,	do	Ebenezer Peabody,	do
Jeremiah Foster,	do	Timothy Swan,	do
Aaron Gardner,	do	Edward Mullickan,	do
William Hazen,	do	Joseph Mullickan,	do
Thomas Hutchinson,	do	John Stayns,	do
Nathaniel P. Moody,	do	Alexander Thompson,	do
George Pecker,	do	Samuel Davies,	do
Jabez Rollins,	do	Moses Pingre,	do
John Reddington,	do	Thomas Sedman,	do

Company served between Feb. 23, 1787, and July 2, 1787.<sup>1</sup>

[March 10, 1789] voted to grant to the soldiers that went upon the expedition against Shays and Company a sum to make up their pay to the sum of forty-eight shillings per month when they shall ascertain to the selectmen such deficiency.<sup>2</sup>

#### BEVERLY BRIDGE.

Early in the spring of 1787, the building of a bridge over the North river, between Beverly and Salem, was earnestly advocated by some of the merchants living in that vicinity, and vigorously opposed by others.

The inhabitants of Newburyport voted, June 25, 1787, to petition the General Court to grant George Cabot of Beverly, and others associated with him, liberty to build and maintain a toll bridge over the river separating the above named towns "to save delay and annoyance to travellers, and facilitate and quicken communication between Newburyport, Salem and Boston."<sup>3</sup>

On the sixth day of November following, the subject was again brought to the attention of the legal voters of the town, and an agent was appointed to favor the petition presented by George Cabot and others to the General Court.

Voted, unanimously, that the Town conceive it of great importance to the County of Essex, and particularly to this Town, that a Bridge be built from Beverly over to Salem at or near where the ferry now is.

<sup>1</sup> Mass. Archives, vol. 191, p. 320.

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 534.

<sup>3</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 495.

Voted, unanimously, that Mr. John Mycall be an agent with full powers, in behalf of the Town of Newburyport, to apply by petition, memorial, representation, remonstrance, or any other way, and to take any measures he may judge necessary to satisfy the legislature of the propriety and reasonableness of the petition & request of George Cabot, Esq. & others for building the Bridge at said place.<sup>1</sup>

The charter was granted November 17, 1787, and on the twenty-fourth day of September, 1788, the bridge was completed and opened to public travel.

It attracted much attention and was considered a model of architectural beauty and strength. Washington, on his way from Boston to Newburyport, in October, 1789, stopped to examine it, and the draw was raised and lowered in his presence to show the ease with which it could be operated.

#### THE FEDERAL CONSTITUTION.

Delegates appointed by the several states, to revise the articles of confederation, assembled in Philadelphia, May 14, 1787. His Excellency, Governor Bowdoin, appointed Francis Dana, Elbridge Gerry, Nathaniel Gorham, Rufus King and Caleb Strong delegates from the state of Massachusetts. Francis Dana, however, did not take his seat and only Nathaniel Gorham of Charlestown and Rufus King of Newburyport signed the constitution, at the close of the convention, in the month of September following. Elbridge Gerry objected to the arbitrary power conferred upon congress and declined to affix his signature, and Caleb Strong was absent.

October 25, 1787, the General Court passed a series of resolutions recommending the people of the commonwealth to meet in convention to discuss the important and complicated questions involved in the adoption, or in the rejection, of the proposed constitution.

November 20, 1787, Hon. Rufus King, Hon. Benjamin Greenleaf, Theophilus Parsons, Esq., and Hon. Jonathan Titcomb were chosen delegates from Newburyport to the convention to be held at the state house in Boston "on the second

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 500.



Wednesday of January next for the purpose of assenting to and ratifying the Federal Constitution lately framed for the government of the United States,"<sup>1</sup> and on the fourth day of December following Tristram Dalton, Esq., Enoch Sawyer, Esq., and Ebenezer March, Esq., were chosen delegates to the same convention from the town of Newbury.<sup>2</sup>

The old state house at the head of State street was unable to accomodate the large number of delegates who assembled there on Wednesday, the ninth day of January, and on the following day the convention adjourned to the Brattle Street meeting house. On the afternoon of January fifteenth a committee was appointed to see if a more convenient house could be obtained for the use of the convention. Tristram Dalton, chairman of the committee, reported on the seventeenth day of January as follows :—

The Committee appointed to provide a more convenient place for the sitting of the convention have attended to that service and ask leave to report.

That they have examined the meeting house in Long Lane, wherein the Rev. Mr. Belknap officiates, and are unanimously of the opinion that the members of the Convention can all be commodiously disposed so as to hear and be heard, by having the pews on the ground floor assigned for that purpose :

That the galleries will accommodate the spectators :

That gentlemen have offered to put up, at their own expense, a stove, temporary stairs, a temporary porch and to make other dispositions for the accommodating of the Convention.

And that the committee of the proprietors of said meeting house have offered the use of the same during the sitting of the Convention.

That the Committee of the Convention have given directions for the necessary preparations to be made for their reception.<sup>3</sup>

The report of the committee was accepted, and the convention adjourned to meet in the afternoon "at the meeting-house in Long lane."<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., pp. 500, 501.

<sup>2</sup> Town of Newbury Records.

<sup>3</sup> Debates and Proceedings of the Convention, published by order of the General Court in 1856, p. 60.

<sup>4</sup> Rev. Jeremy Belknap was the author of the History of New Hampshire, published in 1784. He was installed pastor of the church in Long lane, Boston, on the fourth day of April, 1787. Rev. John Snelling Popkin, who succeeded him was afterwards pastor of the First Parish church in Newbury. Long lane, extending from Milk to Purchase streets, was called Federal street after the ratification of the federal constitution by the convention.

It is certain that a majority of the delegates were not then in favor of ratifying the constitution.

John Hancock and Samuel Adams were two of the most important members of the Convention. Both were doubtful; but it was generally supposed that, while they were not friendly to each other, they agreed in a decided leaning against the Constitution; and if both or if either, had become professedly and actively hostile to it, its adoption would probably have been impossible.<sup>1</sup>

Great interest was manifested in the proceedings of the convention. The friends of the constitution vibrated between hope and despair, one day full of courage and the next despondent. Rev. Jeremy Belknap in a letter, dated Boston, January 25, 1788, to his friend Ebenezer Hazard, postmaster-general, in New York, wrote as follows:—

Rufus King shines among the Feds with a superior lustre. His speeches are clear, cool, nervous, pointed and conclusive. Parsons distinguishes accurately and reasons forcibly; but I need not give the particular merits of each. You will have them in the papers; for the printers are vigilant, and keep a scribe constantly employed to take minutes, though they cannot copy the energy and pathos of the speakers.<sup>2</sup>

Parsons, King and Dalton were untiring in their efforts to induce the undecided delegates to come out in favor of the constitution, and reported from time to time, to their constituents in Newburyport, the progress made in securing the co-operation and support of some of these men of influence. In a letter dated Boston, January 14, 1788, Theophilus Parsons wrote to Michael Hodges as follows:—

*Dear Sir* :—I sit down to communicate thro' you to our friends the present appearances of the convention. It is much crowded and is by far the most numerous representation this State ever saw. The weight of abilities, property and probity is decidedly in favor of the Constitution but I fear the balance of numbers is against it. Great numbers come determined and upon them reason or argument will make no impression, but among the opposers there are men of integrity and candor who declare they come not decided, but are ready and desirous of being

<sup>1</sup> Memoir of Chief-Justice Parsons by his son, p. 60.

<sup>2</sup> Mass. Hist. Society Coll., vol. III., Fifth series, p. 11.

informed. The effect of argument upon these will determine the fate of the constitution and I have therefore some faint hopes. The conduct of Connecticut will have some weight in our favor. You have, no doubt, heard that their convention have adopted the Constitution 128 to 40. But I fear this event will have its effect chiefly upon a few wavering ones. To-day we agreed to consider the Constitution by paragraphs but to take no question but upon the whole.

This mode was moved on outside and is the most favorable way for us, as it will give us time to exert our influence before the great question.

The most favorable state of the parties I can now give you which must be *secret* is as follows:—

In Suffolk we have a majority of 31, in Essex 27, and in the old colony 20, in all 78. But against us are 43 in Worcester and 20 in Middlesex which leaves 15. We hope Berkshire and Hampshire are balanced and we have then 15 to spare for the lower counties which I fear at present is not enough.

King arrived to my great joy on Friday ev'g. You must see March and get Dr. Sawyer to see his brother. They must come down immediately, at all events. One of the Amesbury men is still absent. Let me know the situation of my family the moment there is any alteration in it. Be discreet to whom you show this letter.

Yours sincerely,

T. PARSONS.<sup>1</sup>

Rufus King, in a letter dated January 27, 1788, wrote to General Knox, then in New York, as follows:—

Our hopes do not diminish although our own confidence is not complete. The opposition are less positive of their strength, and those few among them who are honest and capable of reflection appear uneasy concerning the fate of the question. Yesterday's Centinel contains a proposal for a conditional ratification said to have come from Sullivan. The opposition give it some countenance. I mention the circumstance rather to show that our opponents are not so confident of their numbers since hitherto they have reprobated the suggestion of amendments, and insisted among their party on a total rejection of the Constitution. From motives of policy we have not taken any question which has divided the House or shown the strength of sides. Hancock is still confined. He appears to me to wish well to the Constitution but doesn't care to risk anything in its favor.<sup>1</sup>

At or about this time the plan to secure the vote and influ-

<sup>1</sup> Parsons and the Constitutional Convention, by Hon. Eben F. Stone, published in the Essex Institute Hist. Coll., vol. XXXV., April, 1899.

ence of Governor Hancock was perfected. He had not attended the meetings of the convention being detained at home by a severe attack of the gout, it was said. He was told that the friends of the constitution would support him, "as the only fair candidate for President," in case the state of Virginia declined to come into the Union, which was then somewhat uncertain. He was persuaded to attend the convention and offer a series of amendments, or "Conciliatory Resolutions," as they were called, that had been written for him by Theophilus Parsons.

Tristram Dalton, in a letter, dated Boston, January 30, 1788, to his friend Michael Hodge, in Newburyport, states the following additional facts :—

This day Governor Hancock attended as President in Convention and if he may be depended on, he will give countenance to the proposed Constitution, which will carry a large majority in favor of it. . . . I will tell you as a confidential communication that Mr. S. Adams will come out in favor of the Constitution. This and the Governor on the same side will settle the matter favorably. All this is scarcely known out of our caucus, wherein we work as hard as in Convention. . . . Mr. Parsons is with us this evening thoroughly well and ardently engaged.<sup>1</sup>

To this letter the following postscript was added by Theophilus Parsons :—

Our friend D's communication will give you all the information we are at liberty, at present, to put on paper. We have stolen a moment in caucus to write this.

Yours,

T. P.

In order to secure the vote and influence of Samuel Adams who had great confidence in the democratic instincts of the people, a caucus of mechanics and tradesmen was held in the "Green Dragon Inn" at the north end of Boston, and a series of resolutions were passed favoring the ratification of the constitution. Notwithstanding his wariness and circumspection, Mr. Adams was evidently surprised at the tone of the resolutions

<sup>1</sup> Parsons and the Constitutional Convention, by Hon. Eben F. Stone, published in the Essex Institute Hist. Coll., vol. XXXV., April, 1899.

and did not suspect that the meeting had been carefully planned by the Federalists, but after reflection considered it advisable to accept the views publicly expressed by his constituents, and favor the interest and wishes of men who had always had great weight with him.

The following letter from Tristram Dalton to his brother-in-law, Stephen Hooper, confirms the statement that neither Hancock nor Adams came forward in support of the constitution until near the close of the convention.

BOSTON, Jan. 31, 1788.

Thursday Eve'g, 11 o'clock.

*Dear Brother* :—Just returned from Caucus. I cannot avoid acquainting you, in addition to my advice last Eve'g to our friend Hodge, that the Governor, this afternoon came forward in full support of adopting the constitution,—and accompanied the proposed ratification with *recommendatory* amendments which the old Patriot, Mr. S. Adams, seconded warmly—this plan the Feds hope will cause a party to leave the Antis. We are not idle by night or day—and sacrifice everything but moral Honesty to carry our point.

The grand Question is now before us, and will probably be decided on Saturday—if not then Tuesday will be the important day. I tremble at the approach and dread the feelings I shall have when the Names and Answers are called and marked! Yea, Yea,—Nay, Nay, says the Scripture! Heaven will determine in our favor unless we deserve Ruin.

Adieu; Love Compliments, etc.

T. DALTON.<sup>1</sup>

Rev. Jeremy Belknap, in a letter dated Boston, February 3, 1788, wrote as follows to Ebenezer Hazard in regard to the proceedings of the constitutional convention :—

. . . Hancock is the ostensible puppet in proposing amendments; but they are the product of the Feds in concert, and it was thought that coming from him they would be better received than from any other person. Should they finally take it will greatly help his popularity and ensure his election the next year.

Yesterday they chose a committee of two from each county, a Fed, and an Anti as nearly as they could guess, who are to consider the proposed amendments and report tomorrow. Tuesday is the day appointed, but it may be Wednesday or Thursday before the final determination. As

<sup>1</sup> Parsons and the Constitutional Convention, by Hon. Eben F. Stone, published in the *Essex Institute Hist. Coll.*, vol. XXXV., April, 1899.

the day approaches, and the strength of both sides is so great that neither can *certainly* depend on a majority, the anxiety of every friend to government and justice is increased. "Life and death are before us." Heaven grant a favourable issue. One of the most sanguine of the Feds, and best informed, told me yesterday that he could not count on a majority of more than five for the Constitution.<sup>1</sup>

Theophilus Parsons was conspicuous among the eminent members of the convention. Although not a frequent speaker he presented his views clearly and forcibly and was evidently the master spirit in the most important debates. "Upon all sudden emergencies, and upon plausible and unexpected objections, he was the sentinel to guard the patriot camp, and to prevent confusion from unexpected assault."<sup>2</sup>

Samuel Thompson was one of the most virulent opposers of the constitution and continued to denounce it after a majority of the convention had voted in its favor. "Parsons gave him a caution against indulging his opposition now the matter was settled and reminded him of the danger of being punished for treason. His answer was, he should not fear being hanged if he could have *him* for his lawyer."<sup>3</sup>

The report of the proceedings of the convention, published by order of the General Court in 1856, contains, in addition to the official journal and other documents, notes of the debates taken by Mr. Parsons. These notes give a brief outline of the speeches made and the questions discussed, from day to day, in which he was interested. They end, somewhat abruptly, a day or two before the amendments proposed by Governor Hancock were presented to the convention. The original notes, in Mr. Parsons' handwriting, are now in the Boston Athenæum.

There can be no doubt that it required great skill and sagacity to convert a large minority of the convention into a small majority and that it was necessary to conciliate and control Hancock and Adams in order to secure that result. Parsons

<sup>1</sup> Mass. Hist. Society Coll., vol. III., Fifth series, p. 15.

<sup>2</sup> Address of Hon. Isaac Parker at the opening of the supreme court in Boston, Nov. 23, 1813. See appendix to the Memoirs of Theophilus Parsons, by his son, p. 416.

<sup>3</sup> Mass. Hist. Society Coll., vol. III., Fifth series, p. 18.

was well qualified to mature the plans and carry them to a successful conclusion.

In matters of science and scholarship he was the peer of the most distinguished of his contemporaries, and in matters of trade and business, relating to the ordinary affairs of life, so familiar did he seem with the special knowledge of the mechanic or the tradesman that, in talking with them, he was often taken for one of their number. His mind was insatiable of knowledge in all forms. His intellectual powers were of a very high order. He excelled in that quality which is called worldly wisdom, notwithstanding his great attainments in science and scholarship. Easily the first in his profession as an accomplished jurist and great judge, he dealt with the most difficult problems in science and mathematics, as a pastime.<sup>1</sup>

The half-tone print on the next page is reproduced, by permission, from the Essex Institute Historical Collections. It is taken from an unfinished sketch of Theophilus Parsons painted by Gilbert Stuart in 1813.<sup>2</sup>

The amendments to the constitution, written by Theophilus Parsons and proposed to the convention by Governor Hancock, were submitted to a committee of two from each county, for further consideration. This committee reported two or three days later recommending the convention to assent to and ratify the proposed constitution and then appeal to congress to make certain amendments and alterations "agreeably to the fifth article of the said constitution."

February 6, 1788, the great question was decided, and the constitution ratified, by a majority of nineteen in a total vote of three hundred and fifty-five. All the delegates from Newbury and Newburyport voted with the majority in favor of ratification.<sup>3</sup> The news was received with great demonstrations of joy in Boston, and a procession of shipwrights, block-makers, boat builders, painters, riggers, shoemakers, tailors

<sup>1</sup> Parsons and the Constitutional Convention, by Hon. Eben F. Stone, published in the Essex Institute Hist. Coll., vol. XXXV., April, 1899.

<sup>2</sup> Theophilus Parsons built the house still standing on the northwesterly corner of Green and Washington streets, Newburyport. See "Ould Newbury," pp. 331-338.

<sup>3</sup> Debates and Proceedings of the Convention, published by order of the General Court in 1856, p. 87.

and tradesmen marched from Faneuil hall through the principal streets of the town and afterward partook of a bountiful collation. Tristram Dalton wrote to his brother-in-law Stephen Hooper, in Newburyport, as follows:—



THEOPHILUS PARSONS.

BOSTON, Wednesday Evening, Feb. 6, 1788.

TO STEPHEN HOOPER, ESQ.

*My Dear Brother :*

God be praised ! With the utmost satisfaction I now announce to you and to my fellow citizens, which pray communicate, the joyful,—the important news, that this afternoon, at 5 o'clock the convention consented to ratify the proposed constitution ;—the members for, were 187 ; against, 168.



Ardent, indeed, have been the labors of the Federalists,—anxious their hours by night, as well as by day. The decision of the great question amply rewards them.

We, the delegates of Newburyport and Newbury, anticipate the pleasure of taking you all by the hand on Friday evening or Saturday morning, proposing to take a coach or sley here on Friday.

Some little ceremonies are yet necessary for which purpose the Convention meets to-morrow. There is no doubt of our seeing you on Saturday. Please to acquaint your dear sister of this.

Time does not permit me to add, save my love, compliments, etc., as due, and that I am, with great regards

Your aff. Brother,

TRISTRAM DALTON.

P. S. The Judge [Hon. Benjamin Greenleaf] is ten years younger.<sup>1</sup>

The Essex Journal and New Hampshire Packet published, February 13, 1788, the following notice:—

On Friday afternoon the principal gentlemen of the Trade and Officers of the militia of the town, being informed that the delegates from this town and Newbury were on their way home, and being disposed to show some mark of their satisfaction at the adoption of the Constitution, and of their warm approbation of the conduct of those honourable and worthy gentlemen in Convention, met them at Newbury Green, and escorted them into town where they were received amidst the acclamation of a numerous collection of their applauding fellow-citizens.

John Quincy Adams was at that date a student in the office of Theophilus Parsons at Newburyport. The following items were recorded in his diary:—

[February 7, 1788.] This day at about noon the news arrived that the Federal Constitution was yesterday adopted and ratified by a majority of the members in our state convention. In this town the satisfaction is almost universal. . . .

[February 8, 1788.] A number of very respectable citizens and a number who were not very respectable went out on horseback to meet the members and escort them to town; as they came along the bells at the different churches were set to ringing and the noisy expression of joy continued with some intermission until 8 o'clock in the evening.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Biographical sketch of Tristram Dalton, by Hon. Eben F. Stone, p. 20.

<sup>2</sup> Life in a New England Town (Diary of John Quincy Adams), pp. 93, 94.

CONTRIBUTIONS FOR THE RELIEF OF SUFFERERS BY  
FIRE IN BOSTON.

July 30, 1794, a disastrous fire destroyed seven cordage manufactories and many shops and dwelling houses between Milk street and the west side of Fort hill, in Boston. Over three hundred dollars were collected in the five religious societies of Newburyport for the benefit of the persons whose property had been destroyed. The amount credited to each society, in the selectmen's records, is as follows :—

From the Titcomb Street Society, Rev. Samuel Spring	£ 17.	03.	7
First Religious Society, Rev. John Andrews	33.	14.	6
St. Paul's Church, Rev. Edward Bass	7.	11.	1
Presbyterian Society, Rev. Daniel Dana	30.	01.	1
Temple Street Society, Rev. Chas. W. Milton	11.	13.	10
	<hr/>		
	£100.	4.	1
Additional from Presbyterian Society, Rev. John Murray	30.	1.	1

October 15, 1794, S. Parker, treasurer of the town of Boston, acknowledged the receipt of two hundred and thirty-four dollars from the selectmen and one hundred dollars and thirty cents additional from the deacons of the Presbyterian society, "making a total of \$334.30 collected for the relief of the sufferers by the fire in Boston."

RESOLUTIONS IN FAVOR OF NUTRALITY IN THE WAR  
BETWEEN ENGLAND AND FRANCE.

August 5, 1793, a committee, consisting of Hon. Jonathan Jackson, Theophilus Parsons, Esq., and Capt. William Coombs, was chosen to take into consideration the proclamation of the president of the United States relating to the claims of the French government and to the maintenance of a strict neutrality in the contest between France and the allied powers of Europe. This committee reported on the seventh day of August in favor of forbidding the fitting out of armed vessels in aid of the nations at war with each other, and at the same time submitted the following resolutions which were promptly adopted :—

Voted, unanimously, That, in the opinion of this town, the neutrality of the United States during the war now waged by the several belligerent powers in Europe, is consistent with the honor and good faith of our government and not repugnant to any treaties existing between the United States and any of those powers.

Voted, unanimously, That in the opinion of this town, a strict and uniform adherence to that neutrality is of the utmost importance to the best interests and happiness of our country.

Voted, unanimously, That, in the opinion of this town, the late proclamation of the President declaring that neutrality was a constitutional and wise measure, resulted from his ardent affection for his fellow citizens, his knowledge of, and vigilant attention to, their just rights and true interest.

Voted, unanimously, That in the opinion of this town, any infraction of the laws of neutrality, by any of the citizens of the United States fitting out, or being interested in armed vessels, to cruise against the citizens or subjects of either of the belligerent powers, or personally engaging in such cruise, will naturally tend to injure essentially the agricultural, manufacturing and commercial interests of this country.

Voted, unanimously, That to prevent any such breach of the laws of the land we will take every legal method in our power to discover and prosecute to condign punishment any citizen who regardless of the duties he owes to his country may be guilty of such dangerous offences.<sup>1</sup>

At that date the shipment of merchandise in American vessels was attended with many difficulties and dangers. A few months later when the impressment of seamen and the capture and confiscation of neutral ships on the high seas had become frequent, congress was induced to pass an act prohibiting merchant vessels from leaving American ports. May 13, 1794, the inhabitants of Newburyport, assembled to consider the critical condition of commercial affairs, "Voted unanimously that it is the opinion of this town that the present embargo be continued as long as the public exigencies require it," and a committee, consisting of Jonathan Jackson, John Mycall, Thomas W. Hooper, Capt. W. P. Johnson and Thomas Thomas, Jr., was appointed to convey to the president of the United States and to congress, if in session, a copy of the above vote with renewed assurances of co-operation and support.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 76.

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. II., pp. 94, 95.

## CHAPTER III.

1794-1824.

AT a meeting of the legal voters of Newburyport held March 29, 1785, the discharge of firearms in the streets was prohibited and the owners of horses were ordered to drive carefully, keeping a firm hold on the bridle under a penalty of five shillings to be paid to the poor of the town.

September 18, 1794, the smoking of pipes and cigars on the wharves and in the streets and lanes was forbidden, and on the second day of October following the owners of ducks and geese were ordered to keep them from resorting to Frog pond, or the margin thereof, under a penalty of two shillings for each offence.<sup>1</sup>

March 17, 1795, a committee was appointed to look after rude and disorderly boys "and so far as possible secure to all the full enjoyment of their just rights and privileges." This committee was requested especially "to attend to the behavior of people on the approaching fast, and if possible by their advice and admonitions prevent their assembling in the streets, fields or other places for carrying on sports of any kind unsuitable to the day, and if they cannot succeed in their endeavors to preserve decency and order, they are desired to give the town, at their next meeting, a list of the names of all such as will not conform to the sentiments & desires of the committee and the town."<sup>2</sup>

July 5, 1797, rules regulating the sale of fish, the building of dwelling houses, the burial of the dead, the tolling of bells for funerals, the fees to be paid undertakers, etc., were adopted, and, May 13, 1807, the use of carts smaller than the regularly

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. II., p. 98; Morning Star, Oct. 14, 1794 (Newburyport Public library).

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. II., p. 109.

established size, for carrying wood and other merchandise, was prohibited and also the driving of horses in the streets of the town at a rate of speed inconsistent with public safety.<sup>1</sup>

No person was allowed to cart wood unless licensed by the selectmen, and no cart could be used for that purpose unless four feet wide and two feet high on the inside. Riding through the streets of the town on horseback or in an open or covered carriage at a speed exceeding six miles an hour was punishable by a fine of one dollar for each offence, and the use of lighted candles or lamps in workshops and stores was prohibited after certain hours in the evening, and the firewards were ordered to carefully examine all dwelling houses where stoves were used for heating or cooking.<sup>2</sup>

#### POWDER HOUSE.

In 1754, the inhabitants of the town of Newbury erected a powder house near the Old Hill burying-ground.<sup>3</sup>

June 27, 1767, the keys of this powder house were placed in charge of John Downer, by the selectmen of Newburyport, and on the tenth day of August following they were delivered to John Bromfield.<sup>4</sup>

[March 13, 1771] Voted that the selectmen see into the state of the Stock of Gunpowder and ammunition of this Town and be directed to supply it if deficient.<sup>5</sup>

On the twenty-second day of March following, the selectmen purchased of Nathaniel Carter, eight half-barrels of powder, twelve hundred flints and eight hundred weight of bullets, and on the fourth day of April they appointed Paul Shackford keeper of the powder and ammunition, directing him "never to go in himself or permit others to go into the Powder House with their shoes on."<sup>4</sup>

Mr. Shackford probably had charge of the powder house

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. II., p. 351.

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. II., pp. 359, 362.

<sup>3</sup> History of Newbury (Currier), p. 226.

<sup>4</sup> Newburyport (Selectmen's) Records.

<sup>5</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 150.

until March 12, 1779, when John Little was appointed "to receive in & deliver out Powder & Keep a record of the same & not to suffer any Person to enter s<sup>d</sup> House with Shoes on."<sup>1</sup>

November 28, 1820, the selectmen were requested to select a safe and convenient location for a new powder house.

[April 11, 1822] Voted to accept the report of the selectmen recommending Godfrey's Hill, near Common pasture as the most suitable place on which to erect a Powder House.<sup>2</sup>



POWDER HOUSE ERECTED IN 1822.

The above half-tone print is reproduced from a photograph of the powder house, erected in 1822, now standing on Godfrey's hill on the southwesterly side of Low street on land owned by the city of Newburyport.

#### FRENCH WAR.

Vessels sailing under the American flag in the vicinity of the West Indies, in 1793, were in danger of capture by English as well as French privateers.

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport (Selectmen's) Records.

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. III., p. 117.

The brig *Olive Branch*, Captain Toppan, and the brig *William*, Captain Trow, taken into St. Christopher's and subsequently released, arrived in Newburyport on the sixth day of August, 1793. The next day the *Essex Journal* and *New Hampshire Packet* published the following statement :—

Yesterday Captains Toppan and Trow arrived here from the West Indies. They were both taken by the British privateers and carried into St. Christophers where they underwent an examination, but it appearing that the former had not any French property on board he was released. On board Captain Trow's [vessel] 70 hogsheads of sugar were seized, which Captain Toppan claimed as his property, but the claim appearing to them to be without foundation, it is detained for trial at their next maritime court.

During the next ten or twelve months several Newburyport vessels were seized, taken into the West Indies, condemned and sold at public auction, while others were detained for a short time and then released on such terms as the captors chose to dictate. Previous to September 2, 1794, the following named vessels, owned in Newburyport, were captured and a large amount of valuable property confiscated.

Ship <i>Russell</i> ,	J. Young, captain,	Wm. Bartlett,	owner
Brig <i>Beaver</i> ,	N. Pierce, "	J. Greenleaf,	"
" <i>Betsy</i> ,	J. Wiley, "	Peter LeBreton,	"
" <i>Dolphin</i> ,	E. Knapp, "	Samuel Knapp,	"
" <i>Essex</i> ,	Wm Brown, "	A. Davenport,	"
" <i>Mary</i> ,	M. Pearson, "	Joshua Carter,	"
" <i>Margaret</i> ,	J. Dalton, "	O'Brien & Pike,	"
" <i>Nancy</i> ,	R. Adams, "	William Coombs,	"
" <i>Polly</i> ,	H. Goodhue, "	J. Stanwood,	"
" <i>Stark</i> ,	J. Holland, "	William Coombs,	"
" <i>William</i> ,	W. Trow, "	Wm. Bartlett,	"
Sch. <i>Fox</i> ,	T. Adams, "	Wm & Phil Coombs,	"
" <i>Flora</i> ,	T. Follansbee, "	S. Howard,	"
" <i>Hope</i> ,	D. Farley, "	T. Brown,	"
" <i>Sally</i> ,	— Noyes, "	Smith, Pettingell & Coffin	"
" <i>Speedwell</i> ,	A. Rejan, "	Bayley, O'Brien & Pike,	"
" <i>Two Brothers</i> ,	B. Calley, "	D. Richards,	"

Sloop Mary,	J. Wells,	captain	Smith & Pettingell, owner
" Polly,	W. Milberry,	"	Gage & Balch, "
" Sally,	G. Colby,	"	Joseph Wadleigh & Co." <sup>1</sup>

British armed vessels claimed the right to impress American seamen and seize American property on the high seas. These outrages were vigorously denounced by the president of the United States, and the following note was addressed to the collector of customs at Newburyport :—

DEPARTMENT OF STATE, March 25, 1796.

Sir:—The newspapers give accounts of impressment of American seamen and of other outrages committed upon our citizens by British ships of war. But however well founded these relations may be, yet other documents will be required whenever reparation for these wrongs shall be demanded. I am therefore directed by the president of the United States to endeavor to obtain correct information on this subject, verified by the oaths of the informants. Such of these as shall enter the port of Newburyport will fall under your notice and I must request you to have their depositions taken at the public expense in a most fair and impartial manner before a notary public, and transmitted from time to time to this office.

I am respectfully, Sir, your obedient servant,

TIMOTHY PICKERING.<sup>2</sup>

In order to put a stop to these depredations on American commerce a treaty was made with Great Britain and proclaimed the supreme law of the land, but the Republicans in congress denounced it as unconstitutional and the house of representatives declined to make the appropriations necessary to carry it into effect.

Saturday afternoon, April 23, 1796, the inhabitants of Newburyport called together by the ringing of the church bells, assembled in the town house and elected Hon. Jonathan Titcomb, chairman. After a brief address by Hon. Theophilus Parsons a petition similar to one adopted by the merchants of Philadelphia and New York was prepared to be presented to congress "praying for the reasons therein stated that the

<sup>1</sup> Morning Star, Sept. 2, 1794 (Newburyport Public library).

<sup>2</sup> Impartial Herald, Friday, April 8, 1796.



treaty concluded between Great Britain and the United States be carried into operation."

This petition, signed by more than four hundred persons within a few hours, was sent, the same day, to Hon. Theophilus Bradbury of Newburyport, representative in congress "from the Fourth Middle District in the County of Essex, state of Massachusetts."<sup>1</sup>

In 1797, American envoys were appointed to settle, if possible, all claims and causes of difference between the United States and France. March 19, 1798, John Adams, then president, announced that the mission was a failure and that the country ought therefore to prepare for the worst.

At a meeting of the inhabitants of Newburyport, held on the thirtieth day of April, a committee, consisting of Benjamin Greenleaf, Charles Jackson, Theophilus Parsons, Samuel A. Otis and Jonathan Boardman, prepared the following address which was read, briefly discussed and unanimously adopted :—

TO THE PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES.

SIR :—The inhabitants of the town of Newburyport fully impressed with the present important crisis of public affairs are prompted no less by a sense of duty than by their own feelings to express those sentiments which the occasion so naturally inspires in the breast of every American. From the long experience of your conduct in the many public offices to which you have been called by your own country they feel the most perfect confidence in your wisdom, integrity and patriotism : and they with cheerfulness declare their entire approbation of your attempt to adjust all existing disputes with the French Republic by an amicable negotiation of that spirit of conciliation which dictated your instructions to our ministers and of the principles of justice on which they were founded. They learn with equal indignation and astonishment that this spirit of conciliation has been repelled with contempt that these principles of justice have been disregarded and that a heavy tribute with humiliating concessions on our part has been proposed to us in a manner arbitrary and unfriendly as the price at which we must purchase the right of being heard. The inhabitants of this town duly appreciate the blessing of peace and neutrality but they will never complain at the loss of these blessings, when constrained to sacrifice them to the honor, the dignity and the essential interests of their country. They consider the present interesting state of

<sup>1</sup> *Impartial Herald*, April 26, 1796.

public affairs as a solemn appeal to the hearts of all independent Americans, and a call on them to come forward with unanimity and firmness, in support of the government and the men of their choice, to resist with becoming dignity any vain attempt to derogate from our common sovereignty, or to degrade our national character from the rank it now justly holds among nations to convince the world that we are alike uninfluenced by corruption and by fear and that we will not be a divided people, the miserable slaves of a foreign power or the despicable tools of foreign influence.

Impressed with these sentiments and relying with full confidence on the wisdom and patriotism of every branch of government, they take this occasion solemnly to pledge their lives and fortunes to support the measures judged necessary by the President and Congress to preserve and secure the happiness, the dignity, and the essential interests of the United States.<sup>1</sup>

To this address the president replied as follows :—

TO THE INHABITANTS OF NEWBURYPORT.

GENTLEMEN: The address of the inhabitants of the ancient, populous and wealthy town of Newburyport, passed without a dissentient voice, at a late meeting, as certified by your selectmen and presented to me by your representative in Congress, Mr. Bartlett, does me great honor.

The astonishment and indignation you express at the contempt with which a spirit of conciliation has been replied to; your resolution never to complain at the loss of the blessings of peace and neutrality, when constrained to sacrifice them to the honor, dignity and essential interests of your country; to resist with becoming dignity any vain attempt to derogate from our common sovereignty or to degrade our national character from the rank it now justly holds among nations; to convince the world that you are alike uninfluenced by corruption and by fear; that you are not a divided people, the miserable slaves of foreign influence, do equal honor to your hearts and judgment.

Your reliance with full confidence on the wisdom and patriotism of every branch of the government, and the solemn pledge of your lives and fortunes to support the measures of the legislature and administration, to preserve and secure the happiness, dignity and essential interests of the United States are all the assurances which the best of governments could desire from the best of citizens.

JOHN ADAMS.

PHILADELPHIA, May 6, 1798.

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. II., p. 178.

For the protection of American commerce several vessels were speedily built and equipped for the naval service.

In ninety days from the date of contract, Jonathan, Nathan and Orlando B. Merrill, completed the U. S. Brig Pickering, at their shipyard in Newbury and she sailed in July from Newburyport for Boston "to take in her guns and complement of men."<sup>1</sup>

The ship Merrimack, three hundred and fifty-five tons burthen, carrying twenty six-pound cannon, was built at the Federal shipyard in Newburyport for the general government on the terms and conditions stated in the following communication to Hon. Bailey Bartlett of Haverhill, representative-elect to congress in place of Hon. Theophilus Bradbury who had resigned :—

NEWBURYPORT, June 1, 1798.

SIR : A number of the inhabitants of this town have agreed to build and equip a ship of three hundred and fifty-five tons burthen, to be mounted with 20 six-pound cannon and to offer her to the government of the United States for their use. They have also voted that they will not accept of any further or other compensation from the government than an interest of six per cent per annum on the net cost of the ship and equipments, and a final reimbursement, at the convenience of government, of the said net cost ; and they have appointed us a committee to inform you of their intentions, and to request you to promote a provision whereby they may be enabled to carry their designs into execution by the countenance of government so far as the same shall appear necessary. As we indulge a hope that this intention of the citizens of Newburyport will lead to proportionate exertions in larger and wealthier towns, we beg leave to suggest the convenience that any provision which may be thought proper and applicable to the case might be general. The inhabitants of this town at the present moment are animated with the most zealous resolution to support and defend with their lives and property, the government of their country, as well against the open attacks of foreign enemies as the insidious attempts of domestic traitors. They heartily wish their abilities extended beyond their present offer, but the immense ravages which have been committed on their property by sea, and the great proportion of the remnant yet at risk, forbid their further indulgence of their inclinations. It may be that under a late act of government authorizing

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Herald and Country Gazette, July 27, 1798 ; History of Newbury (Currier), p. 485.

the Executive to purchase ships of war, the proposal may be closed without legislative aid. If such should be your opinion we wish you to lay the plan before the executive and we shall be the more gratified in this way as the whole business may probably be thus considerably expedited. The materials are already in forwardness and provisional contracts will be entered into, so that probably in ninety days from our receiving assurances that government patronizes our design the ship may be afloat. The best calculations we have been able to make of the whole expense, reduce it below thirty thousand dollars and if the utmost attention to economy and despatch can effect any thing the cost will finally fall considerably within that sum.

Among the good effects of the present proposal we have contemplated that in this way government may at this period, when so many calls for money exist, procure the means of defence without actual advances, perhaps with more promptitude and undoubtedly with considerably less expense than in the common mode of contracts.

With best wishes for your health and happiness, we are, sir, your most obedient servants.

WILLIAM BARTLET	}	<i>Committee</i> <sup>1</sup>
WILLIAM COOMBS		
DUDLEY A. TYNG		
MOSES BROWN		
WM. P. JOHNSON		
NICHOLAS JOHNSON		
WILLIAM FARRIS		
EBENEZER STOCKER		
SAM <sup>L</sup> . A. OTIS, JR.		

HON. BAILEY BARTLETT

Ship builders, caulkers, blacksmiths, mast makers, riggers, and sail makers were invited to name the lowest prices at which they would agree to furnish the labor and materials for a ship of three hundred and sixty tons burthen to be built and launched previous to the first day of October.<sup>2</sup>

June 13, 1798, William Cross, shipwright, and Thomas M. Clark, merchant, agreed with William Bartlett, William Coombs, Nicholas Johnson, Ebenezer Stocker and Abraham Wheelwright, representing the merchants of Newburyport, to build a vessel ninety-two feet long, thirty feet wide and fifteen feet deep, from gun deck to lower hold, for the sum of twenty-

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Herald and Country Gazette, June 19, 1798.

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport Herald and Country Gazette, June 5, 1798.

two dollars and fifty cents per ton for the carpenter work, "one third down, one third when ship is shut in under the wale, remaining one third when the hull of the ship is completed and delivered afloat in Newburyport."<sup>1</sup>

William Hackett superintended the building of the ship in the middle shipyard near where the police station now stands. Capt. Moses Brown marched at the head of a company of young men to the yard where the ship was building and addressed the carpenters at work there on the fourth day of July.<sup>2</sup> Nicholas Johnson was appointed agent, by the general government, to purchase supplies for the ship and fit her for sea as speedily as possible.

## NAVY DEPARTMENT,

TRENTON, September 1, 1798.

SIR :—It being necessary that a person of Character & Judgement should be appointed to act as the Agent of the Public in superintending the Equipment of the Ship building at Newburyport by the Patriotic Subscriptions of your Citizens and as you have already had an Agency, as I am informed, with respect to her, and are mentioned in favorable Terms by Mr. Bartlett, I request that you will undertake to act for the public also.

I enclose for your Government a List of the Articles considered as necessary for a ship of that force, and it will be desirable that the whole of them should be procured by you except the Powder & Muskets which will be supplied from hence. If however you should find that there are any other of the articles contained in the enclosed List that you cannot furnish, please to send me an exact list of them that they may be sent to you in time.

The Customary Commission allowed to the Navy Agents in other ports is two per cent on the amount of the Expenditures and you will charge the same, with which I hope you will be content, as you will also possess the Gratification of rendering service to your Country at this important Period.

It is the more desirable that you should furnish the whole of the Supplies as the situation of Philadelphia and New York, in consequence of the prevailing Fever, will render very uncertain the obtaining them from either of those places. In order that you may commence your Purchases I have directed a Remittance of Two thousand Dollars to be sent you,

<sup>1</sup> As early as 1790, William Cross had a ship yard at the foot of Merrill street. He built vessels there in 1823 and perhaps later.

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport Herald and Country Gazette, July 6, 1798.

and whenever you require further sums you will please to advise me and they shall be forwarded. I have the honor to be your most obedt servt

BENJ. STODDARD.

MR. NICHOLAS JOHNSON,  
NEWBURY PORT.

The following-named persons were appointed officers, and placed in command of the ship early in September :—

Moses Brown,	Captain,	Joseph Hooper,	Purser,
Michael Titcomb, Jun.,	Lieutenant,	Robert Newman,	Boatswain,
Samuel Chase,	"	Thomas Witham,	Gunner. <sup>1</sup>
Jonathan Titcomb,	Sailing Master,		

She was named "Merrimack," and launched October twelfth.<sup>2</sup> She sailed for Boston December ninth, arriving there the same day.<sup>3</sup> For a figure-head she had an eagle perched upon a globe supported by two figures, one representing Commerce, the other Justice.<sup>2</sup> She carried twenty nine-pound and eight six-pound cannon.

The "Merrimack" was the first and best vessel furnished on loan to the government and cost less than any other then in the service of the United States. She was ordered to join the squadron, under the command of Commodore Barry, in the West Indies.

During the next two or three years she captured the brig "Brillante," sixteen guns, the "Magiciene," fourteen guns, the "Phenix" and "Le Bonaparte," each fourteen guns, besides recapturing many American and British vessels that had been pursued and taken by French privateers.

She was sold in Boston for the sum of \$21,154 in 1803, and subsequently under the name of "Monticello," was wrecked on Cape Cod.

#### FRENCH REFUGEES.

The political complications that preceded the French revolution and the beheading of King Louis XVI led to scenes of

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Herald and Country Gazette, Sept. 18, 1798.

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport Herald and Country Gazette, Oct. 12, 1798.

<sup>3</sup> Newburyport Herald and Country Gazette, Dec. 14, 1798.

anarchy and confusion on the islands belonging to France in the West Indies. Many wealthy and influential citizens found it necessary to seek safety in flight.

May 27, 1789, Henry Marie Louis, a native of Lyons, France, came in a vessel, under the command of Capt. William Bradbury, from Martinique to Newburyport; and July sixteenth the following-named persons arrived in the brig Sally, Capt. Offin Boardman, from Guadaloupe:—<sup>1</sup>

Mariane Perrin	aged	59 years
Mariane Bottau	"	44 "
Nerau Verpril	"	52 "
ferico Perrin	"	20 "
Sophia Perrin	"	17 "
Mariane Bottau	"	18 "
Arthute Magloire	"	23 "
Augestane Roveine	"	8 "
Virginea Bociher	"	7 "
Urane Moltater	"	28 "
Marglar Bottau	} Servants to the above	" 23 "
France vor Parize		" 16 "
Chica (BottleBoy)		" 13 "

During the next two or three years the number of French refugees who came to Newburyport was unusually large. When peace was restored some of them returned to the West Indies, but others, worn down with grief and anxiety, died and were buried in the Old Hill burying-ground. In the valley on the northwesterly side of the hill is a row of gravestones bearing the following inscriptions:—

Mr Mederic Dumas  
*Natif de Bordeaux*  
*habitant du ford Dauphin*  
*Isle S<sup>t</sup> Dominique*  
*decede a Newburyport*  
*le 9<sup>th</sup> Mai 1792*  
*Age de 49 Ans*

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport (Selectmen's) Records.

*Sacred to the memory of*  
*Mr Poyen De St Sauveur.*  
*who for a long time was*  
*an Inhabitant & reputable*  
*Planter in the Island*  
*of Guadaloupe.*  
*died Oct 14<sup>th</sup> 1792*  
*Aged 52 Years.*

*Here lies a good son*  
*Louis Eli Mestre*  
*who died*  
*Decr 9<sup>th</sup> 1792*  
*Aged 17 years.*

*Here lies a good son*  
*Jaque Mestre*  
*who died*  
*Augst 2<sup>nd</sup> 1793*  
*Aged 21 years*

John Baptiste Datua, Esq.  
*formerly of Granterre*  
*in the island of Guadaloupe*  
*Died April 24, 1797*  
*Aged 74*

Another stone, erected several years later, is sacred to the memory of Marie Felicite Naudau. The story of her life is briefly told in a descriptive sketch, entitled, "The Grave beneath the Thorn Tree," published, with other papers, by Hannah F. Gould, in a volume entitled, "Gathered Leaves." The inscription on her gravestone reads as follows :—

*Ci-git*  
 MARIE FELICITE  
 NADAU *nee a la Bassetterre* Guadaloupe  
*décédée le 19<sup>th</sup> Fevrier 1812*  
*Agee de 25 ans et 6 mois*  
*Epousé de Mr Pierre Merlande*  
*Habitant au quartier de S Rose*  
*de la ditte Isle.*



In 1795, "Nicholas Cools Godefrey of the town of Castrie in the island of St Lucie, planter," came to Newburyport with his family and twenty negro slaves. He died soon after his arrival.<sup>1</sup> In his will dated May 4, 1795, and proved December 28, 1795, he gave all his real and personal estate to his son "Cools Godefrey now resident at Baltimore," except fifteen hundred livres to his natural son, Jacques Moyse Dupre, fifteen johannes to Mr. Marval Bandy, "and two johannes to Mr. Cary, a mariner on board the vessel in which I came passenger, for his attention to me during said voyage from St. Lucie."<sup>2</sup> One son, under the name of Moses Cole, remained in Newburyport, married, and afterwards became a prominent portrait painter in the town.<sup>3</sup>

Francis Vergnies de Bonischere, born in France in 1747, was for many years a medical practitioner in Guadaloupe. During the turmoil and confusion that preceded the French revolution he considered it prudent to remove to New England. The *Impartial Herald*, a newspaper printed in Newburyport, published the following notice, September 3, 1796:—

We understand that Monsieur Vergnies, an eminent Physician late from Guadaloupe, has arrived in town and resides at Capt. William McHard's.

At that date, a malignant fever prevailed in Newburyport, and Doctor Vergnies was diligent and courteous in rendering assistance and ministering to the wants of the inhabitants.

He wended his way to the chambers of the sick, with a smile, a reverence, or a word of civility for every one he met. And, in his pleasantry and cheerfulness of spirit, he often carried to his patient "a medicine to minister to a mind deceased," which was quite as efficacious as that which the vials in his pocket contained for the body, and ever made him a welcome visitor.<sup>4</sup>

He was never married and lived for more than twenty years

<sup>1</sup> May 11, 1795, Rev. Edward Bass, rector of St. Paul's church, recorded the burial of "Nicola Coole Godefoy, a French Gentleman from Martinico."

<sup>2</sup> Essex Probate Records, book 365, p. 222.

<sup>3</sup> *Reminiscences of a Nonagenarian*, p. 187.

<sup>4</sup> "Gathered Leaves," by Hannah F. Gould, p. 25.

in the house on the southeasterly corner of Washington and Market streets, now owned by the heirs of the late George Fitz.<sup>1</sup> He died May 26, 1830, in the eighty-third year of his age. In his will, dated May 13, 1820, and proved in the month of June, 1830, he gave one-third of his estate in Guadalupe to "Monsieur Vergnies Bouischere," son of his deceased brother, and the other two-thirds to the other sons, daughters and widow of his brother. To Enoch Noyes, eldest son of Paul Noyes, in whose family he boarded for many years, he gave certain promissory notes and securities. To Robert Noyes, another son, and to Sally and Patty Noyes, daughters of Paul Noyes, one hundred dollars each. To the Massachusetts Medical society, all his French, English, Latin and Greek medical books, and to the Right Reverend John Cheverus, Roman Catholic bishop in Boston, five hundred dollars and the books in his library not otherwise disposed of.<sup>2</sup>

For several years previous to his death Doctor Vergnies was totally blind and seldom left the house in which he resided, except for a short ride or walk with a faithful attendant, but he is still remembered by his former friends and neighbors as a kind, careful, and skillful physician.

#### YELLOW FEVER AND SMALLPOX.

In 1796, a malignant fever similar to, if not identical with, the yellow fever of the south, appeared in Newburyport, and fifty-five persons, including Dr. J. Barnard Swett, one of the most eminent physicians of the town, died before the ravages of the disease could be stayed.

Dr. Francis Vergnies De Bouischere, who came to Newburyport while the fever was at its height, devoted himself, night and day, to the care of the sick and used his medical skill and experience to good advantage. His valuable services were appreciated and publicly acknowledged by his townsmen and friends.

<sup>1</sup> The land on the corner of the above named streets was purchased by Paul Noyes in 1769, and the house was probably built a year or two later.

<sup>2</sup> Essex Probate Records, book 407, p. 435.

[April 3, 1797] Voted unanimously that the thanks of the town be given to Doctor Vergenies for his prompt assistance & advice the last summer when the town was visited by a malignant disorder.<sup>1</sup>

July 16, 1799, a special committee was appointed to visit and examine vessels arriving in the harbor in order to prevent, if possible, the spreading of yellow fever and other contagious diseases in the town.

It was also voted to request Justice Pike to call on the Captain & crew of the schooner Sally lately arrived from St Thomas & examine them on oath respecting the sickness on board said vessel the last voyage.<sup>2</sup>

All vessels from southern ports were ordered to anchor below the piers, keep a red flag flying and allow no person, letter or package to be taken on shore. These vessels were sent to Rainsford's island, in Boston harbor, to be disinfected and cleansed, if necessary, or after careful examination were granted permission to land their cargoes, under certain restrictions, at one of the wharves in Newburyport.

June 29, 1803, the town voted to grant Dr. Lane permission to take patients "innoculated with kine pox" into the hospital in Common pasture, where persons were confined with small-pox, in order to test the value and effectiveness of the new method of inoculation.<sup>3</sup>

March 28, 1816, the removal of the hospital from Common pasture was ordered, "provided the town of Newbury, claiming to own the land on which it stands, does not object."<sup>4</sup>

#### FROG POND AND BARTLET MALL.

When Newburyport was incorporated in 1764 the common and undivided land in the vicinity of Frog pond was claimed by the proprietors of the town of Newbury.

The plan on page 121, taken from the Newburyport town records, volume I., page 61, gives the location of the buildings standing there in 1771.

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. II., p. 146.

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. II., p. 203.

<sup>3</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. II., p. 290.

<sup>4</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. II., p. 517.

The windmill was erected in 1730,<sup>1</sup> and "burying hill" was laid out and enclosed with a board fence in 1703.<sup>2</sup> The rope walk was built by Capt. John Crocker, in 1748,<sup>3</sup> and the following grants of land were made by the town of Newbury March 12, 1750-1 :—

Voted that the Prayers of Samuel Aubin in a Petition laid before this meeting be Granted & that the selectmen agreeable to said Petition lett him have a piece of land to set a small house upon near frog Pond where it will be the least Damage to the town.

Upon hearing a Petition laid before the meeting by Nathan Willett voted that the Prayers of said Petition be Granted & that the selectmen Give him liberty to set a small Dwelling house on the Southerly side of Wind Mill hill agreeable to the Petition.<sup>4</sup>

The powder house near the burying ground was erected by the town of Newbury in 1753.<sup>5</sup>

The house and land owned and occupied by Stephen Hooper in 1771 were in his possession as early as June 29, 1767, having been conveyed to him previous to that date.<sup>6</sup>

The selectmen of Newburyport were instructed, at a meeting of the inhabitants held September 4, 1765, to lay out, for public use, the land about Frog pond and the burying place, "together with the pond itself," if the proprietors of the town of Newbury, after careful consideration, declined to co-operate with them in the desired improvement.

On the twenty-eighth day of February following, Daniel Farnham, John Berrey and Cutting Moody, selectmen, gave notice that they had attended to the duty assigned them and had laid out the land in the vicinity of the pond as a way for the use of the town.<sup>7</sup>

March 21, 1766, the selectmen were authorized to lease the land near Frog pond "on which the Rope Walk and Potash

<sup>1</sup> History of Newbury (Currier), p. 260.

<sup>2</sup> "Ould Newbury," p. 453.

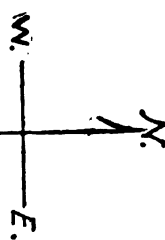
<sup>3</sup> History of Newbury (Currier), p. 264.

<sup>4</sup> Newbury Town Records (1731-1785), p. 85.

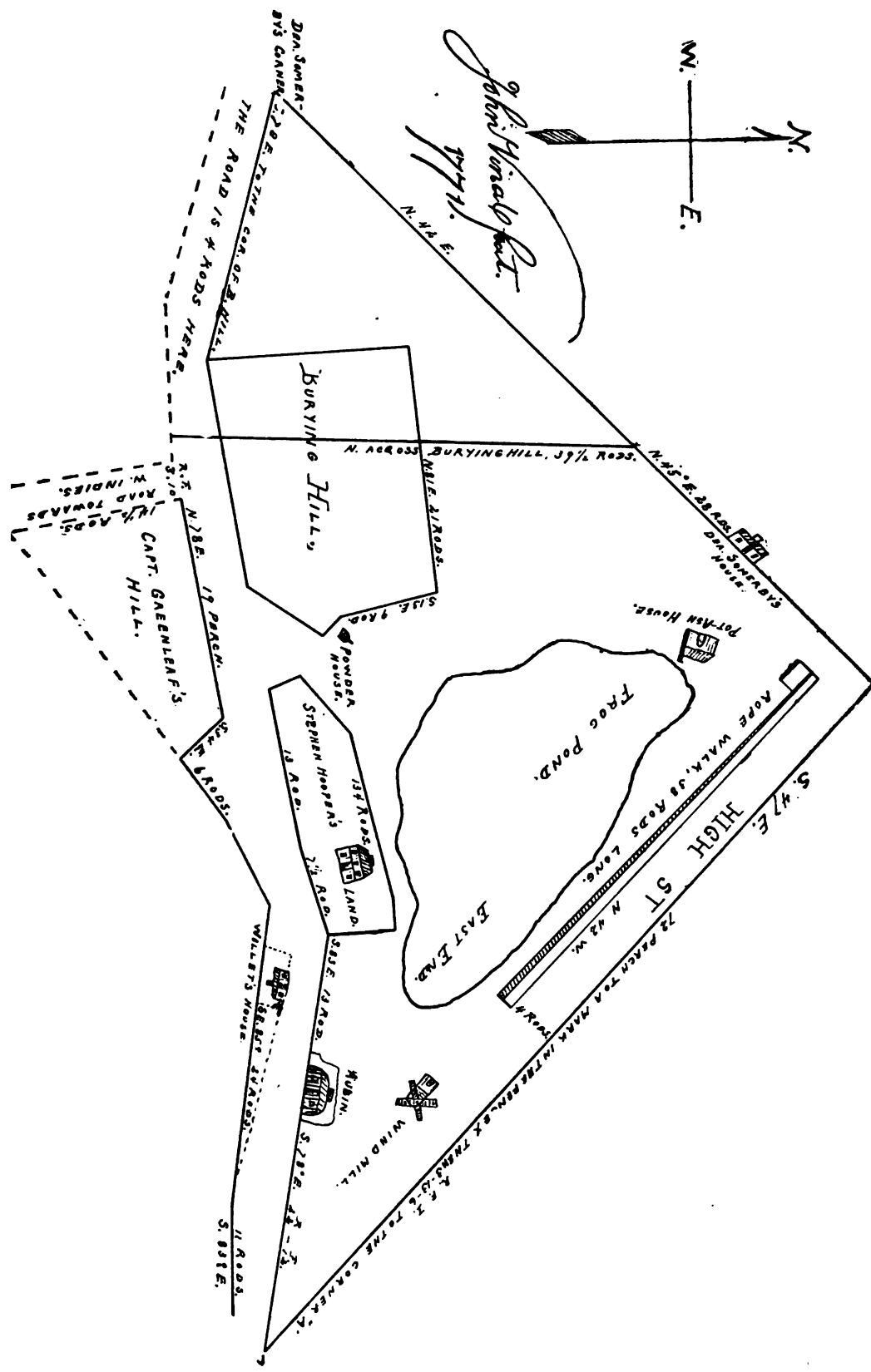
<sup>5</sup> History of Newbury (Currier), p. 226.

<sup>6</sup> Essex Deeds, book 124, leaf 211.

<sup>7</sup> "Ould Newbury," p. 612.



*John Ward Post.*  
1771.



House stood" and collect from persons now in possession of the property a reasonable sum for the use of the same, and on the twenty-second day of May, Daniel Farnham, Dudley Atkins and John Lowell were appointed a committee to prepare and file, in the court of general sessions, a by-law forbidding the taking of gravel, sand, clay, turf or mould from land belonging to the town in the vicinity of Frog pond under penalty of twenty shillings for every load taken.<sup>1</sup>

[May 6, 1773] settled with Crocker & Balch for the use of the Town's Land where the Rope walk now stands.<sup>2</sup>

[March 8, 1774] voted that the selectmen view the piece of Land mentioned in the Petition of Ralph Cross & others for a Training Field and direct the Surveyors to level in the same in the best and cheapest manner they can, so as not to Expend more than Twenty pounds upon it and not to Endanger the Pond.<sup>3</sup>

[May 15, 1775] voted to grant Ebenezer Morrison liberty to set up a Potter's Kiln at or near the N. West side of Burying Hill to be under the Direction of the Selectmen for the time being.<sup>4</sup>

[March 9, 1779] voted to Impower Mr Nathl Tracy to plant trees on High street where the old Rope Walk stood.<sup>5</sup>

Liberty to erect a building near Burying hill to be used for the purpose of distilling oil of turpentine was granted to Stephen Noyes November 13, 1780, "he paying such consideration therefor as shall be agreed to by the selectmen";<sup>6</sup> and, August 11, 1784, the right of Ebenezer Morrison "to Dig Clay near the Burying ground" was referred to a committee who recommended, March 16, 1785, "that no person whatever be suffered to dig any clay or gravel upon the town's land near the burying ground."<sup>7</sup>

In the summer of 1785, hay scales were erected at the northwesterly end of Frog pond;<sup>8</sup> and in 1790 a schoolhouse,

<sup>1</sup> By-law filed in court of general sessions July 8, 1766.

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport (Selectmen's) Records; History of Newbury (Currier), pp. 264, 265.

<sup>3</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 187.

<sup>4</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 233.

<sup>5</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 313.

<sup>6</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 341.

<sup>7</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., pp. 428 and 437.

<sup>8</sup> See p. 78.

one-story high, forty feet long and thirty feet wide, was built near the hay scales.<sup>1</sup> April 4, 1796, the inhabitants of Newburyport "voted to build a new schoolhouse of brick nearly of the same dimensions of the north schoolhouse, and that the same be set at the southerly end of the Mall, on the town's land near the Frog Pond."<sup>2</sup> The windmill that stood on a slight eminence at that end of the mall in 1771 was probably removed to a more convenient location (near the burying ground) in 1774, when the hill was cut down, and used for a training field. The following advertisement was published in the Newburyport Herald and Country Gazette, August 21, 1798:—

To be sold at public auction on Thursday the 6<sup>th</sup> day of September at twelve o'clock.

The Wind Mill as it now stands near the Burying Ground, and to be taken off the Ground by the purchaser. For further particulars inquire of Ebenezer Morrison.

Ebenezer Morrison  
William Little.

The sale did not take place at that date, for some unknown reason, and the property was again advertised in the Herald on the thirteenth day of June, 1800, as follows:—

To be sold at public auction on the twenty-third day of June. The Wind Mill and all the appurtenances thereto belonging, and about six acres of land lying round about the same being on the hill near the burying ground in the town of Newburyport.

September 21, 1797, a committee, consisting of Moses Brown, William Bartlet and Jonathan Marsh, was appointed to settle all claims relating to the highways and landings in Newburyport, "provided an agreement can be made with the proprietors of the town of Newbury within twelve months."<sup>3</sup> August 20, 1798, the selectmen were authorized to purchase the whole or a part of the common and undivided land in Newburyport on the following terms and conditions:—

<sup>1</sup> "Ould Newbury," p. 614.

<sup>2</sup> "Ould Newbury," p. 615.

<sup>3</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. II., p. 165.

Voted that the selectmen or the Major part of them be authorized to purchase for the Town the whole, or such parts as they may think useful to the town, of the Common Land in Newbury & Newburyport, lying within this town, upon such terms, conditions, reservations, and stipulations as they may think proper they first consulting the best council they can obtain whether the Town can hold, or be authorized to build upon any of the said Common Lands and if such Council shall be of opinion that the Town now hath such authority then that the said selectmen or the major part of them do not make any purchase of the said Proprietors.<sup>1</sup>

At a town meeting held in the month of September following, the above vote was reconsidered and subsequently the proprietors of the town of Newbury brought a suit to recover damages for land taken by the selectmen of Newburyport for highways in the vicinity of Frog pond and at the middle shipyard, so called. August 29, 1799, a committee, consisting of Enoch Titcomb, Charles Jackson and John Fitz, was appointed to employ counsel to defend the suit at the October term of the court of general sessions.<sup>2</sup>

February 19, 1800, David Dole and others petitioned the General Court to ratify and confirm the claim of the proprietors of Newbury to the common and undivided land in Newburyport,<sup>3</sup> and on the third day of June following a similar petition was presented and referred to the committee on new trials.<sup>4</sup> A hearing was appointed, but no definite action resulted.

Two or three weeks later Capt. Edmund Bartlet and a few other public-spirited citizens of Newburyport, determined to fill up a deep ravine near the head of Green street, and make some desirable improvements in the vicinity of the pond. All persons interested in the work were invited to assist in leveling and grading the land and in laying out a broad promenade parallel with High street.<sup>5</sup> The Herald published, in its editorial column, the following words of commendation :—

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. II., p. 185.

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. II., p. 204.

<sup>3</sup> Journal of the House of Representatives, vol. 10, p. 322.

<sup>4</sup> Journal of the House of Representatives, vol. 21, p. 39.

<sup>5</sup> Newburyport Herald and Country Gazette, June 27, 1800.



So delightful a situation for a publick walk has been too long neglected. When completed it will not only be useful to the people individually, —but when the trees shall be grown will be greatly conducive to the health, and highly ornamental to the town.<sup>1</sup>

In the month of September following, the proprietors of the town of Newbury presented another petition to the General Court in regard to the occupation and use of the common and undivided land in Newburyport, and on the fifteenth day of that month Charles Jackson, Enoch Titcomb and John Fitz were appointed “agents to make answer to the Petition of David Dole & others” at the General Court to be held in Boston after the first day of January in 1801.<sup>2</sup>

The petition of the proprietors of the town of Newbury, and the remonstrance of the committee appointed by the inhabitants of Newburyport, were read in the senate on the eleventh day of February, and referred, in the regular order of business, to the committee on new trials ; but no report was made by the committee, and probably no further action was taken by the General Court.<sup>3</sup>

At a meeting of the inhabitants of Newburyport, held March 17, 1801, an attempt was made to reimburse “Capt. Edmund Bartlet, Jun<sup>r</sup> his expense the last year on the Mall agreeable to a petition of Cap<sup>t</sup> William Wyer & others” but the motion was defeated,<sup>4</sup> and on the twenty-second day of March, 1802, the town voted “to make the repairs which may from time to time be necessary on the Mall, near frog pond, agreeably to a petition of Cap<sup>t</sup> Edmund Bartlet & others.”<sup>5</sup>

The following verses, dedicated to Captain Bartlet, were published in the Newburyport Herald and Country Gazette, March 12, 1802.

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Herald and Country Gazette, July 11, 1800.

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. II., p. 235.

<sup>3</sup> Journal of the Senate, vol. 21, p. 191. October 28, 1826, the proprietors of the town of Newbury gave a quitclaim deed of the common and undivided land in Newburyport to the inhabitants of the last named town, for the sum of twelve hundred dollars. “Ould Newbury,” p. 620.

<sup>4</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. II., p. 241.

<sup>5</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. II., p. 263.



BARTLETT MALL.

One side a busy mart is found  
Where fortune is caress'd  
On t'other swells the rising mound  
Where weary mortals rest.

Here, noisy Tars, who mount to skies,  
Through imprecations run,  
And towers unequal, thickly rise  
And glitter in the sun.

There, magazines for war they raise  
There, funeral honor's done,  
And there, the slumb'ring ordnance lays,  
That welcomed Washington.

On high above the sloping bank,  
Just o'er the stagnant pool  
The obedient soldier forms his rank  
And children trip to school.

Impartial Justice takes her stand  
To mortals lends her care  
And Somerby with equal hand  
Suspends the load in air.

The school-boy's bark by Zephyr's hurled  
Would foreign climes explore,  
He thinks she sails all round the world  
As Cook had done before.

The torpid frog crawls into light  
And gambols on the strand  
As infants ere receiving sight  
Can play the little hand.

The cautious turtle quits the mud  
Where cold has pierced the bone,  
And slily steals from out the flood  
And warms her on a stone.

The social duck now swims alone,  
And scuds across the pool,  
To shun the schoolboy's pelting stone  
When rushing out of school.

The chatt'ring swallow flits along  
Just o'er the water's brim,  
And scoops a little with her tongue,  
In doubt to fly or swim.

Her spouse unravels all her turns,  
Through all her mazes runs ;  
O'er cooling waters still he burns  
And follows where she shuns.

So in the Mall the blooming Belle  
Her charms confess'd to view ;  
Now sucks the lip, now waves the curl  
And bids the beau pursue.

The useful milch cow slakes her thirst  
The horse his noble fire ;  
Returning health comes by the first  
The last can raise it higher.

When Phœbus sinks behind the Po,  
To cool his burning ray,  
The sparkling fly resumes her glow  
To emulate the day.

Now sable night thy curtains drop  
And shut the pleasing view ;  
The pulse of nature seems to stop,  
Which morning shall renew.

In 1805, the brick building opposite the head of Green street was erected by the town of Newbury and the county of Essex, and used as a town and court house combined. In 1809, a second story was added to the brick schoolhouse at the southeasterly end of the mall, and the one-story wooden schoolhouse near the hay scales, built in 1790, was replaced by a new brick building in 1823. A view of the stone jail and the jail-keeper's house, erected in 1824, at the north-westerly end of the pond, is given in the half-tone print on the opposite page. The next year the old jail on Federal street was sold by order of the court of general sessions.'

#### TOWN AND COURT HOUSE.

At His Majesty's court of general sessions of the peace, held at Ipswich, in Essex county, the last Tuesday in March, 1762, it was voted, "that a Court House for ye use of

the said County and the Inhabitants of the town of Newbury to be improved by both, and in such manner and of such dimensions as in said vote, reference thereto being had, is particularly specified, should be erected and built in or adjoining to some part of Fish street in said Newbury, and whereas the same court of sessions then voted the sum of Two Hundred Pounds for the purpose aforesaid, which together with what was and is to be raised by subscription was thought then sufficient for the Building and finishing the said house," a committee, consisting of Daniel Farnham, Michael Dalton, Jona-



JAIL AND JAIL-KEEPER'S HOUSE.

than Bayley, Thomas Woodbridge and others, was appointed to purchase the land "for the uses and purposes above expressed and for no other use or purpose whatever."

July 7, 1762, Joseph Clements conveyed about eleven rods of land adjoining his dwelling house on Fish street, now State street, to John Choate, Esq., treasurer of Essex county.<sup>1</sup> On this lot of land a two-story wooden building was erected. When Newburyport was incorporated, in 1764, the land and building were within the limits of the new town.

<sup>1</sup> Essex Deeds, book 111, leaf 111; History of Newbury (Currier), p. 243.

The selectmen of Newburyport agreed, April 4, 1769, to allow James Pettingell six shillings for taking care of the town house and sweeping the same. May 21, 1771, the selectmen were authorized and directed to finish the lower room, and the same day a committee, consisting of Daniel Farnham and John Lowell, was appointed to confer with the court of general sessions in regard to finishing the upper room.<sup>1</sup>

January 25, 1772, the selectmen paid Noah Parker "5<sup>l</sup> 9<sup>s</sup> 6<sup>d</sup> for an iron stove put up in the Town House"; and May 13, 1773, the inhabitants of Newburyport voted "that the lower part of the Town House be used as a Watch House for the present summer season and that the Selectmen look out a Suitable Place for a Watch House and make report at the next meeting."<sup>2</sup>

The watch house was probably built in 1774 on the easterly side of what is now known as Market square. The landing place on which it was built was laid out by the selectmen May 11, 1771. A plan of this landing place, drawn by Dudley Colman, surveyor, January 30, 1775, and reproduced in the half-tone print on the opposite page, gives the location of the watch house at that date.<sup>3</sup>

The upper story of the town house was used as a court house until the building at the head of Green street, on the mall, was erected.

[October 2, 1804] voted that a come be chosen on the part of the town, to be joined to such come as the Hone Court of Ses may see proper to choose, who shall be authorized to contract for & build a Court house between the Mall & frog pond, directly fronting the head of Green street: to appoint one or more of their number or such other person or persons as they may think proper to superintend the building of the Court house under their joint direction.<sup>4</sup>

The new edifice, designed by Charles Bulfinch, architect, of Boston, was completed in 1805. It was a stately building with an open portico, or colonade in front, with brick pillars and arches supporting the second story, and the pediment above

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 152.

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 169.

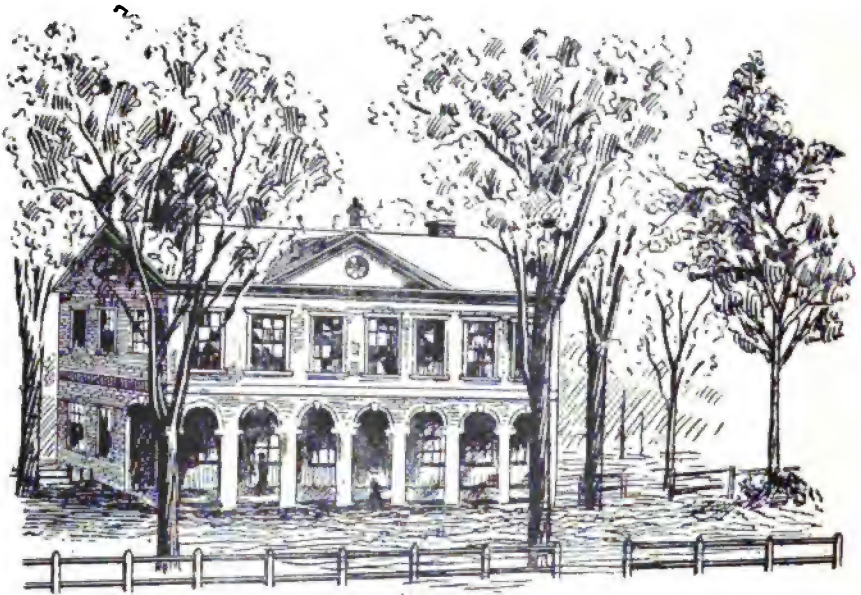
<sup>3</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 236.

<sup>4</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. II., p. 306.



it, where in bold relief, stood a female figure, representing Justice, holding a pair of scales in her right hand. A pencil sketch of the court house, made by the late Charles M. Hodge, is reproduced herewith.

For nearly thirty years, town meetings were held in the court house, and a school for girls was kept in one of the lower rooms. April 8, 1834, a committee, consisting of Ebenezer Mosely, Charles H. Balch and Henry Frothingham, was ap-



TOWN AND COURT HOUSE, 1805.

pointed to sell all the town's interest in the building, and on the third day of June following they conveyed the property to the county of Essex.<sup>1</sup>

In 1853, the court house was remodeled. The old roof was taken down and replaced by a new one with heavy cornices and brackets. The brick arches in front were closed up, the figure of Justice was removed, and the entire building covered

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. III., p. 300; Essex Deeds, book 276, leaf 114.



with mastic.<sup>1</sup> These alterations, made at a cost of thirteen thousand dollars, have obliterated all traces of architectural beauty and converted the court house into a plain and substantial edifice, convenient and commodious, perhaps, but otherwise unattractive.

November 9, 1807, the inhabitants of Newburyport voted to confirm an agreement, made by a committee appointed for that purpose, to pay the treasurer of Essex county seven hundred and fifty dollars for its interest in the old court house on State street.<sup>2</sup> A quit-claim deed was duly executed and recorded April 30, 1808.<sup>3</sup> In order to perfect the title the town voted, January 12, 1809, to purchase the fee of the land from Thomas Somerby, "he having secured it for the protection of the town."<sup>4</sup>



THE FIGURE OF JUSTICE.

April 25, 1809, a committee, appointed by the town of Newburyport, conveyed to Stephen Toppan, Amos Atkinson, John Peabody, Stephen Bartlett and Josiah Bartlett, for a term of one thousand nine hundred and ninety-nine years, the land on the corner of State and Essex streets, with the building thereon; the persons above named agreeing to erect on the premises, at their own expense, previous to the first day of May, 1810, a substantial brick building with a hall in

<sup>1</sup> The carved wooden statue, taken from the court house in 1853, is now in the possession of Frederick S. Mosely, Esq., at Indian Hill. A photographic copy of the statue is reproduced in the above half-tone print.

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. II., p. 354.

<sup>3</sup> Essex Deeds, book 186, p. 108.

<sup>4</sup> Essex Deeds, book 186, p. 107.

the third story, and two small rooms adjoining, for the sole use and benefit of the town of Newburyport.<sup>1</sup>

In May, 1809, the old court and town house was taken down and a hall, with offices and stores on the first floor, erected on the site. April 13, 1835, the selectmen of Newburyport were authorized to sell or lease the selectmen's room and the watch house on Essex street,<sup>2</sup> and April 18, 1845, they were instructed "to sell or cause to be sold at public auction all the interest and title the Town has in the Town Hall at the corner of State and Essex streets, and that they give a quit claim deed of the same." May 1, 1845, the building with the land under and adjoining the same was conveyed to Thomas Davis.<sup>3</sup>

#### MIDDLE SHIPYARD AND MARKET SQUARE.

Although the common and undivided land in Newburyport was claimed by the proprietors of the town of Newbury, the landing place extending from what is now Market square to the channel of the Merrimack river, was laid out as a town way by the selectmen, and accepted by the legal voters of the town March 2, 1772.

At a Meeting of the Select Men of Newburyport May the eleventh A. D. 1771 they lay'd out a Town Way or Landing leading from Merrimack Street to the Channel of Merrimack River, bounded easterly partly on Land of Benjamin Greenleaf, Esq., and partly on Land of Capt Patrick Tracy, and bounded Westerly on Land of James McHard, Esq., beginning at Merrimack street and running by McHard's said Land unto the northerly Side of his Wharf or Brestwork and from thence on a Strait Line North ten Degrees to the said Channel including all the Land and Flats between said Bounds from Merrimack Street aforesaid to the Channel of the River aforesaid not already laid out as a Town Way, Landing or Highway.

Also all the Land or Flatts between the aforesaid westerly Line and Land possessed by Josiah Titcomb except such Land as the said McHard owns.

(Signed)	JOHN STICKNEY	}	<i>Selectmen of said town</i> <sup>4</sup>
	MATTHEW PERKINS		
	TRISTRAM DALTON		
	JOHN LOWELL		

<sup>1</sup> Essex Deeds, book 194, leaf 216.

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. III., p. 328.

<sup>3</sup> Essex Deeds, book 353, leaf 288.

<sup>4</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., pp. 157, 169 and 236.

The land taken for this way or landing was then known as the middle shipyard.<sup>1</sup> Subsequently, low sheds or shambles, for the sale of butchers' meat, were built on a portion of the land, and when they were removed the market house was erected there.

At the March term of the court of general sessions, held in Ipswich in 1772, Samuel Gerrish and Philip White presented a petition praying for the discontinuance of the way or landing, and notice was served on the inhabitants of Newburyport, who voted to employ counsel to defend the suit.

[June 20, 1772] Upon reading the Petition of Samuel Gerrish & Phillip White, Esqs., to the Court of General Sessions of the Peace for the County of Essex praying the Discontinuance of a Town Way lay'd out by the Selectmen in May A. D., 1771 and accepted by this Town at their annual Meeting in March last to which Petition the Town are notified to make answer at said Court of Sessions on the second Tuesday of July next

Voted that Daniel Farnham Esq, & John Lowell Esq, be agents & attorneys Jointly & Severally for the Town to make answer to said Petitions & to defend the Town in that respect thro the due course of the Law till the same shall be determined and that the said agents or attorneys be authorized to substitute any other agents or attorneys under them if need be.<sup>2</sup>

At the July term of the court, held in Salem, Daniel Farnham and John Lowell appeared as counsel for the inhabitants of Newburyport, and by agreement the case was continued until the month of September following, when after a hearing the court found that Philip White, one of the petitioners, had no just cause for complaint, and, in the month of December following, Samuel Gerrish having failed to appear in support of the petition, it was dismissed.<sup>3</sup>

Early in the spring of 1787, Stephen Sweazy, and others associated with him, asked permission "to build a ship at the public landing near the Rev<sup>d</sup> Mr. Cary's meeting house," and

<sup>1</sup> A plan of this way or landing, recorded in Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 236, is reproduced on page 131.

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 159.

<sup>3</sup> Records of the court of general sessions (1764-1777), pp. 261-263.

on the thirtieth day of April the inhabitants of Newburyport decided that they had no legal right to grant the prayer of the petitioners, but voted to make no objection to the building of a ship at the place designated, nor claim compensation for the land if used for that purpose.<sup>1</sup>

September 18, 1794, the selectmen were authorized to build "at the Town's expense a convenient shed on the Town's landing back of the shambles for the purpose of a Fish Market."<sup>2</sup>

Timothy Dexter proposed, July 2, 1795 "to erect at his own expense a handsome brick building for a market house on the town's landing between Judge Greenleaf's and Mr. Andrew Frothingham's land;"<sup>3</sup> but the Committee appointed to consider the propriety of accepting this offer reported "that the land upon which said building is proposed to be erected is laid out and established by the Town as a public way or landing" and that the town therefore had no authority to permit a building to be erected there.<sup>4</sup>

At the April term of the court of general sessions, held in Salem in 1797, a committee appointed by the proprietors of the town of Newbury submitted the following statement and attempted to recover, by a suit-at-law, damages for the use and occupation of the middle shipyard :—

The memorial of the subscribers a Committee for the Proprietors of common and undivided lands in Newbury & Newburyport humbly shows that from the first Settlement of the said Town of Newbury the said Proprietors were possessed and held in their own right the fee and improvement of a certain piece of land and flatts within the bounds of Newburyport known by the name of the Middle Shipyard; that in the year one thousand seven hundred & seventy-one, on the eleventh day of May, the said town of Newburyport laid down the said land & flatts for the use of said town & accepted the same on March second, one thousand seven hundred &

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., pp. 486, 487.

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. II., p. 98.

May 2, 1795, the selectmen were authorized to erect a fish market near the lower long wharf (Town Records, vol. II., p. 118); and, March 22, 1797, Moses Hoyt, Nathan Hoyt and John Somerby were appointed a committee to build one at the north end of the town (vol. II., p. 145).

<sup>3</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. II., p. 117.

<sup>4</sup> "Ould Newbury," p. 623.

seventy-two & have never made any Compensation to said proprietors therefor and now refuse to do it.

Your memorialists therefore pray your Honours that a Jury may be summoned in due form of Law to discontinue said way & restore to the proprietors their property (we conceiving it quite unnecessary for the use of said town) or to assess the damages to said Proprietors according to Law & as in duty bound shall ever pray,

DAVID DOLE JUN <sup>r</sup>	{	<i>Com for the Prors of Common</i>
SAMUEL NOYES		<i>&amp; Undivided Lands in Newbury</i>
JON <sup>a</sup> GREENLEAF		<i>&amp; Newburyport</i> <sup>1</sup>

Hon. Theophilus Bradbury, counsel for the inhabitants of Newburyport, claimed that inasmuch as the town way or landing had been laid out for more than twenty years the petitioners were not entitled to damages. The court decided in favor of the defendants and the petition was dismissed.

At the April term of the court of general sessions, held in Newburyport in 1799, the proprietors of common and undivided lands again asked that the public ways in the vicinity of Frog pond and the middle shipyard be discontinued, but the prayer of the petitioners was not granted.<sup>2</sup>

At that date the meeting house of the First Religious society stood in the centre of the triangular lot of land now known as Market square. At a parish meeting held October 19, 1798, a committee was appointed "to see what place or places can be obtained whereon to build a meeting house and on what terms and what sum may be obtained for the old meeting house and land under and adjoining the same."<sup>3</sup>

January 7, 1800, the inhabitants of Newburyport "voted to choose a committee to apply to the General Court at their next session for the grant of a Lottery to enable the Town to purchase the ground under & adjoining to the meeting house belonging to the First Religious Society in this Town."<sup>4</sup> The petition was presented in the house of representatives on the twenty-fifth day of January following; and on the tenth day of February the petitioners were granted "leave to withdraw."<sup>5</sup>

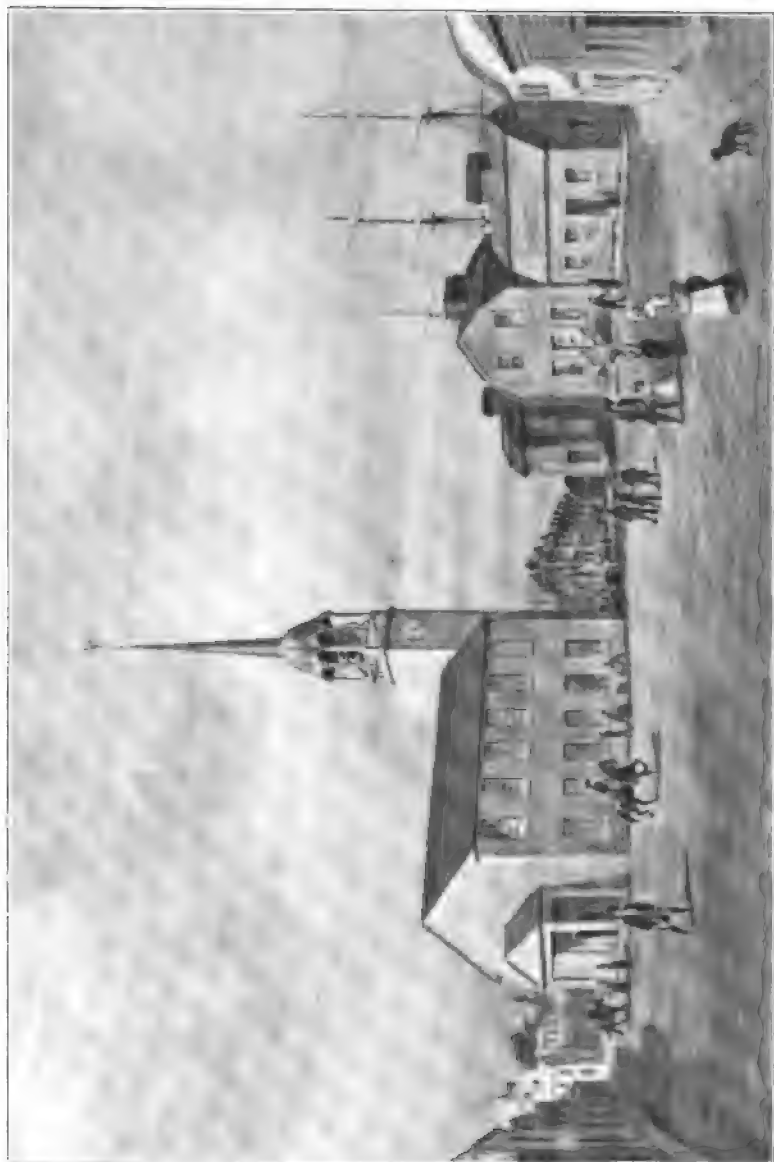
<sup>1</sup> Records of the court of general sessions (1796-1803), p. 25.

<sup>2</sup> Records of the court of general sessions (1796-1803), pp. 104-107.

<sup>3</sup> "Ould Newbury," p. 440.

<sup>4</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. II., p. 209.

<sup>5</sup> Journal of the House of Representatives, vol. 20, pp. 230, 285.



METING HOUSE IN MARKET SQUARE, FROM A MODERN PEN-AND-INK SKETCH.

May first, the selectmen of Newburyport were notified that the meeting house with the land under and adjoining the same could be purchased for eight thousand dollars; and July tenth the inhabitants of the town voted to pay forty-four hundred dollars, the balance, thirty-six hundred dollars, to be raised by private subscription. A deed of conveyance was duly signed and executed on the eighteenth day of July following,<sup>1</sup> and the next day the selectmen laid out the land for a town way.<sup>2</sup>

[August 18, 1800] voted to allow & approve of a way laid out by the Selectmen on the 19<sup>th</sup> July last by the name of Market square & said laying out be recorded.<sup>3</sup>

Services were held in the meeting house for the last time on Sunday, September 27, 1801, and the building was taken down during the next ten days.

The selectmen were authorized, October twelfth, to employ a suitable person to dig a well in Market square and provide a pump for the accommodation of the public.<sup>4</sup>

All the buildings on the southerly and westerly sides of the square were destroyed by the great fire in 1811, and some of them were not rebuilt until ten or fifteen years later. Meanwhile the erection of a market house for the accommodation of dealers in meat, poultry, butter and cheese was strongly urged. In the warrant for a town meeting to be held March 12, 1822, the following article was inserted:—

To see if the Town will vote to remove the Shambles on the north side of Market Square and erect at the expense of the Town, or allow individuals to erect at their own expense, a suitable Market house on the spot above mentioned, provided the claim of certain proprietors of undivided lands in the Town of Newbury can be reasonably settled & to take all measures for carrying the same into effect.<sup>5</sup>

A committee, consisting of Edmund Bartlet, Henry Frothingham, Ebenezer Mosely, Abraham Williams and Caleb Cushing, was appointed to consider the advisability of erect-

<sup>1</sup> Essex Deeds, book 167, leaf 20.

<sup>2</sup> The sketch on the opposite page is not an exact representation of the old meeting house. It is taken from a drawing recently made by Lewis J. Bridgman of Salem, Mass.

<sup>3</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. II., p. 230.

<sup>4</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. II., p. 252.

<sup>5</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. III., p. 112.

ing a market house on the site mentioned.<sup>1</sup> April 11, 1822, they reported as follows :—

Your committee have attended to the subject committed to them and find that, in the year 1771, the spot on which the shambles now stand was laid down by the selectmen and adopted by the town as a town way or landing, for which reason they recommend that the selectmen cause the shambles and other incumbrances upon said landing to be removed within thirty days.

They find further that on the division of the water lots in the Town of Newbury, as completed in the year 1722, certain of the lots were left for the Town use, among which is the landing in question, and that the Proprietors of undivided lands in Newbury and Newburyport claim the fee of said landing, the use and occupation of which as a public way has belonged to the Town of Newbury from the time of the division of the water lots above mentioned until the incorporation of this Town & since then to the town of Newburyport. On application to the Proprietors Committee to see whether they would consent to relinquish their claim on the aforesaid landing, they refused to do it unless the Town would pay them one thousand dollars, for which sum they offered to give a quit claim deed, under certain conditions, of all the landings in Newburyport and other lands on which they pretended to have a claim; and therefore although your comtee are not fully satisfied of the validity of said claims, yet as they think it would not be perfectly safe to place a building on land so situated, which is besides a public way, they request to be discharged from the consideration of the subject of Erecting a Market House.<sup>2</sup>

This report was accepted, and the town then voted "that the selectmen cause the shambles and other incumbrances on the town way or landing, by Market square, to be removed within thirty days."<sup>3</sup> On the fifth day of August following, the selectmen were authorized "to build a Market house of brick, one story high, on the site where the shambles lately stood."<sup>4</sup>

[March 24, 1823] voted that the selectmen take such measures respecting finishing the Market house as they shall judge most for the interest of the town and determine what farther use shall be made of the same.<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. III., p. 115.

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. III., p. 119; "Ould Newbury," p. 623.

<sup>3</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. III., p. 117.

<sup>4</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. III., p. 126.

<sup>5</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. III., p. 131.



A committee, consisting of Stephen W. Marston, Caleb Cushing and John Porter, recommended the adoption of the following preamble and resolutions which were approved and allowed by the court of general sessions at the April term, 1823 :—

Whereas the Square, called Market Square in Newburyport has been laid out at much expense for the general use and convenience of the citizens and is frequented by persons from the country for the purpose of exhibiting their produce for sale ; and whereas the space required for this and other purposes is liable to be occupied by fishermen, rum carts and itinerant butchers ; Therefore it is hereby voted and ordered

1st That no person shall expose for sale on any part of Market square any kind of spirits or other drink, by retail, under a penalty of two dollars for each and every offence.

2nd That no butcher shall expose any meats for sale in any part of said square under a penalty of five dollars for each and every offence.

3rd That no person shall expose any kind of fish for sale in any part of said square, or the immediate vicinity of the same, excepting at the fish house provided for that purpose, under a penalty of two dollars for each and every offence.

The committee further recommend that it be voted and ordered that the Bye Law passed in 1797 regulating the tolling of bells at funerals be repealed and that instead thereof the following law be substituted, viz : Voted and Ordered that the regulation of the tolling of bells at funerals be left to the Selectmen.<sup>1</sup>

The plans for the market house, when finally agreed upon, provided for the erection of a two-story brick building. The upper story was used as a chair manufactory for several years. In 1834, the town "voted to finish the hall of the Market house, provided the interest in the Court House, shall be sold to the satisfaction of the town."<sup>2</sup>

#### THE BEACON OAK.

When Newburyport was incorporated, in 1764, a large oak tree, standing on the westerly side of High street, between Bartlett's lane, now Winter street, and Boardman's lane, now Boardman street, was known as the "Beacon Oak." For

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. III., p. 131.

<sup>2</sup> "Ould Newbury," pp. 624, 625.

many years it was a prominent landmark and a guide for mariners coming into port. Firmly attached to its massive trunk was a long pole, or staff, surmounted by an empty cask. At the beginning of the nineteenth century a few persons interested in navigation took down the weather worn and decayed cask and replaced it with a new one made by Mr. Peters, a reliable and skillful cooper. At a later date, the model of a ship that turned with the wind and served as a weather vane was placed above this cask. December 8, 1820, the following notice was published in the Newburyport Herald :—

*To all whom it may concern :*

The Beacon on High Street with the ship on top, on land owned by the late Mrs. Wyer has become so dangerous by the decayed state of the rope that unless properly secured by those interested, it will, in a few days, be taken down.

No definite action in regard to removing the beacon was taken until three years later. The following notice appeared in the Herald November 25, 1823 :—

As the Beacon in High Street has become dangerous from its age, and as no person will own it, this is to give notice, if no objection is made to the subscriber, it will be removed.

A. GILMAN.

The tree remained standing for several years after the beacon was removed but it gradually lost its strength and vigor, and Sunday morning, July 21, 1833, it fell to the ground with a heavy crash.<sup>1</sup>

#### WORK HOUSE.

When Newburyport was incorporated, in 1764, the work house, then standing on the southeast side of King (now Federal) street, was conveyed by a committee, appointed by the town of Newbury, to the inhabitants of Newburyport.<sup>2</sup>

March 10, 1784, a committee, consisting of Stephen Hooper, William Bartlet and John Tracy, with the board of

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Herald, July 23, 1833.

<sup>2</sup> History of Newbury (Currier), p. 244.

selectmen, was chosen to build a new work house "on land where the present work house stands unless they can procure a more suitable place;"<sup>1</sup> and a few days later this committee was authorized to raise for the purpose named "a sum not exceeding one thousand pounds, provided it can be obtained without interest for one year."

On the seventeenth day of August following, the building of a new work house was again brought to the attention of the legal voters of the town, and a committee was appointed to select a convenient location. This committee reported, March 16, 1785, in favor of erecting a building one hundred feet long, twenty-five feet wide, and two and one-half stories high at the westerly end of Frog pond. This report was not satisfactory to a majority of the legal voters of the town, and further consideration of the subject was indefinitely postponed.<sup>2</sup>

March 22, 1791, a committee, appointed for that purpose, having examined the old almshouse, reported that it was inexpedient to repair it and recommended the building of a new one in the same place.<sup>3</sup> Capt. William P. Johnson, Moses Brown, Nathaniel Knap, William Bartlet and Jonathan Marsh were authorized, March 12, 1793, to prepare plans and ascertain the cost of a suitable building.<sup>4</sup>

[April 1, 1793] Voted to build a new work house, not exceeding ninety-five feet in length, thirty-two feet in width and two stories high with a gable roof agreeably to a plan reported to the Town by their Committee at the present meeting, and that the Walls of the house be built of Brick next year, and that such part of the house be finished as may then be found necessary.<sup>5</sup>

William Bartlet, Capt. William Coombs and Capt. William P. Johnson were appointed a committee to purchase materials and superintend the erection of the building. May 13, 1794, the selectmen were directed to draw on the town treasurer for the sum of one thousand pounds "for building the new work

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 419.

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 429.

<sup>3</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. II., p. 29.

<sup>4</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. II., p. 66.

<sup>5</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. II., p. 95.



ALMSHOUSE ERECTED IN 1794.

house including the three hundred pounds already drawn,"<sup>1</sup> and on the eighteenth day of September following the building committee, above named, was instructed to sell, at public auction, the whole or any part of the old work house with other small buildings near it.<sup>2</sup>

May 4, 1796, the selectmen were authorized to purchase, of Miss Sarah Roberts, a narrow strip of land adjoining the work-house lot "provided it may be had at a reasonable rate."<sup>3</sup>

The male inmates of the almshouse who were able to work were employed in cultivating land, making oakum, and sawing and splitting wood; the women were employed in spinning wool, cotton and flax and in weaving yarn into cloth.<sup>4</sup>

In 1821, the work house was enlarged by a three-story brick addition forty feet long and thirty-four feet wide.<sup>5</sup> It was occupied until the almshouse on North Atkinson street was completed in 1888, when it was sold and taken down.

#### DISTILLERIES AND MALT HOUSES.

As early as 1690, malt houses had been erected and were in active operation at the foot of Ordway's lane, now Market street, at the foot of Greenleaf's lane, now State street, and at the foot of Chandler's lane, now Federal street, Newburyport.<sup>6</sup> At a later date, distilleries were established at convenient locations near Merrimack river, between Federal street and Broad street, for the manufacture of New England rum.

At a meeting of the selectmen of Newburyport held March 9, 1767, a lot of land owned by Ralph Cross, "adjoining to the Landing above the Lower Long Wharf," was laid out to Stephen Cross, son of Ralph Cross; and Dudley Atkins and Michael Dalton, justices of the peace, "granted the said Stephen Cross liberty to erect a distillery thereon."<sup>7</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. II., p. 95.

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. II., p. 97.

<sup>3</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. II., p. 128.

<sup>4</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. II., pp. 298, 449.

<sup>5</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. III., pp. 104, 107.

<sup>6</sup> History of Newbury (Currier), p. 262.

<sup>7</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 103.

A river lot, near the lower Long wharf, "on which an old Distill House now stands," was advertised for sale by Stephen and Ralph Cross in the Newburyport Herald Nov. 10, 1801.

In 1785, Robert Laird, a Scotchman, came to Newburyport, and, in company with James Ferguson, established himself in business as a brewer of ale, beer and porter.

The following advertisement was published in the *Essex Journal* and *New Hampshire Packet* November 30, 1785 :—

#### BREWERY.

JAMES FERGUSON AND ROBERT LAIRD

Hereby inform the Public, that they have set up a Brewery opposite to Somersby's Landing in Newbury-port where they brew the best Porter and Strong Beer which they determine to sell at the most reasonable rate. Having been regularly bred to the business in Europe they flatter themselves that they shall give satisfaction to the public as they do not doubt but that their Liquor will equal that which comes from the best English Breweries.<sup>1</sup>

Three years later, the firm of Ferguson & Laird was dissolved, but the junior partner announced in the following advertisement his intention of carrying on the brewing business in the same place :—

The Subscriber informs the Public that he has begun the Malting and Brewing business again opposite Somersby's Landing.

Any gentlemen who wish to export any of his Porter may have it put up in the best manner, in good new barrels and warranted.

ROBERT LAIRD.

Cash given for Barley, or Malt in Exchange.<sup>2</sup>

In 1789, land on Green street adjoining the brewery was purchased,<sup>3</sup> and, in 1793, additional land on the corner of Green and Cross (now Pleasant) streets was conveyed to Robert Laird, brewer.<sup>4</sup>

This property was advertised for sale at auction July 20, 1800;<sup>5</sup> but Robert Laird probably retained possession of it until he removed to Liberty street several years later. Owing

<sup>1</sup> *Essex Journal* and *New Hampshire Packet* on file at the rooms of the American Antiquarian Society, Worcester, Mass.

<sup>2</sup> *Essex Journal* and *New Hampshire Packet*, Nov. 19, 1788 (*American Antiquarian Society*, Worcester, Mass.).

<sup>3</sup> *Essex Deeds*, book 149, leaf 269, and book 152, leaf 90.

<sup>4</sup> *Essex Deeds*, book 156, leaf 226, and book 159, leaf 88.

<sup>5</sup> *Newburyport Herald*, July 20, 1800.

to heavy losses he was obliged to make an assignment of his property April 16, 1833.

In 1790, there were ten distilleries in the town engaged in the manufacture of New England rum.<sup>1</sup>

In 1796, the distillery on Winter street, within one hundred feet of Merrimack street was advertised for sale by the administrator of the estate of William Coffin, deceased.<sup>2</sup>

When the census was taken in 1820 the number of distilleries had been reduced to four. They were located on Merrimack street,—one near the foot of Warren street, another at the foot of Kent street, a third on the corner of Williams court and the fourth on the corner of Strong street.

In 1826, the distill house formerly occupied by Col. Abraham Williams was in the possession of John Chickering. "It was the first one on the river road as you enter the town."<sup>3</sup> At that date Joseph Williams owned the distillery at the foot of Warren street, and Robert B. Williams the one on the corner of Williams court.

At the present time the distillery at the foot of Kent street, owned by Messrs. Alexander and George J. Caldwell, is the only one in operation within the limits of Newburyport.

#### CANALS.

In 1791, a canal was cut through the marshes, between Salisbury beach and the main land, from Hampton, N. H., to Merrimack river, a distance of about eight miles.<sup>4</sup> Fifty years ago this canal was much used. When the weather was tempestuous and the waves were rolling high on the beach, boats passed safely and quickly through the canal from Hampton to Newburyport and then, following the course of Plum Island river, reached Ipswich in season to secure a load of fish or clams and return home with the incoming tide. Now the canal is practically abandoned and almost entirely overgrown

<sup>1</sup> History of Newburyport (Cushing), p. 84.

<sup>2</sup> Impartial Herald, Jan. 29, 1796.

<sup>3</sup> Newburyport Herald, Aug. 8, 1826.

<sup>4</sup> Belknap's History of New Hampshire (1792), vol. III., chap. V., p. 72.

with tall reeds and thatch. It is spanned by two small bridges one for the accommodation of travellers over the old road from East Salisbury to the beach, and the other erected, in 1866, by the Salisbury Beach Plank Road Company.<sup>1</sup>

In order to facilitate the transportation of passengers and merchandise, Dudley Atkins Tyng,<sup>2</sup> William Coombs, Joseph Tyler, Nicholas Johnson and Joshua Carter were incorporated by the General Court of Massachusetts, on the twenty-seventh day of June, 1792, by the name of "The Proprietors of the Locks and Canals on Merrimack River," and were authorized to buy and hold real estate and water privileges at or near "Patucket Falls" for the purpose of rendering the river navigable "from the divisional line of New Hampshire and Massachusetts to the Tide Waters of said River."<sup>3</sup>

In 1793, the Middlesex Canal Company was incorporated and authorized to build a canal from Hillsborough county in New Hampshire to Boston. Liberty was granted the company, in 1798, to purchase the water privileges necessary to carry on the business of the corporation.

Meanwhile the General Court had extended the time allowed for the construction of the canal "at Patucket Falls"<sup>4</sup> and in the month of April, 1796, "The Proprietors of Locks and Canals on Merrimack River" levied an assessment of five dollars per share to pay for the preliminary survey. At that date, the officers of the company, Jonathan Jackson, president, Joseph Cutler, treasurer, and Samuel Cutler, clerk, were citizens of Newburyport.<sup>5</sup>

June 17, 1797, the General Court established the rates of toll for boats or rafts passing through the canal and increased the rate by a supplementary act March 3, 1804.<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> The Salisbury Beach Plank Road Company was incorporated in 1865. Early in the spring of 1866 a long strip of marsh land on the westerly side of the beach was purchased, and in the month of June following the road was completed, being opened to the public July thirteenth. December 7, 1899, the property was conveyed to Climenas G. Gale of Amesbury and Edward P. Shaw of Newburyport. Essex Deeds, book 733, leaves 89-95, and book 1600, p. 234.

<sup>2</sup> "An Act to enable Dudley Atkins, Esquire, to take the surname of Tyng" was passed by the General Court January 16, 1790.

<sup>3</sup> Acts and Resolves of 1792, ch. 13.

<sup>4</sup> Acts of 1795-1796, ch. 27.

<sup>5</sup> Impartial Herald, April 24, 1796.

<sup>6</sup> Acts of 1796-1797, ch. 6, and Acts of 1803-1804, ch. 102.



William Bartlet, Moses Brown, John Pettingell, Ebenezer Moseley, William B. Bannister, Edward S. Rand and others were incorporated, June 19, 1816, by the name of The Merrimack River Association and authorized to build additional locks and canals around the falls in Merrimack river.<sup>1</sup>

June 19, 1819, William Bartlet, Moses Brown and John Pettingell, "Proprietors of the Merrimack canal" were incorporated for the purpose of building a canal at Hunt's falls.<sup>2</sup>

Two years later the stock of this corporation was transferred to Nathan Appleton, Patrick Tracy Jackson, Kirk Boott, Warren Dutton, Paul Moody, John W. Boott and others of Boston. A dam was built across the Merrimack river at Pawtucket falls, the locks and canals were widened and deepened, mills were erected and the foundations for the present city of Lowell were laid.

January 27, 1825, the old Locks and Canals company, incorporated in 1792, was re-established and authorized to purchase the real estate and mill privileges of the Merrimack Manufacturing company, and also additional land in the towns of Chelmsford, Dracut and Tewksbury.<sup>3</sup>

June 15, 1820, the proprietors of the Essex canal were incorporated and authorized to lay out and dig a canal from Fox creek, so called, in Ipswich, to a branch of the Essex river.<sup>4</sup> The canal was completed in 1821. It was used by small boats and barges and, in connection with Plum Island river, furnished a safe inland route of communication between Essex and Newburyport.<sup>5</sup> For many years oak timber, floated down Merrimack river, from Bradford and Haverhill, was taken through this canal and used in the construction of small vessels in the town of Essex.

#### PIERS IN MERRIMACK RIVER.

In 1804, the piers near the Gangway rocks were in a dilapidated condition and the merchants of Newburyport decided to

<sup>1</sup> Acts and Resolves of 1816, ch. 27.

<sup>2</sup> Acts and Resolves of 1819, ch. 51.

<sup>3</sup> Acts and Resolves of 1824-1825, ch. 47.

<sup>4</sup> Acts and Resolves of 1820, ch. 8.

<sup>5</sup> Felt's History of Ipswich, p. 54.

erect two new ones, at their own expense, as soon as possible. On the eighth day of May, a meeting was held at the office of the Marine and Fire Insurance company to choose a committee to purchase materials and employ workmen.<sup>1</sup>

The piers were built during the following summer, and in January, 1806, Hon. Jeremiah Nelson of Newburyport, member of congress from the Fourth Essex district, presented a petition briefly reciting the facts above stated, and humbly praying that the cost of building the piers be assumed by the general government. The committee of commerce and manufactures, to whom the petition was referred, reported, March fourth, that the piers were not built under the direction of an agent or officer of the United States and the cost therefore ought not to be assumed by the government.<sup>2</sup>

The plan of Newburyport harbor on the opposite page, reproduced from the sixteenth edition of the American Coast Pilot, published in 1809, gives the location of the piers near the "Hump Sands," built in 1774, to obstruct the mouth of the harbor, and the piers near the Gangway rocks, built in 1804, to mark the channel of the river.<sup>3</sup>

A meeting of the merchants and others interested in commercial affairs in Newburyport was held in the summer of 1808 to consider the propriety of petitioning congress to place piers and buoys in the river, or repair those already erected, but no definite action was taken until several years later.<sup>4</sup>

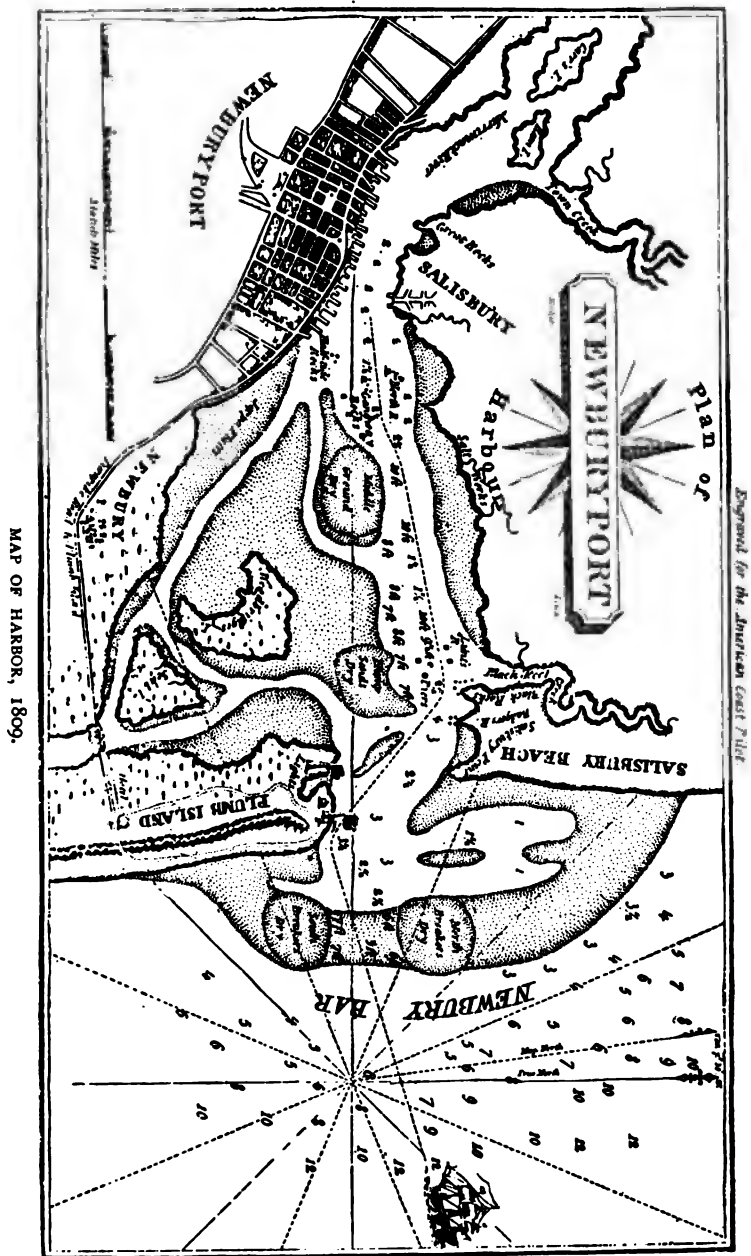
On the twenty-fourth day of May, 1816, the inhabitants of Newburyport voted to petition the General Court to cede certain rocks and flats in Merrimack river to the United States government. A petition representing that the channel of the river was crooked and obstructed by sunken rocks, that

<sup>1</sup> Advertisement in *Newburyport Herald*, May 8, 1804.

<sup>2</sup> *Newburyport Herald*, March 28, 1804.

<sup>3</sup> The location of salt works on the Salisbury shore is marked on the map. Capt. James Hudson, for many years engaged in the manufacture of salt, erected works there in 1767, and June 18, 1777 the General Court granted him the sum of two hundred pounds to enable him to enlarge his works and increase the production of salt. *Mass. Archives*, vol. 137, p. 172; *History of Newbury (Currier)*, p. 296.

<sup>4</sup> *Newburyport Herald*, August 5, 1808.



MAP OF HARBOR, 1809.

Designed for the American Coast Pilot

the piers and beacons were out of repair and needed to be rebuilt, that the Federal government had consented to defray the cost of rebuilding, provided the site where the piers then stood was ceded to the United States, was prepared and presented to the representatives, in General Court assembled, humbly praying "that the land under the piers in said river, as they now stand may be ceded by this commonwealth to the United States for the purpose of erecting and keeping in repair suitable piers for the safety of the navigation of that river."

"An act to cede to the United States the jurisdiction of the Rocks and Flats under the Piers in Merrimack River" passed June 13, 1816, expressly provides "that if the said United States shall neglect to keep the said Piers in good repair and in condition useful to navigation then this cession shall be void."<sup>2</sup>

#### THE GREAT FIRE.

Friday, May 31, 1811, the inhabitants of Newburyport were alarmed, at about half-past nine o'clock in the evening, by the cry of "Fire!" There had been very little rain for several weeks and a strong westerly wind was blowing. At first, clouds of smoke obscured the moon, then suddenly a vast column of flame shot upward into the air. Men and women hastened to assist the members of the several engine companies in their efforts to stop the conflagration, but the flames spread with great rapidity and soon destroyed a large amount of valuable property.

The fire began in an unoccupied stable on Inn street, then called Mechanic's row, and continued to rage until two o'clock in the morning, burning nearly two hundred and fifty shops and dwelling houses, between State and Fair streets, and Middle street and Merrimack river.<sup>3</sup>

George Peabody, afterwards the eminent London banker, was at that time a clerk in a dry-goods store on State street, kept

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. II., p. 523.

<sup>2</sup> Acts and Resolves, 1816, ch. I.

<sup>3</sup> See map and account of the "Great Fire" in "Ould Newbury," pp. 646-650.

by his brother David Peabody and Capt. Samuel Swett, and was one of the first to discover the fire and give the alarm. Owing to the general stagnation in business that followed, he removed, May 4, 1812, with his uncle Gen. John Peabody, to Georgetown, D. C., and established himself in business there.<sup>1</sup>

At a town meeting held on the third day of June a committee was appointed to enquire into the origin of the fire, and arrangements were made to provide food and clothing for those whose property had been destroyed. The friendly assistance rendered by the inhabitants of Newbury, Salisbury, Amesbury, Rowley, Ipswich, Beverly, Haverhill, Topsfield, Bradford, Hampton, Portsmouth and other towns in Massachusetts and New Hampshire was gratefully acknowledged, especially the service of the citizens of Salem, in protecting property the night after the fire, when the inhabitants of Newburyport were completely exhausted.<sup>2</sup>

The value of the property destroyed was estimated at one million dollars. William Bartlet gave three thousand dollars; Moses Brown, fifteen hundred dollars, and others of less fortune contributed as their means permitted to the fund raised for the relief of the sufferers. Liberal donations were made by neighboring cities and towns. Boston sent over twenty-four thousand dollars; Salem, ten thousand dollars; Philadelphia, thirteen thousand dollars; Charlestown, twenty-five hundred dollars; Hingham, Waltham, Marlboro, Brighton, Attleboro, Medford and other towns, smaller sums. The contributions from all sources amounted to nearly one hundred and thirty thousand dollars.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> The store, No. 3 Cornhill, nearly opposite the town house, on State street, occupied by David Peabody & Co., was not destroyed by the fire, but the store at the corner of State street and Market square, occupied by John Peabody, was totally consumed with a large stock of dry goods, boots, shoes, etc. David Peabody, born April 23, 1790, and George Peabody, born February 18, 1795, were sons of Thomas and Judith (Dodge) Peabody of Danvers. John Peabody, brother of Thomas Peabody, was born February 22, 1768. He married Anna Little of Newbury March 30, 1791.

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. II., pp. 409, 410.

<sup>3</sup> August 18, 1826, a barn and several dwelling houses, between Temple and Charter streets, were destroyed by fire. Stephen Merrill Clark, seventeen years of age, was tried and convicted, February 17, 1821, for setting fire to these buildings. He was sentenced by Chief-Justice Parker, at the supreme court in Salem, to be hung, and on the tenth day of May following he was executed at Winter island.

June 14, 1811, the General Court passed "An Act to secure the town of Newburyport from damage by fire," and in a supplementary act, passed June 18, 1812, provided that all dwelling houses or stores erected between Market and Federal streets and the northeasterly side of High street and Merrimack river, should be built of brick or stone, and prohibited the erection of wooden buildings, more than twenty-five feet high, in any other part of the town.<sup>1</sup>

The inhabitants of Newburyport voted December 29, 1828, to petition the General Court to repeal these acts, considering them detrimental to the growth and prosperity of the town,<sup>2</sup> but the petition was not granted until January 30, 1832.<sup>3</sup>

#### AMUSEMENTS.

At the close of the eighteenth century the social life of Newburyport was gay and attractive. John Quincy Adams, a student at law, from 1787 to 1789, in the office of Theophilus Parsons, frequently mentions in his diary the brilliant gatherings and impromptu dancing parties he attended.<sup>4</sup>

[October 15, 1787] at about seven o'clock we [Samuel Putnam of Danvers, Moses Little of Newbury and John Q. Adams] met at the dancing hall, and from that time till between three and four in the morning we were continually dancing. I was unacquainted with almost all the company; but I never saw a collection of Ladies where there was comparatively so much beauty. Two or three gentlemen got rather over the bay; but upon the whole the proceedings were as regular and agreeable as might be expected.<sup>5</sup>

[December 27, 1787] St. John's Day. An entertainment for the Society of Free Masons. In consequence of Stacey's<sup>6</sup> exertions, we had this evening a good dance. There were only thirteen gentlemen and fifteen ladies. The diversion was general and the company spirited. Upon such occasions there is almost always somebody who makes peculiar amusement for the rest of the company. A Captain Casey was this

<sup>1</sup> Acts and Resolves, 1811-1812, ch. 9.

<sup>2</sup> Acts and Resolves, 1832, ch. 15.

<sup>3</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. III., p. 186.

<sup>4</sup> A portrait of John Quincy Adams, painted in London a few years after he left Newburyport, is reproduced in the half-tone print on the opposite page.

<sup>5</sup> Life in a New England Town, p. 46.

<sup>6</sup> George Stacey, of Ipswich, student-at-law in Newburyport.

evening as singular as any of the gentlemen. As a Mason he had the generosity of his heart at dinner, rather than the reflections of prudence, and as this, like most virtues, increased by being put in action, he had not laid any illiberal restraints upon himself in the evening. It increased exceedingly his activity, and after all the Company had done dancing he retained vigor to walk a minuet and to skip in reels. In all this there was



JOHN QUINCY ADAMS.

nothing but what was perfectly innocent ; yet so fond are the sons of men to remark their respective foibles, that the Captain was not totally exempted from the smiles of the company. This was the most particular circumstance that took place. In general I was much pleased. It was between four and five in the morning before we broke up.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Life in a New England Town*, p. 75.

[January 22, 1788] Between four and five I received an invitation from Putnam and F. Bradbury<sup>1</sup> to join them for a party at sleighing. Though not particularly desirous to go I did not refuse; and at about six o'clock we started. We went to Sawyer's tavern, about three miles off, and there danced till between twelve and one. The company was rather curiously sorted, but the party was agreeable.<sup>2</sup>

Whist, commerce, quadrille, and other games with cards, although condemned by many, were evidently considered worthy of a place in the social life of Newburyport. Mr. Adams frequently mentions them in his diary and describes at some length an evening passed at the house of Hon. Tristram Dalton, February 26, 1788, when he sat down to a game of whist at seven and played until a "formal, ceremonious, and consequently elegant" supper was served at ten o'clock.

At that date, accomplished young ladies played upon the harpsichord, an instrument resembling the piano-forte of to-day, but only few understood the science of music and handled the keys skillfully. Singing, however, with violin and flute accompaniment, was popular and evidently the chief attraction at many evening entertainments; and in summer, when the stars were bright, the quiet streets resounded with songs of youthful serenaders. Concerning this diversion John Quincy Adams wrote as follows:—

[May 21, 1788] I walked with Pickman<sup>3</sup> in the evening to Sawyer's<sup>4</sup> where we drank tea and made it almost ten o'clock before we got home. I then went up with my flute to Stacey's lodgings, our general headquarters. About a quarter before twelve, Stacey, Thompson, Putnam, with a couple of young lads by the name of Greenough, and myself sallied forth upon a scheme of serenading. We paraded round the town till almost four in the morning.<sup>5</sup>

At a later date, a club of amateur musicians was formed which afterwards developed into an orchestral union, and

<sup>1</sup> Francis Bradbury, son of Hon. Theophilus Bradbury, of Newburyport.

<sup>2</sup> *Life in a New England Town*, p. 87.

Sawyer's tavern was on the Bradford road at or near Brown's springs and within the present limits of the town of West Newbury.

<sup>3</sup> Benjamin Pickman of Salem, student-at-law in the office of Theophilus Parsons, Newburyport.

<sup>4</sup> Tavern on the Bradford road near Brown's springs.

<sup>5</sup> *Life in a New England Town*, p. 137.



ultimately into a band of stringed instruments, with fife, drum, flutes, and clarinets, for street parades. A concert for the benefit of this organization was given in Phoenix hall, "proceeds to be used for the purchase of musical instruments for members of the association."<sup>1</sup>

In 1811, a company of equestrian riders came to Newburyport and exhibited their feats of horsemanship in a temporary pavilion, erected on a vacant lot of land between Harris and Pleasant streets. The following advertisement appeared in the Newburyport Herald, April 30, 1811 :—

NEWBURYPORT CIRCUS.

Mesfrs Cayetano & Co., managers of the Equestrian Company, respectfully inform the Ladies and Gentlemen of Newburyport and its vicinity that they will have the honor to give a few Representations composed of feats of Horsemanship, Vaulting and Agility, and that they will do all in their power to give general satisfaction. The first Representation will take place tomorrow afternoon, May 1, 1811. This brilliant performance will commence with the Grand Military Manœuvres by eight Riders.

☞ For particulars see Bills of the day. The doors will be opened at half past three o'clock. Performance to begin at half past four. Box tickets 1 dollar. Pit 50 cents. Children under ten years half price.

This circus was a novelty in Newburyport, and was probably the first one allowed to exhibit within the limits of the town. It remained for more than two weeks, giving performances Mondays, Wednesdays, and Fridays; the last one on the afternoon of May seventeenth.

NEWBURYPORT CIRCUS

POSITIVELY THE LAST PERFORMANCE.

*Mrs. Reardon's Third Appearance.*

The Managers respectfully inform the public that THIS AFTERNOON will be the last time they shall have the honor to give Representations of Feats of HORSEMANSHIP, VAULTING & AGILITY in this town. The performance will be executed by the whole Company who will do their utmost to give satisfaction and render the exhibition pleasing and brilliant. It will consist of surprising FEATS OF HORSEMANSHIP, GROUND & LOFTY TUMBLING and exhibitions on the SLACK ROPE in which among

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Herald, July 3, 1818.

other things, *Mr. Menial* will perform the extraordinary feat of the WHIRLIGIG surrounded by FIRE WORKS: For particulars see bills. Box tickets 1 Dollar. Pit .50 cents. Children under ten years half price. Tickets to be had at the Office of the circus in the afternoon of the performance, or at Mr Stetson's Bar-Room at any time.

 Entrance to the Circus from Pleasant street.<sup>1</sup>

Dramatic entertainments, by amateur actors, occasionally enlivened the long winter evenings and interested and amused the inhabitants of the town. November 26, 1815, "The Thespian Club" presented scenes from the "Merchant of Venice," in Phoenix hall, and in the month of February following, scenes from "Much Ado about Nothing" from "Henry the Fourth," and from the "Two Gentlemen of Verona," in the Academy building, on High street, opposite Fruit street. In December the same club gave several dramatic representations in Phoenix hall. "Doors open at half past five, curtain to rise at half past six."<sup>2</sup>

Travelling magicians frequently invited their patrons to witness wonderful tricks of legerdemain and "The Emperor of Conjurors" assured the ladies and gentlemen of Newburyport that they would have an opportunity, "which may not occur again for centuries to come, of witnessing scenes before unknown on the terrestrial globe."<sup>3</sup>

Capt. Abel Coffin of Newburyport, master of the ship *Sachem*, arrived in Boston, Sunday, August 16, 1829, from *Tringana*, Siam. He brought the Siamese twins with him, and subsequently exhibited them in Newburyport.

#### CURIOSE NATURÆ.

Double Siamese Boys about 18 years old (lately arrived in ship *Sachem* Capt. A. Coffin) the most valuable and extraordinary natural curiosity ever before presented the Public will be exhibited in Washington Hall, Green Street, on Monday & Tuesday next only.

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Herald, May 17, 1811; *Reminiscences of a Nonagenarian*, p. 259.

In December, 1826, a wooden building, on Charter street, was fitted up and occupied for several weeks by a circus company. Stoves were used to heat the building and comfortable seats provided. The doors were open at six o'clock and the performance began at half past six P. M. Newburyport Herald, December 26-29, 1826, and January 9-12, 1827.

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport Herald, December 13 and 18, 1816.

<sup>3</sup> Newburyport Herald, August 13, 1816.

Hours assigned for exhibition each day from 9 to 1 o'clock A. M. from 3 to 6 o'clock P. M.

Price of admission 25 cents, children under 12 years of age half price [For farther particulars see Bills].<sup>1</sup>

The Siamese twins were subsequently exhibited in the principal cities of the United States and Europe. They came again to Newburyport in 1831, and also in 1838. The following advertisement appeared in the Newburyport Herald August 14, 1838 :—

## NOTICE.

To all persons who made purchase at the Auction sales of the effects of the late Capt. Abel Coffin which took place before and after the death of said Coffin.

When we were in Newburyport in the year 1831 we left at the House of Capt. Abel Coffin a couple of trunks containing Sundry articles belonging to us, most of which were presents made to us in England and also in this country, and which we left to be taken care of for us till we should want them. At the time we became of age we wrote to request that these things might be sent to us at New York, but notwithstanding numerous applications these things were withheld from us and we now learn, very much to our surprise, that they were all sold at the first and second auction sales of the effects of Capt. Coffin which took place, as we have understood, in the years 1833 and 1834. No notice was given us of any intention to sell our things, nor can we now ascertain who was the purchaser, nor what prices were procured for those things belonging to us. Being very anxious to become re-possessed of even a few of those things presented to us, any person who may have made a purchase at either of the sales, of any thing bearing our names, or which there may be reason to think belonged to us, will oblige us very much by informing us of the article so purchased, provided they would be willing to let us have it, and also the cost of it. Letters containing such particulars may be addressed to the Siamese Twins,—P. O. Boston and after the middle of September to P. O. New York.

CHANG—ENG, SIAMESE TWINS.

NEWBURYPORT, Aug. 14, 1838.

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Herald, September 4, 1829.

## CHAPTER IV.

1824-1854.

WHEN Newburyport was incorporated, in 1764, it had a population of about twenty-eight hundred. In 1777, the male inhabitants of the town, of sixteen years of age and upwards, numbered seven hundred and eighty-two.<sup>1</sup> There were three hundred and ninety-three houses, one hundred and twenty-four barns and one hundred and eighty-one stores in the town in 1781.<sup>2</sup>

December 15, 1790, the *Essex Journal* and *New Hampshire Packet*, commenting on the facts established by the first census of the United States, made the following statement :—

In this town, according to the late enumeration, the whole number of inhabitants amounts to 4837. The Dwelling Houses are 616. According to an enumeration taken in 1784 the number of inhabitants was 4113 and the Dwelling Houses 430. The whole town measures but 620 acres about 400 of which is taken up for pastures, streets, &c. Its greatest length is one mile and a half, and about half a mile in breadth.<sup>3</sup>

Since that date, the population has slowly, but steadily, increased. The following table, compiled from the census reports, gives the changes that have taken place since the incorporation of Newburyport, in 1764.<sup>4</sup>

Province of Massachusetts Bay,	1765 census,	2,882
"	1776 "	3,681
United States,	1790 "	4,837
"	1800 "	5,945
"	1810 "	7,634
"	1820 "	6,852
"	1830 "	6,375

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport (Selectmen's) Records, Aug. 21, 1777.

<sup>2</sup> Mass. Archives, vol. 191, p. 351.

<sup>3</sup> *Essex Journal* and *New Hampshire Packet* (American Antiquarian Society, Worcester, Mass.).

<sup>4</sup> Census of the State of Massachusetts, 1895, vol. I., p. 156.

United States,	1840 census,	7,161
"	1850 "	9,572
State of Massachusetts,	1855 "	13,357
United States,	1860 "	13,401
State of Massachusetts,	1865 "	12,976
United States,	1870 "	12,595
State of Massachusetts,	1875 "	13,323
United States,	1880 "	13,538
State of Massachusetts,	1885 "	13,716
United States,	1890 "	13,947
State of Massachusetts,	1895 "	14,552
United States,	1900 "	14,478 <sup>1</sup>

The population of Newburyport in 1850, according to the census taken in that year, was 9,572 ; and the number added by the annexation of a part of the town of Newbury, in 1851, according to a written statement on file at the state house, in Boston, was 2,842, making the total number 12,414, when the act establishing the city of Newburyport was approved by the governor, May 24, 1851. One year later, the several wards, into which the city was divided, had a total population of 12,866, as follows :—<sup>2</sup>

Ward one . . . . .	2,153
" two . . . . .	2,173
" three . . . . .	2,137
" four . . . . .	1,946
" five . . . . .	2,234
" six . . . . .	2,223
	<hr/>
	12,866

## TOWN CLOCKS.

As early as 1735, a clock was purchased for the Third Parish meeting house, in Newbury, then standing near the centre of a triangular lot of land now known as Market square, Newburyport.

[March 10, 1734-5] Voated that Capt William Johnson and doct Nathan Hale should see to git a clocke for sd Parish.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> The state census for 1905 will be found in the appendix at the end of this volume.

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport Herald, May 14, 1852.

<sup>3</sup> " Ould Newbury," p. 433.

Benjamin Franklin examined the tower, or steeple, of the meeting house after it had been struck by lightning, in 1754, and carefully noted the position of the bell and the clock, in a letter read before the Royal Society of London in 1755.<sup>1</sup>

September 14, 1773, the inhabitants of Newburyport "voted not to paint and Guild the Dials of the Town Clock," and February 7, 1781, the selectmen paid Daniel Balch, two hundred and sixteen pounds "for taking care of and mending the Town clock to January 1, 1781."<sup>2</sup> The price of labor and materials was charged in this bill in the depreciated currency of that day. In 1783, the selectmen paid the same person four pounds and sixteen shillings for taking care of the clock for two years.<sup>3</sup>

In 1785, probably, a clock was placed in the tower of the Presbyterian meeting house on Federal street. It had hexagonal dials, with a long arrow to mark the hours, but no minute hand. In 1895, this clock was replaced by a new one made by the Howard Clock company of Boston.<sup>3</sup>

September 28, 1785, the *Essex Journal* and *New Hampshire Packet* published the following notice:—

Last week was placed in the steeple of the North Church, in this town, a clock (made by Simon Willard of Roxbury, Inventor of Patent Jacks) which for the goodness and beauty of the workmanship, and as a Time Keeper is not exceeded by any which have been imported from Europe, notwithstanding its being made at a lower price.<sup>4</sup>

At a town meeting held March 28, 1832, the question of removing this clock from the meeting house on Titcomb street to a more convenient location at the north end of the town, "agreeable to the petition of J. W. Pierce and others," was referred to a committee, consisting of Ebenezer Moseley, Caleb Cushing and Thomas Perkins.<sup>5</sup> This committee reported on the eleventh day of April following that the clock was pur-

<sup>1</sup> "Ould Newbury," p. 437.

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport (Selectmen's) Records, Book E, p. 47.

<sup>3</sup> See Chapter VI. First Presbyterian Society in Newburyport.

<sup>4</sup> American Antiquarian Society, Worcester, Mass.

<sup>5</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. III., p. 231.

chased by subscription and placed in the tower of the meeting house with the consent of the proprietors. Whether it was the property of the town, or of the society owning the meeting house, the committee were unable to determine, and therefore did not consider it prudent to recommend its removal.<sup>1</sup>

In 1788, an effort was made to secure the appointment of a suitable person "to take care of the clocks in three meeting houses at the expense of the town," but the petitioners were granted "leave to withdraw".<sup>2</sup> March 19, 1806, however, the subject was again brought to the attention of the inhabitants of the town and they voted to keep the clocks in repair and instructed the selectmen to employ a man for that purpose.<sup>3</sup> A competent clock maker was undoubtedly engaged to superintend the work, but his name and term of service are unknown. At a later date, the selectmen appointed Charles H. Balch to take care of three town clocks and keep them in repair for the year "beginning April 1, 1817."<sup>4</sup>

Nathaniel Foster had charge of the clocks from April 1, 1818, until 1828, and perhaps later. Under the supervision of the selectmen they were kept in running order until the incorporation of the city of Newburyport.

April 24, 1837, the town voted to purchase a clock "agreeably to the petition of George T. Granger and thirty-nine others," and the selectmen were instructed to provide a convenient place for it on the westerly side of Market square.<sup>5</sup> Ten or twelve years later the clock was removed from the niche it occupied, in the outer wall of a brick building near the foot of Inn street to a more conspicuous position on the market house. In February, 1896, it was replaced by a new one with an illuminated dial, the gift of John T. Brown, Esq.

The clock on St. Paul's church was purchased with funds received from the executors of the will of the late John Q. A. Williams of Boston, in 1890, and the clock on the meeting house on High street, between Woodland and Chapel streets,

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. III., p. 238.

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 510.

<sup>3</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. II., p. 335.

<sup>4</sup> Newburyport (Selectmen's) Records.

<sup>5</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. III., p. 360.

was placed there in 1895, in memory of Capt. Joshua Hale, for many years a worthy member and deacon of the Belleville Congregational church.

These clocks are now under the care and control of the city council of Newburyport.

#### CLOCK MAKERS.

In October, 1707, James Batterson, "lately arrived from London," opened a store in Boston for the sale of watches and clocks. In 1712 Benjamin Bagnall made and sold in Boston tall eight-day clocks with hard-wood cases.<sup>1</sup>

Samuel Mulliken, born in Bradford, Mass., in 1720, removed to Newbury in 1750. He bought a lot of land on Prospect street, and, three years later, an adjoining lot on the corner of that street and Fish (now State) street.<sup>2</sup> On this land he built a dwelling house and shop where he made and repaired hall clocks until his death, in 1756.

Daniel Balch, born in Bradford March 14, 1734-5, was the son of Rev. William and Rebecca (Stone) Balch. He married Hannah Clement August 19, 1756, and bought, January 25, 1757, a lot of land in Newbury, with a dwelling house and other buildings thereon, bounded northwesterly by Fish street, northeasterly by land of William Moulton and Moses Little, southeasterly by land lately owned by Samuel Mulliken, southwesterly by Prospect street, northwesterly by land of the late Samuel Mulliken, and southwesterly by land of the said Mulliken to Fish street.<sup>3</sup> He was a clock maker by trade, and owned and occupied the above described land, with the dwelling house thereon, for more than thirty years. When Newburyport was incorporated, in 1764, this property was included within the limits of the new town.

An eight-day clock, made by Mr. Balch, is now in the possession of Mrs. Stephen P. Bray, in Newburyport. A photograph of this clock is reproduced in the half-tone print on the opposite page.

<sup>1</sup> Colonial Furniture of New England (Irving Whitall Lyon, 1891).

<sup>2</sup> Essex Deeds, book 98, pp. 180, 181.

<sup>3</sup> Essex Deeds, book 106, leaf 2.





CLOCK IN THE POSSESSION OF  
MRS. STEPHEN P. BRAY,  
NEWBURYPORT.



CLOCK IN THE POSSESSION OF  
MRS. DAVID A. ANDREWS,  
NEWBURYPORT.

Miss Helen Leighton of Manchester, Illinois, is the owner of a fine specimen of Mr. Balch's handiwork. It was purchased by Mr. J. W. Clement, in Newburyport in 1865 or 1870, and taken to Illinois. It has a chime of twelve bells and is still in good running order. When the minute hand reaches twelve on the dial the clock strikes the hour as usual; when the minute hand arrives at the half-hour the bells play, automatically, an old fashioned minuet or psalm tune.

Jonathan Mulliken, born in 1746, son of Samuel and Susannah Mulliken, bought, in 1774, a lot of land in Newburyport with the buildings thereon, "bounded southeasterly by Fish [now State] street," where he manufactured and sold watches and clocks.<sup>1</sup> The following advertisement was published in the *Essex Journal and Merrimack Packet*, May 25, 1774:—<sup>2</sup>

Jonathan Mulliken Informs his customers and others that he still continues to carry on the Clock and Watch making business in all its branches at his shop near the Town House in Newburyport where may be had the best of chimes, or musical clocks, playing seven different Tunes upon twelve bells. Eight day or common one day clocks equal to any imported from Great Britain.

Jonathan Mulliken was not only a skillful clock maker, but an ingenious artisan of recognized ability. The "Boston Massacre," engraved by Paul Revere, was reproduced by Mulliken in a plate of nearly the same size. The two engravings are practically, but not identically the same.<sup>3</sup> Mr. Mulliken died in Newburyport June 19, 1782.

Samuel Mulliken, Jr., probably son of John and Susanna (Huse) Mulliken, born in Haverhill September 22, 1761, served apprenticeship with Jonathan Mulliken, clock maker, in Newburyport, and subsequently opened a shop on State street where he sold clocks.<sup>4</sup> He married, Aug. 20, 1783, Susannah, widow of Jonathan Mulliken. Several years later he

<sup>1</sup> *Essex Deeds*, book 123, leaf 232, and book 134, leaf 148.

<sup>2</sup> *American Antiquarian Society*, Worcester, Mass.

<sup>3</sup> See Chapter near the close of this volume, entitled "Celebrations of the Boston Massacre and the Fourth of July."

<sup>4</sup> *Essex Journal and New Hampshire Packet*, June 1, 1785.

removed to Salem and then to Lynn. He was postmaster of Lynn from 1803 to 1807.

The clocks made in Newburyport by Samuel Mulliken were equal in style and workmanship to any produced by his predecessors in business. One of them now in the possession of Mr. Herbert A. Wilkins of Salem, Mass., is shown in the half-tone print on page 168.

Daniel Balch, born March 1, 1761, and Thomas Hutchinson Balch, born July 7, 1771, sons of Daniel and Hannah (Clement) Balch, were clock-makers in Newburyport for many years. They had shops in the vicinity of Market square as early as 1796, and probably earlier.<sup>1</sup> Miss Sarah E. Stickney, residing at No. 3 Spring street, has in her possession a tall eight-day clock, made by Thomas H. Balch, who died previous to August 18, 1818. A photograph of this clock is reproduced in the half-tone print on page 168.

David, son of John and Eunice Wood, was born in Newburyport July 5, 1766. He was a clock maker, and had a shop as early as 1792 in what is now known as Market square, "near Rev. Mr. Andrews' meeting house."<sup>2</sup> He married, January 22, 1795, Elizabeth Bird, adopted daughter of Tristram Coffin. In 1796, he bought a lot of land on State street, between Charter and Temple streets, with a dwelling house thereon.<sup>3</sup> In 1824, he advertised "new and second-hand clocks for sale" at the shop, to which he had recently removed, on the westerly side of Market square, "opposite the Market house."

Many clocks made by David Wood are still in good running order. One of them, now in the possession of Mrs. David A. Andrews, No. 96 High street, has the name of the maker inscribed upon it, as shown in the half-tone print on page 165.

In 1803, Paine Wingate made and repaired clocks and watches at his shop on Merrimack street, and also bought and sold "silver, gold and old brass."<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> See advertisement in *Impartial Herald*, March 4, 1796.

<sup>2</sup> *Essex Journal and New Hampshire Packet*, June 13, 1792 (Newburyport Public Library).

<sup>3</sup> *Essex Deeds*, book 160, leaf 138.

<sup>4</sup> Advertisement in *Newburyport Herald*, Dec. 6 and 15, 1803.



CLOCK IN POSSESSION OF  
HERBERT A. WILKINS,  
SALEM, MASS.



CLOCK IN POSSESSION OF  
MISS SARAH E. STICKNEY,  
NEWBURYPORT, MASS.

Charles Hodge Balch, born in Newburyport October 29, 1787 was a clock and watch maker. He occupied, in 1808, a shop on Merrimack street, previously occupied by Nehemiah Flanders.<sup>1</sup> In 1817, he was appointed superintendent of the town clocks.

In 1818, Nathaniel Foster opened a store at No. 2 Phoenix building on State street, where he carried on "the clock and watch making business in all its branches."<sup>2</sup> Three or four years later, in company with his brother Thomas, under the firm-name of N. & T. Foster, he commenced the manufacture of gold beads, silver ware and jewelry.

#### GOLDSMITHS AND SILVERSMITHS.

As early as 1690, William Moulton was established in business as a silversmith in that part of Newbury now included within the limits of Newburyport.

Joseph Moulton, goldsmith, son of William Moulton, had a shop and dwelling house on Fish (now State) street as early as 1757.<sup>3</sup>

William Little a manufacturer of and dealer in silver ware, published the following notice in 1775 :—

Taken, supposed to be stolen, two large SILVER SPOONS, the owners name scratched out; the maker's name on one, E. Davis; on the other J. Moulton; they were offered for sale by a man who calls himself William Stewart; the owner by applying to WILLIAM LITTLE, Goldsmith, and proving them to be his property may have them again, paying the charges.<sup>4</sup>

William Moulton, born July 12, 1720, son of Joseph Moulton, was a goldsmith in Newburyport during the Revolutionary war. He removed to Marietta, Ohio, in 1788.

Joseph Moulton, born in 1744, son of the last-named William Moulton, manufactured gold beads and silver ware in a shop on the southeasterly side of State street, between Charter and Temple streets.

<sup>1</sup> Advertisement in Newburyport Herald, Nov. 15, 1808.

<sup>2</sup> Advertisement in Newburyport Herald, April 10, 1818.

<sup>3</sup> Essex Deeds, book 126, leaf 280, and book 127, leaf 206.

<sup>4</sup> Essex Journal and New Hampshire Packet, Aug. 25, 1775 (Newburyport Public Library).

In 1786, table spoons made by Joseph Moulton, and other articles of value described in the following advertisement were stolen from the summer residence of Tristram Dalton at Pipe Stave hill.

#### FIFTY DOLLARS REWARD.

THE Subscriber's Dwelling House in Newbury was broken open this morning and a considerable sum of money stolen, with about 40 pieces of remarkable copper coin, some of very ancient date and characters.

Some Silver Table Spoons marked  $\frac{P}{P}$  with the maker's name, J. Moulton stamped on the handle, and a pair of square silver shoe buckles open work, with two rows of small holes.

TRISTRAM DALTON.<sup>1</sup>

*Newburyport, June 17, 1786.*

In 1796, Jonathan Stickney, silversmith and jeweller, had a shop on Water street.<sup>2</sup> In 1798, he removed to Middle street, where he made silver ware "in the newest fashion," and repaired old plate.<sup>3</sup> Moulton & Bradbury manufactured and sold plated buckles, at wholesale and retail, "at their shop in Merrimack street near Somerby's landing" in 1796.<sup>4</sup>

In 1807, William Moulton, goldsmith and jeweller, carried on the manufacture of tea spoons, porringers, table spoons and thimbles at his shop on Merrimack street, between Market square and Unicorn street.

May 11, 1813, the following advertisement appeared in the Newburyport Herald and Country Gazette :—

Francis Titcomb silver plate worker, informs his friends and the public that he has taken a shop in Merrimack street, head of Capt. Paul Titcomb's wharf, where he manufactures Silver Cans, Pitchers, Tumblers, Soup Ladles and every article in the Silver Plate line. Table and Tea Spoons made at short notice.

In 1815, Theophilus Bradbury and son were manufacturers of soup, sauce and cream ladles, table and tea spoons, sugar basins, tea pots, cream pots and pitchers.<sup>4</sup> Abel Moulton was

<sup>1</sup> Essex Journal and New Hampshire Packet, June 25, 1786 (American Antiquarian Society, Worcester, Mass.).

<sup>2</sup> Impartial Herald, February 23, 1796.

<sup>3</sup> Newburyport Herald and Country Gazette, August 31, 1798.

<sup>4</sup> Advertisement in Newburyport Herald, April 4, 1815.

also a manufacturer of silver ware in Newburyport at that date. He announced, in the *Newburyport Herald*, August 18, 1818, that he had removed into the shop with Mr. David Wood, "formerly occupied by the late Mr Thomas H. Balch, where he continues to manufacture spoons and extra fine gold beads. A liberal discount made to whole sale purchasers." In 1824, in company with John W. Davis, under the firm-name of Moulton and Davis, he manufactured and sold, wholesale and retail, extra fine gold beads and silver tea spoons.<sup>1</sup>

In 1823, Nathaniel Foster and Thomas Foster, under the firm name of N. & T. Foster, manufactured and sold watches, jewelry and silver ware at No. 21, and afterwards at No. 12 State street.<sup>2</sup>

In 1845, Joseph Moulton, born February 17, 1814, fifth in descent from William Moulton who was living in Newbury in 1690, had a shop on Merrimack street, near Market square, where he made and sold gold beads and silver ware. He subsequently removed to the brick building on the southeasterly corner of State and Essex streets. His son William Moulton, in company with John E. Lunt, under the firm-name of Moulton & Lunt, still follows the occupation of jeweler and dealer in silver ware, at No. 45 State street, nearly opposite Essex street.

In 1849, John G. Pearson & Co. manufactured silver spoons, forks and butter knives at No. 145 Water street, "just below the James mill." In 1851, they removed to No. 23 State street.<sup>3</sup>

In 1857, James B. Fairbanks and Andrew M. Paul under the firm-name of Fairbanks & Paul, commenced the manufacture of gold thimbles, rings, locketts and chains in Prince place;<sup>4</sup> and Alfred Osgood made and repaired jewelry at No. 5 Roberts street, and afterwards at No. 59 State street.

Anthony F. Towle and William P. Jones, under the firm-name of Towle & Jones, began the manufacture of silver ware

<sup>1</sup> *Newburyport Herald*, July 9, 1824.

<sup>2</sup> *Newburyport Herald*, June 27, 1823, and July 20, 1824.

<sup>3</sup> *Newburyport Herald*, November 27, 1849, and August 19, 1851.

<sup>4</sup> *Newburyport Herald*, September 9, 1857.



FACTORY OF TOWLE MANUFACTURING CO., 1905.



in 1857 in a building in the rear of No. 8 Merrimack street.

In 1867, they removed to No. 11 Middle street, and in 1870 Edward B. Towle was admitted to the firm and the name changed to Towle, Jones & Co. In 1873, the firm was dissolved. William P. Jones continued to manufacture silver ware at the old stand on Middle street, and afterwards on State street.

Anthony F. Towle and Edward B. Towle, under the firm-name of A. F. Towle & Son, leased a building on Pleasant street, which they occupied until the Towle Manufacturing Company, organized in 1880, A. F. Towle, president, and E. B. Towle, treasurer, began to manufacture silver ware on a large scale in a brick building on Merrimack street near the foot of Carter street. In 1883, the brick factory at the foot of Broad street, erected in 1866 by the Merrimack Arms and Manufacturing Company was purchased and has since been occupied by the Towle Manufacturing Company. The capital stock of the last named company has been several times increased. It is now three hundred and seventy-two thousand dollars divided into thirty-seven hundred and twenty shares, having a par value of one hundred dollars each. Lucien D. Cole is president, and William H. Swasey, treasurer.

In 1882, the A. F. Towle & Son Company, Anthony F. Towle, president, and Edward B. Towle, treasurer, was organized for the purpose of manufacturing solid and plated silver ware. A building was erected on Merrimack street, at the foot of Oakland street, and occupied until 1890, when the machinery, and other personal property of the company, was removed to Greenfield, Mass.

#### FISHING INDUSTRY.

The catching and curing of cod fish and mackerel was for many years a profitable industry in Newburyport. The number of men and vessels employed was never very large but the business was prosecuted with vigor and paid a fair rate of interest on the capital invested.

In the spring of 1817, an association was formed for the

purpose of building and equipping vessels, of suitable size and shape, to fish on the banks of Newfoundland. The net profits of the new enterprise, for the first year, were estimated at about twelve per cent.<sup>1</sup> Subsequently, the company was less fortunate and, after experiencing several heavy losses, finally decided to abandon the business.<sup>2</sup> At that date, salmon, blue fish and shad were abundant in the Merrimack river during the early spring and summer months. In 1847, forty-two hundred shad were taken in one seine, at one haul, at the mouth of the river.<sup>3</sup>

In 1850, the law providing for the payment of a bounty to the owners of vessels engaged in cod fishing was frequently made to add to the profits of the mackerel fishermen. A communication, published in the Newburyport Herald, on the twenty-sixth day of November of that year, created considerable excitement which culminated in a riotous attack on Thomas Cutler, said to be a native of New Brunswick, residing temporarily in Newburyport. The writer of the communication urged the collector of customs to execute the law fearlessly and justly, and closed with the following statement of facts :—

There are a number of fishermen who annually sail from this port, some of whom enter their vessels under cod-fish papers for the sake of the bounty and at the same time prosecute the mackerel fishery on our coast as well as Bay Chaleur.

On the evening of that day a large crowd gathered in the vicinity of Fair street and, proceeding to the residence of Mr. Cutler, entered and forcibly dragged him into the street. He was bound hand and foot, placed in a cart and drawn by men and boys to the southern boundary of the town, where he was pelted with stones and decayed fruit, and then allowed to find his way home as best he could.

At a meeting of the citizens of Newburyport, held in Market hall the next morning, at eleven o'clock, the selectmen were instructed "to prosecute all persons connected with the riotous

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Herald, Feb. 13, 1818.

<sup>2</sup> Advertisement in Newburyport Herald, Feb. 23, 1821.

<sup>3</sup> Newburyport Herald, June 18, 1847.

proceedings of last evening," and a committee, consisting of John Porter, Eben F. Stone, Philip K. Hills, Charles Peabody, Moses Hale, John Balch, John M. Cooper, David J. Merrill, Jacob Horton and Joseph Akerman, was chosen to confer with and assist the selectmen in maintaining law and order in the town. Several arrests were made, but owing to conflicting evidence no convictions followed.

In 1851, there were ninety vessels, measuring six thousand and twelve tons and carrying nine hundred and eighty-five men, engaged in fishing on the banks of Newfoundland, on the coast of Labrador, owned, wholly or in part, in Newburyport. On the fifth day of October, eighteen of these vessels were lost, in a terrific gale, at Prince Edward's Island.

WHALE FISHING.

In 1832, a company was organized for the purpose of building and fitting out vessels to be employed in whale fishing on the Pacific coast. Micajah Lunt, Jr., and Henry Titcomb, Jr., stockholders in the company, were appointed agents. The first vessel built under their supervision was the ship *Merrimack*, Capt. J. H. Pease, master. She sailed from Newburyport in September, 1833.<sup>1</sup> The ship *Navy*, Captain Francis Neil, and the ship *Adeline*, Captain Buckley, sailed in the month of November following. The next year, the ship *Newburyport*, built by John Currier, Jr., was fitted out by the company and joined the whaling fleet on the Pacific coast.<sup>2</sup>

The business was carried on successfully for several years. The ship *Merrimack*, Captain Pease, arrived in Newburyport April 22, 1837, from her second voyage with thirteen hundred barrels of sperm, and sixteen hundred barrels of whale oil.<sup>3</sup> The profits, however, arising from the sale of her cargo were unsatisfactory and subsequent voyages proving unremunerative the company decided to sell its ships and abandon the enterprise.

<sup>1</sup> *Newburyport Herald*, September 20, 1833.

<sup>2</sup> *Newburyport Herald*, July 8, 1834.

<sup>3</sup> *Newburyport Herald*, April 25, 1837.

## IMPORTATION OF SUGAR AND MOLASSES.

The importation of sugar and molasses from Porto Rico and other islands in the West Indies was carried on quite extensively by the merchants of Newburyport previous to the war of 1812. William Bartlet and Moses Brown had large warehouses on the wharves at the foot of Federal street, and at the foot of Green street, where they stored cargoes arriving



BAYLEY'S WHARF.

at the dull season of the year when they could not be disposed of at a fair profit.

At a later date, Capt. Robert Bayley, born in 1778, and his son Robert Bayley, Jr., born in 1808, were large importers of molasses and other merchandise from Porto Rico. Under the firm-name of Robert Bayley & Son they paid duties at the custom house in Newburyport, varying from fifty thousand

to one hundred thousand £ nearly fifty  
years. In 1852, they purcha- nport the  
wharf property near the foot of F- ildings  
thereon.<sup>1</sup>

The half-tone print on the opposite page view of the  
wharf as it appeared just after the arrival of a cargo of several  
hundred hogsheads of molasses.

The business of the firm was continued, after the death of  
the senior partner, by his sons, Robert Bayley, Jr., and Charles  
M. Bayley, until January 1, 1879, when owing to financial  
embarrassment the firm was dissolved.

#### SAIL MAKING.

April 23, 1773,  
Ambrose Davis  
leased, for six  
pounds, to be paid  
annually, a brick  
building on the  
wharf at the foot of  
Fish (now State)  
street, where he  
carried on the  
business of sail



OLD SAIL-LOFT.

making. This building was owned by Benjamin Wood-  
bridge at that date, and afterwards by his son Joseph Wood-  
bridge.<sup>2</sup> It was partially, but not entirely, destroyed by the  
great fire in 1811. When repaired it was again used as a  
sail-loft and is still used for that purpose by Benjamin G.  
Davis, a lineal descendant of Ambrose Davis.

In the above half-tone print a photographic view of the  
old sail-loft and the way to March's ferry is reproduced.

#### CHAISE MAKING.

Moses Brown was a chaise maker in Newburyport as early  
as 1766. In December, 1767, he purchased a lot of land on

<sup>1</sup> Essex Deeds, book 460, leaf 267.

<sup>2</sup> "Ould Newbury," p. 153,

Fish (now State) street, with a dwelling house and other buildings thereon.<sup>1</sup> He probably continued to work at his trade, as a carriage builder, for twenty or twenty-five years, until he purchased the wharf property at the foot of Green street in 1792, and commenced the importation of molasses and the distillation of New England rum.

In 1796, Aaron Fitz had for sale, "two doors below Blunt & March's store on State street," a tub-bottom chaise with standing-top, also one full-sweep standing-top chaise. "Any person wishing to contract for a chaise may have one of any construction, on the shortest notice, on very reasonable terms."<sup>2</sup>

In 1818, the Eastern Stage company manufactured in Hale's court heavy coaches and light one-horse carriages for

its own use and for the accommodation of travellers; and Robert Dodge, Samuel Rogers, and William Wigglesworth carried on the business of chaise making in Belleville parish, now a part of Newburyport.



HORSE AND CHAISE.

Although it is claimed that "a chaise breaks down, but never wears out" only a few of the older styles are now in existence. One of comparatively modern make is shown in the above half-tone print.

#### COMB MAKING.

In 1759, Enoch Noyes manufactured horn buttons, and combs in the town of Newbury. "In 1778 he employed William Cleland, a deserter from Burgoyne's army, a comb-

<sup>1</sup> Essex Deeds, book 120, leaf 148, and book 117, leaf 247.

<sup>2</sup> Impartial Herald, March 29, 1796.

maker by profession, and a skillful workman. This was the commencement of the comb-making business in Newbury, and various other places."<sup>1</sup>

In 1819, there were several comb manufacturers in that part of the town which was set off and incorporated by the name of West Newbury. In 1830, Enoch S. Williams had a small shop in Newburyport where he made horn combs.<sup>2</sup> In 1831, there were three shops in Newburyport, and twenty in West Newbury.<sup>3</sup>

In 1853, a brick building on Fair street, Newburyport, owned by L. P. Ingraham, and occupied as a machine shop, was sold to Lucien A. Emery, Handel Brown, and John Carr of West Newbury. The building was remodeled and repaired, and the new owners, under the firm-name of L. A. Emery & Co., began the manufacture of combs on a large scale. Subsequently, the name of the firm was changed to Carr, Brown & Co. The building was occupied for a comb factory until 1898.<sup>4</sup>

William Noyes, Jr., with his son, William Herbert Noyes, began the manufacture of combs in Prince place in 1871. Robert Vine was subsequently admitted to the partnership. In 1873, the firm of Noyes & Vine was dissolved, and William Herbert Noyes leased a shop on Water street, near the custom house, and afterward a large building near the foot of Pike street, which he occupied until 1879, when in company with his brother Davis F. Noyes, under the firm-name of William H. Noyes & Co., he built a more commodious factory on Chestnut street.

In 1884, the name of the firm was changed to William H. Noyes & Bro., and in 1899 the W. H. Noyes & Bro. Company

<sup>1</sup> History of Newburyport (Coffin), p. 225.

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport Herald, February 26, and March 5, 1830.

<sup>3</sup> Newburyport Herald, May 20, 1831.

<sup>4</sup> It was erected, in 1822, for a machine shop, by Capt. David Coffin and Hon. Ebenezer Bradbury. Four or five years later it was purchased by William Bartlet and a portion of it used for a grist mill, by Edmund Bartlet, and for a brass and iron foundry, by Samuel Huse, and afterwards for a stocking and yarn factory. In 1841, the property, "completely fitted for making woollen yarn, with a large gang of mill-stones in the basement, fitted with gearing for grinding corn," was sold at auction by the executors of the will of William Bartlet. Newburyport Herald, August 10, 1841.

was incorporated. Since that date, the business of the company has been gradually extended and its manufacturing facilities increased. In 1904, the stock in trade and machinery owned by the firm of Somerby C. Noyes & Co., comb manufacturers, in West Newbury, was purchased and removed to the W. H. Noyes & Bro. Company factory, in Newburyport.

The G. W. Richardson Company, incorporated and organized in 1898, Henry B. Little, president, and George W. Richardson, treasurer, having a factory at No. 9 Dalton street,



COMB FACTORY OF W. H. NOYES & BRO. COMPANY.

Newburyport, and the W. H. Noyes & Bro. Company are now the only comb manufacturers within the limits of Newbury, West Newbury and Newburyport.

#### MANUFACTURE OF WOOLEN YARN.

The brick building on the corner of Market and Merrimack streets was probably built by Richard Bartlet, Jr., in 1795. He purchased the land, February 16 and March 10, 1795, "a dwelling house thereon to be removed."<sup>1</sup> On the twenty-

<sup>1</sup> Essex Deeds, book 159, leaves 32 and 208.



ninth day of December following, he announced in the *Impartial Herald* that he had removed to his new store, on the easterly corner of Market street, where he sold iron ware, coffee, sugar, tobacco, West India rum and molasses. He conveyed the property, February 17, 1797, to William Bartlet, who established his son, Edmund Bartlet, in business there.<sup>1</sup> William Bartlet also built the three-story brick dwelling house, on Market street, where Edmund Bartlet lived for many years.

In 1827, the New England Lace Company established a school in Newburyport for the purpose of instructing young ladies in the art of working lace. This school was under the supervision of Mrs. Clarke of Ipswich, and pupils were requested to apply to her for admission, "at the upper door to the brick store, east corner of Market Street."<sup>2</sup> Subsequently, the store was converted into a factory for the manufacture of woolen yarn and cotton batting.

At about two o'clock, Sunday morning, November 26, 1837, the factory was discovered to be on fire. The machinery and the stock of manufactured goods on hand were destroyed, but the building was saved. A card of thanks, addressed to the firemen, and signed by Edmund Bartlet, was published in the *Newburyport Herald* on the twenty-eighth day of November following.

William Bartlet, in his will, proved February 16, 1841, gave to his son Edmund Bartlet

The house and land on which he now lives with all the buildings on Market street in Newburyport . . . with all the fixtures, machinery and furniture in the steam mill, attached to the house, which I value to the sum of \$38,000. dollars, to be held in trust for him by my executors [Ebenezer Wheelwright, Samuel Farrar, John Porter and Charles Brockway].

In 1845, the factory was conveyed to Edward S. Lesley, who occupied it for a machine shop until 1860, when it was sold to Aaron Bancroft.<sup>3</sup> The westerly end of the building

<sup>1</sup> *Essex Deeds*, book 162, leaf 98.

<sup>2</sup> *Newburyport Herald*, August 7, 1827.

<sup>3</sup> *Essex Deeds*, book 359, leaf 4, and book 618, leaf 148.

was converted into a dwelling house, now the property of Mrs. John B. Pritchard ; the easterly end, on the corner of Market and Merrimack streets, is owned and occupied by Renton M. Perley, agent of the Frank Jones Brewing Company.

#### IRON FOUNDRIES.

Iron castings for ship work, cooking stoves, and hollow ware, also brass and copper castings, were made and sold by Samuel Huse & Co. at the steam mill on Fair street, opposite Commercial wharf, as early as 1836.<sup>1</sup>

Robert Russell and Eleazer R. Walker, under the firm-name of Russell & Walker, established an iron foundry, in 1840, on Brown's wharf, at the foot of Green street.<sup>2</sup> In 1854, Albert Russell had charge of the foundry, and made all kinds of iron castings there until 1860.

James Blood of Newburyport, James M. Holmes and William W. Nichols of Taunton, under the firm-name of Holmes & Nichols, leased a brick building on the corner of Merrimack street and Williams' court, in 1857, and converted it into an iron foundry and machine shop.<sup>3</sup> In 1860, Albert Russell purchased the stock in trade and good will of the firm of Holmes & Nichols, and removed his foundry from Brown's wharf to the westerly end of the building on Williams court. In 1872, additional space was acquired for the use of the foundry, and Edward P. Russell and Albert Russell, Jr., sons of Albert Russell, Sr., were associated with him under the firm-name of Albert Russell & Sons. The foundry and machine-shop owned by this firm are now under the management of Mr. William F. Runnells.

#### MAP OF NEWBURYPORT.

[March 24, 1830] Voted that the Selectmen appoint a surveyor to take a plan of the Town agreeably to a Resolve of the Legislature passed at the last session.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Herald, February 23, 1836.

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport Herald, October 22, 1840.

<sup>3</sup> Newburyport Herald, August 3, 1857.

<sup>4</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. III., p. 199.

The plan was completed in the month of May following and filed, with other town plans, in the state house at Boston.<sup>1</sup> The copy on page 185, reproduced from the original plan, gives the boundary lines, and the location of the wharves, streets and public buildings of the town.

The almshouse and the First Presbyterian meeting house are located on Federal street ; the meeting house of the Fourth Religious society on the corner of Temple and Fair streets ; the Methodist meeting house on Liberty street ; the town-house on the corner of State and Essex streets ; the market house in Market square ; Wolfe tavern on State street ; the Second Presbyterian meeting house on Harris street ; the meeting house of the First Religious society on Pleasant street ; the factory of the Newburyport Hosiery Company on the same street ; the Second Congregational meeting house on Titcomb street (opposite Brown square) ; St. Paul's church on the corner of High and Market streets ; the Baptist meeting house on Congress street ; and the jail and court house near Frog pond.

#### TEMPERANCE SOCIETIES.

The evils arising from the intemperate use of spirituous liquors were clearly perceived and vigorously discussed in Newburyport twenty years before the Washington movement was inaugurated. At a town meeting held December 24, 1813, William B. Bannister, Thomas M. Clark, William Bartlet, Ebenezer Moseley and Capt. John Pearson were chosen a committee "to take into consideration the evils arising from the distillation of Ardent Spirits from Rye and other kinds of Grain." On the third day of January, 1814, this committee recommended the adoption of the following petition to the General Court which was agreed to.

To the HONORABLE the SENATE & the HONORABLE the HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES in General Court to be convened on the second Wednesday of January instant :

The inhabitants of the Town of Newburyport respectfully represent

<sup>1</sup> Mass. Archives (Town Plans), vol. I., p. 13.

hat the distillation of Grain in this Commonwealth is a source of incalculable injury to the moral as well as to the civil and social interests of its citizens, and while we rejoice with thankfulness for the various abundant and useful products of the earth we cannot but deeply lament the perversion of these blessings to the great injury of society. While we believe in the righteousness as well as goodness of him from whom all blessings flow and when we consider for a moment the extensive and destructive effects of the evil of which we complain we cannot but consider it as one and not the least among the many causes which draw the frowns and judgments of an overruling Providence upon guilty people.<sup>1</sup>

At a town meeting held March 13, 1820, a committee, consisting of John Pearson, Ebenezer Moseley, William B. Bannister, James Prince and Joseph Williams, was appointed, "To see what measures the town will adopt to enforce the Laws of the Commonwealth to prevent retailers from selling ardent spirits to persons of known intemperate habits agreeably to the request of Moses Brown and thirty-nine others." This committee reported, on the twenty-ninth day of March following, that shops for the sale of liquor were increasing in number, that intemperance was a growing evil and that the poor were greatly impoverished thereby. In conclusion the committee recommended "that a list of all known drunkards be posted up in all licensed houses & retailers' shops in this town, agreeably to the provision of the statute on this subject," and that the selectmen be instructed to prosecute all persons violating the law. This report was accepted and a committee, consisting of twenty prominent citizens of the town, was appointed to confer with and assist the overseers of the poor in prosecuting innholders and victuallers suspected of selling intoxicating liquors to persons of intemperate habits.<sup>2</sup>

In 1827, a society for the promotion of temperance was organized in Newburyport. Thomas M. Clark was president; William B. Bannister, Thomas Hale and William Little, vice presidents; and Ebenezer Stone, secretary. The third anniversary of this society was celebrated by a public address in the meeting house of the Fourth Religious society, on Pros-

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. II., pp. 452-454.

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. III., pp. 69, 71.

# MAP OF NEWBURYPORT

Surveyed and Drawn from the "Natural Scale of the  
 Town of Newburyport, Massachusetts, 1850."



pect street.<sup>1</sup> The Young Men's Temperance society and the Belleville Temperance society were subsequently organized. Hon. Caleb Cushing delivered an address before the two societies last named February 26, 1833.

Licenses for the sale of liquor in Newburyport were granted by the county commissioners subject to the approval of the selectmen. In 1834, the commissioners were requested, by the legal voters of the town, to decline to grant licenses, and the selectmen were instructed to withhold their approval if licenses were asked for.<sup>2</sup> The next year, however, the selectmen were requested "to favorably consider the application of as many persons as in their opinion the public good requires."

The Washington Total Abstinence society was organized in 1841, and celebrated the sixty-fifth anniversary of American independence by a procession and an address appropriate to the occasion. In 1842 and 1843, the members of this society were granted liberty to use Market hall every Sunday morning for the discussion of questions relating to the use and abuse of distilled liquor.<sup>3</sup>

The Young Men's Total Abstinence society was organized in 1844, and the selectmen were authorized to grant the free use of Market hall, "when it is not otherwise engaged, to either of the Total Abstinence Societies in town," provided they agree to pay the expense of heating and lighting.

In 1845, the inhabitants of Newburyport adopted the following resolutions :—

Whereas it is well ascertained that there are a large number of Grog shops and Tippling Houses within the town, illegally carrying on the business of dram selling, against the morality, peace, happiness, and prosperity of the community, therefore

Resolved that the Grog shops and Tippling Houses of every description, where intoxicating drinks are sold in small quantities, to be drunk on the premises, are Public nuisances and should be removed ; and that those persons who are keepers of such places should be prosecuted according to law.

<sup>1</sup> *Newburyport Herald*, March 26, 1830.

<sup>2</sup> *Newburyport Town Records*, vol. III., p. 294.

<sup>3</sup> *Newburyport Town Records*, vol. IV., pp. 124, 134.

Resolved that the town hereby instruct the selectmen to legally provide for the sale of alcoholic preparations within the town, to the extent they may be wanted by the community for manufacturing and medicinal purposes to be at all times under their supervision and control.<sup>1</sup>

Merrimack Division, No. 11, Sons of Temperance, was organized a few months previous to the adoption of the resolution quoted above, and Martha Washington Division, No. 6, Daughters of Temperance, a few months later.

September 18, 1849, Father Mathew visited Newburyport, and delivered an address, in the Roman Catholic chapel on Charles street, which was listened to with marked attention, and induced many to sign the pledge and take an active interest in the cause of temperance.

## MARKET HALL.

The selectmen of Newburyport were authorized, August 5, 1822, "to build a Market house of brick, one story high, on the spot where the shambles lately stood;"<sup>2</sup> and March 10, 1823, they were granted permission to add another story to the building provided it could be rented to advantage.

[January 17, 1825] Voted that the selectmen be authorized to finish the market house at an expense not exceeding one thousand dollars, provided St. Mark's Lodge give security to the town for the payment of the sum of ten per centem rent per annum for the term of ten years and enter into contract that the premises shall only be used for masonic purposes.<sup>3</sup>

Owing to some misunderstanding in regard to the estimated cost of the proposed alterations the contract was not signed, and the following preamble and resolutions were passed at a town meeting held February 9, 1825:—<sup>4</sup>

Whereas the Committee of St. Mark's Lodge have agreed to relinquish any claim which they may have by virtue of any votes of this town to the

<sup>1</sup>Newburyport Town Records, vol. IV., p. 220; Newburyport Herald, April 22, 1845.

<sup>2</sup>See p. 140; "Ould Newbury," p. 624.

<sup>3</sup>Newburyport Town Records, vol. III., p. 145.

<sup>4</sup>A long communication signed by John Brickett, John Cook, Jr., Ebenezer Bradbury and others, giving the details of this controversy, was published in the Newburyport Herald, February 8, 1825.

use of the hall over the market, provided the town shall make them suitable indemnity for their trouble and expenses not exceeding one hundred dollars.

Voted that the town reconsider the vote passed the 17<sup>th</sup> day of January last authorizing the selectmen to finish the hall over the market for St. Mark's Lodge, and the selectmen be authorized to make reasonable indemnity to said St. Mark's Lodge, not exceeding the sum of one hundred dollars.<sup>1</sup>

The Newburyport Chair company occupied the unfinished room over the market house, and made all kinds of fancy and cane-bottom chairs there for several years.<sup>2</sup> January 28, 1830, the town voted to vacate the lease, finish the hall at an



MARKET HOUSE, 1850.

expense not exceeding eight hundred dollars, and rent it to the Newburyport Lyceum association for the sum of fifty dollars to be paid annually. A few months later this vote was reconsidered; and several unsuccessful attempts were made to authorize the selectmen to finish the market-house hall. April 8, 1834, the town voted to appropriate the money needed to complete the work, "provided the interest in the Court House shall be sold to the satisfaction of the town."<sup>3</sup> A committee, consisting of Ebenezer Moseley, Charles H. Balch and Henry

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. III., pp. 146, 147.

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport Herald, May 8, 1829, and January 29, 1830.

<sup>3</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. III., p. 295.



Frothingham, was appointed to confer with the county commissioners, and Amos Noyes, Richard Stone and Henry Frothingham were authorized, if the sale was made, to purchase materials and employ men to finish the hall.

[August 26, 1834] voted to finish one or more rooms on the lower floor of the Market House, in the rear, for the use of the officers of the town.<sup>1</sup>

March 23, 1835, the annual town meeting was held "in the new hall over the market house." After prayer by Rev. Phineas Crandall, Hon. Caleb Cushing was chosen moderator,



MARKET-HOUSE AND DOCK.

and Eleazar Johnson, 3d, town clerk.<sup>2</sup> It was then voted to use the hall for public meetings only and this vote remained in force for four years. A motion to allow the Lyceum to occupy Market hall, "for the ordinary purposes of the institution during the coming season agreeable to the petition of George Lunt and others," was defeated July 31, 1837,<sup>3</sup> but the town granted the association, March 25, 1839, liberty to

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. III., p. 313.

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. III., p. 322.

<sup>3</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. IV., p. 2.

use the hall for weekly lectures, during the winter season, for fifty dollars, "with fifty cents additional per night for fuel." The Lyceum held its meetings there until 1851. At that date, the landing-place in the rear and at the southeasterly end of the market house was used as a dock for boats and barges as shown in the half-tone print on the preceding page.

The clock that had been for many years on the westerly side of Market square was probably removed to its present location on the market house in 1852. In 1864, the butchers' stalls on the lower floor were taken down and the space used for the accommodation of the new steam fire-engine, "Eon." In 1884, extensive repairs and alterations were made in the building. The first story is now occupied by Steam Fire-Engine and Hose Carriage company, No. 1, Hook and Ladder company, No. 1, Supply Wagon, No. 1, and by the city marshal and other officers of the police department. The northwesterly end of the second story is used as a police-court room, and the southeasterly end as a hall for the convenience of members connected with the fire-engine companies.

#### POLICE COURT.

January 2, 1832, the inhabitants of Newburyport voted petition the General Court to establish and maintain a police court within the limits of the town for the trial of civil suits and the punishment of criminals.<sup>1</sup> On the seventeenth day of March following, an act, subject to the approval or rejection of the inhabitants of the towns of Newbury and Newburyport, establishing a court in and for the towns named, was signed by the governor.<sup>2</sup> The act failed to receive a majority of the votes cast in the town of Newbury and was declared null and void.

February 18, 1833, the subject was again considered by the inhabitants of Newburyport, and their representatives to the General Court were instructed to secure, if possible, the enactment of the law previously petitioned for.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Town Records vol. III., p. 225.

<sup>2</sup> Acts and Resolves, 1832, ch. 143.

<sup>3</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. III., p. 252.

On the twenty-sixth day of March, "an act to establish a Police Court in the town of Newburyport," repealing all acts inconsistent therewith, was approved by the governor.<sup>1</sup>

Hon. Stephen W. Marston was appointed judge of this court in May, 1833. He resigned in 1866, and Hon. William E. Currier was appointed to fill the vacancy. Judge Currier died January 19, 1881. Hon. John N. Pike, appointed February 9, 1881, served until his death, May 3, 1900. Hon. Thomas C. Simpson, appointed May 23, 1900, still retains the office.

April 15, 1854, the mayor and aldermen of the city of Newburyport were authorized to appoint a clerk of the police court,<sup>2</sup> and Judge Marston was appointed to attend to the duties of that office for one year.

In 1855, an act providing for the annual election of the clerk was passed by the General Court,<sup>3</sup> and on the first day of June following Joseph H. Bragdon was elected. He served until January 28, 1856, when William Lloyd Garrison Greene was elected. Mr. Greene served until January 31, 1857, when Edmund W. Rand was chosen. Mr. Rand was annually re-elected until 1866, when the law was changed,<sup>4</sup> and he was then chosen for a term of five years. He resigned in December, 1870, and Edward F. Bartlett was elected to fill the vacancy. Mr. Bartlett served until December, 1871, when he was chosen for a term of five years. In 1876, he was re-elected and served until 1881, when the law was changed, and he was appointed by the governor of the commonwealth.<sup>5</sup> He continues to hold the office of clerk of the police court, having been reappointed several times since 1881.

#### RELIEF OF SUFFERERS FROM FIRE AND FAMINE.

After the great fire in 1811, the citizens of Newburyport were frequently called upon to assist the inhabitants of other towns and cities suffering from pestilence, famine or fire.

<sup>1</sup> Acts and Resolves, 1833, ch. 192.

<sup>2</sup> Acts and Resolves, 1854, ch. 323.

<sup>3</sup> Acts and Resolves, 1855, ch. 321.

<sup>4</sup> Acts and Resolves, 1866, ch. 169.

<sup>5</sup> Acts and Resolves, 1877, ch. 210.

In December, 1813, many dwelling houses and stores in Portsmouth, N. H., were burned and a company of eighty or ninety men from Newburyport rendered efficient service in guarding the property and extinguishing the flames. Subsequently the sum of thirteen hundred and fifty dollars was subscribed in Newburyport for the benefit of the sufferers.

In July, 1815, a large amount of property was destroyed by fire in Petersburg, Va., and nearly seven hundred dollars was sent to the inhabitants of that town from Newburyport.

In October, 1823, the towns of Wiscasset and Alna, in the state of Maine, suffered severely from a devastating fire and over six hundred dollars was collected in Newburyport to relieve the distress of men, women and children who had been thus deprived of the comforts of life.

In October, 1830, over three hundred dollars was contributed "for the relief of the citizens of Gloucester, suffering from a recent fire."

In July, 1831, the sum of three hundred and twenty-four dollars and thirty-three cents was sent to Fayetteville, N. C., and two months later an additional sum was collected and sent to the inhabitants of that town to assist them in rebuilding churches that had been destroyed by fire.

June 6, 1835, over three hundred dwelling houses and stores were burned in Charleston, S. C., and three hundred and fifty dollars was sent for the relief of the inhabitants of that town.

At a meeting of the citizens of Newburyport, held in Market hall, July 17, 1843, a committee was appointed to solicit subscriptions for the relief of the sufferers by fire in Fall River, Mass., and seven hundred and eight dollars and ninety-five cents, with books and jewelry valued at seventy dollars additional, was collected and sent to them a few days later.

In July, 1846, a disastrous fire destroyed a large amount of property in Nantucket, and in the month of August following, food, clothing, and eleven hundred dollars in cash were collected and sent to the selectmen of that town from Newburyport.

At a meeting held in Market hall February 17, 1847, Hon. Henry W. Kinsman presiding, a committee was appointed to receive contributions for the Irish Relief fund and Hon.

Micajah Lunt was chosen treasurer. Ten large cases of clothing, valued at five hundred dollars, and two thousand dollars in cash were sent from Newburyport to the destitute and starving inhabitants of Ireland.

In 1855, the sum of eight hundred and sixty-one dollars and thirty cents was collected and sent to Norfolk and Portsmouth, in Virginia, to provide food and medicine for the inhabitants of those towns, suffering from an alarming epidemic of yellow fever.

In 1863, the ship *George Griswold* sailed from New York with a cargo of flour, pork, beef, bacon, corn and rice for the relief of the poor and destitute cotton spinners of Lancaster, England. The officers of this ship were natives of Newburyport. George Lunt was captain, Richard Pettingell, mate, and John L. Brown, second mate. The Liverpool chamber of commerce presented an address to Captain Lunt on the arrival of the ship at Liverpool, gratefully acknowledging the liberal gift, and subsequently held a public reception in St. George's hall, at which letters were read from members of parliament, and appropriate speeches made. At the close of the exercises Captain Lunt was presented with a fine marine telescope suitably inscribed.

On the fourth day of July, 1866, many stores and dwelling houses, with their contents, were destroyed by fire in Portland, Me. At a town meeting, held in City hall, Newburyport, on the sixth day of July following, resolutions of sympathy for the sufferers were adopted, and the city council was requested to make an appropriation to be expended in purchasing food and clothing for worthy and homeless persons needing assistance. Ten thousand dollars, "including the supplies this day forwarded for the relief of the sufferers from the late calamitous fire in Portland," was by vote of the city council, on the evening of that day, transferred from the account of incidentals and sent to the mayor of Portland to be used at his discretion.

Sunday and Monday, October eighth and ninth, 1871, ten thousand buildings, with a large amount of personal property in the business portion of Chicago, were destroyed by fire,

and a few days previously serious conflagrations were reported in several towns in Wisconsin and Michigan. At a meeting of the citizens of Newburyport held in City hall, Saturday evening, October fourteenth, a committee was chosen to raise money by subscription for the relief of the sufferers. Cash, with clothing and other articles of value, amounting in the aggregate to eight thousand, eight hundred dollars, was collected and sent to the mayor of Chicago and to the relief committees in Wisconsin and Michigan.

#### THE BREAKWATER.

February 7, 1827, Hon. James Barbour, secretary of war, sent to the house of representatives in congress assembled a survey of Newburyport harbor, with a report from Col. John Anderson, topographical engineer, to Maj. General Macomb, chief engineer, recommending the building of a breakwater or causeway from the west shore of Plum island, across Plum Island river, to Woodbridge's island and thence as far westwardly as may be necessary to increase the depth of water on the bar at the mouth of Merrimack river.<sup>1</sup>

Congress appropriated the sum of thirty-two thousand dollars, to be expended in building the breakwater, and August 21, 1828, Hon. John Merrill, Benjamin W. Hale, Esq., and Capt. Robert Jenkins were appointed by the selectmen to superintend its construction. Subsequently, Thomas Buntin and Thomas M. Clark were appointed in place of Messrs. Merrill and Jenkins, who declined to serve.

February 27, 1829, the General Court passed an act, ceding to the United States the land needed for the breakwater, and in the month of April following, proposals for building it were received and accepted. It was sixteen hundred and eighty feet long from Plum island to Woodbridge's island, sixteen feet wide at the base and twelve feet at the top, and twelve feet high. The dam across Woodbridge's island was twenty-six hundred and forty feet long, ten feet wide at the base and eight and one-half feet at the top, and four feet high.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Newburyport Herald*, May 1, 1827. A copy of the map drawn by Colonel Anderson is reproduced on the opposite page.

<sup>2</sup> *Newburyport Herald*, April 9, 1829.



The breakwater was not completed until 1831, when a second appropriation was made by congress. Although built in a thorough and substantial manner it failed to increase the depth of water on the bar, and yielding to the force and fury of the waves it has now almost entirely disappeared.

#### SURPLUS REVENUE.

June 23, 1836, Andrew Jackson, then president of the United States, signed a bill passed by congress, providing for the division of the surplus revenue among the several states in proportion to their electoral representation. Massachusetts received \$1,784,231 and the General Court by an act, passed March 21, 1837, provided for the distribution of that sum among the cities and towns of the commonwealth.

At a meeting of the inhabitants of Newburyport held July 10, 1837, Caleb Cushing, moderator, a motion to authorize Moses Merrill, treasurer of the town, to receive the surplus revenue on the terms imposed by the General Court was lost, ninety-six voting in favor of the motion and one hundred and three against it.<sup>1</sup> On the thirty-first day of July following, the vote was reconsidered and the town treasurer was instructed to receive the amount due from the commonwealth, and retain it in his possession until otherwise ordered.

[September 27, 1837] Voted that the Towne will loan the money lately received by their agent, Moses Merrill, Esq., from the Treasurer & Receiver General of the Commonwealth, to the state at five per cent per annum and that the income shall be applied for the payment of Poll Taxes.<sup>2</sup>

The amount of the loan was \$14,843 for which the town received from the state treasurer a certificate or note payable on demand. Frequent attempts were made during the next five or six years to collect the money and apply it to some public use or divide it among the inhabitants of the town.

March 15, 1838, a motion to collect and appropriate it for the improvement of the mall around Frog pond was indefinite-

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. IV., p. 2.

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. IV., p. 7.



ly postponed,<sup>1</sup> and November fifteenth the town voted to divide the surplus revenue *per capita*, parents or guardians to receive the portion due minor children.<sup>2</sup> On the twenty-fourth day of December following, the vote to divide the money among the inhabitants of the town was reconsidered, and a committee appointed to employ counsel to protect the interests of the town and oppose the granting of an injunction by the supreme judicial court on the petition of William Bartlet and others. Moses Merrill, town treasurer, was also instructed to sell the certificate, if advisable and practicable, and keep the proceeds in the town treasury until otherwise ordered.<sup>3</sup>

April 19, 1841, an attempt to authorize the sale of the certificate was defeated,<sup>4</sup> and the same day a motion to erect a schoolhouse on Kent, Congress, or Buck streets with the proceeds of the certificate, when sold, was indefinitely postponed.<sup>4</sup>

On the twenty-fourth day of February, 1843, the treasurer of the town was instructed to advertise and sell at public auction the certificates given by the state for the surplus revenue. On the eleventh day of March following, he sold "at the old State House in Boston" the following described certificates:—<sup>5</sup>

Nos. 38 and 39, dated Oct. 2, 1842,	\$3,000 each,	\$6,000
Nos. 40 and 41,	"	\$2,000 each, 4,000
Nos. 42, 43 and 44,	"	\$1,000 each, 3,000
No. 45, dated Oct. 2, 1842,		1,843
No. 46, dated Nov. 4, 1842,		1,000
No. 47, dated Nov. 6, 1842,		1,247
		<hr/>
		\$17,090

The net proceeds of this sale, after deducting commissions and other expenses, amounted to the sum of \$16,776.45, as subsequently reported by the selectmen.

May 27, 1843, the town voted to loan the surplus "now in

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. IV., p. 13.

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. IV., p. 36.

<sup>3</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. IV., p. 38.

<sup>4</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. IV., p. 107.

<sup>5</sup> Newburyport Herald, March 2, 1843.

the hands of Moses Merrill, Esq., agent " to the legal inhabitants of the town, at an annual interest of one per cent, " to be paid when the principal is called for by the government of the United States," notes to be given by adults receiving the money or by parents and guardians for minor children or persons entrusted to their care.<sup>1</sup>

An injunction granted by the supreme judicial court, restraining the treasurer from carrying the above vote into effect, was read at a meeting of the town held April 3, 1843, and at an adjourned meeting, one week later, the following resolution was adopted :—

Resolved that a committee of five be appointed whose duty it shall be to ascertain if a division per capita, according to the census of the town, of the funds known as the "surplus money," now in the treasury of the town, be a feasible object either directly or indirectly; and that said committee have authority to avail themselves of all measures necessary to a full knowledge of the business confided to them; and if in their judgment, after due deliberation, conference and employment of adequate means of information they are convinced of the impracticability of division they will so report. But if, on the contrary, the result of their enquiries shall be the development of a plan of division, legal in its operation, and successful in its aims, they will report the same to the town.<sup>2</sup>

Moses Merrill, treasurer of the town, died April 12, 1843. On the first day of June following, Jonathan Coolidge was authorized to receive "from the executors of the estate of the late Moses Merrill, deceased," the surplus revenue and retain it in his possession until otherwise ordered.

Voted that the town's portion of the Surplus Revenue be appropriated as follows :

Five thousand dollars for the benefit of the School Department to be expended for such objects as may be recommended by the Board of School Committee under the direction of the selectmen.

Five thousand dollars to the Fire Department for such objects as may be recommended by the Board of Engineers under the direction of the selectmen.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. IV., p. 143.

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. IV., p. 154; Newburyport Herald, April 12, 1843.

<sup>3</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. IV., p. 163.

The balance of the fund was to be applied to the improvement of highways, the repair of public buildings and the erection of a barn for the use of the poor department, and a committee was appointed to take such steps as were necessary to secure a removal of the injunction granted by the supreme court.

Voted that a committee of three be chosen and directed to confer with the petitioners who procured the injunction and to obtain from them, if possible, a petition to the Supreme Court for the removal of the injunction, and to adopt any other measures which may be necessary to effect said removal.<sup>1</sup>

A motion to reconsider the above vote was defeated at a meeting held on the tenth day of June following, and the selectmen were authorized to expend the several sums appropriated, as soon as practicable, after the removal of the injunction.

March 25, 1844, the selectmen reported that they received July 4, 1843, the sum of \$16,776.45 from the surplus revenue fund, in payment of principal and accrued interest. This sum was expended as follows:—<sup>2</sup>

For improvements around Frog pond and repairs on the gun house . . . . .	\$1,406.30
For improvement at almshouse including new brick barn	3,517.88
For highway repairs . . . . .	1,253.01
For School Department . . . . .	5,000.00
For Fire Department . . . . .	3,928.19
For services committee and counsel fees . . . . .	467.55
	<hr/>
	\$15,572.93
Leaving on hand for new engine and hose carriage . . .	\$557.52
for repairs on engine house No. 5 . . . . .	219.00
for repairs on engine house No. 3 . . . . .	194.00
for distribution among engine companies . . . . .	101.29
for supplies to be purchased by the select- men as needed . . . . .	131.71
	<hr/>
	\$16,776.45

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. IV., p. 163; Newburyport Herald, June 5, 1843.

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport (Selectmen's) Records.

## WATER SUPPLY FROM FROG POND.

At a town meeting held May 10, 1838, Ralph C. Huse, chairman of a committee appointed to consider the best method and probable cost of conveying water for fire purposes from Frog pond to the north and south ends of the town, recommended that it be taken in six-inch iron pipes to Brown square, and thence by four inch pipes to Kent street on the north and Lime street on the south, with eight or more hydrants conveniently located on the principal streets or ways leading from High street to Merrimack river, at an estimated cost of nearly seven thousand dollars.<sup>1</sup>

No definite action was taken until September 12, 1839, when another committee was appointed to consider the subject and report at an adjourned meeting.<sup>2</sup> On the twenty-sixth day of September following, the town voted to lay an iron pipe from Frog pond to Brown square and set two hydrants, one in the square and the other at the junction of Harris and Union streets. The committee was also authorized to supply the Wessacumcon Steam Mills Company with water, from the pipe at Brown square, for manufacturing purposes, at a reasonable price; and a month later the committee was instructed to ascertain the cost of laying the pipe according to the plan submitted, with a branch pipe extending in a northerly direction to Kent street and southeasterly to Lime street.

April 6, 1840, the subject was again discussed at a meeting of the inhabitants of the town, and Nathaniel Horton, John Merrill, Samuel T. DeFord, Enoch S. Williams, and John Bradbury were appointed to attend to the laying of the pipe from Frog pond to Brown square, and they were also authorized to make such arrangements with the Wessacumcon Steam Mills "as they may think expedient."<sup>3</sup>

On the twelfth day of October following, the town accepted the proposal of the Bartlet Steam Mills<sup>4</sup> to take, subject to the

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. IV., p. 42; Newburyport Daily Herald, May 15, 1838.

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. IV., p. 57.

<sup>3</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. IV., p. 80.

<sup>4</sup> The name "Wessacumcon Steam Mills," was changed by an act of the legislature, March 18, 1840, to "Bartlet Steam Mills."

supervision and control of the selectmen, the water needed for manufacturing purposes, and also voted to pay the contractor for laying additional pipe.<sup>1</sup>

In April, 1845, the contract was amended, and the right to use the steam force-pump, for fire purposes, outside the mill yard was granted.

[April 13, 1846] Voted to recommend that the sum of Five hundred dollars be appropriated for the payment of the expense of laying the pipes from Browns Square to the Bartlet Steam Mills. Provided that a Bond shall be given by the Directors of the Bartlet Steam Mills that the water shall be used only in case of fire, agreeably to the votes of the town in relation thereto.<sup>2</sup>

#### TELEGRAPH.

In 1844, the first American magnetic telegraph line was constructed and successfully operated between Washington, D. C., and Baltimore, Md.

In 1847, telegraphic communication between Newburyport and Boston was established, and the first message from the selectmen of Newburyport to the mayors of Salem and Boston, was sent over the wire on Christmas day.

The stockholders of the Boston, Salem and Newburyport Magnetic Telegraph Company held their first annual meeting in Salem January 15, 1849, "Charles H. Hudson, superintendent."

In 1850, this company was consolidated with the Merchants Telegraphic Line, so called, then extending from Halifax, N. S., to New Orleans, and now forming a part of the Western Union system.<sup>3</sup>

#### EMIGRATION TO CALIFORNIA.

The excitement that followed the discovery of gold in California led to the charter of several Merrimack-built ships for the Pacific coast. The brig *Charlotte*, William G. Bartlett, master, sailed from Newburyport for San Francisco, January 23, 1849, with forty-five passengers.

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. IV., p. 89.

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. IV., p. 253.

<sup>3</sup> Newburyport Herald, January 30, 1850.

During the following summer, fabulous stories relating to the mineral wealth in California quickened the demand for transportation and stimulated the ship-building industry. The schooner William A. Tarlton, the brig Ark, the ship Euphrasia, the brig Annah, the bark Dominga, the brig General Worth, the bark John Caskie, the schooner James, the brig Roscoe, the schooner Caroline and the ship Delia Walker, were all loading, at one time, at the wharves in Newburyport.

The William A. Tarlton sailed October 18, 1849, with eight passengers and a crew of able-bodied seamen, who gave their services and fifty dollars in cash for the privilege of working their way to the new El Dorado. The brig Ark sailed on the first day of November following, with one hundred and thirteen passengers. The ship Euphrasia, with a portion of her cargo, sailed November second for Boston, where she received additional supplies, and then proceeded on her voyage around Cape Horn. The Dominga with one hundred and twenty-five passengers, sailed November twelfth. A large concourse of people assembled to witness her departure, and the Newburyport Artillery company honored the occasion with a national salute of thirty guns. The brig Annah sailed November twenty-ninth with thirty-one passengers; and the brig General Worth, December third with thirty-two passengers. Other vessels were loaded during the next two or three months and carried from Newburyport a large number of active and enterprising young men. The bark John Caskie, however, unable to secure a sufficient number of passengers to render the voyage profitable, was withdrawn and employed in the East India trade.

#### CITY HALL.

At a meeting held March 19, 1850, the inhabitants of the town "voted to build a new and commodious Hall at a cost not exceeding thirty thousand dollars," and appointed a committee to procure plans and ascertain the probable cost of a suitable building.<sup>1</sup> On the fifteenth day of April following,

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. IV., p. 336.

Charles H. Coffin, Albert Currier, John M. Cooper, Frederick J. Coffin, William B. Bannister, James Blood, Samuel Currier, Philip Johnson, Enoch S. Williams and John Burrill were authorized to purchase land on the northwesterly corner of Green and Pleasant streets, opposite Brown square, and build the hall according to the plans and specifications submitted and approved.<sup>1</sup> An attempt to reconsider this vote, at a meeting held April twenty-fourth, was defeated after a long struggle and the committee was then instructed to purchase the materials needed and complete the building as soon as possible.<sup>2</sup>



CITY HALL, 1851.

The corner-stone was laid July 4, 1850. A procession under the escort of the Washington Light Guard, marched through the principal streets in the centre of the town to Brown square, where, after prayer by Rev. W. W. Eells and singing by a chorus of male and female voices, Hon. Caleb Cushing delivered an eloquent address. The exercises of the day closed with fireworks on the mall in the evening.

The building was completed in February, 1851, and the annual meeting was held on the eighteenth day of March follow-

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. IV., p. 342.

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. IV., p. 344.

ing in the new town hall.<sup>1</sup> After the incorporation of the city of Newburyport the rooms on the lower floor of the building were re-arranged for the use of the city government, clerk, treasurer, assessors, overseers of the poor, and other officials. In 1882, a new stage entrance was provided for the upper hall, galleries were added and other changes made to enlarge its seating capacity and render it more comfortable and convenient for evening entertainments and public gatherings.

#### ANNEXATION OF A PART OF NEWBURY TO NEWBURYPORT.

Repeated attempts were made to extend the bounds and enlarge the area of the town of Newburyport after its incorporation in 1764. As early as September 18, 1794, the inhabitants voted to petition the General Court to provide by law for the annexation of a part of the town of Newbury.<sup>2</sup> The prayer of the petitioners, however, was not granted.

March 29, 1821, the town voted to favor the petition presented to the General Court by Ebenezer Wheelwright and others, asking that the boundary line on the southwesterly side of Newburyport be as follows: "Beginning on the southerly line of said Newburyport, on the road near Mr Moses Bartletts, in said Newbury, thence running easterly on said road to the county road, so called, near Mr. Paul Lunts, in said Newbury, thence southeasterly on said county road to Rolfe's lane, so called, in said Newbury, thence easterly or northeasterly on Rolfe's lane to the river road leading to Plum Island, thence on the Plum Island turnpike, so called, to Plum Island, thence, continuing the same course, across Plum Island to the ocean."<sup>3</sup> The General Court, however, after a prolonged hearing, granted the petitioners "leave to withdraw."

In 1828, some of the inhabitants of Belleville, or the "fifth parish in Newbury," asked to be incorporated as a separate town, and Ebenezer Wheelwright and others again petitioned the General Court to be set off from Newbury and annexed

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. IV., p. 357.

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. II., p. 97; History of Newbury (Currier), pp. 303-307.

<sup>3</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. III., p. 97.



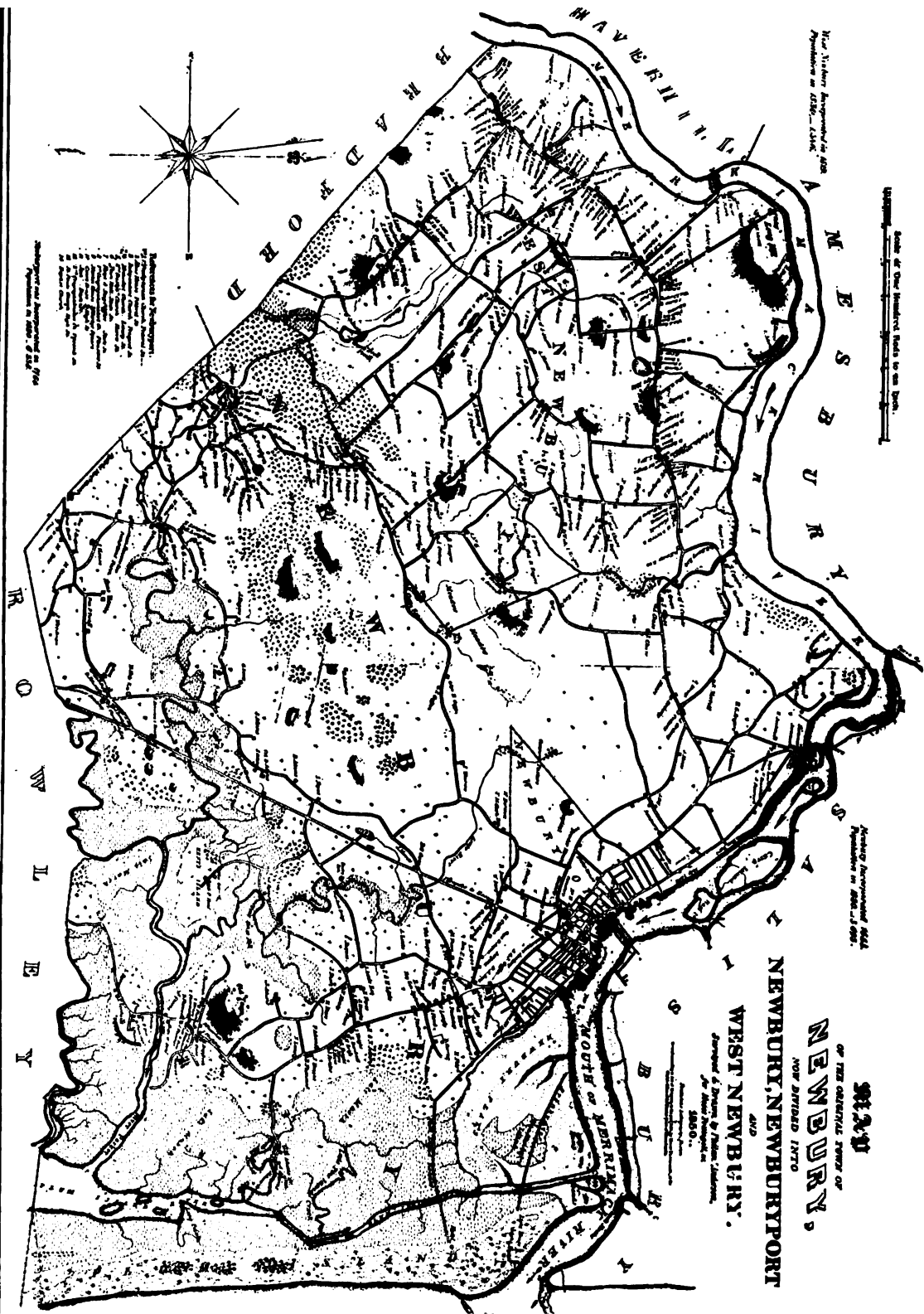
Scale of One Mile to an Inch.

Newbury, Newburyport and  
West Newbury, Mass.  
Published in 1850.

Newbury, Newburyport and  
West Newbury, Mass.  
Published in 1850.

**NEW**  
OF THE ORIGINAL TOWN OF  
**NEWBURY,**  
NEWBURYPORT  
AND  
WEST NEWBURY.

Drawn by John J. Johnson,  
of Newburyport,  
1850.



Copyrighted and Registered in 1850  
by John J. Johnson  
of Newburyport, Mass.

to Newburyport, but neither of these petitions were granted.<sup>1</sup>

In 1833, another unsuccessful attempt was made to annex a part of the town of Newbury to Newburyport, and December 19, 1834, a committee was appointed to confer with a committee from the town of Newbury in regard to the proposed reunion of the two towns.<sup>2</sup> The conference was held, and a favorable report was made by the committee, January 1, 1835, but on the twelfth day of January following the inhabitants "voted to reject the Proposition of the Town of Newbury to be annexed to the town of Newburyport."<sup>3</sup>

In 1843, the General Court was again asked to set off from Newbury, and annex to Newburyport, several hundred acres of land lying on the southwesterly side of High street, but no definite action was taken; and in 1846 the question of uniting the two towns was again discussed and vigorously advocated by John Porter, Esq., and others. At a meeting held in Market hall the thirteenth day of February the opponents of the proposed union prevailed and at an adjourned meeting the next day it was voted "that a portion of Newbury lying on the borders of said Newburyport and generally known as the Ridge, embracing all those parts of Newbury lying on the southeast and northwest of Newburyport commonly called Belleville and Joppa," should be set off from Newbury and annexed to Newburyport.<sup>4</sup> A committee, consisting of Hon. Henry W. Kinsman, John B. Swasey, Esq., and John Porter, Esq., was appointed to secure favorable legislation, but the General Court declined to grant the liberty asked for.

January 14, 1851, the following petition signed by Abner Kenniston and other inhabitants of the town of Newbury was presented to the General Court by Hon. Caleb Cushing.

We the undersigned, inhabitants of that part of Newbury called Belleville Parish, respectfully petition that the territory aforesaid, bounded

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. III., p. 186.

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. III., p. 318.

<sup>3</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. III., p. 320.

<sup>4</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. IV., p. 241.

southeasterly by Newburyport from Merrimack river to Anvil Rock,<sup>1</sup> in Common pasture, being the southwesterly corner of Newburyport, and thence by a straight line to the northeasterly corner of West Newbury in Birchen Meadow, may be set off from Newbury and incorporated as a Town by the name of Belleville.

On the fifteenth day of February following, Moses Pettingell, Charles Wills and others petitioned the General Court to set off and annex to Newburyport that part of the town of Newbury known as the Ridge and Joppa. Two days later, a petition signed by William Goodwin, John Currier, Jr., and others, for the annexation of the westerly end of Newbury to the town of Newburyport, was presented and referred to the committee on towns. On the fourth day of March, the petitioners residing on the northwesterly side of Newburyport (Abner Kenniston and others), "praying to be set off from Newbury and incorporated as a town by the name of Belleville," were granted leave to withdraw.

The inhabitants of Newburyport voted, March 18, 1851, to assent to the annexation of that part of Newbury named in the petitions signed by William Goodwin and others and by Moses Pettingell and others, and a committee, consisting of Philip K. Hills, Isaac H. Boardman and Richard Fowler, was chosen to appear at the hearing appointed by the General Court and favor the prayer of the petitioners.<sup>2</sup>

A bill to annex a part of the town of Newbury to the town of Newburyport was reported to the house of representatives on the third day of April, and on the seventeenth it was passed to be enacted by the senate and approved by the governor.<sup>3</sup>

The map on the next page gives the bounds and limits of Newburyport at the present time, including the territory annexed in 1851.

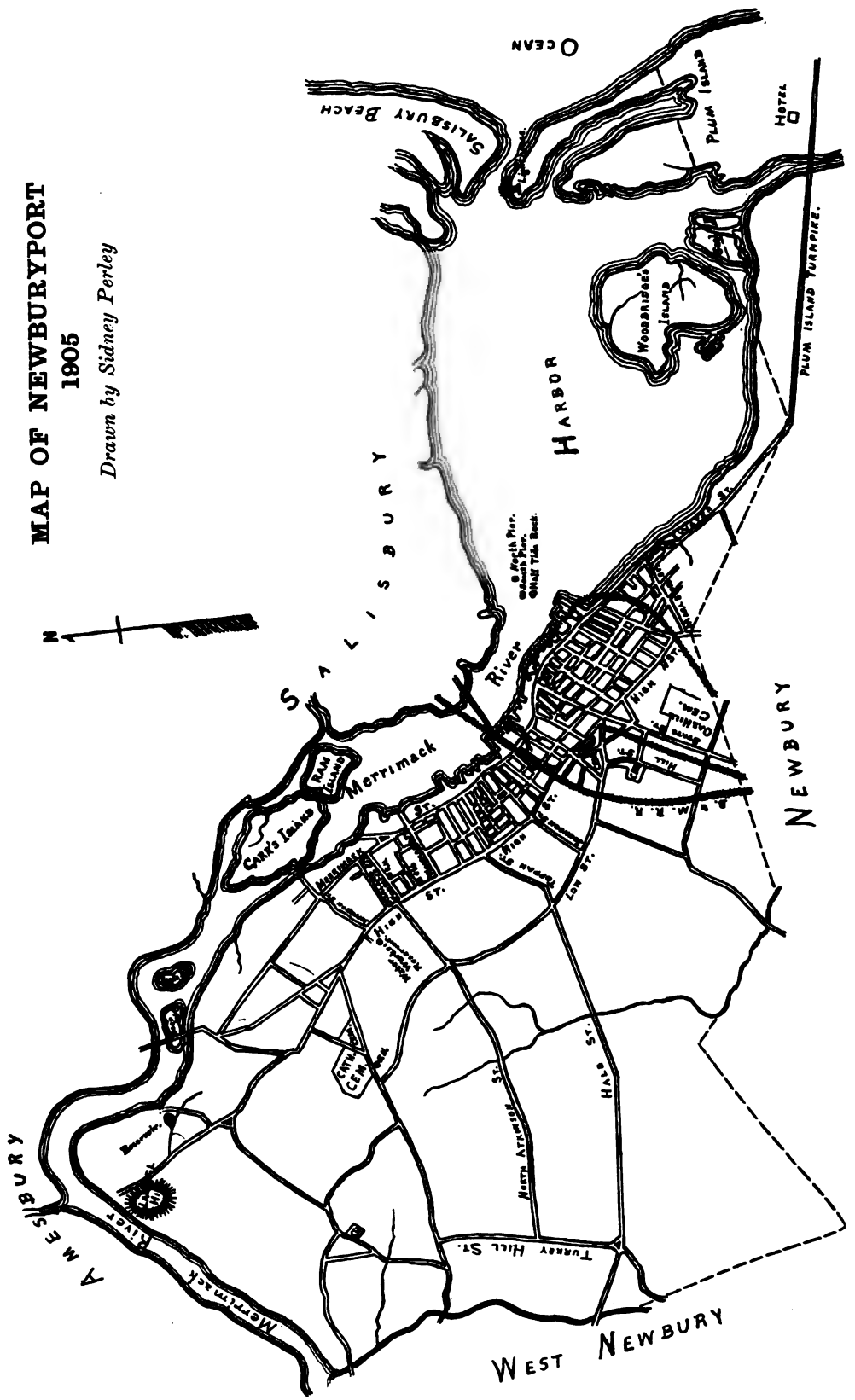
<sup>1</sup> This rock, on the farm owned by Edward E. Bartlett, on Parker street, was said to resemble an anvil; but it no longer has that appearance. It has been split into fragments by drilling and blasting, and utilized for building stonewalls and house cellars.

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. IV., p. 357.

<sup>3</sup> Acts and Resolves, 1851, ch. 54.

MAP OF NEWBURYPORT  
1905

*Drawn by Sidney Perley*



## CITY CHARTER.

At the first meeting of the newly admitted citizens with the other voters of Newburyport, held April 24, 1851, the selectmen with Daniel Colman and Andrew W. Miltimore were authorized and instructed to settle all questions relating to the division of property, the payment of debts and the support of the poor belonging to the towns of Newbury and Newburyport and a committee, consisting of Caleb Cushing, Joseph Roberts, Henry Frothingham, Enoch S. Williams, Joshua Hale, Samuel Phillips, Thomas Huse, Eben F. Stone, Moses Davenport and Henry W. Kinsman, was chosen to present a petition to the General Court for a city charter. The prayer of the petitioners was granted, and "An act to establish the city of Newburyport" was approved by Governor Boutwell May 24, 1851.<sup>1</sup>

On the third day of June following, the inhabitants of Newburyport accepted this act, 484 voting in favor and 110 against it. The same day an amendatory act, providing for the election of one alderman from each ward by the legal voters of that ward, was accepted by a vote of 293 in favor of the amendment to 149 opposed.

June sixteenth, the following persons were elected members of the city council and authorized to make and establish by-laws and choose all necessary city officers.

## MAYOR.

Caleb Cushing.

## ALDERMEN.

Ward 1.	Thomas Huse,	Ward 4.	Nathaniel Horton,
" 2.	John Porter,	" 5.	John M. Cooper,
" 3.	Moses Davenport,	" 6.	Joseph Roberts.

## COMMON COUNCILMEN.

Ward 1.	Zaccheus P. Thurlow, John Woodwell, George W. Knight.	Ward 4.	Eben F. Stone, Philip K. Hills, William C. Balch.
Ward 2.	Philip Johnson, Frederick Knight, Jacob Stone.	Ward 5.	Jacob Horton, Jacob Hale, Albert Russell.
Ward 3.	Isaac H. Boardman, Charles J. Brockway, Moses Hale.	Ward 6.	John Currier, Jr., John Colby, Joseph Newell.

<sup>1</sup> Acts and Resolves, 1851, ch. 296.

The city government was organized at City hall on the twenty-fourth day of June. Eleazer Johnson was elected city clerk, and Jonathan Coolidge, treasurer and collector; Eben F. Stone, president of the common council, and Edward Burrill, clerk. Ordinances providing for the assessment and collection of taxes, the execution of deeds and the election of subordinate officers were passed, and committees were appointed to attend to the fiscal and prudential affairs of the city.

## CHAPTER V.

1854-1904.

THE land near Frog pond and in the vicinity of the market-house landing was claimed by the proprietors of "Ould Newbury" and a committee was appointed in May, 1826, by the inhabitants of Newburyport to defend a suit brought to determine the question of ownership.<sup>1</sup>

On the twenty-first day of August, however, the town voted to purchase, at a cost not exceeding twelve hundred dollars, all the common and undivided land within the limits of the town<sup>2</sup>, and they received from the proprietors, on the twenty-eighth day of October following, a quitclaim deed of the property.<sup>3</sup>

[April 7, 1827] Voted to extend the railing, or fence, round the mall to include or inclose the school houses, at each end.<sup>4</sup>

In 1834, the walk on the southwesterly side of the pond was laid out and graded, and March 15, 1838, the town "voted to rebuild the stone wall and repair the embankment on the south side of the Mall."<sup>5</sup> September fourth, the selectmen were authorized to plant shade trees on the westerly side of the pond, and "to enclose the ground, embracing the improvements now making in the immediate vicinity of Frog Pond, with suitable fences for the protection of the embankments."<sup>6</sup> March 25, 1839, they were directed to exchange, with Theophilus Jaques, a few rods of land, if needed, for the purpose of making a more convenient and ornamental promenade around the pond.<sup>7</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. III., p. 164.

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. III., p. 167.

<sup>3</sup> "Ould Newbury," pp. 620-621.

<sup>4</sup> Newburyport (Selectmen's) Records.

<sup>5</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. IV., p. 14.

<sup>6</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. IV., p. 32.

<sup>7</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. IV., p. 41.

In 1843, the town expended about fourteen hundred dollars, a portion of the surplus revenue fund, in making improvements on the mall and repairing the gun house. In 1868, the one-story brick schoolhouse, built at the westerly end of the mall in 1823, was destroyed by fire. February 22, 1879, the statue of Washington, by John Q. A. Ward, at the easterly end of the mall, was presented to the city of Newburyport by Daniel I. Tenney, Esq., of New York city. In 1882, the dwelling house on the southeasterly side of the pond, formerly owned by Stephen Hooper, was purchased and removed. May 30,



FROG POND.

1883, the two-story brick schoolhouse, at the easterly end of the mall, near the gun house, was sold at auction and taken down during the following summer. In 1884, the rail-fence that surrounded the mall and Frog pond was removed to make room for a granite curbing,<sup>1</sup> and the gun house, having passed its usefulness, was transferred to a less conspicuous location near the junction of Hill and Pond streets.

September 4, 1888, the city council granted the Mall Improvement society liberty to lay out new paths and repair the em-

<sup>1</sup> "Ould Newbury," pp. 610-621.



bankments around the pond. Thirty-five hundred dollars was raised by private subscription, plans were prepared by Charles Eliot, son of President Eliot of Harvard college, and during the summer of 1889 piles of unsightly rubbish were removed and the foundation laid for a lawn that since that date has been kept in good order by the park commissioners.<sup>1</sup>

The growth and decay of algæ and water lillies in the pond gives rise to disagreeable odors and renders the place less attractive, in the summer time, than it would be otherwise. The lillies were planted in 1872, and have increased rapidly. They should be removed and the pond kept free from vegetable matter. The fountain in the centre of the pond was presented to the city of Newburyport by Edward S. Moseley, Esq., in 1891.

The Mall Improvement society, having completed its work, was dissolved in the summer of 1890, and the City Improvement society was organized, October 4, 1890, for the purpose of clearing up and beautifying neglected places and providing for the care and maintenance of public lawns and parks.

#### SAWYER HILL BURYING GROUND.

In 1689, a meeting house, built by a few individuals, on the way "thro the plaines to Sergeant Emery's Mill," in Newbury, was occasionally used for religious worship by the inhabitants of the town residing in that locality.

In 1696, Rev. Samuel Belcher was called to the work of the ministry there, and was installed pastor November 10, 1698. At or about that date a burying ground was laid out, in the vicinity of the meeting house, on what is now known as the Curzon mill road. It was enclosed with a stone wall as early as 1708.<sup>2</sup>

When a part of the town of Newbury was set off, in 1851, all the territory on the easterly side of the Artichoke river, including this burying ground, called the Sawyer hill burying ground, was annexed to Newburyport.

<sup>1</sup> The annual report for the year 1889, published by the city of Newburyport, gives a detailed account of the work done by the Mall Improvement association.

<sup>2</sup> "Ould Newbury," pp. 363-367; History of Newbury (Currier), pp. 347-364.

## BELLEVILLE CEMETERY.

In the year 1711, Queen Anne's chapel was erected on the northerly side of the Bradford road, now Storey avenue, near the dividing line between the first parish and the second parish in Newbury. About an acre of land in the vicinity of this chapel was used as a burying ground. The oldest gravestone now standing there was erected to the memory of Mrs. Sarah Bartlett who died January 17, 1727. In 1766, services in the chapel were discontinued and the building was soon after taken down.

The burying ground was subsequently enlarged by the addition of several acres of land, and is now known as the Belleville cemetery. In 1851, an association, previously organized by the name of the Belleville Cemetery association, was legally incorporated, and since that date the Association has kept the burial lots and driveways in good order.<sup>1</sup>

When the Artichoke river was made the dividing line between West Newbury and Newburyport, by an act of the legislature passed April 17, 1851, all the territory on the easterly side of that river, including the Belleville cemetery, was set off from the town of Newbury and annexed to Newburyport.

## OLD HILL BURYING GROUND.

The inhabitants of the Third parish in Newbury erected, in 1725, a meeting house on a triangular lot of land, near the river side, now known as Market square, Newburyport, and four years later laid out a burying ground on the southwesterly side of Frog pond.

In 1754, a substantial building of brick and stone, "in which to keep the Town's stock of powder," was erected near the burying ground, and the hill adjoining was called Powder House hill.<sup>2</sup>

When Newburyport was incorporated, in 1764, the meeting house in Market square and the burying ground near Frog

<sup>1</sup> "Ould Newbury," p. 387.

<sup>2</sup> History of Newbury (Currier), p. 226; "Ould Newbury" (map of Frog pond and vicinity), p. 610.

pond were included within the limits of the new town. In 1773, the selectmen were authorized "to do what they shall think best respecting the fencing and enlarging the Burying Place in this Town."<sup>1</sup> In 1790, the town voted to add several acres of land to the enclosure and extend it to Pond street on the west and Auburn street on the north.<sup>2</sup>

The place is now known as the Old Hill burying ground. On the northwesterly side of the hill several French refugees, who came to Newburyport from Gaudaloupe and Santo Domingo, are buried and near by is the grave of the eccentric Lord Timothy Dexter. Seven seamen,—the crew of the brig Pocahontas, wrecked on Plum island December 23, 1839,—are buried on the southwesterly side of the enclosure.<sup>3</sup>

#### ST. PAUL'S CHURCH-YARD.

In 1738, the frame of St. Paul's church was raised on land owned by Joseph Atkins, Esq., at the corner of High street and Ordway's lane, in Newbury, but the building was not completed until near the close of the year 1740.

The first person buried in the graveyard adjoining the church was Elizabeth Davis, who died July 17, 1742, aged seventeen months, daughter of Ambrose and Margaret Davis.

When a part of the town of Newbury was set off and incorporated by the name of Newburyport, in 1764, St. Paul's church-yard was near the geographical centre of the new town.

Within its narrow limits many prominent members of the church are buried, including the Right Reverend Edward Bass, D. D., first bishop of the diocese of Massachusetts, and Hon. Tristram Dalton, first senator in congress from Massachusetts after the adoption of the Federal constitution.<sup>4</sup> In the half-tone print on the next page Mr. Dalton's tombstone is shown in the foreground.

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 173.

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. II., p. 18.

<sup>3</sup> "Ould Newbury," pp. 453-463.

<sup>4</sup> "Ould Newbury," p. 419.



ST. PAUL'S CHURCH-YARD.

## HIGHLAND CEMETERY.

At a meeting of the inhabitants of Newburyport, held July 10, 1800, the treasurer of the town was authorized "to purchase of William Coffin Little five acres of land for a Burying ground."<sup>1</sup>

In the deed conveying this land to the town of Newburyport, dated July 29, 1800, William Coffin Little and Francis Little reserved about five rods at the northerly corner, "in which there are now several graves," for a family burial lot.<sup>2</sup> Grave-stones bearing the following inscriptions now stand there:—

William Coffin Ripp  
Son of  
Mr William & Mrs Sarah Ripp  
who died  
— 12, 1739  
aged 7 months  
— Days

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. II., p. 228.

<sup>2</sup> "Ould Newbury," p. 605.

Here lies Buried  
The Body of  
Mr William Ripp  
who died  
July 13<sup>th</sup> 1740  
in ye 46<sup>th</sup> Year  
of his age.

Here lies Buried  
The Body of  
Sarah Little  
Ye Darter of Mr  
John and Mrs.  
Temperance Little  
Died Jan. 30, 1754  
1 Year 9<sup>mo</sup> old.

August 14, 1800, the inhabitants of Newburyport appointed a committee consisting of Enoch Titcomb, Nicholas Pike and John B. Titcomb, to take into consideration the laying out of the New Hill burying ground ;<sup>1</sup> and, March 26, 1801, the selectmen leased for three years, to Moses Hoyt, "about four acres of the land lately purchased by the Town for a burying ground" upon condition that the said Hoyt plow up at least one acre of the land each year and on or before the termination of the lease lay the whole four acres down to grass.<sup>2</sup>

The new grave-yard, like the Old Hill burying ground, was near the centre of the town and bearers were employed to carry the dead from the house to the grave. Hearses were not used until ten or twelve years later. At a town meeting held March 23, 1813, it was voted "to buy two hearses for the use of the town,"<sup>3</sup> and the following items were approved and allowed, April 6, 1814, by a committee appointed to audit the accounts of the selectmen :—<sup>4</sup>

Cost of hearse & harness . . . .	\$167.57
Cost of house for ditto . . . .	128.95

April 19, 1839, the selectmen were instructed to procure a new hearse and enlarge the hearse house.

March 14, 1848, the selectmen were instructed to purchase the Davenport pasture, so called, adjoining the New Hill burying ground, and on the same day a committee, previously appointed, consisting of Charles H. Hudson, Philip K. Hills and Nathaniel S. Osgood, recommended that the land be laid

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. II., p. 230.

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport (Selectmen's) Records.

<sup>3</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. II., p. 443.

<sup>4</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. II., p. 470.

out in burial lots, so far as possible, and conveyed to individuals who may wish to purchase them. The committee also recommended the selection of a suitable place for a burying ground at each extremity of the town.<sup>1</sup>

March 27, 1848, Anthony and William Davenport sold to the inhabitants of Newburyport about twelve acres of land bounded on Low street, West India lane, the town's land, and land owned by the Eastern Railroad Company,<sup>2</sup> and the next year, on the second day of April, the town "voted to lay out the Burial Grounds in Lots and Tiers, the lots to be sold at a reasonable price."<sup>3</sup>

In 1870, adjoining land was purchased of Susan H. Coffin and John Little and added to the burying ground.<sup>4</sup> Grave-stones and monuments to the memory of Rev. Samuel P. Williams, pastor of the First Presbyterian church, Rev. Samuel Spring, pastor of the North church, Rev. John Boddily and Rev. John Giles, pastors of the Second Presbyterian church, James Prince, collector of the port, Margaret Atwood, Edmund Bartlett, Hannah F. Gould, Hon. Caleb Cushing and others who were prominent in the religious, social or political life of Newburyport, are in the enclosure formerly known as the New Hill burying ground, now a part of Highland cemetery.<sup>5</sup>

#### OAK HILL CEMETERY.

A few of the prominent citizens of Newburyport, having purchased several acres of land on the southeasterly side of the turnpike, now State street, were incorporated by the name of the Oak Hill Cemetery Association June 20, 1842.

Officers were chosen, trees and shrubs were planted, and avenues and paths laid out. The property was soon transformed into a well-arranged and attractive cemetery, which was consecrated, July twenty-first, with appropriate exercises, including an address by Rev. Jonathan F. Stearns, and the

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. IV., p. 296.

<sup>2</sup> Essex Deeds, book 395, leaves 209, 210.

<sup>3</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. IV., p. 324.

<sup>4</sup> Essex Deeds, book 795, leaf 196.

<sup>5</sup> "Ould Newbury," pp. 605-609.

singing of two original hymns, one written by Miss Hannah F. Gould and the other by Hon. George Lunt.

In 1855, a way leading from State street to Brown street was extended to the cemetery, and in July, 1864, an imposing granite gateway was erected at this new entrance,— a memorial gift from John S. Tappan, Esq., of New York city.<sup>1</sup>

In 1894, additional land was purchased, extending the southern limit of the cemetery to Parker street where another gateway was erected by John T. Brown, Esq., who subsequently gave, in his will, dated August 7, 1900, and proved December 5, 1901, the rest and residue of his property, after the payment of certain bequests, to the trustees of the cemetery to be used in the erection of a memorial chapel.<sup>2</sup> When the amount due from Mr. Brown's estate becomes available the chapel will probably be erected on land that has recently been graded near the main entrance to the cemetery.

#### CATHOLIC CEMETERY.

St. Mary's cemetery, on Storey avenue, was laid out in 1874, and consecrated by Archbishop Williams of Boston, in 1876, as a burial place for the communicants of the Roman Catholic church residing in Newburyport and vicinity. It has an area of twenty-three acres, and contains over fifteen hundred burial lots, with well-graded avenues and paths, aggregating two or three miles in length.

#### ATKINSON COMMON.

Mrs. Eunice Atkinson Currier, in her will, dated March 23, 1867, and proved June 17, 1873, gave to the city of Newburyport several acres of land on High street near the junction of Moseley avenue, Storey avenue, and the Ferry road "to be known forever as Atkinson Common."

On the first day of September following, an ordinance providing for the appointment of a board of commissioners, to take charge of and superintend the laying out of this common, was passed by the city council. No attempt, however, was

<sup>1</sup> "Ould Newbury," pp. 701-705.

<sup>2</sup> Probate Records, book 585, leaf 250.

made to improve the property and it remained an uncultivated field until September 4, 1893, when the Belleville Improvement society, was organized and begun the work that has transformed the neglected field into a beautiful park, by grading the land, deepening the soil, laying out walks and planting trees and shrubs.

In 1895, the society become interested in a plan to erect a monument, on Atkinson Common, to the soldiers and sailors



STATUE ON ATKINSON COMMON.

who served in the Civil war. At the suggestion of Mr. Walter B. Hopkinson a monument association was organized January 18, 1896, consisting of representatives from A. W. Bartlett post, No. 49, of the Grand Army of the Republic, Belleville Improvement society, City Improvement society and Woman's Relief corps. The money needed to carry the plan into effect was contributed by the several societies named above and by a few friends interested in the work of the association. Mr. William H. Swasey was the largest individual contributor.



The statue of a soldier returning from the war, designed and modeled by Mrs. Theo Alice (Ruggles) Kitson, wife of Henry Hudson Kitson, of Boston, was selected as an artistic and appropriate design for the monument. It was subsequently cast in bronze and placed on a rough boulder near the entrance to Atkinson Common. It was presented, with imposing ceremonies, to the city of Newburyport July 4, 1902, by Mr. Walter B. Hopkinson, president of the monument association, and accepted by Hon. Moses Brown, mayor.<sup>1</sup>

## SHOE MANUFACTORIES.

Although boots and shoes were made within the present limits of Newburyport before the town was incorporated, in 1764, only a few persons were engaged in the business at that early date. The shops were small, not large enough to accommodate more than three or four workmen, and the total value of the boots and shoes manufactured in these shops, probably, did not exceed a few thousand dollars annually.

A century later, the business had expanded somewhat. In 1864, John D. Pike and Horace Choate under the firm-name of John D. Pike & Co., had a shop on High street, near the head of Ashland street, where they employed about twenty-five hands. Jacob T. Rowe occupied an adjoining building, employing about the same number of men. Elbridge K. Batchelder had a shop on the same street, near the westerly corner of Jefferson street, where he employed as many more; and Edward F. Tibbetts manufactured boots and slippers near Threadneedle alley, on State street, and afterwards at No. 17 Middle street, employing from twenty-five to thirty men and women, who received about two hundred dollars weekly for their labor.

In 1866, Nathan D. Dodge and John H. Balch, under the firm-name of Dodge & Balch, leased several rooms over the First National Bank, on State street, where they manufactured shoes for six or eight months and then removed to No. 33

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Herald, July 5, 1902; Newburyport Daily Evening News, July 5, 1902.

Pleasant street. In December, 1867, they sold their stock in trade to Elisha P. Dodge and Joseph N. Danforth.

Nathan D. Dodge removed to Troy, New York, where he remained until 1869, when he returned to Newburyport and, in company with William H. P. Dodge, under the firm-name of Nathan D. Dodge & Brother, began the manufacture of ladies' boots and slippers in two small wooden buildings on Water street near the foot of Fair street. This partnership was dissolved in 1871. Nathan D. Dodge, however, continued business in the same place until 1872 when he removed to the brick building, No. 17 Water street, near the custom house. He remained there for twelve months, and then occupied the second and third floors of No. 37 Water street until 1878, when he purchased a brick building on Prince place, erected for a yarn factory, and continued in business there until 1889.

In 1890, the Nathan D. Dodge & Son company was organized. They commenced business in a wooden building then standing on the corner of Middle and Fair streets. Subsequently, the company removed to Amesbury and soon after dissolved.

In August, 1892, the N. D. Dodge & Bliss company was incorporated; Nathan D. Dodge, president, and Charles A. Bliss, treasurer. The company commenced the manufacture of boots and shoes in a building previously occupied by the Standard Yarn company on Tracy court. A shop on Dalton street was leased for one year, in 1895, and, subsequently, a building on Fair street, near the corner of Water street, was occupied until 1899, when the company leased the armory building on Prince place and established itself in business there. It is still in active operation, employing two hundred and twenty-five men and women and turning out one thousand pairs of shoes daily.

Most, if not all, of the labor-saving machinery now used by this and other boot and shoe manufacturing companies, has been invented and developed, in competition with hand labor, since Mr. Dodge began business in Newburyport, in 1866.

In December, 1867, Elisha P. Dodge of Newburyport and Joseph N. Danforth of Georgetown, under the firm-name of

Dodge & Danforth, began the manufacture of ladies' shoes in the second story of a wooden building on the southeasterly corner of Pleasant street and Hale's court. The firm was dissolved in 1868, but Mr. Dodge, in company with John H. Balch, under the firm-name of E. P. Dodge & Co., occupied



ELISHA P. DODGE.

the building and manufactured shoes there until July 1, 1872, when the partnership was terminated by mutual consent. After that date, Mr. Dodge continued the business on his own account, with William H. Swasey as a special partner. In 1873, he erected the brick factory, No. 21 Pleasant street, and, in

July, 1875, with Edwin N. Sherrill and Henry B. Little as co-partners, under the firm-name of E. P. Dodge & Sherrill, he extended his trade in the southern and western states and found it necessary to enlarge the factory in order to meet the demands of his customers. In 1877, Mr. Swasey and Mr. Sherrill withdrew from the firm, and Mr. Dodge and Mr. Little, under the firm-name of E. P. Dodge & Co., continued the business until 1889, when the E. P. Dodge Manufacturing company was organized and incorporated, with Elisha P. Dodge, president, and Henry B. Little, treasurer. Early in the spring of 1902, the company sold all its stock in trade to the C. A. Ellis company, who still continue to manufacture boots and shoes in the brick factory, No. 21 Pleasant street.

For thirty-five years Mr. Dodge was interested in the work of establishing and developing the shoe industry in Newburyport.

He was one of the first to combine the many parts of shoe manufacturing under one roof and to build and successfully operate a large establishment where from the raw materials shoes were made up, complete from start to finish, under the management and care of one man. Others who have followed owe much to the example set by him, who was one of the pioneers in the manufacture of shoes on a large scale.<sup>1</sup>

Mr. Dodge died September 30, 1902. On Sunday, the sixteenth day of November following, a memorial service was held in the Unitarian meeting house on Pleasant street. It was attended by friends and relatives of the deceased; members of the city government, and many of the prominent and active business men of the city.

In 1888, Harry D. Dodge and Chauncey W. Dodge, under the firm-name of Dodge Brothers, commenced the manufacture of boots and shoes in a small building on Prince place. In 1889, they leased a larger building, on the corner of Fair and Middle streets, previously used as a meeting house by the Universalist society of Newburyport. In 1891, they removed

<sup>1</sup> Biographical Sketch of Elisha P. Dodge and Report of the Memorial Service in the Unitarian Meeting House, p. 80. Mr. Dodge was born in Ipswich October 5, 1847.

to No. 102 Merrimack street, opposite the foot of Market street. In 1902, they rented the two upper stories of the brick building, No. 37 Water street, just below the custom house, which they still occupy, in addition to the factory on Merrimack street. They have also recently increased their manufacturing facilities by enlarging the factory at the foot of Market street, and leasing the building on Prince place, formerly occupied by the Newburyport Shoe company.

In 1889, Daniel S. Burley and William R. Usher, under the firm-name of Burley & Usher, were engaged in the manufacture of boots and shoes in Milton, N. H., and Springvale, Me. In 1891, they leased a large wooden building on Merrimack street, between Titcomb and Market streets, in Newburyport. In 1893, William R. Usher withdrew from the firm, and Daniel S. Burley, J. P. Stevens, and William H. Sargent, under the firm-name of Burley, Stevens & Co., continued to occupy the factory on Merrimack street until it was destroyed by fire, October 31, 1894, when they removed to the brick building on the corner of Kent and Munroe streets, formerly owned and occupied by the Ocean Mills Company for the manufacture of cotton cloth. Mr. Sargent having withdrawn from the firm and removed to Lynn in 1899, the business since that date has been carried on by Daniel S. Burley and J. P. Stevens, under the firm-name of Burley & Stevens.

William R. Usher dissolved his connection with Burley & Usher in 1893, and with his son, William A. Usher, commenced the manufacture of boots and shoes at Springvale, Me., in 1894, under the firm-name of William R. Usher & Son. In 1898, the members of the firm were incorporated by the name of the William R. Usher & Son Shoe company, having an office in Griffin block on Pleasant street, Newburyport. The factory at Springvale was destroyed by fire April 14, 1905, and the company is now making arrangements to start a new factory in Newburyport.

The Barton Shoe company, established in 1899, Lewis F. Barton, proprietor, has a convenient and commodious factory

at No. 26 Charter street, where ladies' and children's shoes and slippers are manufactured, and one hundred and fifty men and women employed.

The Baby Shoe company, established in 1900, Fred E. Manson, proprietor, occupies the third story of the Morss building on Inn street, where shoes for infants are manufactured and sold to the New England trade.

#### ICE DEALERS.

In the winter of 1840, Charles Smith cut from Frog pond several hundred tons of ice, which he stored, and sold during the following summer. This new industry was popular and well patronized for several years, but in 1845 the purity of the ice was questioned and a correspondent replied, in the columns of the Herald, "No town is supplied with better ice than Mr. Smith furnishes his customers."<sup>1</sup> Five years later, however, Mr. Smith considered it advisable to secure a larger and better supply from Pentucket pond in Georgetown.<sup>2</sup> He continued to cut and deliver ice from Georgetown, and afterwards from a small pond in Newbury, until his death, August 29, 1879, when his children, Charles T. Smith, Jacob H. Smith and Harriet M. Smith, under the firm-name of Charles T. Smith & Co., took charge of the business which they still control.<sup>3</sup>

In addition to the above-named firm the following persons are ice dealers in Newburyport at the present time: James E. Frost, son and successor to James N. Frost, who was established in business as early as 1878;<sup>4</sup> Wilbur Abbott, brother and successor to Andrew M. Abbott;<sup>5</sup> and the Newburyport Ice company, Cornelius F. Creedon, proprietor, established in 1903.

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Herald, August 12, 1845.

<sup>2</sup> Advertisement in the Newburyport Herald, November 25, 1850, and May 21, 1853.

<sup>3</sup> Charles T. Smith died June 7, 1904.

<sup>4</sup> James N. Frost died January 31, 1905.

<sup>5</sup> Andrew M. Abbott was an ice dealer in Newburyport from 1887 to 1895.

## STREET SPRINKLING.

In 1860, William Porter, teamster, having purchased a watering cart, made arrangements to sprinkle with water a few streets in the centre of the city during the summer months. He collected a small sum weekly from persons owning or occupying houses or stores on the streets sprinkled. A similar arrangement was made the next year, and annually thereafter, until the death of Mr. Porter in 1885. Frank H. Plumer, in company with Charles R. Fogg, had charge of the sprinkling for several years after that date. Later, Jeremiah Cashman provided the carts and furnished the water. He died April 24, 1895. During the summer of 1896, the streets were sprinkled by Daniel Cashman; and since then the work has been done by Michael and Daniel Cashman, under the firm-name of Cashman Brothers.

The sprinkling of High street, owing to the scarcity of water and the cost of applying it, was delayed until 1875, when Michael H. Simpson of Boston purchased two watering carts and employed William B. Porter to sprinkle the street during the summer months, between Bromfield and Kent streets. This arrangement was continued from year to year until the death of Mr. Simpson, in 1885.

The next year, the Newburyport Street Sprinkling association, consisting of Elisha P. Dodge, Lawrence B. Cushing, T. Gillis Todd, Joseph E. Moody, Charles W. Moseley, William O. Moseley, Thomas C. Simpson and John J. Currier, was organized; and the association purchased the watering carts owned by the estate of Mr. Simpson, subscriptions were received from the owners of property on High street, and arrangements were made to sprinkle the street between Marlborough and Kent streets and afterward to Woodland street. In his will, Mr. Simpson gave to the city of Newburyport twenty thousand dollars, the income to be expended "for the purpose of watering the streets of the city." A portion of this income was paid annually to the Newburyport Street Sprinkling association, and the balance was used to defray a part of the cost of watering Pleasant and State streets and Market square.

In 1897, the General Court passed an act providing for the watering of streets in any city in the commonwealth, and the city council of Newburyport, having determined that High street, and certain other streets in the centre of the city, should be watered at the expense of the abutters, the Newburyport Sprinkling association voted, July 13, 1897, to dispose of its property and dissolve the organization. Since that date the watering of streets, in whole or in part, within the limits of Newburyport, has been under the care and control of the board of mayor and aldermen.

#### BARTLETT SPRING WATER SUPPLY.

In 1842, a corporation by the name of the James Steam Mills was organized in Newburyport for the manufacture of cotton goods. In 1845, the stockholders of that corporation petitioned the General Court for liberty to erect and maintain a bleachery in the town of Newbury, and lay pipes through the streets of Newbury and Newburyport "for the purpose of supplying said towns with water for domestic and manufacturing purposes."<sup>1</sup> A committee, appointed by the legal voters of the last-named town to confer with the petitioners, reported February 13, 1846, that Charles T. James, and others associated with him, proposed to supply the inhabitants of Newburyport with water from Bartlett spring in Newbury, and recommended that the prayer of the petitioners be granted, the town to have the right to put in hydrants at its own expense, and use the water for extinguishing fires. The report of the committee was accepted and a certified copy sent to Hon. Dennis Condry of Newbury, one of the senators from Essex county, at the state house in Boston.<sup>2</sup> During the next two or three weeks, however, the plan was materially modified, and March 7, 1846, the Newbury Spring Bleaching Company was incorporated, and a small pond on the southwesterly side of Oak Hill cemetery purchased.<sup>3</sup> Water for extinguishing

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. IV., p. 233; History of Newbury (Carrier), p. 302.

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. IV., p. 239.

<sup>3</sup> Acts and Resolves, 1846, ch. 85.



fires and for manufacturing purposes was taken from this pond and conveyed by the shortest and most direct route from the turnpike, now State street, to the James Steam Mills, on Charles street, Newburyport.

Twenty years later, an attempt was made to secure a supply of pure water for domestic use, and, April 23, 1866, the Newburyport Aqueduct company was incorporated and authorized to take water from "Trout Brook," so called, an outlet of Bartlett spring,<sup>1</sup> but nothing was done under this act, and several other plans, vigorously advocated in 1875, were carefully considered and rejected.

May 11, 1878, permission to take water from Kimball's pond in Amesbury, and construct water works at an expense not to exceed two hundred and fifty thousand dollars was granted the city of Newburyport;<sup>2</sup> but the terms and conditions imposed were not acceptable to the legal voters of the city.

April 23, 1880, Joseph B. Morss, William H. Huse, Edward F. Coffin, Edward P. Russell, Henry M. Cross and Lawrence B. Cushing, their associates and successors, were incorporated by the name of the Newburyport Water company,<sup>3</sup> and, on the third day of July following, Joseph B. Morss was elected president; G. Norman Weaver, treasurer; David L. Withington, clerk; Joseph B. Morss, George H. Norman, G. Norman Weaver, Edward P. Russell and Edward F. Coffin, directors.

On the seventeenth day of August, the Water company agreed to furnish the city of Newburyport with water for the use of the fire department with a certain number of hydrants not exceeding one hundred and fifty, and, also, to maintain a head of water not less than one hundred and twenty-five feet above tide water, for the sum of six thousand dollars, to be paid annually for a term of twenty years. At a legal meeting of the inhabitants of Newburyport, held August thirtieth, this contract was ratified and confirmed by a majority of the voters present and voting thereon.

<sup>1</sup> Acts and Resolves, 1866, ch. 175.

<sup>2</sup> Acts and Resolves, 1878, ch. 240.

<sup>3</sup> Acts and Resolves, 1880, ch. 235.

Land in the vicinity of Bartlett spring was purchased, a pumping station erected, and nearly twenty-five miles of water pipe laid during the summer of 1881. The work was completed and accepted by the directors of the company in the autumn of that year.

Subsequently, three or four wells were sunk on land near the pumping station to increase the water supply, but the inhabitants of Newburyport, dissatisfied with the high rates charged for the use of water and the scant supply available for fire purposes, claimed that the city was released from its obligation to pay for service that the company had failed to furnish. The controversy culminated June 10, 1893, in the passage of an act authorizing the city of Newburyport to construct an independent system of water works and take "by purchase or otherwise, and hold the waters of any pond, stream, spring or wells within the limits of said city not heretofore taken by the Newburyport Water Company."<sup>1</sup>

August 26, 1893, the legal voters of the city declined, by an overwhelming vote, to authorize the purchase of the property of the Newburyport Water Company upon the terms and conditions named in the twelfth section of that act, and on the seventh day of September following, by a vote of fourteen hundred and sixty-three in favor and one hundred and fifteen opposed, authorized the construction of an independent system of water works.

June 14, 1894, the rights and privileges granted by chapter four hundred and seventy-one of the acts and resolves of the General Court for 1893 were modified by the passage of an act providing for the purchase of the property of the Newburyport Water company by the city of Newburyport at a valuation to be fixed and determined by a board of commissioners appointed by the supreme judicial court.<sup>2</sup>

July 10, 1894, the stockholders of the Water company voted to sell their real estate and other property to the city of Newburyport, and sent an attested copy of this vote to Hon. Orrin J. Gurney, mayor.

<sup>1</sup> Acts and Resolves, 1893, ch. 471.

<sup>2</sup> Acts and Resolves, 1894, ch. 474.

January 15, 1895, the legal voters of Newburyport consented "to the purchase of all the apparatus and appliances owned by the Newburyport Water company and used in supplying the city and the inhabitants thereof with water" and, on the thirty-first day of January, the city council accepted a deed, signed by the president and treasurer of the company, conveying all its right, title and interest in the above described property to the city of Newburyport.

The commissioners appointed by the court, to determine the value of the property, after a prolonged hearing, awarded the company two hundred and seventy-five thousand dollars, with interest, and this award was approved by the court June 14, 1897. The company however, declined to accept the award and on the twenty-first day of July brought a suit in the circuit court of the United States for the District of Massachusetts to obtain a rehearing on the ground that it had been deprived of its property without due process of law, "in violation of the fourteenth amendment of the constitution of the United States." The court, after hearing the arguments of counsel on the constitutional questions involved, decided, in August, 1900, adversely to the contention of the company. An appeal was taken to the supreme court of the United States, and April 4, 1904, the decision of the circuit court was reversed, and the case remanded to that court with instructions to dismiss the bill for want of jurisdiction.

In regard to the claim that the Water company had been deprived of its property without due process of law, Justice Edward Douglas White in delivering the opinion of the supreme court said :—

Whether the Constitution of the United States was and is, in a real and substantial sense, involved, depends upon apparently two considerations ; First, the proposition that the sale made by the company to the city was compulsory, and hence there was a taking of the property in disregard of due process of law ; and, second, that the failure of the commissioners to value the future profits arising from the contract for the furnishing for fires of a water supply to the city impaired the obligations of the company's contract. We say apparently two, since the questions are virtually one, depending both on the same considerations.

Now, it is conceded that the charter of the water company was not exclusive and was subject to repeal, alteration, or amendment at the will of the legislature. This being the case, it is evident that no deprivation of property without due process of law, or impairment of the obligations of a contract did or could arise from the act of the legislature empowering the city to erect its own water works.

July 11, 1904, the sum of two hundred and seventy-five thousand dollars, with interest from January 29, 1895, was paid the Newburyport Water company in settlement for the rights, privileges and property sold and conveyed, on the last-named date, to the city of Newburyport.

Hon. Albert E. Pillsbury of Boston, counsel for the city, argued the questions of law with great ability before the commissioners, and successfully combatted the claims of the Water company in the circuit court and in the supreme court of the United States. The result of this legal contest was a substantial victory for the city, and a satisfactory and final adjustment of the questions in dispute.

Hon. William H. Moody of Haverhill and Hon. Charles C. Dame and Robert E. Burke, Esq., of Newburyport were associated with Mr. Pillsbury in the presentation of the case to the commissioners, and George H. O'Connell, Esq., city solicitor, signed the brief filed in the supreme court.

The cost of the water works to the city of Newburyport, including the expense of litigation, is as follows :—<sup>1</sup>

Amount awarded the Newburyport Water Company by the Commissioners and approved by the Supreme Court of Mass.	\$275,000
--	-----------

Cash paid attorneys, civil engineers and other persons for services rendered the City of Newburyport in defending the suit.	80,500
---	--------

Total cost,	\$355,500
-------------	-----------

The city of Newburyport received for the use of water from January 29, 1895, when it took possession of the property, to July 1, 1904, the date of settlement with the Newburyport Water Company	\$376,689
--	-----------

From this sum deduct for cost of maintenance	86,822
--	--------

Leaving net income	\$289,867
--------------------	-----------

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Herald, July 24, 1904.



BARTLETT SPRING PUMPING STATION.

Amount of net income, brought forward,	\$289,897
--	-----------

To this net income, should be added, for the use of water for public buildings, hydrants, &c., charged to the city but not credited on the above account,	65,285
	<hr/> \$355,152

From the net income received by the city as stated above (\$289,867) bills have been paid for the improvement of the property, interest on the award, and other expenses as follows:

For real estate, extension of water pipes, &c.	\$125,686
Interest on the award from Jan. 29, 1895 to July 1, 1904	139,963
Cash in part payment of award	11,000
Cash in the hands of the City Treasurer about	6,218
Cash in the hands of the Newburyport Water Commissioners	7,000
	<hr/>
Total net income	\$289,867

#### DRINKING FOUNTAINS.

July 5, 1887, the committee on public property was authorized by the city council of Newburyport to purchase an iron drinking fountain to be placed in Market square, on or near the site of the old town pump. The water for this fountain was supplied by the Newburyport Water company, free of cost; until the close of the year 1894.

The fountain at the junction of Storey avenue, Moseley avenue and the ferry road was the gift of John T. Brown, in memory of his wife Ellen T. Brown. It was dedicated with appropriate exercises August 29, 1894.

The fountain at the corner of High and Toppan streets was presented to the city of Newburyport by Paul A. Merrill. It was placed in the position it now occupies and accepted, without formal ceremony, by the committee on public property, August 6, 1897.

The fountain at the corner of High and Auburn streets, near the westerly end of Bartlet mall, was formally presented to the city, September 24, 1898, by Mrs. Ann E. Taggard, of East Boston, in memory of her husband, Cyrus Henry Taggard.

## SEWERS.

In 1888, a committee, appointed by the city council of Newburyport, employed Ernest W. Bowditch of Boston, a civil engineer, to make a careful survey of the city and submit plans for the disposal of sewage. April 9, 1889, the General Court authorized the construction of a system of sewage for the city of Newburyport "in accordance with any general plan which has been or may be approved by the state board of health."<sup>1</sup>

During the summers of 1889 and 1890, the sewers in wards two, three and four were constructed, under the supervision of Francis Curtis, by Jonathan A. Douglass, contractor. In 1893 and 1894, the sewerage system was extended from Bromfield street to Marlborough street, in ward one; in 1895, from Boardman street to Broad street, in ward five; and, in 1901, from Broad street to Ashland street, in ward six.

## ALABAMA CLAIMS.

The treaty of Washington, signed May 8, 1871, by the commissioners appointed by the governments of Great Britain and the United States, provided for the settlement of claims arising from the capture and destruction of American vessels by Confederate cruisers fitted out in English ports during the war of the Rebellion. The arbitrators, to whom the settlement of these claims was referred, assembled at Geneva, Switzerland, December 15, 1871.

Caleb Cushing of Newburyport, William M. Evarts of New York, and Morrison R. Waite of Ohio presented the claims of the United States and replied to the arguments and objections urged by Sir Roundell Palmer, counsel for, and subsequently lord chancellor of, England.

The tribunal announced its decision September 14, 1872, awarding the sum of fifteen million, five hundred thousand dollars, in gold, "as the indemnity to be paid by Great Britain to the United States for the satisfaction of all the claims referred to the consideration of the tribunal."

Congress passed an act, approved June 23, 1874, establish-

<sup>1</sup> Acts and Resolves, 1889, ch. 233.

ing the "Court of Commissioners of Alabama Claims." Under this act claims were paid for the capture of American vessels by Confederate cruisers. In 1882, the court was re-established and additional claims were proved and paid to cover the increased cost of insurance on vessels sailing under the American flag while the Confederate cruisers were afloat. The following claims were paid for the destruction of vessels wholly or partly owned in Newburyport :—

Ezekiel Evans, Atkinson Stanwood, George H. Lyford, Enoch M. Read, Benjamin Davis, Jr., Joseph B. and William J. Creasey, John T. Page, Richard Plumer, Eben Manson, John B. and Thomas Atwood, all of Newburyport, owners of the schooner *Enchantress*, 160 tons register, built in Newburyport by Eben Manson, recovered the sum of three thousand dollars on account of the capture of that schooner July 6, 1861, near latitude 38 deg. 40 min. and longitude 69 deg. 15 min. by the Confederate cruiser *Jeff. Davis*. The *Enchantress* was re-captured, on the thirty-first day of the same month, near the entrance to the harbor of Charleston, S. C., by the U. S. S. *Albatross* and taken to New York.

Charles Hill of Boston, William Lambert of Portsmouth, and John Currier, Jr., of Newburyport, owners of the ship *Star of Peace*, 940 tons register, built in Newburyport by John Currier, Jr., recovered the sum of eighty-three thousand eight hundred and eighty-four dollars for the capture and destruction of that ship by the Confederate cruiser *Florida*. The *Star of Peace* sailed from Calcutta, December 8, 1862, with a general cargo for Boston. She was captured and burned March 6, 1863, in latitude 15 deg. 13 min. north and longitude 54 deg. 38 min. west.

Charles Hill and Charles Q. Hill of Boston, John Currier, Jr., of Newburyport and William Lambert of Portsmouth, owners of the ship *Charles Hill*, 700 tons register, built by John Currier, Jr., in the town of Newbury in 1849, recovered the sum of forty-three thousand seven hundred and thirty-three dollars for the loss of the ship and cargo. She sailed February 12, 1863, with salt from Liverpool for Montevideo, and was captured and burned by the *Alabama*, March 25, 1863, in latitude 1 deg. 23 min. north and longitude 26 deg. 30 min. west.

Isaac H. Boardman, Henry Cook, Albert Currier, Joseph B. Morss, William H. Brewster and John Currier, Jr., owners of the ship *Crown Point*, 1100 tons register, built by John Currier, Jr., in Newburyport in 1856, recovered the amount of the claim filed for loss of the ship. She sailed with an assorted cargo, April 9, 1863, from New York for San Francisco. She was captured and burned, eighty miles northeast of Pernambuco, in latitude 7 deg. 10 min. south and longitude 34 deg. west by the *Florida* May 13, 1863.



James Merrill, Solomon Littlefield, Hiram Littlefield, Atkinson Stanwood, Jonathan Kenniston, Daniel C. Rogers and John R. Stanwood co-partners, and George B. Merrill, part owners of the *Bark Amazonian*, 480 tons register, built in Newburyport by James Merrill in 1860, recovered their proportion of the amount claimed for the loss of that vessel. She sailed April 22, 1863, with a general cargo, from New York for Montevideo. She was captured and burned by the *Alabama* June 2, 1863.

Capt. Moses J. Mulliken, part owner of the ship *Anna F. Schmidt*, 784 tons register, built in Kennebunk, Maine, in 1856, received the sum claimed by him in the papers filed by him and other owners of that vessel. She sailed from Boston, January 17, 1863, with an assorted cargo and a month later put in to St. Thomas in distress. After leaving that port she was captured and burned by the *Alabama*, July 2, 1863, in latitude 25 deg. 27 min. south and longitude 37 deg. 46 min. west.

William Currier and Jonathan and James R. Kenniston, part owners of the bark *Sea Bride*, 450 tons register, built in Newburyport by William Currier in 1861, filed claims that were subsequently approved and paid by the government of the United States for the loss of that vessel. She sailed from New York May 28, 1863, with a general cargo, for Table Bay, Cape of Good Hope. On the fifth day of August following, when near her destination, and within three miles of land, as her captain claimed, she was captured by the *Alabama* and afterwards sold, with her cargo, to English merchants residing in Table Bay. The legality of these proceedings was stoutly contested, and a long correspondence followed in regard to the duty of the English government to seize and hold the *Alabama* and indemnify the owners of the bark *Sea Bride* for the illegal sale of their property.

Samuel Stevens and John Atkinson of Boston and George L. Rogers and Samuel B. Pike of Newburyport, sole owners and mortgagees of the ship *Martaban*, 700 tons register, built in East Boston in 1858, and called the *Texian Star* until the first day of December, 1863, claimed and received compensation for the loss of that vessel. She sailed from Maulmain December 12, 1863, with a cargo of rice for Singapore. She was captured and burned by the *Alabama* near Malacca on the twenty-fourth day of December following.

William Cushing, John N. Cushing, Nicholas Johnson, Mary A. Johnson, Elizabeth L. B. Wills, William Pritchard, and Thomas Pritchard, owners of the ship *Sonora*, 700 tons register, built by John Currier, Jr., in Newburyport in 1853, filed a claim for nearly sixty thousand dollars, which was approved and paid for the loss of that vessel. She sailed from Hong Kong, November 26, 1863, in the command of Capt. Lawrence W. Brown, with a cargo of rice for Akyab, British India. On the twenty-sixth day of December following, while anchored in the straits of Malacca, in latitude

3 deg. north, longitude 101 deg. east, she was captured and burned by the Alabama. The officers and crew of the Sonora were allowed to take some of their clothing and personal effects in the small boats belonging to the ship; and they were then set adrift without provisions, charts, compass or sails.

#### FRENCH CLAIMS.

The capture and confiscation of American vessels and cargoes, by French privateers, during the war between France and England, in 1798, irritated and annoyed the ship owners and merchants of the United States. They condemned the unjustifiable seizure of private property on the high seas and demanded compensation for the losses they had sustained.<sup>1</sup>

The national government, anxious to avert war, considered it advisable to move cautiously and called upon all good citizens to refrain from aiding or abetting either of the belligerent powers, realizing that by the treaty of alliance made with France, in 1778, the United States had expressly agreed to defend and protect French possessions in America, and granted French privateers liberty to enter and leave her ports unmolested.

In order to avoid the possibility of a long controversy with France a new treaty was negotiated and signed September 30, 1800. Vessels that had been captured by French privateers, but not condemned, were by the terms of the treaty to be given up; the transportation of merchandise "contraband of war" was prohibited, and the claims for spoliation were left for future negotiation.

When the territory of Louisiana was purchased the government of the United States retained a portion of the purchase money, amounting to twenty million francs as provided for in the treaty signed at Paris, April 30, 1803, "to pay the debts due by France to citizens of the United States contracted before September 30, 1800." Congress, however, delayed the payment of these debts for nearly a century.

Citizens of Newburyport filed with the government at Washington claims amounting to over six hundred and eighty-two thousand dollars, as follows:—<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> See pp. 106-114.

<sup>2</sup> *Newburyport Daily Herald*, March 18, 1854.

VESSELS.	AMOUNT OF LOSS.	NAMES OF OWNERS.
Sch. Polly	\$8,500	D. Dole, S. Newman, Jos. Meyor, Amos Pearson
Brig Vulture (1794)	3,928	Zebedee and Elias Hunt
Brig Olive Branch	16,892	"
Sch. Dolphin	7,500	John Pearson and others
Sch. Peggy & Polly	1,230	Abraham Jackson
Sch. Speedwell (1796)	3,200	Abner Wood and Edmund Kimball
Sch. Thankful	7,185	Pearson, Brown and others
Brig Ruby	9,900	Abner Wood and others
Sch. Industry (1799)	11,270	"
Brig Atlantic	17,520	"
Brig George	15,511	John Pettingell and David Coffin
Sch. Eagle	5,650	Edmund Kimball
Brig Vulture (1799)	6,750	T. W. Hooper and Philip Coombs
Sch. Three Friends (1800)	8,800	Philip Coombs and others
Sch. Belisarius	3,000	Philip Coombs, J. Nelson & M. Savory
Sch. Sally (1800)	12,344	J. Nelson, M. Atkinson and M. Savory
Brig Catherine	9,322	Anthony Davenport
Sch. Unity	6,120	Anthony Davenport and Amos Knight
Brig Nancy	9,929	Wm. Boardman, Benj. Boardman and Jonathan Moulton
Sch. Industry (1796)	2,500	Amos Atkinson & Co.
Brig Lucy	11,271	William Miller, Ebenezer Whitmore and A. Campbell
Sch. Sally (1799)	7,521	Amos Atkinson & Co.
Sch. Speedwell	3,053	A. Frothingham, Jr., Edmund Kimball, J. Todd and Abel Stanwood
Brig Ranger	5,000	T. Ham, E. Swain, J. Gage, John Balch, A. Frothingham
Brig William	6,177	Leonard Smith
Sch. Harmony	6,100	B. Chase, Wm. Bartlet, J. B. Currier, W. Jacob & D. Bagley, Amesbury
Sch. Gideon	6,233	Solomon Haskell
Sch. Hope	11,653	Andrew & Benjamin Frothingham
Ship Commerce	3,000	"
Brig Anna (1799)	6,336	Thomas & Joshua Carter
Brig Anna (1800)	9,091	"
Brig Mehitable	2,184	N. Hoyt, Jonathan Coolidge and Ed- ward Toppan
Sch. Unity (1798)	1,399	Edmund Bartlett, Jr.
Ship Rose	3,820	"
Brig Dove (1800)	723	"
Brig Dove (1799)	141	"

VESSELS.	AMOUNT OF LOSS.	NAMES OF OWNERS.
Brig Peter	3,600	Peter Le Breton
Brig Dove (1798)	8,095	William Bartlett
Brig Edmund	1,355	"
Brig Betsey	6,977	"
Ship Rose (1799)	102,917	"
Brig Dove (1800)	1,117	"
Brig Tryall (1800)	2,155	"
Brig Dove (1800)	34,879	"
Ship Tom	21,431	"
Brig Mary (1797)	400	Ebenezer Wheelwright
Brig Lady Washington	10,730	Ebenezer Wheelwright and Joseph Knight
Sch. Three Friends	2,250	Abraham & Ebenezer Wheelwright
Sloop Increase	5,467	"
Ship Caroline	19,000	Josiah Smith
Sch. Betsey & Lucy	7,800	David Coffin
Sch. Rebecca	16,915	Samuel Coffin
Ship Active	12,839	"
Ship Columbia	3,000	"
Brig Harriet	23,757	Samuel Bayley, Robert Stevenson and Chs. Goodrich
Brig Tryall (1800)	15,596	Moses Brown
Sch. Hawk	9,000	Moses Brown, Thomas M. Clark and Ebenezer Sumner
Sch. Amy	6,000	Moses Brown
Brig Leonard	9,000	John Wells
Brig Mary (1797)	8,400	Moses Brown, William Faris and Ebenezer Sumner
Sloop Nancy	7,000	John Marquand, E. Stocker, Clark & Conner
Brig Maria	2,200	Ebenezer Stocker
Sch. Retrieve	1,561	E. Stocker, Wm. Faris and K. Walsh
Brig Minerva	3,424	Abner Wood, Enoch Pierce & Enoch Wood
Sloop Hero	2,696	Thomas Brown
Brig Hannah	7,500	Thomas Brown and Samuel Chase
Brig Tryall (1800)	110	Thomas Dodge, Ipswich
Brig Vulture (1799)	500	Samuel Walton, Salisbury
Sch. Sally (1797)	8,500	John D. Farley, Swett & Farley
Sch. Phoenix	15,000	" "
Sch. Olive	5,000	" "
Brig Daniel & Mary	17,000	" "
Ship Rose (1800)	1,150	Amos Pearson and John Whalan

VESSELS.	AMOUNT OF LOSS.	NAMES OF OWNERS.
Ship Rebecca	3,000	George Nowell
Sch. Union	10,000	John Moody, Thos. W. Hooper
Brig Confidence	8,000	John March and Robert Hazelhurst
Sloop Friendship	8,000	Benj. Wyatt, Jr., Jos. Toppan, Eleazer Johnson, Micajah Lunt
Sch. Union	800	Micajah Lunt
Brig. Retrieve	900	Nathan Frazier and others.

In 1885, congress passed an act providing for the adjudication of these claims and many of them have since been paid. Some are still pending in the court of claims at Washington, and others have been set aside for lack of proof.

## ANNA JAKUES HOSPITAL.

March 4, 1883, Miss Anna Jaques of Newbury gave to Dr. Francis A. Howe and William H. Swasey, Esq., bonds having a par value of twenty-five thousand dollars, in trust, for the purpose of establishing a hospital for the care of sick and disabled persons living in the city of Newburyport and in the towns of Newbury, West Newbury, Amesbury and Salisbury. These bonds with the premium and accrued interest amounted to nearly twenty-nine thousand dollars.<sup>1</sup>

Land on the corner of Broad and Munroe streets, extending to Tyng street, was purchased and during the following summer the three-story dwelling house standing thereon was repaired and converted into a comfortable and convenient hospital.

March 20, 1884, the Anna Jaques Hospital Association was incorporated. Dr. Francis A. Howe was elected president, William H. Swasey, treasurer, Benjamin Hale, clerk; and the above-named officers, with Elisha P. Dodge, and Albert P. Sawyer of Newburyport, Nathaniel Dole of Newbury, E. R. Sibley of Salisbury, Dr. J. A. Douglass of Amesbury and Charles W. Ordway of West Newbury, were elected trustees.

The hospital was opened for public inspection April 16,

<sup>1</sup> Miss Anna Jaques was born in Newbury May 8, 1800; and died there Jan. 24, 1885.

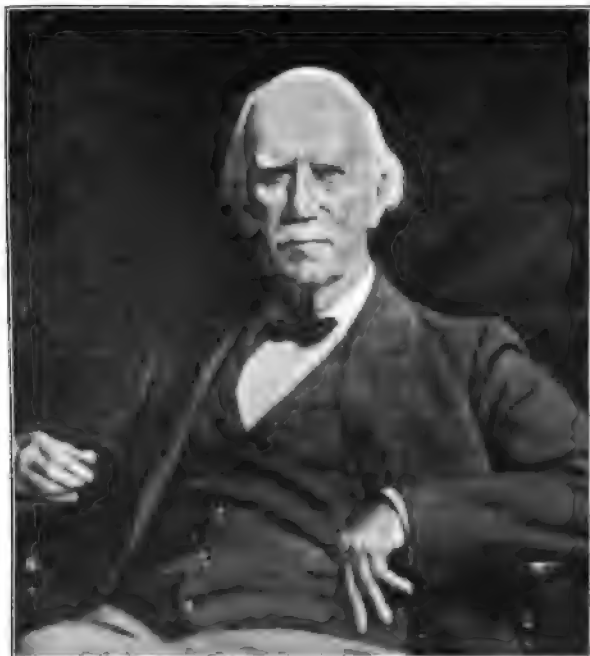
1884. The first patient was admitted on the seventh day of May following. Since that date it has been maintained by gifts received from private individuals, contributions from churches, and an annual collection made by the Hospital Aid association.



ANNA JAQUES.

In 1888, a training school for nurses was established in connection with the hospital, and funds for its support were given by Mr. Henry B. Little, Mrs. Lucy (Moseley) Muzzey and others interested in the work. In 1889, a convenient and commodious building was erected, fitted up and furnished for a laundry, and presented to the hospital by Hon. Elisha P. Dodge. In October, 1896, a home for the nurses, connected with the training school, was completed, in memory of Mrs. Lucy (Moseley) Muzzey of Cambridge, and conveyed to the trustees of the corporation by Mr. Charles W. Moseley of Newburyport and Mr. Oliver H. Perry of Lowell, executors of her will.

Realizing that the old hospital, overcrowded and inconvenient, must soon give place to a new one with all the modern improvements, Mr. William C. Todd<sup>1</sup> offered, March 5, 1901, to give fifty thousand dollars to pay the cost of erecting a suit-



WILLIAM C. TODD.

<sup>1</sup> Mr. William C. Todd was born in Atkinson, N. H., February 16, 1823. He was principal of the female high school in Newburyport from 1854 to 1864. In a letter to the directors of the Newburyport public library, dated March 26, 1870, he offered to pay the sum of three hundred dollars annually for the purchase of newspapers and magazines. His offer was accepted and the first free newspaper reading room in Europe or America was established in connection with the library in Newburyport. He subsequently created a trust fund of fifteen thousand dollars, the income to be expended in maintaining and supplying the reading room with the leading newspapers and periodicals of the day.

— In 1897, Mr. Todd gave fifty thousand dollars, in trust, to the directors of the Boston public library, the income to be used for a similar purpose in connection with the library in Boston. For four years previous to that date he generously contributed two thousand dollars toward the cost of establishing and maintaining a newspaper reading room there and when its advantages were appreciated and acknowledged he provided the funds for its permanent support. Mr. Todd died in Atkinson, N. H., June 26, 1903, and was buried in a grave-yard near the centre of that town.

In his will, after the payment of certain bequests, he gave ten thousand dollars to the New England Historic-Genealogical Society, and the residue of his estate, amounting to two hundred thousand dollars, to Mount Holyoke college in South Hadley, Mass.



ANNA JACQUES HOSPITAL, 1905.



able brick building, on land to be conveyed to the trustees, near the corner of High and Toppan streets, Newburyport. Subsequently, with the consent of Mr. Todd, a better location on higher ground, was selected for the new hospital, and, in 1902, over ten acres of land, on Highland avenue, on the south-westerly side of High street, near the head of Arlington street, was purchased and, in April, 1903, work on the new building was begun. It was completed and dedicated with appropriate exercises June 28, 1904.

The land and hospital and other buildings connected therewith, including the expense of moving the nurses' house from Broad street, cost nearly one hundred thousand dollars. The operating room, not provided for in the original plan, was built at the suggestion of Frederick S. Moseley, Henry B. Little and others, who gave the money needed for that purpose, and Meyer S. Bernheimer of New York furnished the delicate and valuable surgical instruments and other appliances used to alleviate suffering and prolong human life.

Hon. Elisha P. Dodge, one of the original incorporators of the Anna Jaques Hospital Association, was elected treasurer January 1, 1899, and held that office until his death, September 30, 1902. During the last three years of his life he was much interested in hospital work, and managed the financial affairs of the association with great skill and ability. Under his care and supervision the plans for the new building were prepared and accepted, but he did not live to see the contracts awarded and the work begun.

#### NEW ALMSHOUSE.

Rev. William Horton, D. D., in his will, dated October twenty-second, and proved December 15, 1863, gave to the city of Newburyport, after the death of his wife and mother and the payment of certain bequests, one quarter part of the residue of his estate for the erection of a commodious almshouse, and the city received June 22, 1880, from the trustees under Mr. Horton's will, the sum of nineteen thousand, five hundred and eighty-nine dollars and twenty-two cents. In 1887, this



ALMSHOUSE, 1888.

sum, with accrued interest, amounted to twenty-six thousand four hundred and two dollars and forty-three cents. Early in the spring of that year land on the corner of Low and North Atkinson streets was purchased, and during the following summer plans were prepared and the foundation of the new almshouse laid. The building, built of brick, was completed and occupied in July, 1888. The total cost of the property, including land, barn and outbuildings, was thirty-eight thousand, eight hundred and thirty-six dollars and twenty-nine cents.

A photographic view of the almshouse, from North Atkinson street, is reproduced in the half-tone print on the opposite page.

The old almshouse on Federal street was sold in 1888 to be taken down and removed. A portion of the land under and adjoining the same, was laid out for a highway and named Horton street, and the remainder was divided into house lots and sold at public auction in 1889.

#### YOUNG MEN'S CHRISTIAN ASSOCIATION.

The Newburyport Young Men's Christian Association was organized in 1876. Sylvester B. Carter was its first president; Edward L. Chute and Dudley D. Tilton, vice presidents; George D. Morey, secretary; Charles W. Pike, treasurer; and John A. Maynard, auditor. At that date the association occupied rooms at No. 45 and later at No. 38 State street. In 1880, the second and third stories of the building on the northwesterly corner of Hale's court and Pleasant street were leased, and the association removed there. September 1, 1884, it was incorporated under the general laws of the commonwealth of Massachusetts, and the following officers were chosen: Dr. Frank A. Hale, president; Nathan D. Dodge and Alexander Dixon, vice presidents; Charles F. Smith, recording secretary; Frank O. Woods, treasurer; Charles E. Page, general secretary; and Sylvester B. Carter, auditor.

June 21, 1890, the corner-stone of the building on State street, at the corner of Harris street, was laid, the Right Reverend Thomas M. Clark, bishop of Rhode Island, delivering

an address appropriate to the occasion in the meeting house of the Whitefield Congregational society. The building, erected by the family of the late George H. Corliss of Providence, R. I., was completed early in the following spring and dedicated April 17, 1891. It is a substantial structure of brick and stone, conveniently located, and exceedingly attractive from an architectural point of view. As a memorial gift it commemo-



YOUNG MEN'S CHRISTIAN ASSOCIATION BUILDING.

rates the life and character of a distinguished friend of the association, and contributes to the moral growth and development of the young men of Newburyport.

The officers of the association for the year beginning May 12, 1905, are as follows: Dr. Alphonso B. Brown, president; Charles A. Bliss and Paul A. Merrill, vice-presidents; Frank O. Woods, treasurer; Thomas E. Medcalf, recording secretary; and John H. Wheeler, auditor.



AT WORK ON THE JETTIES.

## JETTIES AT MOUTH OF THE MERRIMACK RIVER.

In November, 1879, Eben Moody Boynton, who was interested with others, in the navigation of Merrimack river, and the transportation of coal from Newburyport to Lawrence and Lowell, applied to the secretary of war at Washington for a preliminary survey of the mouth of the river for the purpose of ascertaining the cost of building jetties to increase the depth of water and prevent the accumulation of sand on the bar.

In March, 1880, Hon. George B. Loring, representative from the sixth Massachusetts district, brought the subject to the attention of congress, and a few days later Michael H. Simpson, Esq., a native of Newburyport, residing in Boston, offered to contribute fifty thousand dollars toward the cost of building the jetties. Although this offer was not accepted, the committee to whom the subject was referred succeeded in securing an appropriation, June 14, 1880, for the purpose of deepening the water on the bar, at the mouth of the river, according to plans prepared by Brigadier-General George Thom, lieutenant-colonel of engineers, in charge of the Eastern district.

In April, 1881, the first load of rubble stone was dumped on the north jetty which is to be extended nearly half a mile in a southeasterly direction from Salisbury beach. The south jetty is to run, when completed, in a northeasterly direction from Plum island to within one thousand feet of the north jetty.<sup>1</sup>

Each of these jetties is to be fifty feet wide at the base and fifteen feet wide at the top. They are to be built of rough stone, irregular in size and shape, and when completed will be at least four feet above the surface of the water at high-tide.

The work of construction has proceeded slowly, during the summer months, since 1881, having been frequently interrupted and delayed by the failure of congress to make the necessary appropriations.

The half-tone prints on pages 249 and 251 show the present condition of the jetties, the way they are built, and the barges at work dumping stone into the sea.

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Herald, April 25, 1881.



CONSTRUCTING THE JETTIES.

## CHAPTER VI.

### CHURCHES AND PASTORS.

THE bounds and limits of the Third parish in Newbury were established by the General Court December 18, 1725. A meeting house, however, had been erected on a triangular lot of land at the foot of Fish (now State) street, and dedicated June 25, 1725. On the twelfth day of January, 1725-6, a church was organized and, seven days later, Rev. John Lowell was ordained pastor.

The prominent facts and incidents connected with the history of this church have been printed elsewhere and need not be repeated here.<sup>1</sup>

When the Third parish in Newbury, with some additional territory, was set off and incorporated as a separate town, by the name of Newburyport, the church under the pastoral care of Rev. John Lowell was within the limits of the new town, and since that date has been known as "The First Religious Society of Newburyport."

Rev. Mr. Lowell died May 15, 1767, and Rev. Thomas Cary, who succeeded him, was ordained pastor May 11, 1768.<sup>2</sup> He was the son of Samuel Cary of Charlestown, Mass., and married, in Newburyport, June —, 1775, Esther, daughter of Nathaniel Carter.<sup>3</sup>

In 1780, some alterations were made in the meeting house, for which additional land was needed. The inhabitants of Newburyport voted, on the ninth day of March, to grant the petition signed by Jonathan Jackson and others, "provided

<sup>1</sup> "Ould Newbury," pp. 430-447; History of Newbury (Currier), pp. 377-378.

<sup>2</sup> The First parish in Newbury voted, May 8, 1768, to unite with the First church in Newburyport in ordaining Rev. Mr. Cary, although theological differences subsequently interrupted the friendly relations of the two churches.

<sup>3</sup> Rev. Mr. Lowell's intention of marriage was filed with the town clerk of Newburyport May 6, 1775. The Essex Gazette, published in Salem, announced his marriage June 8-15, 1775.



the Porch intended to be built by them shall not exceed twelve feet in length for said meeting house."<sup>1</sup>

In 1788, Rev. Mr. Cary, on account of serious illness, was obliged to ask for clerical assistance, and Rev. John Andrews of Hingham was ordained associate pastor of the church on the tenth day of December of that year.<sup>2</sup>

At that date, the inhabitants of Newburyport were taxed for the support and maintenance of public worship, and the money raised was paid over to the several religious societies according to the third article of the declaration of rights in the constitution of the state of Massachusetts, adopted in 1780.

February 22, 1794, "the members of the Religious Society whereof the Rev. Thomas Cary and John Andrews are ministers," were incorporated by the name of the First Religious Society in Newburyport, and were authorized to choose assessors to appraise the pews in the meeting house and levy a tax on the same for the support of the minister and other necessary charges.<sup>3</sup>

In 1794, an organ was purchased and set up in the gallery of the meeting house. On the fifth day of November, the following notice appeared in the editorial columns of the *Morning Star*, a newspaper published in Newburyport:—

Tomorrow the elegant organ now erecting in the Meeting House of the First Society in this town will be completed: on which occasion a discourse will be delivered and several pieces of sacred music performed by one of the first organists in these parts. This organ (which is certainly the most elegant of any in New England) is about fifteen feet high, ten feet in breadth, and seven feet from front to rear; was built by Dr. Josiah Leavitt, an ingenious organ builder of Boston, for whose benefit there will be a contribution after service is over, which is to begin at precisely half past two o'clock in the afternoon.

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 325.

<sup>2</sup> Rev. John Tucker, pastor of the First Parish church in Newbury, represented that church at the ordination of Rev. John Andrews.

The *Essex Journal* and *New Hampshire Packet*, a newspaper printed in Newburyport, published the following notice September 9, 1789: "Married last evening, at Cambridge, the Rev. John Andrews, of this town, to Miss Margaret Wigglesworth, only daughter of Doctor Edward Wigglesworth, professor of divinity at Cambridge University." (*American Antiquarian Society*, Worcester, Mass.)

<sup>3</sup> Acts and Resolves, 1793-1794, ch. 44.



MEETING HOUSE OF THE FIRST RELIGIOUS SOCIETY, ERECTED 1801.

June 12, 1800, the members of the society were authorized to sell the old meeting house and build a new one elsewhere.<sup>1</sup> A lot of land on Pleasant street was purchased and a committee was appointed to superintend the erection of a new building. Services were held in the old meeting house, Sunday, September 27, 1801, for the last time. Rev. John Andrews officiated in the morning and Rev. Thomas Cary in the afternoon.<sup>2</sup> The next day the steeple was taken down, the pulpit and pews removed, and a few days later the heavy timbers supporting the roof were cut away and the whole structure fell to the ground. The land under and adjoining this house of public worship was purchased for eight thousand dollars, and now forms a part of Market square, the town of Newburyport paying forty-four hundred dollars and the owners of land in that vicinity contributing the balance.

The new meeting house on Pleasant street was dedicated Thursday, October first. The exercises were interesting and attracted a large audience. Rev. John Andrews preached from the text: "Enter into his gates with thanksgiving and into his courts with praise: be thankful unto him and bless his name." Psalm, c: 4. A substantial dinner was provided for the visiting clergymen and invited guests. In the afternoon, P. A. Von Hagen, an organist of some celebrity, gave a concert of vocal and instrumental music that was attended by members of the society with their friends.

Tradition asserts that Timothy Palmer, who built the Essex-Merrimack bridge in 1792, was the architect who drew the plans for this new edifice, but the fact cannot be established beyond a reasonable doubt. Ambrose Palmer and Daniel Spofford, under the firm-name of Palmer & Spofford, furnished lumber and labor for the building, but there is no evidence that Timothy Palmer was employed by them.

The proprietors of the meeting house voted, September 21, 1801, "to dispose of the old bell and purchase a new one," but this vote was subsequently reconsidered. The bell was

<sup>1</sup> Acts and Resolves, 1800-1801, chs. 6 and 62.

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport Herald, September 29, 1801.

hung in the belfry soon after that date, but in 1819 it was replaced by a new one cast by Revere & Son, Boston.<sup>1</sup>

Rev. Thomas Cary died November 24, 1808. On the twenty-sixth day of November, the members of the Merrimack Humane society, the preceptor and trustees of Dummer academy, and friends and relatives of the deceased, assembled at his dwelling house on High street and proceeded, in solemn procession, to the meeting house on Pleasant street, where funeral services were held, with music by a select choir, prayer by Rev. John Snelling Popkin of Newbury, and a sermon by Rev. John Andrews. The pall bearers were Rev. James Morss, Rev. Daniel Dana, Rev. John Giles, Rev. John S. Popkin, Rev. Charles W. Milton and Rev. Samuel Spring.<sup>2</sup> Rev. Mr. Cary was buried near the Pond street entrance of the Old Hill burying ground.

Rev. John Andrews remained in charge of the society until May 5, 1830, when, on account of ill health and bodily infirmities, he resigned his pastoral cares. Since that date, the following-named persons have been settled pastors of the church and society:—

Rev. Thomas B. Fox, from August 3, 1831, to April 1, 1846.

Rev. Thomas W. Higginson, from September 12, 1847, to September 16, 1849.

Rev. Charles J. Bowen, from November 29, 1850, to June 10, 1853.

Rev. Artemus B. Muzzey, from September 3, 1857, to November 1, 1864.

Rev. Joseph May, from July 21, 1868, to December 15, 1875.



STEEPLE, 1801.

<sup>1</sup> The weathercock on the spire, one hundred and fifty-nine feet from the ground, was taken from the old meeting house in Market square and placed in its present position in 1801. *Newburyport Herald*, July 12, 1839.

<sup>2</sup> *Newburyport Herald*, November 25, 1808; *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, January, 1854.

Rev. George L. Stowell, from April 12, 1877, to September 8, 1879.

Rev. Daniel W. Morehouse, from April 8, 1881, to December 5, 1887.

Rev. Samuel C. Beane, from April 14, 1888, to May 15, 1905.

For further details relating to this church and society the reader is referred to the report of the one hundred and fiftieth anniversary of its organization, October 20, 1875; the historical address delivered on that occasion by Amos Noyes, Esq.; and the pamphlet containing the address of Nathan N. Withington, Esq., October 31, 1901, on the one hundredth anniversary of the dedication of the meeting house.

#### ST. PAUL'S CHURCH.

The early history of Queen Anne's chapel, erected in 1711, and St. Paul's church, erected in 1739, forms a part of the history of the town of Newbury.<sup>1</sup> When Newburyport was incorporated, in 1764, Rev. Edward Bass had been for more than ten years minister in charge of the chapel and church. At the beginning of the Revolutionary war, Mr. Bass was placed in an embarrassing position by his oath of allegiance to the king and to the church. In answer to the request of his wardens and vestrymen to omit from the service prescribed by the Prayer book "all prayers, collects or suffrages which relate to the king, royal family, or government of Great Britain" he replied as follows:—

July 16, 1776.

GENTLEMEN :—As it is your opinion that it is necessary to the existence of the church in this place, that all prayers in our liturgy relative to the king and royal family and British government be omitted, and therefore request me to omit those prayers in my future ministrations, I think it incumbent on me, for so important an end, to comply with this request during the present state of our political affairs; and remain with great esteem and affection, yours to serve in every reasonable respect.

EDWARD BASS.

Objectionable words and phrases in the Prayer book were erased as shown in the half-tone print on the following page.

<sup>1</sup> History of Newbury (Currier), pp. 369-377; "Ould Newbury," pp. 368-390, and 396-419; Life and Times of Edward Bass, by Rev. Daniel D. Addison.

Without attempting to control or influence the political opinions of his parishioners, Mr. Bass remained at his post all through the war, holding services on Sundays and on other days appointed by congress for fasting and prayer, although many Episcopal ministers in Massachusetts deserted their parishes and fled to England or to the Province of Nova Scotia.<sup>1</sup>

At the close of the war, the Episcopal church in the United States was thoroughly disorganized. Repeated attempts were made to secure the consecration of a bishop and establish by ecclesiastical law the rights and privileges of the clergy and the laity. At a convention of clerical and lay deputies, held in Salem, October fifth and sixth, 1790, to consider the disorganized condition of the church and devise a plan for uniting the scattered parishes in New England, Rev. Edward Bass was chosen president, and Dudley Atkins Tyng, secretary. "An Ecclesiastical Constitution for the Government

*A Prayer for the High Court of Parliament, to be read during their Session.*

**M**OST gracious God, we humbly beseech thee, as for this ~~Parliament~~ in general, so especially for the ~~High Court of Parliament~~ ~~at this time assembled~~; That thou wouldest be pleased to direct and prosper all their Consultations to the advancement of thy Glory, the good of thy Church, the safety, honour, and welfare, of ~~the Kingdom~~; that all things may be so ordered and settled by their endeavours, upon the best and surest foundations, that peace and happiness, truth and justice, religion and piety, may be established among us for all generations. These, and all other necessities, for them, for us, and thy whole Church, we humbly beg in the Name and mediation of Jesus Christ, our most blessed Lord and Saviour. *Amen.*

*A Collect, or Prayer for all Conditions of Men, to be used at such Times when the Litany is not appointed to be said.*

all Nations. pray for the Catholick C be so guide thy good S profets and Christians, i way of trul in unity of of peace, ar of life. Fin to thy Fat those who a ed or distre or estate. *those for w prayers are that it may thee to coi them accor ral necessitie tience unde and a happ their afflicti beg for Jesi Amen.*

*A Prayer, to any of*

**O** God, proper mercy and t our humble though we b with the ch

#### ERASURES IN PRAYER BOOK.

<sup>1</sup> Rev. Winwood Serjeant was minister of the church at Cambridge, in 1775, when that building was seized and turned into barracks for the colonial troops. In order to escape persecution and perhaps imprisonment, Mr. Serjeant fled from the parish and may have been concealed for a short time in Newburyport. Edward Bass, in a letter to the secretary of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, wrote as follows:—

"NEWBURYPORT, January 9, 1784.

"... When the late Mr. Serjeant of Cambridge fled from his dwelling with such effects as he could carry with him, Cudworth's system, part of the society's library, fell into my hands where it now remains. It shall be disposed of according to the society's directions."

of the Episcopal Churches in this Commonwealth and such other churches as may be Admitted and Accede to the same" was prepared by a committee appointed for that purpose, and subsequently adopted at a convention, held in Boston in January, 1791, at which the Episcopal churches in Massachusetts, New Hampshire and Rhode Island were represented.

The half-tone print on the next page, reproduced from a broadside, printed in Newburyport by John Mycall, now in the possession of the American Antiquarian Society, Worcester, Mass., gives the facts substantially as stated above.

The members of the religious society "whereof the Rev<sup>d</sup> Edward Bass is minister," and the members of other religious societies in Newburyport, were authorized by an act of the General Court, passed February 22, 1794, to raise money by taxing the owners or occupants of pews for the support and maintenance of public worship.<sup>1</sup>

Several years previous to that date Rev. Edward Bass had been elected bishop of New Hampshire and Massachusetts, at a convention of Episcopal clergymen held in Salem, but objections were made to his consecration and it was found necessary to re-elect him at a convention of clerical and lay deputies held in Boston May 24, 1796. He was consecrated May 7, 1797, in Christ church, Philadelphia, by Right Reverend William White, D. D., of Pennsylvania, Bishop Provoost of New York and Bishop Clagett of Maryland assisting. "The diocese over which the bishop presided was extensive territorially, but not strong in the number of its parishes. It included Massachusetts and Rhode Island and New Hampshire, though his jurisdiction over the last named was not formally recognized until August, 1803."<sup>2</sup>

As Rector of St. Paul's church, as well as bishop, he was highly esteemed and added to the number of his friends in the parish as well as in the diocese. Money was raised to build a new church and January 25, 1800, the General Court authorized "The Proprietors of the Episcopal Church in Newburyport" to appoint an agent to sell and remove the old church

<sup>1</sup> Acts and Resolves, 1793-1794, ch. 44.

<sup>2</sup> Life and Times of Edward Bass (Addison), p. 321.

*A Plan of an Ecological Confession was read, and considered by paragraphs, and, after sundry Amendments, was unanimously Approved, and is as follows, viz. — An Ecological Confession for the Government of the Episcopal Church, to this Convention, and to the several Churches, as may be Admitted and Accede to the same.*

10. No Bishop shall ever be elected for this Church, but at the annual

shall have been proposed, at least one Meeting previous to its adoption.

EDWARD BASS, *President.*

PRINTED BY JOHN. MYCALL IN NEWBURYPORT.



and build a new one on or near the same spot. A contract was made with Stephen Toppan to furnish the materials and erect the new building. The corner-stone was laid with Masonic ceremonies on the twenty-second day of May,<sup>1</sup> and the church was completed and consecrated on the eighth day of October following. The reredos, organ and bell, taken from the old church, were set up in the new one, and a bishop's mitre, carved in wood, was placed above the bell tower to indicate that the new edifice was a cathedral. The Newburyport Herald announced, November 17, 1801, that Philip Kent, a member of the Washington Light Infantry company, having died, a memorial service was held "at St. Paul's Cathedral," on Sunday, the fifteenth day of November at which a discourse, appropriate to the occasion, was delivered by the Right Reverend Bishop Bass.<sup>2</sup>

While the church was being built, in 1800, Timothy Dexter gave the proprietors one hundred pounds, equivalent in currency, at that date, to three hundred and thirty-three dollars and thirty-three cents, to be expended in purchasing a new bell, but with the consent of the donor the money was used for other purposes.<sup>3</sup> The old bell was hung in the new belfry, where it remained for ten years.<sup>4</sup> It was cracked, December 23, 1810, while being rung for evening service, and was replaced, February 14, 1811, by a new one, cast, in 1809, by Revere & Son of Boston. This bell met with a similar mishap. It was rung for the last time October 1, 1899, and, sub-

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Herald, May 27 and 30, 1800.

<sup>2</sup> On the twenty-fifth day of June, 1801, Thomas Cary, Jr., delivered an address before the members of St. Peter's Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons which was subsequently published in answer to the following request: "Voted, unanimously, that Jonathan Gage, P. M., Samuel A. Otis, P. M., and Charles Jackson, P. M., be a committee to present the thanks of St. Peter's Lodge to our Brother Thomas Cary, P. M., for the oration delivered this Day at St. Paul's Cathedral and to request a copy for the Press. Abraham Perkins, Secretary."

<sup>3</sup> The following notice painted on glass and suitably framed hangs in the choir room of the parish house:—

"MR. TIMOTHY DEXTER  
Generously gave the sum of \$333.33  
Towards the Finishing and Ornamenting of this church."

<sup>4</sup> This bell was probably purchased for St. Paul's church in 1746. In the account of expenditures for that year is the following item: "Cash paid Poor for hauling the Bell" and the next year Thomas Smith was paid £12, 18s. for "work on the Bell."



ST. PAUL'S CHURCH, 1801.

sequently was placed in an alcove prepared for it in the tower of the church.

A new bell, from the foundry of Menencely & Co., West Troy, N. Y., bearing the following inscription : "To the glory of God and in loving memory of the Rev. James Morss, D. D., Rector of St. Paul's Church, Newburyport, Mass., 1803-1842. Christmas, 1899," was purchased and hung in the belfry. It was rung for the first time the first Sunday after Epiphany, 1900.

The first organ brought to the town of Newbury was set up in St. Paul's church in 1756, eight years previous to the incorporation of Newburyport. It was imported from England by Thomas Brattle, and at his death became the property of King's chapel, Boston. The organ was used at the services held in St. Paul's church until 1836, when it was sold and removed to St. John's church, Portsmouth, N. H., and a new one purchased, which occupied a conspicuous place in the front gallery until the summer of 1866. A larger instrument from the manufactory of S. S. Hamill, East Cambridge, was completed in December of that year and set up on the floor of the church on the northwesterly side of the chancel. In February, this organ was sold and a new one purchased, at an expense of six thousand dollars, from the Austin Organ Company of Hartford, Conn.

A marble tablet, a sterling silver communion service,



TABLET TO BISHOP BASS.

and the clock now in the tower of the church, were purchased by a committee appointed to expend the sum of twenty-five hundred dollars bequeathed to the proprietors of St. Paul's church by John Q. A. Williams of Boston, in his will, proved January 31, 1887.<sup>1</sup>

Since that date, a reading desk, altar cloths, and other gifts in brass and bronze, have been presented to the church, and recently Frederick S. Moseley, Esq., has added a new chandelier, choir stalls and pulpit to these memorial gifts.

The stone chapel, in the church yard, on the northwesterly side of the church, was erected in 1862, by Rev. William Horton, D. D., in memory of his daughter Anna M. Horton, who died in 1857. It was consecrated May 27, 1863, by the Right Reverend Manton Eastburn, D.D.

Christ chapel, built by Daniel W. Piper, in 1886, on land owned by him on Merrimack street, near New street, was conveyed, February 1, 1904, to the proprietors of St. Paul's church, to be used for religious purposes only.<sup>2</sup> Services are held there at the usual hours on Sundays and holy days throughout the year.

Rev. Matthias Plant, minister at Queen Anne's chapel, had charge of St. Paul's church from its organization in 1740 to his death, April 2, 1753. Since that date the ministers have been as follows:—

Rev. Edward Bass, from April 2, 1753, to September 10, 1803.<sup>3</sup>

Rev. James Morss, from October 19, 1803, to April 26, 1842.

Rev. John S. Davenport, from December, 1843, to Nov. 12, 1844.

Rev. Edward A. Washburn, from October 9, 1845 to August 3, 1851.<sup>4</sup>

Rev. William Horton, from September 1, 1853, to October 29, 1863.

Rev. John C. White, from October 29, 1863, to April 18, 1870.<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> The testator provided in his will that the tablet should be suitably inscribed to the memory of the Right Reverend Edward Bass, D. D., and that the communion service should be used on Sundays and holy days in memory of his honored parents, "Abraham and Ann Williams who for many years worshipped in said church."

<sup>2</sup> Essex Deeds, book 1731, p. 221.

<sup>3</sup> Mr. Bass was associate-minister from November, 1752, until Mr. Plant's death.

<sup>4</sup> Mr. Washburn officiated as rector from March, 1845, but was not ordained until October ninth.

<sup>5</sup> Mr. White was an assistant minister in St. Paul's church from January 19, 1863, until Rev. Mr. Horton's death, Oct. 29, 1863.

Rev. George D. Johnson, from November 1, 1870, to October 5, 1875.  
Rev. Edward L. Drown, from May 3, 1876, to December 20, 1883.  
Rev. James H. Van Buren, from November 20, 1884, to July 1, 1890.  
Rev. William C. Richardson, from September 15, 1890, to July 1, 1897.  
Rev. Arthur H. Wright, from March 5, 1899.

The one-hundredth anniversary of the consecration of Rev. Edward Bass, bishop of Massachusetts, was celebrated in Trinity church, Boston, May 7, 1897, and in St. Paul's church, Newburyport, Saturday and Sunday, May eighth and ninth, 1897.

It is a noteworthy fact that the Right Reverend Edward Bass, first bishop of Massachusetts, Right Reverend James H. Van Buren, first bishop of Porto Rico, and the Right Reverend Thomas M. Clark, for nearly fifty years bishop of Rhode Island and four years presiding bishop of the Protestant Episcopal church in America, were closely identified with St. Paul's church and the parish of which it forms a part,—the oldest organized parish now subject to the Episcopal form of church government in the diocese of Massachusetts.

#### FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH AND SOCIETY.

In 1742, a small house of worship was erected on the easterly side of High street, near the southeasterly corner of King street, in Newbury, and in 1746 a few individuals residing in that vicinity organized a church and elected Rev. Jonathan Parsons of Lyme, Conn., pastor. September 15, 1748, the members of the newly organized church voted to unite with the presbytery of Boston, and establish in Newbury, a religious society "after the manner of the Kirk of Scotland." In the month of October following, they petitioned the General Court for relief from taxes imposed upon them for the support of public worship elsewhere. The prayer of the petitioners was not granted, and several unsuccessful attempts were made, during the next ten or fifteen years, to amend or repeal the law relating to the taxation of property for religious purposes. Although the desired legislation was delayed for many years, the First Presbyterian society continued to thrive.

In 1756, a committee was appointed to purchase land and

build a new meeting house, on the corner of King and School streets, and when a part of Newbury was set off and a new town incorporated, in 1764, the land on which the new meeting house had been erected was within the limits of Newburyport. "An act to empower the proprietors of the meeting house in the town of Newburyport where the Reverend Mr. Jonathan Parsons officiates to raise money to defray ministerial and other charges" was passed by the General Court June sixth and approved by the governor June 14, 1764.<sup>1</sup>

Rev. George Whitefield, the famous evangelist, died September 30, 1770, in a house on School street owned and occupied by Rev. Jonathan Parsons. He was buried in a crypt, or tomb, built of brick, under the pulpit of the meeting house where Rev. Mr. Parsons officiated. Many visitors were allowed to descend into the crypt and gaze upon the mortal remains of the eloquent preacher. Previous to the remodeling of the meeting house in 1829 the large bone of Whitefield's right arm mysteriously disappeared. It was carried to England where it remained for many years, but was returned in September, 1849.<sup>2</sup>

In 1772, Rev. Jonathan Parsons was seriously ill, and remained an invalid until his death, July 19, 1776, although he occasionally preached during the last two years of his life. He was succeeded by Rev. John Murray, who was installed pastor June 4, 1781. Mr. Murray was a popular preacher and a brilliant orator. Rev. William Bentley, of Salem, Mass., a Congregational clergyman, wrote in his diary that he went, Monday, April 30, 1787, from Salem to Newburyport in a chaise. The next day he wrote as follows :—

Tuesday, [May 1] was the quarterly Fast at the Presbyterian Church. The rigid doctrines of the confession were pleaded by Mr. Murray in the morning, but rendered tolerable by the uncommon eloquence of Mr. M. who exceeds in delivery all his contemporaries of New England. He stands low and appears to speak from the memory, but really has his notes before him. In prayer he lifts his hands and sometimes applies

<sup>1</sup> Mass. Archives (Court Records), vol. 25, pp. 33, 103, 108, 223 and 227.

<sup>2</sup> Rev. Jonathan F. Stearns announced in the Newburyport Herald, Oct. 2, 1849, that the missing bone had been returned with a letter stating facts that established its identity beyond a reasonable doubt.

them to the breast but uses no other gesture. In his sermon he is not in the least affected in his manner; he triumphs over his audience and supports attention for three hours. . . . I dined on Wednesday with Mr. Murray. His affability is engaging. He is agreeable in spite of his doctrines.<sup>1</sup>

Rev. Mr. Murray died March 13, 1793, and on the twenty-second day of February, 1794, the members of the religious society, "whereof the Rev<sup>d</sup> John Murray deceased was late Minister," was incorporated by the name of "The Presbyterian Society in Newburyport" and authorized to choose assessors and tax the owners or occupants of pews for the support of public worship.<sup>2</sup>

On the nineteenth day of November following, Rev. Daniel Dana was installed pastor. Many persons, dissatisfied with his theological views, left the society and organized a new one which was afterwards incorporated by the name of the Second Presbyterian Society in Newburyport.

June 14, 1815, the pastor, deacons and elders of the First Presbyterian church were incorporated and authorized to hold real or personal estate and sell the same at their pleasure.<sup>3</sup>

In 1819, the church voted to purchase and set up in the meeting house two large stoves at a cost not exceeding one hundred dollars. In 1829, the old galleries and pews were removed and other alterations made. A new pulpit, with a new brick crypt under it, enclosing the remains of Rev. George Whitefield, the evangelist, Rev. Jonathan Parsons, the first pastor of the church, and Rev. Joseph Prince, an intimate friend of Whitefield and Parsons, was built on the southerly side of the meeting house to take the place of the old pulpit that stood on the easterly side. A cenotaph, designed by Strickland and cut in marble by Strothers of Philadelphia, was erected under the eastern gallery, by William Bartlett, Esq., of Newburyport "to the memory of the Rev. George Whitefield."<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Diary of William Bentley, in the possession of the American Antiquarian Society, Worcester, vol. X., p. 159. Typewritten copy of this manuscript diary in Essex Institute, Salem, Mass., vol. I., p. 114.

<sup>2</sup> Acts and Resolves, 1793-1794, ch. 44.

<sup>3</sup> Acts and Resolves, 1815-1816, ch. 14.

<sup>4</sup> Newburyport Herald, July 31, 1829.

Although the meeting house was built in 1756, the steeple was not completed until 1759. The first bell was probably hung in the belfry in 1785 ; the second, cast by Revere & Son, Boston, in 1802, was purchased in 1803, and still rings loud and clear for Sunday morning service or week-day meetings for conference and prayer.



FIRST PRESBYTERIAN MEETING HOUSE IN 1829.

In 1785, or soon after that date, a clock with three hexagonal dials, each dial having an hour hand in the form of an arrow, but no minute hand, was purchased and set up in a room provided for it in the steeple, just below the belfry. In 1848, when repairs were being made on the meeting house,





FIRST PRESBYTERIAN MEETING HOUSE; 1905.

the steeple was found to be unsafe. The bell and clock were removed and a number of horses, oxen, men and boys, with ropes and blocks, were employed to pull the steeple down. It fell to the ground with a loud crash.<sup>1</sup> A new steeple was built. The old bell was hung in the new belfry, and the old clock had a new room provided for it in the tower. In 1895, the clock was replaced by a new one, presented to the society by Dr. Daniel T. Plumer and Misses Jane, Maria, and Mehitable T. Plumer, in memory of their brother, Albert Plumer, who died October 14, 1894.

Rev. Joseph Adams of Byfield parish, Newbury, a graduate of Harvard college preached for two or three years in the meeting house erected in 1742, on High street, near the corner of King (now Federal) street. He labored earnestly and faithfully to organize an independent church and society, but failed to receive the full confidence and support of the congregation to whom he ministered.

November 25, 1745, more than one hundred members of the First Parish church signed an agreement to withdraw from communion with that church and unite with the unorganized society in extending a call to Rev. Jonathan Parsons, of Lyme, Conn., to become their pastor. On the third day of January, 1745-6, a new church was formed, and three months later six ruling elders were chosen.<sup>2</sup>

Since that date, the ministers of the First Presbyterian church and society in Newburyport have been as follows :—

Rev. Jonathan Parsons, from March 19, 1746, to July 19, 1776.

Rev. John Murray, from June 4, 1781, to March 13, 1793.

Rev. Daniel Dana, from December 19, 1794, to November 19, 1820.

Rev. Samuel P. Williams, from February 8, 1821, to Dec. 23, 1826.

Rev. John Proudfit, from October 4, 1827, to January 24, 1833.

Rev. Jonathan F. Stearns, from October 16, 1835, to October 14, 1849.

Rev. Ashbel G. Vermilye, from May 1, 1850, to April 14, 1863.

Rev. Richard H. Richardson, from April 24, 1864, to October 28, 1868.

Rev. Charles S. Durfee, from September 8, 1869, to July 29, 1872.

<sup>1</sup> *Newburyport Herald*, July 11, 1848.

<sup>2</sup> For further details in regard to the organization of this church see "Ould Newbury," pp. 508-525; *History of Newbury (Currier)*, pp. 381-384; *Origin and Annals of the First Presbyterian Church (Hovey)*, pp. 20-40.

Rev. William W. Newell, Jr., from May 7, 1874, to June 30, 1880.

Rev. Charles C. Wallace, from May 3, 1881, to October 3, 1888.

Rev. Brevard D. Sinclair, from May 1, 1889, to November 21, 1892.

Rev. Horace C. Hovey, from May 9, 1893.

NORTH CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH AND SOCIETY.

After the death of Rev. John Lowell, May 15, 1767, the members of the First Religious society, unable to agree upon a minister to succeed him, considered it advisable to divide the society and form two separate churches.

At a town meeting held December 17, 1767, Cutting Moody, Samuel Greenleaf, Jonathan Bradbury, Richard Smith, Edmund Bartlet and George Burroughs presented the following petition, which was promptly granted :—

Whereas a number of the Inhabitants of this town have invited Mr. Marsh<sup>1</sup> here to preach to them for a season & have no suitable Place provided to carry on publick worship in : They would ask the Favour of the Town to give Leave for their meeting in the Town House for that purpose untill they can be otherwise accommodated.<sup>2</sup>

The town house was a two story wooden building on the corner of Essex and Fish (now State) streets. It was also used as a court house, and, December 29, 1767, Edmund Bartlet, Cutting Moody, Cutting Bartlet, Obadiah Horton, Abel Merrill, and others, "part of the congregation under the pastoral care of the late Rev. John Lowell," applied to the court of general sessions for liberty to use the court room for public worship, which was granted, the petitioners agreeing to leave it in good order.<sup>3</sup>

January 10, 1768, the First Religious society "voted to divide the church, and, also, "that the church plate and stock be divided."

On the fourth day of March following, the friends of Rev. Christopher B. Marsh, with the assistance of Rev. Oliver Noble of Newbury, organized a church, adopted a covenant and con-

<sup>1</sup> Rev. Christopher Bridge Marsh of Cambridge, Mass.

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 117.

<sup>3</sup> Records of the Court of General Sessions (1767), p. 141.

fession of faith, and appointed a committee to receive the church plate.

April 6, 1768, Enoch Titcomb sold to Abel Merrill, Edmund Bartlet, Ichabod Woodman and Obadiah Horton, "a committee appointed to build a meeting house," land on a private way, one and a half rods wide, now Titcomb street, that the grantor agreed to lay down and keep open to Merrimack street,<sup>1</sup> and on the eleventh day of April the church and society gave Rev. Mr. Marsh "a call to the Gospel ministry among them," which for some reason unknown he did not consider it advisable to accept.

During the summer following, a meeting house was erected on the land purchased as above stated. It was built of wood, with a steeple, and faced the river. It was completed and dedicated in September.

October 4, 1768, the church and society again invited Rev. Mr. Marsh to become their pastor, and on the nineteenth day of October he was ordained in the new meeting house.

The following notice was published in the *Essex Gazette*, October 18-25, 1768:—<sup>2</sup>

We hear from Newbury Port, that on Wednesday last the Rev. Christopher Bridge Marsh was ordained Pastor of a Church and Society, lately formed there, being Part of the Congregation formerly under the pastoral Care of the Rev. Mr. Lowell, deceased. The Rev. Mr. Noble, of Newbury, made the first Prayer; the Rev. Mr. Wibird, of Braintree, preached; the Rev. Mr. Chandler, of New Rowley, gave the Charge; the Rev. Dr. Langdon, of Portsmouth, gave the Right Hand of Fellowship; and the Rev. Mr. M'Clintock, of Greenland, made the last Prayer.

Rev. Mr. Marsh died December 3, 1773, and was buried in the Old Hill burying ground. A monument, suitably inscribed, was erected to his memory; but it has been neglected, and needs to be reset and relettered.<sup>3</sup>

For nearly three years and a half after the death of Rev. Mr. Marsh the society was without a pastor. On Sunday, Septem-

<sup>1</sup> *Essex Deeds*, book 130, leaf 262.

<sup>2</sup> *Essex Institute*, Salem, Mass.

<sup>3</sup> See Coffin's *History of Newbury*, p. 385, for the inscription on the monument to Rev. Mr. Marsh.

ber 17, 1775, Rev. Samuel Spring, chaplain of the expedition under the command of Col. Benedict Arnold, then encamped in Newburyport, preached to a large congregation assembled in the First Presbyterian meeting house on King (now Federal) street.

Six or eight months later, while Mr. Spring was still in the army, he was invited to supply the pulpit made vacant by the death of Mr. Marsh. He replied as follows:—

TICONDEROGA, August 2, 1776.

... The situation of things is such with me at present, that I cannot comply with your kind invitation, neither can I think it is proper or consistent at this time so far to encourage a visit after this campaign is concluded, as that your people might expect it. My business is now in the army, and it will be some months before the time will be completed for which I am engaged; so that it must be duty, considering the situation of the society and my own, to decline the matter at present. What Providence may bring into view hereafter, I hope I shall have wisdom and a heart properly to attend to.

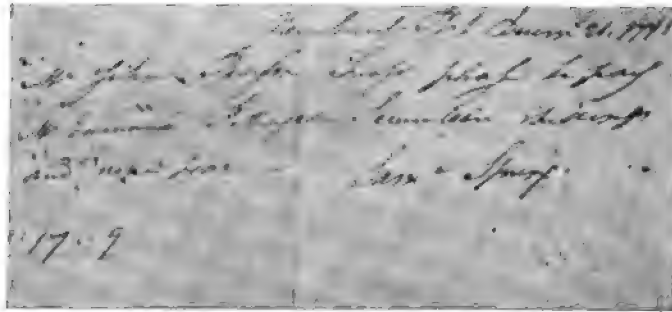
In the month of October following, the society again invited Rev. Mr. Spring to preach as a candidate, and April 1, 1777, they united with the church in calling him to the work of the ministry among them. He accepted the call, and was ordained August 6, 1777.

He was a strong and vigorous preacher; firm and self-reliant. His theological views were somewhat gloomy and austere, but he was earnest and eloquent in defending the doctrines of the Christian faith as he understood them.<sup>1</sup> He was bitterly opposed to the half-way covenant, and, through his influence, it was abolished soon after his settlement in Newburyport.

Many of his parishioners, dissatisfied with his Calvinistic views, declined to come to communion. Nathaniel Pierce who had neglected that service for nearly five years, was cited to

<sup>1</sup> John Quincy Adams, a student-at-law, in the office of Theophilus Parsons, in 1787, frequently attended public worship in the Old North meeting house, and although he was not pleased with the theological views of Rev. Mr. Spring he evidently found his sermons interesting. "His delivery is very agreeable; there is an earnestness and solemnity in his manner which I wish I could find in preachers whose doctrines are more conformable to my ideas of truth." *Life in a New England Town: Diary of John Quincy Adams* (1903), p. 105.

appear at a church meeting to be held October 28, 1783. He attended and replied, in answer to the charge brought against him, that a person might under certain circumstances innocently neglect the table of the Lord for years together. He also asserted that the church was arbitrary and tyrannical, following the example of Great Britain in her treatment of America: "As the United States have renounced the authority of Great Britain and declared themselves independent so I now, renounce the discipline of this church and view myself no more subject to it than to any other church in the neighborhood." He then left the room and could not be per-



ORDER WRITTEN BY REV. SAMUEL SPRING.

sued to return. He was notified, on the eleventh day of November following, that the church could hold no further communion or fellowship with him, and after that date his name is not mentioned in the records.

Rev. Mr. Spring's salary for the first year was one hundred and forty pounds; for the second year four hundred and forty pounds; for the third year twenty-four hundred pounds; and for the fourth year, owing to the depreciated condition of the currency, the society voted him ten thousand pounds. Several orders, signed by him, for small sums to be charged to his account, and deducted from his salary, have been preserved in the archives of the society. One of them is reproduced, less than half the original size, in the above half-tone print.

February 22, 1794, the society was incorporated by the name of the Third Religious Society in Newburyport and

authorized to choose assessors and levy a tax on pew holders for the support of public worship.<sup>1</sup>

In 1807, Mr. Spring received the honorary degree of doctor of divinity from Yale college and also from Williams college. He was prominent in the movement that culminated in the organization of the American Board of Foreign Missions and was chosen vice-president at its first meeting in 1810. On Sunday, January 10, 1819, he preached his last sermon. He was occasionally in the pulpit after that date, but on account of his infirmities he was unable to take a prominent part in the service. He died March 4, 1819, and was buried in the New Hill burying ground.<sup>2</sup> His widow, Hannah, daughter of Rev. Dr. Samuel Hopkins of Hadley, died on the eleventh day of June following. The inscription on his monument is printed in Coffin's History of Newbury, page 386.

Rev. Luther F. Dimmick was ordained pastor of the society December 8, 1819.

At a special meeting, held May 18, 1826, a committee was appointed to prepare plans and estimate the cost of building a new house of worship. This committee subsequently reported in favor of removing the old meeting house and erecting a new one on the same site. Contracts were made, and the work of removal began a few weeks later. When the steeple was taken down, Brown square and the streets in that neighborhood were crowded with spectators who had gathered to see the sight. "The steeple fell on the spot desired without injury to any person or accident of any kind."<sup>3</sup> The main building was removed to a vacant lot a few rods distant. It was probably used for public worship until the new brick meeting house was completed, when it was taken down. March 14, 1827, the selectmen of Newburyport granted Philip Bagley license to sell at public auction "the pews in the New Brick Church on Titcomb street," and six days later the new edifice was formally dedicated to the worship of God.

<sup>1</sup> Acts and Resolves, 1793-1794, ch. 44.

<sup>2</sup> His son, Rev. Gardner Spring, was for more than sixty years pastor of the Brick Presbyterian church in New York city.

<sup>3</sup> Newburyport Herald, June 30, 1826.

February 1, 1860, a committee was appointed to consider the advisability of changing the name of the society, and on the ninth day of March the following resolution was passed by the General Court :—

Resolved, That the Third Religious Society of Newburyport shall hereafter be designated and known as the North Congregational Society of Newburyport.<sup>1</sup>



RUINS OF MEETING HOUSE.

Rev. Luther F. Dimmick died May 16, 1860, and was buried in Oak Hill cemetery.

December 11, 1860, Rev. Elias Cornelius Hooker, born in Bennington, Vermont, was ordained pastor of the society. Between one and two o'clock, Friday morning, March 22, 1861, the meeting house was destroyed by fire. It was consumed with the chapel adjoining, and only the brick walls were left standing.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Acts and Resolves, 1860. ch. 16.

<sup>2</sup> Several firemen were seriously injured while attempting to save property from destruction at this fire. Francis C. Lunt and Henry Goodwin died from the effects of wounds received. *Newburyport Herald*, March 23-26 and April 1, 1861.





NORTH CONGREGATIONAL MEETING HOUSE, 1861.

The society made preparations to rebuild the meeting house without delay. It was completed and dedicated Wednesday, October 23, 1861. The exercises were interesting and attracted a large audience. Rev. E. W. Allen of North Berwick made the first prayer; Rev. Daniel T. Fiske read selections of scripture; Rev. Dr. Kirk of Boston delivered an earnest and practical sermon; Rev. E. C. Hooker made the dedicatory prayer; and Rev. Leonard Withington, D. D., gave the benediction.

Six months later, Rev. Mr. Hooker was compelled, on account of ill health, to take a sea voyage, and in 1863 he travelled in Europe hoping to regain his strength. He returned somewhat improved, but still unable to attend to his pastoral duties. He resigned November 15, 1864, and removed to Nashua, N. H. Since that date, the following-named persons have been installed ministers of the North Congregational church and society:—

Rev. William A. McGinley, from August 17, 1865, to January 26, 1869.

Rev. James Powell, from November 24, 1869, to February 26, 1873.

Rev. Charles R. Seymour, from October 8, 1874, to October 5, 1879.

Rev. Charles P. Mills, from September 23, 1880, to January 1, 1899.

Rev. Elmer E. Shomaker, from May 24, 1900, to September 30, 1902.

Rev. Edward H. Newcomb, from October 1, 1903.

Some facts relating to the purchase of the bell, clock and organ for the meeting house of the Third Religious society in Newburyport, now known as the North Congregational society, have been recorded and deserve at least a passing notice.

February 3, 1772, a committee was appointed to raise money by subscription to buy a bell for the meeting house, "and send to England for one as soon as may be agreeable to said subscription."

[March 11, 1773] Voted unanimously, that the thanks of this propriety be presented to Messrs Henry and Thomas Bromfield, Merchants in London, for their kind care in purchasing and shipping a Bell for our use, and generously giving us the commissions due thereon.

After twenty-five years of service this bell, while being rung at an alarm of fire, was broken, and a new one, cast in 1795, by John Warner, in London, was purchased to take its place.<sup>1</sup> The bill of sale, signed by Paul Revere, reads as follows :—

The bill of sale for the  
 Church bell of the  
 North Congregational Church  
 Boston July 1775

One Church bell height 75 1/2 in weight 100 1/2 lb  
 delivered & fixing the same 101-0-0

By Rebell Wm 765 1/2 lb 62-15-0  
 By Note for balance 38-5-0  
 101-0-0

Received by Note  
 Paul Revere

When the meeting house was destroyed by fire, March 22, 1861, this bell was melted by the intense heat. A new one from the foundry of Naylor, Vickers & Co., Sheffield, England, presented by Capt. Joshua Hale and Josiah L. Hale, Esq., was hung in the belfry of the new house of worship erected during the following summer.

In March, 1785, a few individuals were granted permission to place a clock in the tower of the meeting house at their own expense. On the twenty-eighth day of September following, the Essex Journal and New Hampshire Packet announced

<sup>1</sup> Forty Years in the Christian Ministry: a Sermon by Rev. Luther F. Dimmick, p. 11.

that a clock, made by Simon Willard of Roxbury, had been purchased and set up in the place provided for it.

When the building, erected in 1768, was removed the clock was taken down and set up in the tower of the new brick meeting house, erected in 1826. It was destroyed by fire, with other property belonging to the society, in 1861.

In 1877, a new clock was presented to the proprietors of the new meeting house by Miss Elizabeth Gerrish of Ring's island, Salisbury, Mass. It bears the following inscription :—

A Memorial  
of  
My beloved Father and Mother.  
Hitherto hath the Lord helped us. I will bless the Lord at all times  
for his excellent goodness.  
June, 1877. E. G.

In 1828, Capt. John H. Titcomb purchased an organ for the meeting house, the society agreeing to pay, for the use of it, interest on the cost at the rate of six per cent per annum. Previous to that date the psalms and hymns were sung to the accompaniment of the violin, bass viol and other stringed instruments.

This organ was totally consumed when the meeting house was burned in 1861, and a new one, made by E. & E. G. Hook of Boston, was purchased and set up in the new meeting house previous to the twenty-third day of October of that year.

#### FOURTH RELIGIOUS SOCIETY.

Rev. Charles W. Milton, born in London in 1767, was educated for the ministry by Lady Selina Huntington. He came to the province of New Brunswick in 1789, and while preaching there Rev. John Murray invited him to supply the pulpit of the First Presbyterian church and society, in Newburyport, for several months. He accepted the invitation and preached so acceptably, during the winter of 1791, that many of the congregation were unwilling to have him leave. In the summer of 1792, religious services were held in a private house at which he officiated. Several members of the First

Presbyterian church who attended these meetings were suspended and a resolution of censure adopted that was subsequently commended and approved by the Londonderry presbytery.

Believing that these proceedings were unwise and unjustifiable, the friends of Rev. Mr. Milton determined to organize a new society as soon as possible, and applied, September 10, 1792, for liberty to use the town house for public worship, but the prayer of the petitioners was vigorously opposed and the request was not granted.<sup>1</sup> Rooms, however, were secured at the residence of Mr. Anthony Morse, on Milk street, and services were held there for more than twelve months.

Rev. John Murray, pastor of the First Presbyterian society, died March 13, 1793, and on the thirtieth day of May following a church, under the pastoral care of Rev. Charles W. Milton, was organized by the name of the "Independent Calvinistic Church of Newburyport."

The frame of a meeting house for this new church was raised the eleventh day of June on a lot of land extending from Temple street to Prospect street. The building, when completed, was sixty-seven feet long and sixty feet wide, with two towers and an open vestibule, or porch, at the main entrance, on Prospect street, and a door, that has since been closed, opening into a vestibule under the pulpit, on Temple street.<sup>2</sup>

February 22, 1794, the society "whereof the Rev<sup>d</sup> Charles William Milton is minister," was incorporated by the name of the "Fourth Religious Society in Newburyport,"<sup>3</sup> and Rev. Mr. Milton was installed pastor on the twentieth day of March following.

March 9, 1796, Benjamin Balch conveyed land between Temple and Prospects streets, with the meeting house standing thereon, to Daniel Plummer, Jonathan Morse, and Solomon Haskell, "a committee for the proprietors of the Meeting House occupied by the Fourth Religious Society in Newbury-

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. II., p. 56.

<sup>2</sup> Essex Journal and New Hampshire Packet, June 12, 1793; History of Newburyport (Mrs. E. Vale Smith), p. 310.

<sup>3</sup> Acts and Resolves, 1793-1794, ch. 44.

port,"<sup>1</sup> and two months later a bell weighing ten hundred and twenty pounds, was purchased and hung in the belfry.<sup>2</sup>

Two glass chandeliers, presented to the society by Lady Huntington, were used, with candles at first, and afterwards with lamps made to burn oil, for lighting the meeting house.

At the beginning of the nineteenth century many converts were added to the church. The meeting house was enlarged to accommodate the increasing number of worshippers, and in 1809 a small chapel, or vestry, was built on adjoining land, purchased of Samuel Holland and others.<sup>3</sup>

Rev. Mr. Milton was a man of marked individuality, eccentric in his habits and style of dress. He usually wore a broad brimmed low crowned black hat, a long black coat of the Washingtonian revolutionary cut, a black waist coat, short clothes, silk stockings and shoe buckles. He was short in stature, compact, active in his movements, and carried a smooth ivory-headed cane. He wore his hair in long curls, completely concealing his ears, and was said to resemble the "jack of clubs" by the unregenerate youth who seldom listened to his preaching.<sup>4</sup>

He was an earnest and impassioned preacher and in the illustrations of his subject the element of unexpectedness was common, so that his sermons remained in the memory of his hearers, and hundreds of stories are still current of his pulpit sayings. Nor was he less original in his daily conversation, which was brusque and characterized by a ready wit.<sup>5</sup>

During the last year of Rev. Mr. Milton's life he was able to preach occasionally, but his mind was evidently weakened by the infirmities of age. He bitterly opposed the appointment of a colleague to assist him in his pastoral duties, and the church, after a delay of several months, voted to favor a motion, to take effect March 1, 1837, declaring the pulpit

<sup>1</sup> Essex Deeds, book 160, leaf 202.

<sup>2</sup> This bell was probably sold previous to 1825 and a new one, bearing the inscription: "Revere, Boston, 1823," purchased to take its place.

<sup>3</sup> This vestry was removed in 1854 to make room for the larger building now standing there.

<sup>4</sup> Newburyport Herald, September 3, 1864.

<sup>5</sup> Newburyport Herald, March 23, 1872.

vacant. Subsequently, however, a committee was appointed to confer with Mr. Milton and induce him, if possible, to accept the office of senior pastor, but he died suddenly, at his residence on Lime street, May 1, 1837.

Rev. Randolph Campbell, of Woodbridge, N. J., supplied the pulpit for several Sundays in the summer of 1837, and on the twelfth day of October he was installed pastor of the church. In 1845, the interior of the meeting house was remodeled and improved by the removal of the side galleries and the addition of new pews. Mr. Campbell remained active



PROSPECT STREET MEETING HOUSE.

pastor until 1877 and pastor emeritus until his death, August 9, 1886.

Rev. James H. Ross was installed pastor February 22, 1878. His resignation was accepted May 31, 1882. Since that date, the church and society has been under the charge of the following named ministers:—

Rev. Palmer S. Hulbert, from April 30, 1885, to January —, 1889.

Rev. George W. Osgood, from May 13, 1890, to July 25, 1894.

Rev. Myron O. Patton, from April 30, 1895, to July 14, 1903.

Rev. George P. Merrill, from April 3, 1905.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Rev. Mr. Merrill supplied the pulpit of this church from January, 1904, until the date of his installation April 3, 1905.

## SECOND PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

Rev. Daniel Dana was ordained pastor of the First Presbyterian church and society November 19, 1794. Thirty-three persons, dissatisfied with his theological views left the church and applied, August 18, 1795, for liberty to use the town house every Sunday for religious services. This request was granted "so far as the town has a right to the house."<sup>1</sup> On the twenty-ninth day of October following, the second Presbyterian church in Newburyport was organized by the Londonderry presbytery, and December twenty-second Joshua Toppan sold to Enoch Titcomb, Jr., John O'Brien, Philip Johnson, Daniel Horton and Joseph Huse of Newburyport, "a committee chosen by the proprietors to purchase a lot of land and build a new meeting house in said town," about thirty-two rods of unoccupied land, "purchased of the widow Mary Hooper, September 3, 1795," with a private way, one rod wide, extending therefrom to Green street.<sup>2</sup>

May 16, 1796, the corner-stone was laid, and on the second day of June the frame of the meeting house was raised. The building was completed and dedicated on the twenty-second day of December following.<sup>3</sup>

Rev. John Boddily, born in Bristol, England, came to Newburyport and preached, August 2, 1795, in the house of Elder Enoch Titcomb, and afterwards in the town house until the meeting house was completed. November 24, 1796, the inhabitants of the town "who usually attend the Public Worship of God and the instruction of Rev. John Boddily" were incorporated by the name of the Second Presbyterian Society in Newburyport,<sup>4</sup> and January 13, 1797, the society purchased land adjoining the meeting house lot, bounded by a two-and one-half rod way, now Park street.<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. II., p. 118.

<sup>2</sup> Essex Deeds, book 160, leaf 139.

Harris street was not laid out and accepted by the inhabitants of Newburyport until March 17, 1796. The private way, described in the above deed, was conveyed to Leonard Smith and Thomas M. Clark, July 25, 1806, in exchange for a right of way from Harris street to the meeting house; and, subsequently, additional land was purchased adjoining this private way from Harris street. See Essex Deeds, book 180, leaf 231, book 181, leaf 21, and book 183, leaf 115.

<sup>3</sup> History of Newbury (Coffin), p. 270.

<sup>4</sup> Acts and Resolves, 1796-1797, ch. 29.

<sup>5</sup> Essex Deeds, book 162, leaf 73.



On the twenty-eighth day of June following, Rev. Mr. Boddily was installed pastor of the church and society. Three years later, Timothy Dexter gave three hundred and thirty-three dollars and thirty-three cents to purchase a bell for the meeting house. The gift was gratefully acknowledged in the newspapers of the day ; and in May, 1801, a bell from the foun-



HARRIS STREET MEETING HOUSE.

dry of John Warner & Son, London, inscribed : " The Gift of Timothy Dexter, Esq., to the 2<sup>nd</sup> Presbyterian Society in Newburyport," was hung in the belfry.<sup>1</sup>

Rev. Mr. Boddily died November 4, 1802. His successor, Rev. John Giles, was installed July 20, 1803. In 1824, owing to ill health, Rev. Mr. Giles was unable to attend to his pastoral duties, and on the eleventh day of August, Rev. William

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Herald and Country Gazette, June 27, 1800, and May 22, 1801.

Ford was ordained assistant-minister. Rev. Mr. Giles died September 28, 1824, and Rev. Mr. Ford resigned March 23, 1826.

Rev. Daniel Dana, D. D., who was pastor of the First Presbyterian church and society from 1794 to 1820, accepted an invitation to return to Newburyport, after an absence of nearly six years, and was installed pastor of the Second Presbyterian church May 24, 1826. He resigned May 24, 1846, and was succeeded by Rev. William W. Eells, who remained until 1855. Rev. Heman R. Timlow was installed pastor in 1856.

The meeting house was then standing near its present location, the steeple on the northerly end facing Green street. It was moved in September, 1856, to the position it now occupies, the steeple facing Harris street. The corner-stone was relaid with appropriate ceremonies September thirtieth. The high pulpit and large square pews were removed to make room for new ones of modern construction, but the old galleries were allowed to remain undisturbed.

The half-tone print on the preceding page gives a view of the meeting house as it now stands, with the main entrance on Harris street, substantially the same, in outward appearance, as it was when first built in 1796.

Rev. Daniel Dana, for twenty years pastor of the Second Presbyterian church, died August 26, 1859. Funeral services were held in the meeting house on Harris street Tuesday afternoon, August thirtieth.

Rev. Mr. Timlow, who had been for nearly four years pastor of the church, resigned December 17, 1859. Since that date the following-named persons have been regularly ordained, or officially installed, pastors of the church :—

Rev. James Cruikshanks, from 1860 to 1862.

Rev. Benjamin Y. George, from 1863 to 1866.

Rev. James G. Johnson, from 1866 to 1868.

Rev. William Baker, from 1872 to 1874.

Rev. James A. Bartlett, from 1877 to 1879.

Rev. T. James Macfadden, from 1890.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> The church was without a settled pastor from 1868 to 1872, from 1874 to 1877, and from 1879 to 1890, although Rev. Mr. Macfadden supplied the pulpit for several months previous to his installation, March 27, 1890.

## FIRST BAPTIST SOCIETY.

As early as 1682, a Baptist Society was formed in Newbury, but liberty to worship God according to the dictates of conscience was not then allowed in the colony of Massachusetts Bay and only a few persons joined the society.<sup>1</sup> After a brief struggle it was discontinued, and was not reorganized until forty years after the incorporation of Newburyport.

In 1804, meetings were held in a schoolhouse on Marlborough street, and Mr. Joshua Chase preached there for several months. May 2, 1805, a church, consisting of eighteen or twenty members, was organized by the name of the Baptist Church of Christ in Newbury and Newburyport, and on the twentieth day of June following Mr. Chase was ordained to the work of an evangelist, by a council of ministers from Brentwood, Berwick, Rowley and Danvers. Soon after that date Mr. Chase removed to another field of labor.

August 30, 1805, Elder John Peak, who had previously been settled in Barnstable, Mass., came to Newburyport and, after a brief visit, consented to return and preach for the newly organized church for one year, at a nominal salary, in a suitable building to be provided near the centre of the town. November 21, 1805, Josiah Plummer, Ralph Cross, William Currier and others were granted liberty to use the town house for public worship.<sup>2</sup> Meetings were held there for nearly two years, and afterwards in the "Tabernacle" on Temple street, Rev. John Peak officiating.<sup>3</sup>

In January, 1807, a committee, previously appointed, reported in favor of building a brick meeting house on Liberty street, seventy feet long and sixty feet wide. The report was accepted, plans were prepared, materials purchased, and work on the building begun in the month of April following.

March 4, 1808, Joseph O'Brien, Josiah Plumer, Samuel

<sup>1</sup> History of Newbury (Coffin), p. 135.

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. II., p. 330.

<sup>3</sup> The firewards reported, April 24, 1815, that the building known as the Tabernacle was unsafe, and the selectmen were requested to have it removed. A committee, appointed by the firewards, reported, November 6, 1815, that the owners of the building had taken it down.

Newman, and others associated with them, were incorporated by the name of "The Proprietors of the Meeting House of the First Baptist Society in Newburyport."<sup>1</sup> On the tenth day of June, Joseph O'Brien and others conveyed to the proprietors above-named land on Liberty street with the brick building thereon.<sup>2</sup>

The meeting-house was probably completed in August and dedicated September 1, 1808. Rev. John Peak was installed pastor, Tuesday afternoon, February 7, 1809. Under his care the church steadily increased in numbers. February 26, 1811, Henry Merrill, Jesse Dorman, Ebenezer Pulcifer, Joseph Young, Joseph Lovett, Jonathan C. Lewis, John Gilman, W. Gilman, Eben Dunnells, John Knowlton, Southey Parker, John Hale, Dennis O'Brien, Abijah Wheeler, Emanuel Seward, John Page, Thomas Ordway, Joseph O'Brien, Enoch Pike, James Brackett, William Halleday, Robert Pierson, Billings Putnam, "and others associated with them in their particular religious persuasion and belief" were incorporated by the name of the Baptist Society of Newbury and Newburyport.<sup>3</sup>

The meeting house was destroyed in "the great fire," May 31, 1811. Disheartened, but not discouraged, the society applied for and obtained permission to use the court house for public worship.

June 10, 1811, Rev. John Peak was appointed agent "to solicit and receive such donations as the wealthy and benevolent may be disposed to bestow" upon the society for the erection of a new meeting house.<sup>4</sup> He travelled through the New England states and went as far south as Richmond, Virginia, collecting several thousand dollars from the friends of the church in the places he visited. Soon after his return to Newburyport, in October of that year, a meeting was called to decide when the new house of worship should be erected and where it should be located. The proprietors of the old

<sup>1</sup> Acts and Resolves, 1807-1808, ch. 91.

<sup>2</sup> Essex Deeds, book 184, leaf 187.

<sup>3</sup> Acts and Resolves, 1810-1811, ch. 89.

<sup>4</sup> Memoir of Elder John Peak, written by himself (1832), pp. 110-125.

meeting house, owning the land on Liberty street, insisted that the new house should be erected there. Several prominent members of the society objected and proposed a location at the south end of the town, while others living at the north end favored the purchase of land in the vicinity of Olive street.

After several months delay, the proprietors of the old meeting house were authorized, February 13, 1812, by the General Court, "to sell and convey, by private contract or public auction, the walls of said meeting house and the land under the same, and apply the proceeds in such manner, as they the proprietors may think best."<sup>1</sup>

On the thirteenth day of April following, Thomas Merrill conveyed to Henry Merrill, treasurer and agent for the Baptist church and society in Newbury and Newburyport, a lot of land on a street, forty feet wide, called Silk street in the church records, now known as Congress street, extending from Olive to Kent street.<sup>2</sup> On this land a small brick meeting house was erected, with galleries, at a cost of about four thousand dollars. It was dedicated to the worship of God in July, 1812.

For several years, the society was embarrassed and annoyed by a suit-at-law brought by the proprietors of the old meeting house to recover a portion of the money collected, but the claim, although pressed with vigor, was disallowed by the court. Dissension, resulting from this controversy, interfered with the growth and development of the church, and Rev. Mr. Peak considered it advisable to resign. His resignation was accepted to take effect August 1, 1818. He was succeeded by Rev. Hosea Wheeler.

In 1832, during the pastorate of Rev. Nathaniel W. Williams, the meeting house was enlarged and a number of pews added. In April, 1845, a bell, weighing one thousand and ninety-six pounds, was purchased and placed in the steeple, then nearly completed.

April 9, 1846, Rev. Nicholas Medbery, who had been pastor

<sup>1</sup> Acts and Resolves, 1811-1812, ch. 107.

<sup>2</sup> Essex Deeds, book 199, leaf 17.

of the church for three years, resigned, and his resignation was accepted on the twentieth day of April following. During the next two or three months fifty-three members asked for letters of dismission. They subsequently organized a new church, and, under the pastoral care of Rev. Mr. Medbery, erected a meeting house on Green street.

In 1848, Rev. Paul S. Adams was installed pastor of the Congress Street Baptist church and society. He was succeeded by Rev. Benjamin I. Lane in 1850. Rev. James Barnaby was installed in 1855, and Rev. James N. Sykes in 1859. From its organization in 1805 to its dissolution in 1869 the following named persons have been pastors of the church:—

Rev. John Peak, from 1805 to 1818.  
Rev. Hosea Wheeler, from 1818 to 1822.  
Rev. Josiah Houghton, from 1823 to 1829.  
Rev. Bartlett Pease, from 1829 to 1831.  
Rev. Nathaniel W. Williams, from 1831 to 1836.  
Rev. William B. Jacobs, from 1836 to 1838.  
Rev. Jonathan Aldrich, from 1839 to 1840.  
Rev. Albert N. Arnold, from 1841 to 1843.  
Rev. Nicholas Medbery, from 1844 to 1846.  
Rev. Paul S. Adams, from 1848 to 1850.  
Rev. Benjamin I. Lane, from 1850 to 1854.  
Rev. James Barnaby, from 1855 to 1858.  
Rev. James N. Sykes, from 1859 to 1866.

After the resignation of Rev. Mr. Sykes, in 1866, the society had no settled minister. In February, 1869, the church united with the Green Street Baptist church and formed a new church, but the meeting house on Congress street was not sold until several years later. April 30, 1873, an act authorizing the society to sell its real estate and pay over the net proceeds to the treasurer of the Baptist society, organized in 1869, was passed by the General Court.<sup>1</sup> The property was purchased by Rev. Daniel P. Pike December 3, 1877.<sup>2</sup> The bell remained in the belfry until the meeting house ceased to be used as a place of public worship, when it

<sup>1</sup> Acts and Resolves, 1873, ch. 251.

<sup>2</sup> Essex Deeds, book 989, leaf 5.

was taken down and sold for the benefit of the Baptist Society of Newburyport.<sup>1</sup>

## GREEN STREET BAPTIST CHURCH.

April 11, 1846, several persons, who had withdrawn from the First Baptist church, in Congress street, met at the residence of William Gunnison to make arrangements for the organization of a new church. They voted, on the seventeenth day of April following, to hire Washington hall and invite Rev. Nicholas Medbery to preach for them. On the seventeenth of May, a covenant of faith was adopted and a council called to complete the organization of the church. On the third day of June, four deacons were chosen and Rev. Nicholas Medbery was invited to become pastor of the new church, "to be called for the present the Central Baptist Church of Newburyport."

Delegates from Baptist churches in Salem, Salisbury, Hampton Falls, Rowley and Lowell met in Washington hall on the morning of June sixteenth, and, after a brief session, voted to meet, in the afternoon, at the First Presbyterian meeting house, on Federal street, to receive in Christian fellowship the newly organized church. Rev. Mr. Medbery was installed pastor in the same place on the evening of the same day.<sup>2</sup>

June 15, 1846, Ebenezer and Sarah W. Hale sold a lot of land on the corner of Green street and Brown square, to William Gunnison, and others, proprietors of a meeting house to be erected there.<sup>3</sup> The Green Street Baptist Meeting House corporation, organized February 1, 1847, in compliance with the provisions of the sixty-second chapter of the supple-

<sup>1</sup> The land on Congress street, with the meeting house thereon, "excepting the bell in the belfry," was purchased by Orin J. Gurney, April 9, 1880, and is now used as a box factory. The bell was sold to the city of Newburyport and used for several years on an engine house in Purchase street. In 1895, it was purchased by John T. Brown, and presented to the proprietors of Oak Hill cemetery.

<sup>2</sup> The church records give the date as June 16, 1846, but a card signed by William Gunnison, Paul T. Winkley, George Perkins, William Bragdon, and Andrew S. Flanders, "standing committee of the Central Baptist Church," published in the Newburyport Herald, June 23, 1846, gives the date of installation as June thirteenth.

<sup>3</sup> Essex Deeds, book 368, leaf 241.

ment to the Revised Statutes, built on this lot of land a convenient and commodious house of worship, which was completed and dedicated February 9, 1848.

At a meeting held on the fifteenth day of May following, it was voted to change the name of the church from "Central Baptist" to "Green Street Baptist Church and Society of Newburyport."

In 1856, the Green Street Baptist Meeting House corporation conveyed the land with the meeting house thereon to the Green Street Baptist society.<sup>1</sup>

In January, 1869, the Salem Baptist association recommended the dissolution of the two Baptist churches in Newburyport and the organization of one new one. On the twentieth day of that month the Green Street Baptist church voted to unite with the Congress Street church in forming a new church to be known as the Baptist Church of Newburyport.

May 13, 1869, the land and building on the corner of Green street and Brown square was conveyed to the Baptist Society of Newburyport by the Green Street Baptist Society of Newburyport.<sup>2</sup>

Ministers of the Green Street Baptist church and society from 1846 to 1869 :—

Rev. Nicholas Medbery, 1846 to 1852.

Rev. John G. Richardson, 1853 to 1856.

Rev. Noah Hooper, 1856 to 1860.

Rev. Robert A. Patterson, 1863 to 1865.

Rev. Joseph Wassall, 1866 to 1868.

#### BAPTIST CHURCH AND SOCIETY OF NEWBURYPORT.

January 25, 1869, the Baptist Church in Newbury and Newburyport and the Green Street Baptist Church in Newburyport were dissolved by mutual consent. Assisted by a committee, appointed by the Salem Baptist association, the members of these two churches united and formed, the same day, a new church now known as the Baptist Church of Newburyport. On the twenty-second day of February following, a new relig-

<sup>1</sup> Essex Deeds, book 542, leaf 248, and book 703, leaf 133.

<sup>2</sup> Essex Deeds, book 772, leaf 249.



ious society, called the Baptist Society of Newburyport, was organized under the general laws of the commonwealth of Massachusetts, and a committee was appointed to sell the meeting houses on Congress and Green streets and erect a new one elsewhere.

Rev. Francis W. Bakeman was installed pastor of the church and society September 17, 1869. He resigned in



BAPTIST MEETING HOUSE

September, 1871, and was succeeded by Rev. George H. Miner, who entered upon his duties as pastor September 2, 1872.

Finding it impossible to dispose of the Congress and Green streets meeting houses to advantage, the society, unwilling to assume the responsibility of building a new one, voted in January, 1873, to repair and remodel the Green street house. It was raised from the level of the street to a height sufficient to allow of the construction of a vestry room and parlor

in the basement. A new pulpit, new pews and a new steeple were built, and other improvements and alterations made.

In May, 1899, a stained-glass window, the gift of Mrs. Solomon Bachman, daughter, and Mrs. M. S. Bernheimer, granddaughter, of Mrs. Sally Dow Clement, was presented to the society and dedicated on the eleventh day of June. It bears the following inscription :—

The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ  
and the love of God and the communion  
of the Holy Ghost be with you all  
Amen.

In memory of  
Sally Dow Clement.  
Born December 24, 1798,  
Died April 29, 1880.

The centennial anniversary of the organization of the first Baptist church in Newburyport was celebrated on the seventh and ninth days of May, 1905, Rev. George H. Miner delivering an historical address, to which the reader is referred for further information relating to the growth and development of the church since its organization, May 2, 1805.

The ministers of the Baptist Church and Society of Newburyport from 1869 to 1905 have been as follows :—

Rev. Francis W. Bakeman, 1869 to 1871.  
Rev. George H. Miner, 1872 to 1876.  
Rev. John T. Beckley, 1877 to 1883.  
Rev. Eugene E. Thomas, 1884 to 1888.  
Rev. Louis A. Pope, 1889 to 1901.<sup>1</sup>  
Rev. George H. Miner, 1901 to 1905.

#### PEOPLE'S METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

In 1819, Rev. John Adams, a minister in the Methodist Episcopal Church, came to Newbury and preached for several successive Sundays in a schoolhouse on Marlborough street. Subsequently, a church was formed, and October 5, 1825, a

<sup>1</sup> On account of ill health, Rev. Mr. Pope was granted leave of absence Sept. 26, 1900, for six months. Rev. Mr. Miner supplied the pulpit from October 1, 1900, until January 1, 1901, when Rev. Mr. Pope's resignation was accepted and Mr. Miner was called to the pastorate, which office he held until May 15, 1905.

meeting house built in the preceding summer on a private way now known as Purchase street, was dedicated.<sup>1</sup>

March 5, 1827, John Adams and Benjamin Brown of Newburyport, Cutting Pettingale, John P. Noyes and John Thurlo of Newbury, and Elias French and Caleb Pike of Salisbury were incorporated by the name of "The Trustees of the Methodist Episcopal Church of Newbury and Newburyport."<sup>2</sup>



PURCHASE STREET MEETING HOUSE.

In 1851, a part of the town of Newbury, including the meeting house owned by the above-named trustees and their successors in office, was annexed to Newburyport and the name of the church was changed to "The People's Methodist Episcopal Church in Newburyport."

<sup>1</sup> History of Newbury (Currier), pp. 387, 388.

<sup>2</sup> Acts and Resolves, 1826-1827, ch. 112.

In 1869, while Rev. John Capen was pastor, the meeting house was remodeled and enlarged, but the work was not completed until March 25, 1871, when the building was re-dedicated to the worship of God.

In 1888, while Rev. F. K. Straton was pastor, the meeting house was again enlarged and a tower, or steeple, erected at a cost of nearly three thousand dollars. In 1901, the interior of the main building was painted, the ceiling frescoed, and the social rooms renovated and refurnished.

At the present time, Rev. William J. Kelly is pastor of the church, having been appointed by the presiding bishop at the New England conference of the Methodist Episcopal church in April, 1905.

#### WASHINGTON STREET METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

October 17, 1826, Abraham Perkins sold a lot of land on Liberty street, Newburyport, where the first Baptist meeting house stood previous to the "great fire" in 1811, to Bartholomew Otheman, Michael Wormstead and Nathan Haskell, "a committee for erecting a Methodist Episcopal Church in said Newburyport,"<sup>1</sup> and on the tenth day of November following William Alexander agreed to build, for the committee, a brick meeting house, of certain specified dimensions, on the land purchased.<sup>2</sup>

The building was completed and dedicated Wednesday, June 20, 1827, and a church, consisting of fifteen or twenty members, was organized by Rev. Bartholomew Otheman.<sup>3</sup>

In 1834, Enoch Huse, Charles Peabody, Benjamin Pinder, Nathaniel Pillsbury, John Dole, Benjamin Gunnison and John Dodge, Jr., were incorporated by the name of "The Trustees of the First Methodist Episcopal Church in Newburyport,"<sup>4</sup> and the land with the meeting house thereon was subsequently conveyed to the above-named trustees, their associates and successors.<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Essex Deeds, book 242, leaf 155.

<sup>2</sup> Essex Deeds, book 244, leaf 111.

<sup>3</sup> Newburyport Herald, June 19, 1827.

<sup>4</sup> Acts and Resolves, 1834, ch. 181.

<sup>5</sup> Essex Deeds, book 271, leaf 249.

During the pastorate of Rev. Leroy S. Brewster, a new meeting house was erected on the corner of Olive and Washington streets and dedicated Thursday afternoon, November 2, 1865. The brick meeting house and land on Liberty street was sold to Stephen M. Pillsbury May 15, 1865.<sup>1</sup>



WASHINGTON STREET MEETING HOUSE.

The church is now known as the Washington Street Methodist Episcopal Church of Newburyport. Rev. Howard S. Wilkinson, the present pastor, was appointed April 12, 1904, by Bishop Goodsell, presiding at the New England conference of the Methodist Episcopal church.

#### FIRST UNIVERSALIST CHURCH AND SOCIETY.

In December, 1834, a few individuals, who met together for religious instruction, in Newburyport, decided to organize a church and adopt a liberal creed. A covenant was agreed upon and officers chosen at a meeting held in Phoenix hall April 13, 1835.<sup>2</sup> The next year the annual meeting was held in the same place.<sup>3</sup>

For several years the society had no settled minister and depended upon clergymen from Boston and elsewhere to supply the pulpit. In 1840, land on the corner of Middle and

<sup>1</sup> Essex Deeds, book 973, leaf 41.

<sup>2</sup> See notice published in Newburyport Herald April 9, 1835.

<sup>3</sup> Newburyport Herald, April 1, 1836.

Fair streets was purchased,<sup>1</sup> and the corner-stone of the meeting house laid on the thirty-first day of March, Rev. Hosea Ballou, of Boston, delivering an address appropriate to the occasion.

Rev. William M. Fernald was pastor of the church in 1840 and 1841. Rev. Darius Forbes was installed October 5, 1842. He resigned in 1845. Since that date the pastors of the church have been Rev. Edwin A. Eaton, Rev. James Shrigley, Rev. A. R. Abbott, Rev. Daniel M. Reed, Rev. Willard Spaulding, Rev. J. E. Bruce, Rev. T. Borden and Rev. J. H. Hartley. After 1875, the society had no settled minister, although services were held nearly every Sunday in the meeting house until 1878.

The land on the corner of Middle and Fair streets, "with the meeting house standing thereon," was conveyed to Jeremiah R. Ireland, Mary J. Hurd and Luther Dame November 13, 1879.<sup>2</sup> It was sold at public auction, on the twenty-second day of December following, to Rev. Daniel P. Pike, trustee for the First Christian (Baptist) Society of Newburyport;<sup>3</sup> and religious services were held in the meeting house until the death of Rev. Mr. Pike in 1887. Hon. Edward P. Shaw purchased the property June 2, 1888.<sup>4</sup> The meeting house was then converted into a shoe shop and subsequently into a factory for the manufacture of patent shoe dressing. It was destroyed by fire August 5, 1899.

#### FIRST CHRISTIAN CHURCH AND SOCIETY.

In 1838, Rev. Daniel P. Pike, minister of a church at Salisbury point, occasionally held evening meetings, in private houses, in that part of Newbury then known as Belleville. In April, 1840, he secured a suitable room in the vicinity of Brown square, Newburyport, where he preached for several consecutive Sundays. On the seventh day of May, a church was organized, and three ruling elders, three deacons, and other church officers chosen.

<sup>1</sup> Essex Deeds, book 316, leaf 236.

<sup>2</sup> Essex Deeds, book 1028, leaf 64.

<sup>3</sup> Essex Deeds, book 1033, leaf 252.

<sup>4</sup> Essex Deeds, book 1226, leaves 524, 526 and 258.

August 10, 1843, Rev. Mr. Pike purchased a lot of land on Court street,<sup>1</sup> and December 27, 1844, the frame of a meeting house for the "First Christian Society of Newburyport" was raised.<sup>2</sup> The building was completed and occupied the following year. Services were held in the Court Street meeting house until 1873, when the property was purchased by the Right Reverend John J. Williams, bishop of Boston, for the Church of the Immaculate Conception in Newburyport.<sup>3</sup>

Rev. Mr. Pike subsequently preached in Central hall on Pleasant street and Lincoln hall on the corner of State and Middle streets. Some members of his congregation, however, dissatisfied with his theological views and political theories, leased the Baptist meeting house on Congress street and held services there for one or two years.

Meanwhile, Rev. Mr. Pike continued to preach in one of the above-named halls until December 3, 1877, when he purchased the Congress Street meeting house, and invited his friends to follow him there. In 1880 he considered it advisable to secure a more convenient place of public worship near the centre of the city, and December 22, 1879, he purchased the meeting house erected by the Universalist society, on Middle street. Services were held there until his death, December 4, 1887. Soon after that date the church, of which he had been pastor for nearly fifty years, ceased to exist.

#### CHURCH OF THE IMMACULATE CONCEPTION.

In 1841, Rev. Patrick Canavan of Dover, N.H., came to Newburyport once a month to celebrate mass and administer the sacraments of the Roman Catholic church. Services were held for nearly two years at the residences of Hugh McGlew and others, but in 1843 the vestry of the First Presbyterian society was purchased and removed to a lot of land on Charles street, conveyed by Mr. McGlew to the Right Reverend Benedict Fenwick of Boston, "in trust for the use and benefit of the Ro-

<sup>1</sup> Essex Deeds book, 338, leaf 216.

<sup>2</sup> History of Newbury (Coffin), p. 285.

<sup>3</sup> Essex Deeds, book 885, leaf 223.

man Catholic Religious Society in Newburyport."<sup>1</sup> The vestry, remodeled and repaired, served as a chapel until the church on Green street was completed in 1853. Father Canavan had charge of the parish until the spring of 1848. He was succeeded by Rev. John O'Brien who came to Newbury-



CHURCH OF THE IMMACULATE CONCEPTION.

port, where he remained until December, when Rev. Henry Lennon was appointed pastor of the church.

May 6, 1851, Moses E. Hale and John Osgood sold to John H. Nichols, of Salem, a lot of land on Green street. On the twelfth day of the same month Mr. Nichols sold this land to John B. Fitzpatrick, bishop of Boston.<sup>2</sup> April 27, 1852, the corner-stone of the Church of the Immaculate Conception

<sup>1</sup> Essex Deeds, book 339, leaf 234.

The Society was known by the name of St. Mary's for twenty-five or thirty years after land on Charles street was purchased.

<sup>2</sup> Essex Deeds, book 444, pp. 272 and 284.



was laid with appropriate ceremonies. The building, with the exception of the steeple, which was not finished until twenty years later, was completed and dedicated March 17, 1853.

Rev. Henry Lennon died July 13, 1871. He was buried near the southeast corner of the church on Green street, but was afterwards removed to the Catholic cemetery on Storey avenue. In August, 1871, Rev. Arthur J. Teeling was appointed pastor of the church and entered at once upon the duties of his office. In 1872, he purchased for a parochial residence the house previously occupied by Father Lennon on Court street, and then turned his attention to the work of building a spire to the church, which was completed in March, 1874, and to the hanging in the belfry of a bell from the foundry of Meneely & Co., West Troy, N. Y. A month later, land on Storey avenue was purchased for a cemetery. It was laid out with avenues and paths, and consecrated by Archbishop Williams early in the summer of 1876. The parochial school buildings on Court and Washington streets were erected in 1879.

In April, 1881, the parochial residence was destroyed by fire, and a new one was built, the following year, to take its place. April 28, 1884, the schoolhouses and the parochial residence were transferred to the Immaculate Conception Educational Association, incorporated under the laws of the commonwealth of Massachusetts, and on the second day of August following the church and cemetery were incorporated by the name of the Immaculate Conception Society of Newburyport.

In 1886, the house on the corner of Washington and Green streets, built by Hon. Theophilus Parsons in 1789, was purchased for the use of the Sisters of Charity who have charge of the children in the parochial schools.

In 1893, Father Teeling was appointed pastor of St. Mary's church in Lynn and Rev. William H. Ryan was placed in charge of the Church of the Immaculate Conception in Newburyport. Under the care of Father Ryan the parish has maintained its high standard of excellence and steadily developed its religious and educational work.



INTERIOR OF THE CHURCH OF THE IMMACULATE CONCEPTION.

Two years ago, the interior of the church was painted and decorated by Italian artists and a new marble altar, elaborately carved, was placed in the sanctuary. On the second, third and fourth days of May, 1903, the fiftieth anniversary of the dedication of the church was observed with appropriate religious services. On Sunday, the third day of May, mass was celebrated in the presence of the Most Reverend John J. Williams, archbishop, and the Right Reverend Bishop Brady, auxiliary bishop of the diocese, and a congregation that filled all of the available seats in the church.

Rev. Father Ryan is assisted in his pastoral work, at the present time, by Rev. John J. Flood and Rev. Patrick T. Buckley.

#### ADVENT CHRISTIAN CHURCH.

In December, 1848, a church under the pastoral care of Rev. John Pearson, Jr., was organized, and meetings were held, from that date until 1856, in Washington hall on the corner of State and Essex streets.

May 16, 1854, Joseph H. Dockham conveyed all his right, title and interest in a lot of land on Charter street to John Pearson, Henry Lunt and Richard Cutter, a committee of the Second Advent Society of Newburyport.<sup>1</sup> On this land a meeting house was erected. It was completed and dedicated Wednesday, April 30, 1856. Subsequently, the title to this property was perfected by a deed dated May 19, 1858, conveying land purchased of the heirs of Nicholas Brown to Joseph H. Dockham, George W. Hunt and Harris Pearson, "a committee of the Proprietors of the Advent Church," a corporation legally organized under the general statutes of the commonwealth of Massachusetts.<sup>2</sup>

Rev. John Pearson, Jr., was pastor of the church until 1865. He was succeeded by Rev. J. H. Van Derzee in 1866, and by Rev. Cyrus Cunningham in 1869.

<sup>1</sup> Essex Deeds, book 494, leaf 236.

<sup>2</sup> Essex Deeds, book 534, leaf 201.

Previous to 1890, the church was called the Second Advent church. It is now known as the Advent Christian church. Rev. David H. Woodward was pastor in 1904. Rev. Willis G. Brown, the present pastor, entered upon the duties of his office Jan. 1, 1905.

#### WHITEFIELD CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.

On Friday evening, August 3, 1849, a meeting was held at the residence of William Forbes on Green street to consider plans for establishing a new religious society, and securing the services of Rev. John E. Emerson as pastor.<sup>1</sup> No definite action was taken at that meeting, but six weeks later Market hall was engaged and religious services were held there, Sunday, September twenty-third, Rev. Mr. Emerson officiating. On the twenty-third day of November, the third congregational society in Newburyport was organized, and subsequently incorporated, under the general laws of the commonwealth of Massachusetts, by the name of the Whitefield Congregational Society. An ecclesiastical council, held January 1, 1850, assisted twenty members of the society in forming the Whitefield Congregational church. On the evening of the same day services were held in the First Presbyterian meeting house on Federal street, and Rev. Mr. Emerson was ordained pastor of the Whitefield church and society. For nearly twelve months after that date he preached to a large congregation, assembled every Sunday in Market hall. His health, however, was impaired by an insidious disease, and he found it impossible to continue his work in the ministry. He died March 24, 1851, and was buried in Oak Hill cemetery.

Rev. Samuel J. Spalding was installed pastor of the church and society on the thirtieth day of June following. Two or three months later, land on the corner of State and Prospect streets was purchased and a meeting house, erected during the winter, was dedicated March 2, 1852, with appropriate services and a sermon by Rev. Lyman Beecher, D. D., from the

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Herald, August 3, 1849.

text: "Seek ye the Lord while he may be found, call ye upon him while he is near." Isaiah LV., 6.

February 21, 1855, the meeting house, with the land under and adjoining the same, was conveyed by Philip Johnson to the Whitefield Church corporation,<sup>1</sup> and subsequently transferred by a deed dated May 9, 1877, to the Whitefield Congregational Church and the Whitefield Congregational Society, "corporations organized under the laws established by the Commonwealth of Massachusetts."<sup>2</sup>

The following-named persons have been installed pastors of the church :—

Rev. John E. Emerson, January 1, 1850 ; died March 24, 1851.

Rev. Samuel J. Spalding, June 30, 1851 ; resigned and dismissed by council January 6, 1884.

Rev. Samuel A. Harlow, November 13, 1888 ; resigned, and dismissed by council May 17, 1892.

Rev. Frank G. Alger, April 25, 1899 ; resigned, and dismissed by council June 15, 1905.<sup>3</sup>

#### BELLEVILLE CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH AND SOCIETY.

The events that preceded and led to the organization of the Fourth Parish church in Newbury in 1807, afterwards known the Second Parish church in Newbury, have been described in a recent history of that town and need not be repeated here.<sup>4</sup>

In 1851, when that part of Newbury, extending from North, now Oakland, street to Artichoke river, was annexed to Newburyport, the meeting house then standing on High street, near the corner of Woodland street was included within the limits of the last-named town ; and May 4, 1853, the corporate

<sup>1</sup> Essex Deeds, book 530, leaf 85.

<sup>2</sup> Essex Deeds, book 976, leaf 278.

<sup>3</sup> Rev. Henry E. Mott was acting pastor of the church from December, 1884, to January, 1888, and Rev. John H. Reid from July, 1892, to April, 1898.

<sup>4</sup> History of Newbury (Currier), pp. 384-387.

name of the Fourth Religious society in Newbury was changed to "Belleville Congregational Society in Newburyport."<sup>1</sup>

The first meeting house of this society was erected in 1808. It was struck by lightning April 1, 1816, and completely destroyed. A new one was built during the following summer, and dedicated November 7, 1816. It was a commodious struc-



FOURTH PARISH MEETING HOUSE IN NEWBURY, 1816.

ture, attractive in outward appearance as shown in the above half-tone print.

The meeting house erected in 1816 was destroyed by an incendiary fire January 8, 1867. The third house of worship, standing on the same site, was completed and dedicated December 24, 1867. The half-tone print on the next page gives a view of it as it now appears with the vestry adjoining.

<sup>1</sup> Acts and Resolves, 1853, ch. 291.

The following-named persons have been installed pastors of this church and society :—

Rev. James Miltimore, from 1808 to 1836.

Rev. John C. March, from 1836 to 1846.<sup>1</sup>

Rev. Daniel T. Fiske, from 1847 to 1903.<sup>2</sup>

Rev. Richard Wright, from 1903.



MEETING HOUSE OF THE BELLEVILLE CONGREGATIONAL SOCIETY, 1905.

#### CHURCH OF ST. ALOYSIUS DE GONZAGA.

March 1, 1902, a few persons of French parentage, residing in Newburyport, organized the church of St. Aloysius de Gonzaga. Rev. J. L. M. Levesque was appointed pastor by Arch-

<sup>1</sup> Rev. Mr. March was associate-pastor from 1832 until the death of Rev. Mr. Miltimore, in 1836.

<sup>2</sup> Rev. Willis A. Hadley was associate-pastor, with Rev. Mr. Fiske, from 1887 to 1891, Rev. Albert W. Hitchcock, from 1891 to 1900, and Rev. Richard Wright, from 1901 to 1903. Rev. Mr. Fiske died January 15, 1903.

bishop Williams, and services were held in Washington hall on the corner of State and Essex streets for nearly three years. In November, 1903, land on Beck street, extending to Federal street, was purchased, and in July, 1904, the corner-stone of the church building was laid with appropriate ceremonies. The first service in the new building was held February 26, 1905, but it was not fully completed and formally dedicated until the thirtieth day of May, when mass was celebrated in the presence of Right Reverend Bishop Brady of Boston, attended by Rev. William H. Ryan, of the Church of the Immaculate Conception, Newburyport, Rev. Fr. Belanger, of St. Louis Church, Montreal, and a large number of clergymen from neighboring cities and towns.



CHURCH OF ST. ALOYSIUS DE GONZAGA.



## CHAPTER VII.

### SCHOOLS AND SCHOOLMASTERS.

"AN act for erecting part of the town of Newbury into a new town by the name of Newburyport" was approved, February 4, 1764, by Francis Bernard, governor of the province of Massachusetts Bay.

At the first meeting of the inhabitants, held February eighth, a committee, consisting of Mr Nathaniel Carter, Capt. Robert Roberts, Capt. Cutting Moody, Benjamin Greenleaf, Esq., and Mr. Ralph Cross, was chosen to determine how many new schoolhouses should be erected and where they should be located.

The care and maintenance of the schools was temporarily provided for by the selectmen, as follows :—

[February 9, 1764] agreed to continue Mr. [ ] Porter the Grammar School master in the school until ye annual meeting in March next, on the same Terms that he kept before the Division of the town.<sup>1</sup>

[February 13, 1764] agreed that Mr Eleazar Hudson be continued as master of the writing school until the annual meeting in March next on the same terms that he kept it before the Division of the Town.<sup>1</sup>

At the town meeting held on the fifteenth day of March, the committee, chosen February eighth, reported as follows:—

They think it needful that at least three large schools should be provided and maintained in sd Town, viz: one Grammar school not far from the Revd Mr Lowel's meeting house, and two reading, writing & arithmetick schools, one of them adjoining to Queen street, Ordua Lane, or Bartlet's Lane, preferring the latter, and the other adjoining or near Cross street or Elbow Lane<sup>2</sup>.

On the twenty-third day of March, the town authorized the selectmen to hire a schoolhouse "for the latin school some

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport (Selectmen's) Records.

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 15.

where in the middle of the Town " and purchase a lot of land and erect a building, in the vicinity of Queen street, for the accommodation of the North school.

A vote, passed at the same meeting, to set the lower, or South schoolhouse on King street " near the Engine House hard by Mr. Joseph Swasey's Land " was subsequently reconsidered, and land was purchased of Stephen Cross and the schoolhouse erected on a two-rod way now known as School street.<sup>1</sup> May 13, 1764, John Harbut, blockmaker, sold to the selectmen of Newburyport a lot of land on Bartlet's lane, now Winter street, and the North schoolhouse was built there during the summer and placed in charge of John Vinal at a salary of eighty pounds per annum.<sup>2</sup>

October 29, 1764, the selectmen met Mr. Vinal and Stephen Sewall, master of the South school, at the house of Mr. Benjamin Choate and agreed to notify the inhabitants of the town that the new schoolhouses would be open for the admission of pupils on Monday, November the fifth. " Boys that can read in a Psalter will be received and carefully taught Reading, Writing & Arithmetick." School hours were from eight o'clock in the morning until twelve o'clock, noon, and from one o'clock until four o'clock in the afternoon. " It is expected that each of the children bring to the schoolmaster two pistareens, at their entry, for their year's firing."<sup>3</sup>

The selectmen were present at the opening of the North school on the fifth day of November. Rev. John Lowell offered prayer and in a brief address urged the pupils to obey and reverence their master. The selectmen then visited the South school, where Rev. Jonathan Parsons offered prayer and made some remarks upon the duty of studying diligently and behaving with propriety during school hours.

March 18, 1766, the selectmen were authorized to furnish firewood for the public schools at the expense of the town ; and three days later they were instructed to visit the schools

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., pp. 19, 20; and Newburyport (Selectmen's) Records.

<sup>2</sup> "Ould Newbury," p. 613, note.

<sup>3</sup> Newburyport (Selectmen's) Records, November 1, 1764.

quarterly "with a number of Gentlemen of said Town with them."<sup>1</sup> The teachers at that date were John Vinal, Stephen Sewall and Samuel Parker. In 1767, Moses Holt was appointed teacher of the grammar school in place of Samuel Parker, resigned. Mr. Holt served until 1771, when Jeremiah Fogg was appointed, at a salary of sixty pounds per annum. In 1773, the selectmen agreed with Nicolas Pike to keep the school for eighty pounds per year, to begin August sixteenth, "He being approved on by the minister of the town."<sup>2</sup> In 1774, Mr. Pike opened an evening school in the town house on Fish, now State, street, to which pupils were admitted on the payment of a small fee.<sup>3</sup> March 22, 1775, the following advertisement was published in the *Essex Journal* and *Merrimack Packet* :—

On the 3<sup>rd</sup> of April will be opened, at the Town House, as usual, a private school for the benefit of young Ladies, from 11 to 1 o'clock and as the time from 5 to 7 o'clock P. M. is more agreeable to some, should a sufficient number appear, attendance will also then be given by their humble servant.

NICOLAS PIKE.<sup>4</sup>

Other advertisements relating to private schools in Newburyport were published early in the year 1775, as follows :—

A school Mistress, whose abilities and good character are well attested is engaged to take care of a school in this Town for the Education of Misses. She will teach English and French, and all sorts of Needle Work. As particular attention to every scholar is intended, the School will not

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 74.

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport (Selectmen's) Records.

<sup>3</sup> *Essex Journal* and *Merrimack Packet*, September 28, 1774.

Nicolas Pike published an arithmetic, in 1786, which was highly commended by Washington, in a letter to the author, which closes as follows :—

"I hope and trust that the work will ultimately prove not less profitable than reputable to yourself. It seems to have been conceded on all hands that such a system was much wanted. Its merits being established by the approbation of competent judges, I flatter myself that the idea of its being an American production and the first of the kind which has appeared, will induce every patriotic and liberal character to give it all the countenance and patronage in his power. In all events you may rest assured that as no person takes more interest in the encouragement of American genius, so no one will be more highly gratified with the success of your ingenious, arduous and useful undertaking than he who has the pleasure to subscribe himself, with esteem and regard,

Sir, your most obedient and very humble servant, G. WASHINGTON."

<sup>4</sup> Nicolas Pike died in Newburyport December 9, 1819, aged seventy-six.

be large,—near half the number are already engaged. Those who incline to send their Daughters, are desired to apply to John Lowell or Tristram Dalton.<sup>1</sup>

JOSEPH EMERSON

Takes this opportunity to advise the public that on Monday the 29<sup>th</sup> Instant he intends to open the school formerly improved by Mr. Samuel Emerson for the instruction of Children in Reading, Writing, Arithmetic, or Grammar. All persons who desire to commit the instruction of their children to his care in all, or any, of the above mentioned branches of Literature may depend upon his constant attendance for that purpose and the greatest fidelity in the discharge of the important trust reposed in him.<sup>2</sup>

March 9, 1780, a committee, consisting of Mark Fitz, Ralph Cross, Tristram Dalton, Edmund Bartlet, Jonathan Jackson, Capt. William Coombs and Dr. Micajah Sawyer, was chosen by the inhabitants of Newburyport to examine the public schools and adjust the salaries of the teachers. This committee reported the following rules and regulations, which were accepted and adopted at a town meeting held April third :—

1st That by reason of Mr. Sewall's advanced age and infirmities it is recommended that an Usher should be appointed to the South school and that Mr. Sewall relinquish half his salary for that purpose.

2nd That two whole weeks in the year be allowed to the schools as vacation and that no publick days shall be allowed as vacant time more than to the amount of a third week.

3d That the Schools shall be steadily kept, in their proper hours, not exchanging one time for another.

4th That the town choose a Committee to visit the Schools as often as once a quarter, and report whenever the Town requires it.

5th That the standard by which the schoolmasters' salaries shall be regulated shall be at the same advance from the sums they originally agreed at, as day laborers', joiners' and ship carpenters' wages, when averaged, shall exceed what they were in the year 1774.<sup>3</sup>

Voted that Mr Mark Fitz, Mr Edmund Bartlet, Capt William Coombs, Doctr Micajah Sawyer, Tristram Dalton, Esq., Stephen Hooper, Esq., and Mr Nathaniel Tracy be a committee to put the foregoing report into effect and to look out for and agree with an Usher for the South wrighting school.

<sup>1</sup> Essex Journal and Merrimack Packet, February 8, 1775 (Boston Athenæum).

<sup>2</sup> Essex Journal and Merrimack Packet, May 26, 1775 (Boston Athenæum).

<sup>3</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., pp. 325, 326.

September 17, 1781, a committee, previously appointed, recommended that Mr. Norton have sole charge of that school, "he to have full salary with the other masters;" that Mr. Sewall be placed in charge of the North school until a writing master can be obtained and qualified for that service; and that an agreement be made with master Sewall to keep a school in his own house for small children "unable to read words of two syllables without spelling." The report of the committee closed with the following recommendations:—

That the several masters and their scholars be allowed Saturday afternoons for their amusement and Diversion & that the Masters be further exempted from their services twenty-four days in each year, including the times of election, commencement, September Court week &c and no more. . . . That no persons be admitted in any of the Town Schools from whom the masters shall receive any pay or allowance exclusive of their salaries.<sup>1</sup>

The selectmen, assisted by some of the prominent citizens of the town, were expected to visit the public schools and examine the pupils at least once a year. In 1784, the following-named persons attended to that duty:—<sup>2</sup>

E. Wigglesworth	Hon. Benjamin Greenleaf	Dr. Micajah Sawyer
David Coats	Theophilus Parsons, Esq.	Rufus King, Esq.
William Coombs	Stephen Hooper Esq.	John Tracy, Esq.
Michael Hodge	Theophilus Bradbury, Esq.	Mr Daniel Kilham
William Bartlet	Dr. John B. Swett	Mr Samuel Tufts
	Maj. Enoch Titcomb	

For two or three years in succession the same persons were annually re-elected. At a later date, Rev. John Murray, Rev. Thomas Cary, Rev. Samuel Spring and Rev. Edward Bass were members of the committee.

In 1786, the opening of a new evening school for men and boys led to the publication of the following notice:—<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., pp. 362, 363.

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 418.

<sup>3</sup> In 1786, Nicolas Pike was teacher of the grammar school, and Bishop Norton of the South writing school. John Mycall was employed to teach the North writing school until April 10, 1786, and John Hills, from that date until January 10, 1787.

Wednesday, December 6, 1786.

Whereas we the Subscribers have, for a number of years, endeavoured diligently and faithfully to serve this town in the instruction of their youth, as well with a view to their interest, as to gain a subsistence for themselves. And in as much as, for several years past, so many Evening Schools have been kept, that the Scholars, when divided, have not been sufficient to compensate us for our trouble. We, the two first subscribers, thank the public for their past favors, and take this opportunity to inform them that we are obliged to discontinue our Evening Schools, for the present season, for the reasons already given and in consequence of a stranger who has, in violation of agreement, ungenerously, and with a view to engross all the scholars to himself, opened a school for nine shillings per Quarter. We, the two last subscribers, have opened our schools, at six shillings per Quarter, and are determined to make further sacrifices, if necessary.

NICOLAS PIKE  
BISHOP NORTON  
ROBERT LONG  
JOHN RAYNES.<sup>1</sup>

In the month of January, 1787, Robert Long was appointed master of the North school to take the place of John Hills, who had resigned on account of ill health. In the month of September following, Thomas Thompson, Jr., was engaged by the selectmen to take the place made vacant by the resignation of Robert Long.<sup>2</sup>

[March 24, 1789] Voted that the Selectmen together with Capt: W<sup>m</sup> Coombs, Mr William Bartlet and Mr Samuel Greenleaf be a committee to treat with Mr John Herbert respecting the sale of the North school house & the lot it stands upon to him & to enquire if some other lot may be purchased for the purpose of building another school house upon.<sup>3</sup>

The vote to sell the North schoolhouse was subsequently reconsidered, and March 9, 1790, the selectmen were authorized "to build a new school house, for the North school to be kept in, . . . somewhere near the Hay scale on the Town land." The building was probably erected during the following summer.<sup>4</sup> Scholars residing above State street attended the

<sup>1</sup> Essex Journal and Merrimack Packet (American Antiquarian Society, Worcester, Mass.).

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport (Selectmen's) Records.

<sup>3</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 535.

<sup>4</sup> "Ould Newbury," p. 614.

North school, and those residing below State street attended the South school.

On the eighteenth day of March, 1790, a petition, signed by Timothy Palmer and others, "respecting a free school for the Education of Female Children," was referred to a committee, consisting of Jonathan Jackson, Stephen Hooper, Jonathan Greenleaf, Capt. Jacob Boardman, Capt. William Coombs, and the ministers of the several religious societies in the town. This committee reported, March 22, 1791, in favor of establishing three or four schools for young girls, with female teachers, to begin on the first day of April and continue until the first day of October. Pupils between five and nine years of age were to be admitted and taught to read any chapter in the Bible and, if required, "plain or common needle work and knitting."<sup>1</sup> The recommendations were adopted, and the schools established. Two or three years later, there were six public schools in the town for young girls and several private schools for girls of more mature age, at which embroidery on silk or satin and needlework of every sort were taught.<sup>2</sup>

September 9, 1791, the selectmen and school committee were authorized and instructed to divide the town into school districts and establish the bounds and limits of each district. May 10, 1792, rules were adopted for the more convenient classification of the public schools, as follows :—

1. Voted that none be admitted into any of the masters' schools until they can without hesitation read words of two syllables without spelling, and are capable of keeping their places when classed.
2. Voted that Arithmetic be not taught in the schools at the two extremes of the town but in the Centre Grammar School only.
3. Voted that the Grammar School Master teach no writing.
4. Voted that in all the Schools English Grammar be taught and reading with propriety, according to the rules laid down in the art of Speaking, to such scholars as can read in the Bible.
5. Voted that in addition to the Bible and other books already used in the schools, the Lady's Accidence, for the purpose of teaching English

<sup>1</sup>Newburyport Town Records, vol. II., pp. 2, 9 and 30.

<sup>2</sup>Mrs. Woodberry announced in the *Impartial Herald*, March 5, 1794, that she would open a boarding school for young ladies at her house on Market street, where instruction would be given in the French and English languages, drawing, embroidery, etc.

Grammar; the Art of Speaking and the Citizen's Friend, for the purpose of teaching Reading with propriety; be considered and recommended as school books for the several masters to teach from, to such scholars as come provided with them.<sup>1</sup>

6. Voted that during the months of April, May, June, July, August & September, when the number of scholars in the Grammar School considerably diminishes, the master keep the Boys only two hours in each half day, & immediately after their dismissal, receive and instruct, for one hour & an half in English Grammar & to read with propriety, all such Girls as are subjects, according to the restriction hereafter mentioned viz: That they read tolerably well in the Bible before admittance, that the subjects of said school be restricted by the Tax Bill to all such Inhabitants as pay Taxes for three hundred pounds Real & Personal Estate or under, and those who pay for more than that sum to be excluded sending any Girls: and that the master be paid twenty-six shillings & eight pence per month for his additional services.

7. Voted to establish two Charity Schools to be taught by Mistresses until the first of October next to enable poor Boys to read words of two syllables, also girls, till they attain a like qualification provided the number of boys does not exceed forty in each school, and that the selectmen be desired to put this vote in execution.

8. Voted that these two school mistresses be allowed three pounds per month for their services.<sup>2</sup>

Michael Walsh, the author of Walsh's arithmetic was master of the grammar school, in the centre of the town, as early as 1794.<sup>3</sup> He was born in Ireland in 1763, and came to America, settling in Salisbury, Mass., previous to 1785. He was naturalized by the General Court February 7, 1786.<sup>4</sup>

[March 17, 1796] Voted to allowed Mr. Walsh, the Grammar School Master, an addition of fifty dollars to his salary the ensuing year.<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> "The Young Lady's Accidence, or a short and easy introduction to English Grammar," by Caleb Bingham, A. M., was published in Boston in 1789.

Newburyport Town Records, vol. II., p. 49.

<sup>2</sup> "[August 27, 1794] Proceeded to examine the Grammar School under the care of Mr. Michael Walsh, found 38 scholars present: —the whole number 50." School Committee Records.

<sup>4</sup> Acts and Resolves, 1785-1786, ch. 43.

<sup>5</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. II., p. 122.

The following advertisements, published in the *Impartial Herald*, indicate that master Walsh, in addition to his work as a public school teacher, conducted a private school on his own account.

"Michael Walsh, Intends to begin a Morning School for Writing, arithmetic and accounts on the first Monday in May next. Newburyport 28<sup>th</sup> April, 1795."





SCHOOLHOUSE AT SOUTHEASTERLY END OF BARTLET MALL.

April 4, 1796, the inhabitants of Newburyport voted to build a brick schoolhouse at the southeasterly end of Frog pond,<sup>1</sup> and on or about the middle of November the building was completed and occupied by the pupils of the grammar school.<sup>2</sup> July 6, 1809, a committee was appointed to put a second story on the brick schoolhouse in order to accommodate the Centre school.

"Michael Walsh proposes to open a morning school for the instruction of young ladies in Book Keeping and in Practical Arithmetic on the twenty-second day of April [1798]."

"[March 24, 1803] Voted that in consequence of the resignation of Mr. Michael Walsh, Grammar School Master, a Committee of three be appointed to wait on him and request him to continue in his School until a suitable person be provided to succeed him; and that the Same Committee be authorized to procure a Grammar School Master as speedily as possible." School Committee Records.

In 1805, Master Walsh removed to Salisbury Point where he lived until his death. The inscription on his gravestone reads as follows:—

"Michael Walsh, a native of Ireland, died Aug. 20, 1840, aged 77. Hannah, his wife, died June 18, 1803, aged 38. John, their son, died at St. Louis, Dec. 3, 1845, aged 51."

<sup>1</sup> "Ould Newbury," pp. 615-617.

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. II., p. 139.

Meanwhile, schools for girls nine years of age, and older, were established and maintained for several years.

[April 4, 1804] Voted that four schools be established for the instruction of female children above the age of nine years to be kept six months, from 6 to 8 o'clock A. M. and Thursday afternoon & the selectmen provide masters & places for instruction.<sup>1</sup>

These schools were kept in dwelling houses between Kent and Lime streets. For the better accommodation of the boys in the north part of the town a lot of land on the corner of Kent, and Merrill, now Russia, streets was purchased and a two-story brick schoolhouse erected there in 1805.<sup>2</sup> This building was used as a schoolhouse until 1854, when it was sold and converted into a dwelling house.

In 1816, several additional schools for girls were established. During that year, Mary Coffin had charge of the school in Kent street, at the residence of William Tappan.

Rebecca Gallishan, who resided on Boardman street, taught school in the house where she lived. Fanny Greenough had charge of the school on Summer street, at the residence of Capt. William Lawson. Abigail Lunt taught the Market Street school, at the residence of Edmund Bartlet. Alice Stickney and Mary A. Davis had charge of the schools in the upper and lower stories of the house occupied by Joshua Greenleaf on Beck street, and Elizabeth Noyes taught at the residence of Charles Cook on Lime street. A grammar and writing school for girls was kept in the court house by Mary Chadbourne; in the North schoolhouse "near Frog pond" by Eliza Ann Lunt; and in the vestry of the Federal Street meeting house by Susan I. Moulton.

March 24, 1817, the school committee was requested to consider the advisability of adopting the Lancastrian system of education in the public schools.<sup>3</sup> After some delay the committee decided to test the new system in the school kept by Master Coolidge at the northwesterly end of the mall.

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. II., p. 298.

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. III., p. 316.

<sup>3</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. III., p. 3.

March 24, 1821, a special committee, consisting of the selectmen, the clergymen, and the following-named citizens: Hon. William B. Bannister, Hon. Jeremiah Nelson, Hon. George Thacher, Hon. Samuel S. Wilde, Ebenezer Moseley, Esq., Abraham Williams, Esq., John Fitz, Samuel Tenney, Ebenezer Shillaber, Joseph S. Pike, Whittingham Gilman and John Merrill, was chosen to consider the wisdom and propriety of extending the system to other schools in the town.<sup>1</sup>

On the twenty-ninth day of March, this committee reported that the classification of pupils, the studies in which they were engaged, the appointment of monitors, the distribution of rewards, and the infliction of punishments were the prominent and distinguishing features of the Lancastrian system, and closed with the statement that having repeatedly visited the school kept by Jonathan Coolidge they were convinced that the system of teaching established there was far superior to the ordinary method of instruction. This report was accepted and the committee instructed to organize two Lancastrian schools to take the place of four writing schools. In 1822, a new brick schoolhouse was erected on School street, but the proposed enlargement of the schoolhouse at the northwesterly end of the mall was postponed for one year.

[March 10, 1823] Voted that the selectmen procure a plan of the addition which the school committee have judged to be necessary to enlarge the school house at the West end of the Mall, occupied by Mr. Coolidge, and to contract with the person who will do it the cheapest.<sup>2</sup>

On the thirtieth day of May following, the selectmen were authorized to erect a new brick schoolhouse at the northwesterly end of the mall instead of making an addition to the one-story wooden building then standing there.<sup>3</sup> The new schoolhouse was completed in October at a cost of about two thousand dollars.<sup>4</sup> The Lancastrian system of education under the supervision of Master Coolidge was exceedingly popular for

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. III., p. 90.

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. III., p. 131.

<sup>3</sup> "Ould Newbury," p. 614.

<sup>4</sup> It was destroyed by fire in 1868. The half-tone print on the next page is from a photograph taken a few years previous to that date.



SCHOOLHOUSE AT NORTHWESTERLY END OF BARTLETT MALL.

ten or fifteen years, but afterwards fell into disfavor and was quietly abandoned.<sup>1</sup>

Moses Brown, a prominent merchant of Newburyport, gave by his will, proved the first Tuesday in March, 1827, "the sum of six thousand dollars as a fund for the use and support of a grammar school in said town forever," and provided, by a codicil, that this fund should accumulate until the principal and interest amounted to the sum of fifteen thousand dollars. Roger S. Howard was appointed master of the centre grammar school July 20, 1829. In 1831, the two-story brick building, in which the school was kept, was repaired and rearranged for the accommodation of the Latin and English High school, at a later date called the Brown High school. David P. Page was appointed instructor for the English department, March 5, 1832, and Mr. Howard had charge of the classical department. Under the supervision of these teachers the grade of

<sup>1</sup> At a town meeting held March 24, 1830, a petition, signed by Joseph T. Pike and others, was referred to a special committee who reported on the twelfth day of April following that it was inexpedient to return to the old method of school instruction, and further consideration of the subject was postponed until several years later, when by unanimous consent the Lancastrian system was abolished.

the school was raised and a high standard of scholarship maintained. Mr. Page resigned in December, 1844, to take charge of the State Normal School in Albany, N. Y.<sup>1</sup> Mr. Howard retained his position for nearly twelve months longer.

In addition to the public schools, several private schools were established in Newburyport, and well patronized between the years 1830 and 1850. In a building near the post-office



DAVID PERKINS PAGE.

<sup>1</sup> December 17, 1844, the pupils connected with the English department of the high school presented Mr. Page with a silver pitcher, two silver cups, a gold pencil and a large unabridged dictionary as tokens of their respect and esteem. A few days later he removed to Albany, N. Y. January 1, 1847, he published a book on the "Theory and Practice of Teaching," which is still considered an authority on the subject of which it treats. It was republished in 1885, with editorial notes and comments by W. H. Payne, Professor of the Science and Art of Teaching in the University of Michigan.

Mr. Page died in Albany January 1, 1848. The above half-tone print is taken from a steel engraving in *Barnard's Journal of Education* for December, 1858.

Albert Pike had a school for boys and girls in 1830, and in October of that year he opened an evening school in the lower story of Washington hall on Green street.<sup>1</sup>

John R. Rollins taught Latin and Greek as well as English grammar, history and mathematics in a building on the east-erly side of Brown square, previously occupied as a school-house by Alfred W. Pike.<sup>2</sup>

Ebenezer Savory had a school for boys in the lower story of the Newburyport academy in 1840, and three or four years later he opened a school for boys and girls in the vestry of the Second Presbyterian meeting house on Harris street.

October 1, 1831, Robert Jenkins, executor of the will of John Greenleaf, conveyed to the town of Newburyport a lot of land bounded by Buck, Congress and Kent streets.<sup>3</sup> On the fourteenth day of April, 1836, the school committee was authorized to establish two more primary schools, "if needed," and to continue one of the female grammar schools through the year in the school room on Pleasant street.<sup>4</sup> In December, 1838, two grammar schools for girls were begun and continued through the winter. May 14, 1840, the selectmen were instructed to build a schoolhouse on Purchase street for the female grammar and primary school established in that locality.<sup>5</sup>

[May 1, 1841] Voted to build a new school house on the town's land on Congress street.<sup>6</sup>

[September 3, 1841] Voted to build a school house on the town land on Congress and Kent streets like the one now erecting on the said land.

At a town meeting held March 28, 1842, plans for establishing a high school for girls were referred to the school committee who subsequently reported in favor of the project.

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Herald, May 21, and October 12, 1830.

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport Herald, September 7, 1838.

<sup>3</sup> Essex Deeds, book 262, leaf 149. A part of this four and one-half acres of land is now Cushing park.

<sup>4</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. III., p. 351.

<sup>5</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. IV., p. 85.

<sup>6</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. IV., p. 110.

[March 28, 1843] Voted to establish a Female High School with a male instructor and such assistants as may be necessary in accordance with the report of the School Committee, and that the selectmen be authorized and directed to purchase and procure a lot of land in a central situation and proceed to the erection of a suitable building therefor; the location and plan of the same to be approved of by the School Committee; and that said Committee be authorized to adopt such measures as shall be necessary to establish said school.<sup>1</sup>

The Newburyport Female High school, Eben S. Stearns, principal, Miss S. A. Sweet and Miss S. A. Green, assistants, was organized December 18, 1843, in an engine house on



FEMALE HIGH SCHOOL HOUSE.

Pleasant street, while the school building on the corner of Court street and Union, now Washington, streets was being erected.<sup>2</sup> Temporary benches and chairs were provided for the pupils in the new schoolhouse, and the first session of the school was held there February 5, 1844. It attracted many visitors from neighboring towns during the first ten years of its existence, and was, probably, the first female high school established in the United States.

Eben S. Stearns resigned as principal September 22, 1847.

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. IV., p. 146.

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport Herald, December 19, 1843; also, notice relating to the examination of schools, published in the Herald March 15, 1844.

Moses P. Case was appointed November 30, 1847, and served until August 21, 1854. William C. Todd was appointed September 24, 1854, and served until April 9, 1864. Albert Hale was principal from May 5, 1864, to 1865, and J. D. Bartley from 1865 to 1868, when the school was united with the Brown High school, and removed to the Putnam Free School building on High street opposite Bartlet mall.

Miss S. A. Green was an assistant teacher in the school from December, 1843, until July, 1868; Miss Susan A. Swett, from December, 1843, to January, 1845; Miss Lucy C. Allen, from February, 1845, to November, 1846; Miss Mary Ann Shaw, from November, 1846, to February, 1848; Miss Margaret Clarkson, from February, 1848, to September, 1858; Miss Elizabeth A. Townsend, from 1858 to 1865; and Miss Eunice T. Plummer, from 1865 to 1867. Miss Sophie Pike was employed as an assistant for four months in 1867. She was succeeded by Miss Maria Thurston, who remained until the school was removed to the Putnam Free School building in 1868. After that date, the west male grammar school and the centre female grammar school occupied the Female High School building until it was destroyed by fire, in 1871.

After the removal of David P. Page to Albany, N. Y., in December, 1844, to take charge of the State Normal School there, Elias Nason was appointed principal of the Brown High school in Newburyport. William Reed was employed as teacher of the English department in 1851.

Two years later, a building on the turnpike, now State street, previously occupied as a town house by the inhabitants of the town of Newbury was remodeled and the school was removed there, where it remained until 1868, when, united with the Female High school, it was transferred, by an agreement made with the trustees of the Putnam Free school, to the school building on the corner of Green and High streets. This agreement, several times renewed, was dissolved by a decree of the supreme court of Massachusetts in 1902. In June of that year, in order to avoid further legal complications, the city of Newburyport, by the right of eminent domain, took possession of the building now used for the accommoda-





BROWN HIGH SCHOOL HOUSE.

tion of the Brown High, the Female High and the Putnam Free schools.<sup>1</sup>

## NEWBURYPORT ACADEMY.

June 20, 1807, Joshua Carter, Daniel Dana, James Morse, Richard Pike, Edward Rand, Thomas M. Clark, Samuel A. Otis, Jonathan Gage, William Woart, and Edward St. Loe Livermore, their associates and successors, were incorporated by the name of "The Newburyport Academy," with power to

<sup>1</sup> For further details relating to these schools, see *The Newburyport Herald* for January 5, 12, 19 and 26, and February 2 and 9, 1878, containing a series of historical papers contributed by Oliver B. Merrill.

purchase and hold real estate and establish a fund for the use of the academy.<sup>1</sup>

A two-story brick building was erected on High street, opposite the head of Fruit street, and a private school for boys and girls was opened there October 20, 1807, Hon. Edward St. Loe Livermore delivering an address appropriate to the occasion.

In 1809, the following-named persons were officers of the Newburyport academy :—

Hon. Edward St. Loe Livermore, president; John Peabody, Esq., treasurer; Seth Sweetser, clerk; Joshua Carter, Samuel A. Otis, Rev. Daniel Dana, Jonathan Gage, Rev. James Morse, William Woart, Richard Pike, William Bartlet, Edward Rand, Capt. Ebenezer Wheelwright and Thomas M. Clark, trustees.

In 1811, Rev. Daniel Dana was chosen president, in place of Hon. Edward St. Loe Livermore, who had resigned. At that date, Joseph Dana was preceptor of the academy. In 1825, Alfred W. Pike had charge of the male department and Miss Philippa Call of the female department. Miss Call resigned in April, 1826, and her place was supplied by Mrs. Frances Lord of Boston, who subsequently married Dr. Richard S. Spofford of Newburyport. Isaac W. Wheelwright had charge of the school in 1828, and Roger S. Howard, a few years later. Elias Nason opened a school for young ladies in the upper story, and Ebenezer Savory had a school for boys in the lower story of the academy in 1840. In 1842, the academy building was sold to John Osgood and Charles J. Brockway, and converted into a dwelling house for two families.

#### PUTNAM FREE SCHOOL.

Oliver Putnam, born in Newbury November 17, 1777, died in Hampstead, N. H., July 11, 1826. In his will he gave a portion of his estate "for the establishment and support of a free English school in Newburyport for the instruction of youth wherever they may belong."<sup>2</sup> His wise and noble bequest was warmly commended by the newspapers of the day.

<sup>1</sup> Acts and Resolves, 1806-1807, ch. 20.

<sup>2</sup> "Ould Newbury," pp. 193-197.

Such a generous bequest so expressive of the liberality of the deceased and his affection for the place of his early residence, should call forth the deepest gratitude on the part of those who will share in his munificence. We may be permitted to suggest that some token of our regard for the memory of so noble a benefactor should be kept as a perpetual memorial of gratitude and respect. It should be a public monument; and measures ought to be immediately taken to effect it, tardy gratitude is more reprehensible than even tardy justice.<sup>1</sup>

April 9, 1838, Caleb Cushing, Edward S. Rand, Daniel Dana, William B. Bannister, Josiah Little, Ebenezer Stone, Henry Johnson, Roger S. Howard, and their successors, were incorporated by the name of the Trustees of the Putnam Free School.<sup>2</sup> A lot of land on the corner of Green and High streets opposite Bartlet mall, was purchased and a convenient and commodious two-story brick building erected for the use of the school.

The word "youth" in the will of Oliver Putnam was variously interpreted, and the inhabitants of Newburyport appointed a committee, April 9, 1845, to confer with the trustees of the school in regard to the proposed admission of pupils of both sexes. The committee was authorized to institute amicable proceedings, if necessary, in the supreme judicial court to determine the question in dispute.<sup>3</sup>

After several consultations the committee reported, May 4, 1846, that the trustees were in favor of opening and maintaining a school for boys and girls in the new building, whereupon the inhabitants of Newburyport passed the following vote :—

Whereas by the munificent bequest of the late Oliver Putnam, Esq., provision is made "for the establishment and support of a Free English School in Newburyport for the instruction of Youth wherever they may belong . . . the youth to be instructed in reading, writing and arithmetic and particularly in the English language and in those branches of knowledge necessary to the correct management of the ordinary affairs of life, whether public or private, but not in the dead languages," and whereas it is understood that the trustees appointed under said bequest

<sup>1</sup> *Newburyport Herald*, July 18, 1826.

<sup>2</sup> *Acts and Resolves*, 1838, ch. 85.

<sup>3</sup> *Newburyport Town Records*, vol. IV., p. 217.

propose to appropriate the fund thus bequeathed to the maintenance of a school for girls as well as boys and it is believed that the testator by his will intended to establish a school for the instruction of the male sex only. Now, in order to make sure that the intention of said testator is sacredly carried into effect, and in order to maintain the interests and honor of the town in the premises: Voted that the Committee of the Town, consisting of George Lunt, Ebenezer Bradbury, Jacob Horton, Moses D. Randall, George T. Granger, Charles H. Hudson, and Nathan Follansbee [appointed at a Town meeting held on the ninth day of April, A. D. 1845 in relation to this question] be and they hereby are authorized to take such measures as they may deem expedient for the purpose of obtaining the judgment of the Supreme Court of the Commonwealth in regard to the meaning of the language employed by Mr. Putnam for the application of his said bequest.<sup>1</sup>

July 6, 1847, a bill was filed by the district attorney, praying the court to restrain the trustees from applying or appropriating any part of the fund, or of the income, to the instruction of girls. At the November term, held in Salem, the court decided that the language of the will did not limit the pupils of the school to boys only, but was broad enough to justify the trustees in establishing a school for the instruction of youth of both sexes.

The school building was dedicated April 12, 1848. Rev. Daniel Dana made the dedicatory prayer; Hon. Edward S. Rand, president of the board of trustees gave a brief biographical sketch of Oliver Putnam, and William H. Wells, who had been appointed principal of the school, delivered an address, which was followed by appropriate remarks from His Excellency George N. Briggs, governor of the commonwealth.

In 1868, an agreement was made by the trustees of the school and the city of Newburyport to unite the Brown High, the Female High and the Putnam Free schools. The building was enlarged to accommodate the pupils of these schools. This arrangement was continued without interruption until 1902, when the city of Newburyport took the land and building, by right of eminent domain, and now owns the property, the trustees of the Putnam Free school paying a certain stipulated sum annually for the instruction of a limited number of pupils.

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. IV., p. 256.

## WHEELWRIGHT SCIENTIFIC SCHOOL.

William Wheelwright, by his will, proved November 18, 1873, gave to Caleb Cushing, Robert Codman, Eben F. Stone, Charles G. Wood, William B. Atkinson, "and the Mayor of Newburyport for the time being," two-ninths of his estate, in trust, the income to be applied "to the assistance of such Protestant young men of the city of Newburyport as the said trustees shall consider deserving and meritorious, in obtaining a scientific education."

February 18, 1882, the trustees, their associates and successors, were made a corporation, by the name of the Wheelwright Scientific School, "with all the powers and privileges and subject to all the duties, restrictions, and liabilities set forth in all general laws which now are or may hereafter be in force and applicable to such corporations."<sup>1</sup>

The testator provided in his will that the fund could be used for the erection and endowment of a scientific school in Newburyport, "provided that no more than fifty thousand dollars shall be expended upon the buildings," or if, in the judgment of the trustees, the fund was inadequate for that purpose it could be allowed to accumulate, or the whole or any part of the income could be used in educating Protestant young men in the higher branches of mathematics, civil engineering, or mineralogy.

The fund now amounts to the sum of four hundred and fifty thousand dollars. A part of the annual income, since 1882, has been used to assist graduates of the Newburyport High school in obtaining a thorough scientific education at the Institute of Technology in Boston.

The trustees of the Wheelwright fund at the present time are as follows:—

Lawrence B. Cushing, president;	Edmund D. Codman,
James E. Whitney, treasurer;	Thomas C. Simpson,
John W. Winder, secretary;	William F. Houston. <sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Acts and Resolves, 1882, ch. 23.

<sup>2</sup> Mayor of the city of Newburyport.

## SUNDAY SCHOOLS.

The gathering of children for religious or secular instruction on Sunday was not looked upon with favor in New England a century ago. The following items, published in the newspapers of the day, indicate the doubt and distrust with which the organization of Sunday schools was then regarded :—

The benevolence of a number of Gentlemen in Philadelphia has led them to form a Society for the establishment of Sunday Schools for the purpose of teaching the children of the poor to read and write. Pity their benevolence did not extend so far as to afford them tuition on days when it is lawful to follow such pursuits and not thereby lay a foundation for the profanation of the Sabbath.<sup>1</sup>

Three Sunday schools have been opened in Philadelphia lately. These are designed not only to convey proper instruction to youth but to prevent that misuse of time which the neglect of domestic restraints and private instructions as well as the irregular associations on public days too often occasion. The success is doubtful if we may regard the labors in Protestant countries as fair experiments. The restraint of domestic life and the regular hours of public devotion have proved the most successful means of promoting the best manners in society and they combine at once the religion of the heart and life.<sup>2</sup>

In 1817, the Newburyport Sabbath School and Tract Society was organized for the purpose of distributing religious tracts and giving religious instruction to children of both sexes. On the eleventh day of November, the editor of the Newburyport Herald, in an article on Sunday schools, said : “ We are happy to learn that one of these schools has recently been formed in this town.”

Sunday, August 16, 1818, Rev. Daniel Dana delivered an address, at five o'clock in the afternoon, in the meeting house on Prospect street, before sixty teachers and seven or eight hundred children connected with two Sunday schools.<sup>3</sup>

At the annual meeting of the Newburyport Sabbath School and Tract Society held in the vestry of the Prospect street meeting house, December 4, 1820, the following-named persons were elected officers of the society :—

<sup>1</sup> *Essex Journal and New Hampshire Packet*, January 12, 1791.

<sup>2</sup> *Newburyport Herald*, May 29, 1804.

<sup>3</sup> *Newburyport Herald*, August 14 and 18, 1818.

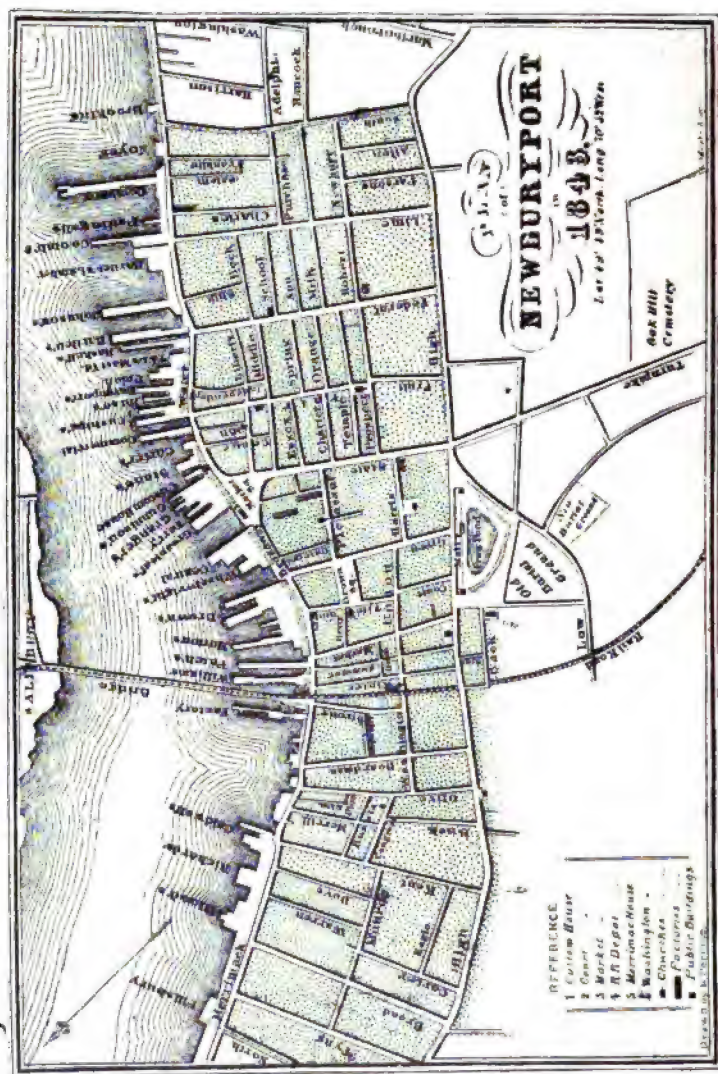
Abraham Wheelwright, president,	William Cook,	} Trustees.
Samuel Tenney, vice president,	John Gilman,	
Nathaniel Coffin, secretary,	Joseph Morss,	
Abraham Perkins, treasurer,	James Frothingham,	
Anthony S. Jones, collector,	Benjamin H. Cheever,	
William B. Bannister,	Joseph H. Currier,	

Sunday May 9, 1830, an infant Sunday-school class was organized in the brick building, owned by William Bartlet, on the corner of Market and Merrimack streets, at half-past eight o'clock, A. M.<sup>1</sup> The class assembled every Sunday morning during the summer months, and remained in session for one hour.

In 1824, the members of the First Religious society, dissatisfied with the management of the Sabbath School and Tract Society, organized a school for the instruction of children connected with their own society, which is still in active operation.

At a later date, the members of several other religious societies in Newburyport withdrew from the union and established schools that were well attended. An earnest effort was made to keep up the organization of the Sabbath School and Tract Society, but the conditions were unfavorable, and the society was dissolved in 1835.

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Herald, May 7, 1830.





## CHAPTER VIII.

### PUBLIC STREETS AND LANDING PLACES.

WHEN the four-rod ways, extending from the country road, now High street, to Merrimack river, were laid out by the inhabitants of Newbury, in 1645, they were called lanes.<sup>1</sup> In 1764, Cottle's lane, now Bromfield street, was made the southern limit of Newburyport, and the line dividing the third and fifth parishes of Newbury, now Oakland street, was made the northern limit.

The map on the twenty-second page of this volume gives the location of the streets as they were in Newburyport, in 1795, the map on the one hundred and eighty-fifth page gives them as they were in 1830, and the map on the opposite page gives the streets with the names affixed as they were in 1843.

In 1851, the southern as well as the northern limit of Newburyport was extended by the annexation of a part of the town of Newbury, as shown on the map on the two hundred and eighth page. The streets from Muzzey's lane, now Marlborough street, to Ferry lane, now Jefferson street, with the cross streets as now laid down and accepted by the city of Newburyport, are shown on the map on the next page.

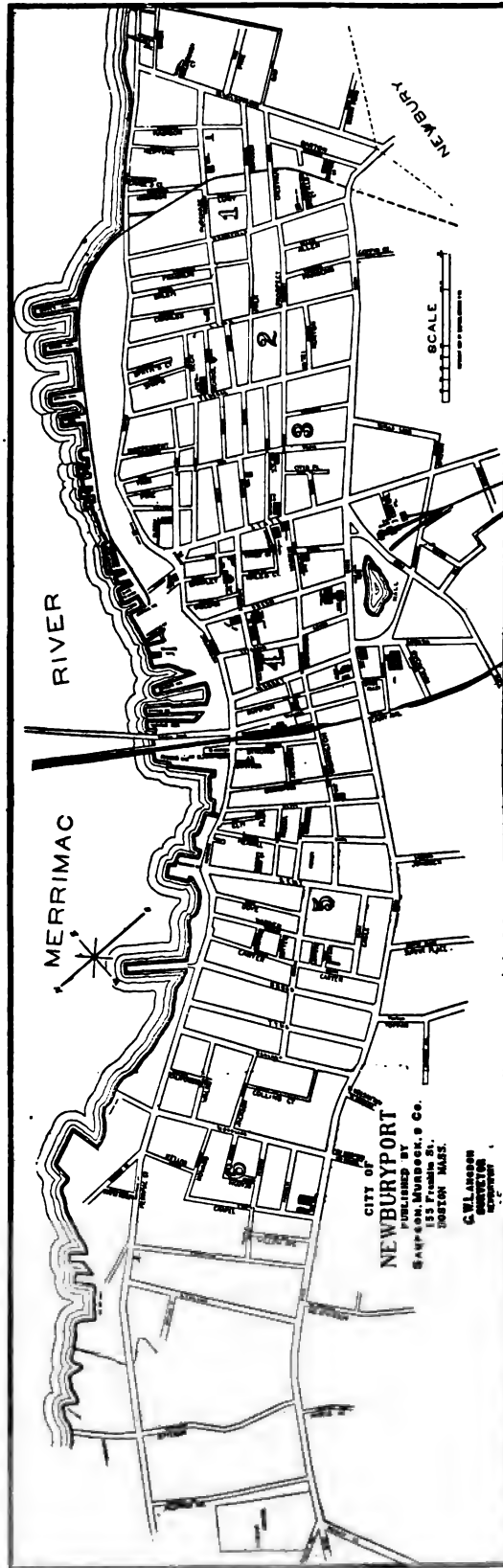
### MARLBOROUGH STREET.

In 1650, a way extended from the country road to Merrimack river, through land owned by William Thomas, Henry Lunt and others. In 1656, Thomas Hale sold to Joseph Muzzey "house, tenement and freehold lately purchased of Henry Lunt," bounded by the way to Merrimack river on the east.<sup>2</sup>

In 1697, the town of Newbury voted to build a kiln for

<sup>1</sup> History of Newbury (Currier), pp. 413-430.

<sup>2</sup> Essex Deeds (Ipswich Series), book 1, leaf 614 (230).



MAP OF NEWBURYPORT FROM MARLBOROUGH TO JEFFERSON STREETS, 1900.

burning lime "at the end of Muzzies lane, next the Merrimack river."<sup>1</sup>

In 1726, the way, two rods wide, running from Norfolk, now High, street "down by Joseph Muzzies into Merrimack street" was named Marlborough street, a name it still retains.<sup>2</sup>

#### BROMFIELD STREET.

Cottle's lane, from High street, "by Ezra Cottle's dwelling house, to the dwelling house of Joseph Knight, Junior, on the highway near Merrimack river," was laid out by the selectmen of Newbury March 6, 1718-9, although it was probably a private way long before that date.<sup>3</sup>

In 1764, the easterly side of Cottle's lane, was, by an act of the General Court, made the dividing line between the towns of Newbury and Newburyport,<sup>4</sup> and the name of Cottle's lane was changed to South street by the inhabitants of the last-named town.

In 1851, "An Act to Annex a Part of the Town of Newbury to the Town of Newburyport" established a new dividing line between the two towns, and, November 1, 1852, by a vote of the city council of Newburyport,<sup>5</sup> the name of South street was changed to Bromfield street in honor of John Bromfield who, by his will, proved January 14, 1850, gave ten thousand dollars to the inhabitants of Newburyport, the income to be used for the purchase of shade trees and the improvement of sidewalks.

#### LIME STREET.

A way from Milk street to Water street, called Lime street, was probably laid out soon after the incorporation of Newburyport. March 13, 1794, the selectmen were requested to lay out a street from Norfolk street, now High street, to Lime street,

<sup>1</sup> "Ould Newbury," p. 422.

<sup>2</sup> History of Newbury (Currier), p. 428.

<sup>3</sup> History of Newbury (Currier), p. 426.

<sup>4</sup> History of Newbury (Currier), p. 267.

<sup>5</sup> Newburyport City Records, vol. I.

provided the owners of land make no claim for damages.<sup>1</sup> October 12, 1797, the town voted to accept Lime street, from Milk street to Water street;<sup>2</sup> and April 4, 1803, the town voted to accept "the upper end of Lime street agreeably to a petition of Stephen Greeley and others."<sup>3</sup>

#### FEDERAL STREET.

Chandler's lane, extending from High street to Merrimack river, was probably laid out by the inhabitants of Newbury as early as 1645. It retained that name until 1726, when it was by a vote of the town called King street.<sup>4</sup>

[March 10, 1789] Voted that the street called and known by the name of King street be altered, and from and after this day be called and known by the name of Federal street.<sup>5</sup>

#### TREMONT STREET.

A way extending from High street to Prospect street, called Tremont street, was laid out by the mayor and aldermen of the city of Newburyport May 16, 1859.

#### FRUIT STREET.

The way from High street to Prospect street was called Fruit street as early as 1801,<sup>6</sup> although it was not laid out

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. II., p. 88.

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. II., p. 166.

<sup>3</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. II., p. 284.

<sup>4</sup> History of Newbury (Currier), p. 429.

<sup>5</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 533.

<sup>6</sup> March 18, 1801, Benjamin Wyatt sold to Stephen Holland land on the southeasterly corner of High and Fruit streets (Essex Deeds, book 177, leaf 154). Mr. Holland mortgaged this land to Moses Brown and William Woart, and afterwards to Ebenezer Wheelwright (Essex Deeds, book 199, leaf 10, and book 200, leaf 213). June 21, 1824, he sold the land with the buildings thereon to Green Sanborn (Essex Deeds, book 235, leaf 282). Since that date the conveyances of this property have been as follows:—

Green Sanborn to John Harrod, August 12, 1828 (Essex Deeds, book 254, leaf 57).

John Harrod to Sarah Winslow Marquand, wife of Joseph Marquand, Oct. 19, 1829 (Essex Deeds, book 254, leaf 57).

Sarah W. and Joseph Marquand to John Wills, June 28, 1832 (Essex Deeds, book 266, leaf 14).

Caleb Cushing, administrator of the estate of John Wills to Richard Fowler, January 10, 1837 (Essex Deeds, book 296, leaf 225).

Richard Fowler to Mary Nelson, widow of Jeremiah Nelson, June 10, 1839 (Essex Deeds, book 313, leaf 274).

through land of Green Sanborn and Moses Brown, on the southeast side, and land of John N. Cushing and Daniel Foster, on the northwest side, by the selectmen of Newburyport until May 8, 1826. It was accepted at a town meeting held ten days later.<sup>1</sup>

## FAIR STREET.

In 1782, a petition for the acceptance of a way "laid down from Temple street, fronting Col. Edward Wigglesworth's house and John Woodman's house to Cross street," now Middle street, was presented to the inhabitants of the town by William Coffin Little.

[March 21, 1782] Voted that the street called Fair street be allowed and approved as laid out and reported to the Selectmen and that the same, with the plan annexed thereto, be recorded in the records of the town.<sup>2</sup>

June 29, 1826, the legal voters of Newburyport accepted a street, laid out in continuation of Fair street, extending from Middle street to Liberty street, two rods wide, and from Liberty street to Water street, three rods wide.<sup>3</sup> The selectmen subsequently decided to lay out the street three rods wide from Middle street to Water street, and November 11, 1826, the town accepted and approved the report of the selectmen.

In 1844, an unsuccessful attempt was made to authorize the selectmen to purchase, of the proprietors of the Temple

Mary Nelson, executrix of the will of Jeremiah Nelson, to Mary Nelson, August 15, 1854 (Essex Deeds, book 505, leaf 300).

Jeremiah Nelson and Mary B. Nelson to Henry B. Wheelwright, April 27, 1886 (Essex Deeds, book 1175, leaf 235).

The land on the northwesterly corner of High and Fruit streets was owned by Richard Pike, and sold to Jonathan Moulton Oct. 6, 1803. Elizabeth Moulton, widow, and guardian of the children, of Jonathan Moulton, sold the land to William Hunt August 1, 1808 (Essex Deeds, book 185, leaf 238). Sarah Hunt, widow of William Hunt, sold one-half of the land and one-half of the brick dwelling house standing thereon to John N. Cushing July 4, 1818 (Essex Deeds, book 216, leaf 268). Sarah Hunt, guardian of the minor children of William Hunt, sold to John N. Cushing, December 17, 1822, the other half of the land and dwelling house (Essex Deeds, book 231, leaf 294).

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. III., pp. 164 and 166.

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 376.

<sup>3</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. III., p. 166.

Street meeting house, land needed in order to extend Fair street from Temple street to Prospect street ;<sup>1</sup> and December 8, 1845, a committee was appointed to appear before the county commissioners in answer to a petition of John Porter and others "for a way to be laid out from the bottom of Fruit street to a bend in Fair street, opposite to land owned and occupied by Samuel Bragdon, to unite Fruit and Fair streets so as to make a straight road of the same."<sup>2</sup>

The commissioners decided in favor of the petitioners, and the way connecting Fruit street with Fair street was laid out April 16, 1846.

May 22, 1868, the mayor and aldermen of the city of Newburyport re-located and widened Fair street at its junction with Temple street.

#### STATE STREET.

"The way to Watts Sellar" is mentioned in the records of the town of Newbury as early as 1648, and perhaps earlier.<sup>3</sup> It was afterwards called Greenleaf's lane. In 1726, the four-rod way from Norfolk street, now High street, "down by the house formerly Capt. Greenleafs into Merrimack street" was by a vote of the town of Newbury called Fish street.<sup>4</sup>

[May 15, 1787] Voted that the street leading from High street to the Revd Mr. Cary's meeting house [then in what is now Market square] be altered from Fish street to State street.<sup>5</sup>

March 7, 1803, State street from N. Tracy's corner to J. Prince's land on the N. W. side and from Capt. T. Carter's corner to the Rev. J. Andrews land on S. E. side was widened by the order and with the assistance of the selectmen and a stone was placed beneath the surface at the head of the street, in the centre, and exactly in the range between Mr. Brown's and Mr. Tracy's corners.

Attest

NICH PIKE, *Surveyor*.<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. IV., p. 185.

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. IV., p. 233.

<sup>3</sup> "Ould Newbury," pp. 143-145.

<sup>4</sup> History of Newbury (Currier), p. 429.

<sup>5</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 489.

<sup>6</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. II., p. 288.

## PARK STREET.

July 24, 1845, the county commissioners laid out the way called Park street, from High street to Harris street, through land owned by Stephen S. Hodge on the northwesterly side of the "Sewall Place" so called.<sup>1</sup>

## GREEN STREET.

The selectmen of Newburyport were instructed, May 16, 1781, to lay out a way, four rods wide, from High street to Merrimack street, between State and Market streets, provided Stephen Sewall, Stephen Hooper, Mary Hooper, Nathaniel Tracy, Nathaniel Atkinson, Sr., Parker Atkinson, Stephen Atkinson, Nathaniel Atkinson, Jr., Benjamin Greenleaf, Enoch Joshua and Richard Titcomb, "and the heirs of the late Benjamin Frothingham," owners of the land, gave their consent and voluntarily conveyed to the town the land needed for that purpose.<sup>2</sup> The way was accepted March 28, 1782, and called Green street.<sup>3</sup>

Timothy Dexter and wife subsequently petitioned the court of general sessions, in behalf of the heirs of Benjamin Frothingham, for compensation for land taken for a public highway, and on the twenty-eighth day of June, 1782, the town voted to discontinue that portion of Green street laid out over land belonging to the heirs of Benjamin Frothingham.<sup>4</sup> No further action was taken until March 16, 1785, when at the request of Enoch Titcomb, Joshua Titcomb, Richard Titcomb and Abel Greenleaf that part of the street laid out over their land, near Merrimack street, was discontinued also.<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Stephen Sewall married Ann, daughter of Tristram Little. The will of Mr. Little, proved May 11, 1762, gave one-third of his estate to his three grandchildren, John, Sarah and Ann Sewall after the decease of their mother Ann who was to have the use of the property during her life. In the division of Mr. Little's estate two acres of land, "opposite the wind mill or frogg pond," was assigned, December 31, 1762, to John, Sarah and Ann Sewall.

Charles Hodge purchased one-undivided-tenth part of the above-described land in 1808, and the other nine-tenths a few years later. Previous to 1814, he built a three-story brick dwelling house on the land. See Essex Deeds, book 186, leaf 86; book 195, leaf 37; book 203, leaf 76; and book 212, leaf 27.

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 354.

<sup>3</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 377.

<sup>4</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 386.

<sup>5</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 435.



VIEW OF GREEN STREET FROM HIGH STREET.

Upon the petition of Moses Brown and others the street was again laid out from High street to Merrimack street and accepted by the town, November 1, 1802, the owners of the land consenting and waiving all claim for damages.<sup>1</sup>

## COURT STREET.

[March 28, 1836] Voted to accept Court street as now laid out [from High street to Washington street].<sup>2</sup>

## TITCOMB STREET.

April 6, 1768, Enoch Titcomb agreed to lay out a one-and-one-half-rod way from Merrimack street to the land on which the meeting house of the North Congregational society now stands.<sup>3</sup> This way was subsequently extended to Union, now Washington, street, and accepted by the inhabitants of the town May 8, 1798.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. II., p. 272.

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. III., p. 349.

<sup>3</sup> "Ould Newbury," p. 635, note.

<sup>4</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. II., pp. 180 and 181.



## MARKET STREET.

As early as 1646, Cross street, afterwards called Ordway's lane, was laid out, by the proprietors of the town of Newbury, from the country road, now High street, to Merrimack river. In 1726, the name of Ordway's lane was changed to Queen street.<sup>1</sup> When Newburyport was incorporated in 1764, Queen street was the geographical centre of the new town. When or by what authority the name of the street was changed to Market street is uncertain. It was called Queen street in a deed dated May 24, 1792,<sup>2</sup> and Market street in deeds dated February 16, and March 10, 1795.<sup>3</sup>

## SUMMER STREET.

At a meeting of the inhabitants of the town of Newburyport held March 21, 1766, the selectmen made the following report which was accepted and afterwards recorded by the town clerk:—

Whereas John and Moses Ordway some time past lay'd down a way thro their lands in this Town and sold divers House Lotts on each side of the same way which are now built upon and the said way is now called Summer street and application being made to us to lay the said street out as a Town Way by a number of the inhabitants of this Town, we accordingly have laid the said street out as a Town Way (viz.) from the high street so called and so running between St. Paul's Church Yard & the dwelling house of Daniel Bayley down to Merrimack street, between the dwelling house of John Ordway, late deceased, on one side, Obadiah Horton's Garden and Isaac Johnson's barber shop on the other side. The said way to be of the same width as it now is, and the lines on each side to run as the houses and other Buildings and Garden Fences now stand.

This laying out not to prejudice any demand the purchasers of the House Lots aforesaid, may have against the aforesaid Ordways to have the said way widened, and it is to be understood that this Town is to be at no cost in purchasing any part of the same Way, but the owners of the Land freely give the same. Layed out this 17<sup>th</sup> Day of March, 1766, by us Daniel Farnham, Robert Roberts, Ebenezer Little, Selectmen of Newburyport.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> History of Newbury (Currier), p. 429.

<sup>2</sup> Essex Deeds, book 156, leaf 101.

<sup>3</sup> Essex Deeds, book 159, leaves 32 and 208.

<sup>4</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 76.

## WINTER STREET.

Bartlett's lane, extending from High street to Merrimack street, was laid out previous to the incorporation of Newburyport. May 13, 1764, the inhabitants of the new town purchased a lot of land on Bartlett's lane and erected a school-house there. When the property was sold in 1821, the street was called Winter street, which name it retains.<sup>1</sup>

## BOARDMAN STREET.

In 1754, Offin Boardman notified the inhabitants of the town of Newbury that he had laid out a way through his own land "from ye Country Road Down to the two rod way by Merrimack river." March 12, 1754, the way was accepted and called Boardman's lane.<sup>2</sup> After the incorporation of Newburyport, in 1764, it was called Boardman street.

## OLIVE STREET.

As early as 1755, a way now known as Olive street extended from High street to Merrimack street. Col. Moses Titcomb owned and occupied, at that date, a dwelling house on the northwesterly corner of the unnamed way and Merrimack street.<sup>3</sup> In 1794, this way was called Olive lane.

March 24, 1817, the town of Newburyport voted to accept Olive street, from High street to Merrimack street as a public highway.<sup>4</sup>

## MERRILL STREET.

March 8, 1774, a way parallel to Kent street, extending from Merrimack street to the corner of [Thomas?] Merrill's house, then standing between Olive street and Kent street, and there turning and running in a northwesterly direction to [Robert?] Foster's house on Woodman's lane, now Kent street, was accepted and called Merrill's lane.<sup>5</sup> When Con-

<sup>1</sup> "Ould Newbury", pp. 613, 614, note.

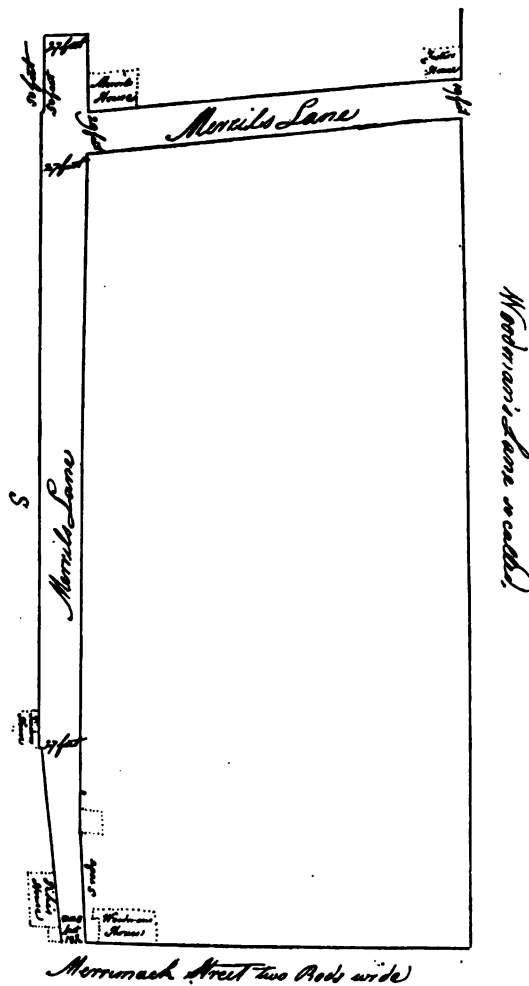
<sup>2</sup> History of Newbury (Currier), p. 430.

<sup>3</sup> "Ould Newbury," p. 471.

<sup>4</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. III., p. 8.

<sup>5</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., pp. 187 and 222.

gress street was laid out, previous to 1812, Merrill's lane was extended in a southwesterly direction to that street and called Merrill street. A plan of the way, recorded in the town records, volume two, page two hundred and twenty-two, is reproduced below. In 1848, the lane connecting Kent and Merrill streets was called Russia street.



PLAN OF MERRILL STREET.

## JOHNSON STREET.

At a meeting of the inhabitants of Newburyport, held March 27, 1833, Eleazer Johnson and others favored the acceptance of a street "called Hoyt street leading from High street to Low street," but a committee, appointed to take the matter into consideration, advised delay, and the subject was indefinitely postponed. In 1854, and perhaps earlier, the street was called Johnson street.

## KENT STREET.

Woodman's lane, extending from the country road, now High street, to Merrimack river, was probably laid out by Edward Woodman or his son, Jonathan Woodman, as early as 1675.<sup>1</sup> After the incorporation of Newburyport, a portion of Woodman's lane was discontinued and a three-rod way laid out through the land of Dea. John Kent and others.

The tenth article in the warrant for a town meeting to be held March 20, 1787, reads as follows:—

To see if the Town will discontinue that part of Woodman's lane (so called) from Merrimack street near as far up as the Widow Foster's house, and that a way or street of three rods wide may be laid out through land of the heirs of deacon John Kent, deceased, Richard Kent & Elizabeth Sawyer, beginning at Merrimack street aforesaid and running as far up as the Widow Foster's, and be accepted and recorded as a Town Way conformable to a plan of said street for that purpose, agreeable to a petition of Richard Kent & others inhabitants of the Town of Newburyport.<sup>2</sup>

A committee, appointed to view the premises, reported, April 2, 1787, in favor of granting the prayer of the petitioners. The street was laid out by the selectmen March 3, 1788, but it was not accepted until March twenty-sixth when the town "voted to discontinue that part of Woodman's lane laying to the southeast of Kent street, now laid out, and to the northeast of the cross wall at the head of the gully."<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> "Ould Newbury," p. 277.

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 476.

<sup>3</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 510. In the same volume, page 514, is a plan of Kent street, with the bounds and courses, as laid out by the selectmen.

## CARTER STREET.

A way from High street, between Kent and Broad streets, was laid out previous to 1830.<sup>1</sup> The selectmen reported, April 1, 1851, in favor of accepting and grading the street, and their recommendation was adopted.<sup>2</sup> At or about that date, the street was extended from Monroe street to Merrimack street, but there is no record of its acceptance by the town.

## WARREN AND DOVE STREETS.

These streets extending from New lane, now Monroe street, to Merrimack street, were laid out not later than 1830.<sup>1</sup>

[March 25, 1834] voted to accept Warren Street as a Town Way as laid down by George Burroughs.<sup>3</sup>

Subsequently Warren street was extended from Monroe street to Ocean street, and afterwards accepted and graded to Eagle street.<sup>2</sup>

## BROAD STREET.

A way extending from High street, opposite Toppan's lane, to Merrimack street, was probably laid out soon after the incorporation of Newburyport, but it was not made a public highway until April 4, 1796.

Voted that the way or street called Broad street be allowed and approved as laid out by the selectmen and reported to the Town and the same, with the plan thereof, be recorded with the Town records.<sup>4</sup>

## TOPPAN STREET.

August 5, 1650, Edward Woodman sold to Henry Sewall land in Newbury, with a dwelling house and barn thereon, "bounded with y<sup>e</sup> land of Mr Edmund Rawson & John Pemberton on the northwest, y<sup>e</sup> common on y<sup>e</sup> southwest, next to the

<sup>1</sup> See map of Newburyport, p. 185.

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. IV., p., 370.

<sup>3</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. IV., p. 294.

<sup>4</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. II., pp. 126 and 135.

swamp commonly called the Aspen swamp, also y<sup>e</sup> street going down to the Aspen swamp on the southeast side."<sup>1</sup> This street extended in a southwesterly direction from the country road, now High street, to Low street. In an agreement signed by Jacob Toppan, in 1670, "the street going down to the Aspen swamp" is called Woodman's lane.<sup>2</sup> A few years later it was called Toppan's lane. In 1856, the name was changed to Toppan street.

The way extending from the lower end of Toppan's lane to Turkey hill, called Hale street, was laid out by the county commissioners in 1830.<sup>3</sup>

#### TYNG STREET.

As early as 1805, a four-rod way extended from High street to Merrimack street, between Broad street and what is now known as Oakland street, but the date when it was accepted by the town or received its present name is uncertain. July 5, 1805, Benjamin Choate sold a lot of land on the new street to Joseph Babson, Jr.<sup>4</sup> March 13, 1823, Humphrey Webster sold to Dudley A. Tyng, Esq., land bounded northwesterly by the unnamed street.<sup>5</sup> In a deed from Edward Bass to William A. Cheney, dated December 13, 1830, the street is called Tyng street,<sup>6</sup> and also in a deed from Edward Bass to Robert M. Merrill, dated May 17, 1841.<sup>7</sup> It is therefore reasonable to suppose that the street received its present name previous to the year 1830.

#### OAKLAND STREET.

In 1796, a way was laid out on the northwesterly side of the dividing line between Newburyport and Newbury, from

<sup>1</sup> Essex Deeds (Ipswich Series), book 1, p. 68 (212).

<sup>2</sup> "Ould Newbury," p. 262.

<sup>3</sup> Newburyport Herald, February 16 and March 12, 1830. See also map, p. 208.

<sup>4</sup> Essex Deeds, book 176, leaf 190.

Joseph Babson, Jr., was a member of the "Dernier Resort Fire Society," and his place of residence was Tyng street when the by-laws of that society were revised and printed in 1816. (See records in possession of Oliver B. Merrill.)

<sup>5</sup> Essex Deeds, book 231, leaf 291.

<sup>6</sup> Essex Deeds, book 259, leaf 3.

<sup>7</sup> Essex Deeds, book 325, leaf 258.

High street to Merrimack street, through land of Moses Moody.<sup>1</sup> In 1799, "a number of house lots on a new street forming the western boundary of Newburyport" were advertised for sale by James Kettell, auctioneer,<sup>2</sup> and in 1801 a dwelling house on Merrimack street, "fronting North street," was sold by Stanton Prentiss.<sup>3</sup>

In 1851, North street ceased to be the dividing line between the towns of Newburyport and Newbury. October 4, 1852, the street, "known by the inhabitants of Newburyport as North street, and by the inhabitants of Newbury as Oakland street," was named Oakland street by the mayor and aldermen of the city of Newburyport.

#### WOODLAND STREET.

As early as 1641, the way, afterwards known as Poore's lane and Moody's lane, extending from the country road, now High street, to Merrimack river, was laid out for the convenience of travellers over the ferry, kept by George Carr, between Newbury and Salisbury.<sup>4</sup>

In 1843, the town of Newbury voted to widen Moody's lane at the request of David Wood who had recently purchased a number of acres of land on the northwesterly side of the lane, and soon after that date it was called Woodland street. After the annexation of a part of Newbury to Newburyport, the name was confirmed by a vote of the board of mayor and aldermen of the city of Newburyport.<sup>5</sup>

November 10, 1859, Woodland street was extended in an easterly direction from Merrimack street to Merrimack river.

#### NORTH ATKINSON STREET.

As early as 1730, Stephen Sawyer owned a dwelling house and land on the corner of the country road, now High street, and a way extending to Low street, called Sawyer's lane.<sup>6</sup> In

<sup>1</sup> History of Newbury (Currier), p. 238, note.

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport Herald, March 15, 1799.

<sup>3</sup> Newburyport Herald, May 22, 1801.

<sup>4</sup> History of Newbury (Currier), pp. 437, 438.

<sup>5</sup> October 4, 1852.

<sup>6</sup> History of Newbury (Currier), p. 390; Essex Deeds, book 64, leaf 273.

1816, Moses L. Atkinson purchased land on this lane, which was then called Sandy street.<sup>1</sup> It was subsequently extended in a westerly direction, to a way leading to Turkey hill, and called Atkinson street.<sup>2</sup> After the annexation of a part of Newbury to Newburyport, in 1851, the name of the street was changed to North Atkinson street to distinguish it from a street bearing the same name near the centre of the city, extending from Strong street to Boardman street.

#### FORRESTER STREET.

June 6, 1859, the mayor and aldermen of the city of Newburyport, the common council concurring, laid out a way from High street to Merrimack street called Forrester street.

#### ASHLAND STREET.

In 1735, Josiah Pilsbury bought of Nathaniel Noyes a lot of land in Newbury with a dwelling house and barn thereon, bounded on the southwest by the country road, now High street, and on the northwest by a drift way extending to Merrimack river.<sup>3</sup> This drift way was afterwards called Pilsbury's lane.<sup>4</sup> It retained that name until after the annexation of a part of Newbury to Newburyport. October 4, 1852, the name was changed to Ashland street by the mayor and aldermen of the city of Newburyport.

#### JEFFERSON STREET.

In 1655, the town of Newbury laid out a new way through land of Lionel Worth, for the better accommodation of travellers crossing the ferry at Carr's island.<sup>5</sup> For more than a century it was called Ferry lane or "the way to the ferry." It extends from High street to Merrimack river. In 1814, it was called Jefferson street,<sup>6</sup> and in 1839, Coffin's lane. It is

<sup>1</sup> Essex Deeds, book 225, leaf 244, and book 236, leaf 80.

<sup>2</sup> See map, p. 208.

<sup>3</sup> Essex Deeds, book 72, leaf 120.

<sup>4</sup> History of Newbury (Currier), p. 486, note.

<sup>5</sup> History of Newbury (Currier), p. 437.

<sup>6</sup> See advertisement of sale of land on Jefferson street in Newburyport *Hera'd*, November 22, 1814.



now within the limits of Newburyport and is known as Jefferson street, the name having been confirmed by a vote of the mayor and aldermen of the city of Newburyport passed October 4, 1852.

STREETS BELOW STATE STREET PARALLEL TO HIGH STREET.

Many of the streets on the southeasterly side of State street, running parallel to High street, were laid out by the selectmen of Newbury previous to the incorporation of Newburyport. Most of these streets were named at a very early date, and some of them several times renamed.

August 5, 1793, the inhabitants of Newburyport voted to place, at the corner of every street, a sign-board bearing the name of the street, and appointed a committee to select appropriate names for streets not previously named.<sup>1</sup>

None of the houses, and only a few of the stores on State street and Market square, were numbered until March 30, 1846, when the selectmen were directed to affix a number to every house and store within the limits of the town.<sup>2</sup>

PROSPECT STREET.

A way, one and one-half rods wide, from Fish, now State, street to King, now Federal, street, was accepted by the town of Newbury March 15, 1749-50, and called Prospect street.

March 22, 1802, the inhabitants of Newburyport accepted a way laid out by the selectmen, from Federal street to Lime street, called Roberts street.<sup>3</sup>

May 12, 1828, Newbury street, extending from Lime street to South, now Bromfield, street, was accepted by the town of Newburyport.<sup>4</sup>

February 2, 1874, the mayor and aldermen of the city of Newburyport made Roberts and Newbury streets a part of

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. II., p. 75.

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. IV., p. 250.

<sup>3</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. II., p. 263.

<sup>4</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. III., p. 186.

Prospect street which now extends from State street to Bromfield street.<sup>1</sup>

#### TEMPLE STREET.

A way beginning at the northerly corner of Benjamin Balch's house or shop, on Fish, now State, street, and running in a southeasterly direction to the easterly corner of Moses Frazier's house, and thence in the same general direction to the easterly corner of Mark Fitz's house, thence to the easterly corner of Nathaniel Tilton's house, thence to a post on land owned by John Adams, and thence to the easterly corner of Andrew Hills' house, standing on King, now Federal, street, was laid out by the selectmen and accepted by the inhabitants of Newburyport March 8, 1774, and called Temple street, a name it still retains.<sup>2</sup> It was probably a private way for several years previous to 1774.<sup>3</sup>

#### CHARTER STREET.

August 15, 1805, a two-rod way extending from State street to Fair street, called Charter street, was accepted by the inhabitants of Newburyport.<sup>4</sup>

#### ESSEX STREET.

April 4, 1796, Essex street, extending from State street to Fair street, was accepted as laid out by the selectmen of Newburyport.<sup>5</sup>

#### MIDDLE STREET.

Fawn Clements and Cutting Noyes of Newbury and Zachariah Fitch and Jacob Sheaf of Boston agreed, July 1, 1724, to lay down a two-rod way through their own land, from Fish, now State, street to Chandler's lane, now Federal street.<sup>6</sup> In

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport City (Highway) Records.

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., pp. 186 and 221.

<sup>3</sup> Essex Deeds, book 132, leaves 102 and 180.

<sup>4</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. II., pp. 321 and 322.

<sup>5</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. II., pp. 126 and 133.

<sup>6</sup> Essex Deeds, book 42, leaf 247.

1782, this way was called Cross street. In 1793, and perhaps earlier, it was called Middle street.

## LIBERTY STREET.

March 22, 1769, the inhabitants of Newburyport granted the petition of Captain Marquand and others and accepted a street laid down by them, called Liberty street.<sup>1</sup> This street extended from Federal street to Centre street.

March 28, 1832, the petition of William Bartlet and others was presented, praying the town to accept a lot of land extending from Market square to Liberty street and lay it down as a public highway.<sup>2</sup> March 27, 1833, the selectmen were instructed to accept the land, lay out the way, and widen Liberty street from Centre street to Fair street.<sup>3</sup> Subsequently, an attempt to straighten the lines and widen the street from Fair street to Federal street was defeated.

## WATER STREET.

The way along the river side, from Market square to the foot of Marlborough street, forms a part of the way laid out, in 1739-40, by the selectmen of Newbury "from peirces farm [at the foot of Rolfe's lane, now Ocean avenue] up to Ordway's lane, formerly so called."<sup>4</sup> It was evidently used as a highway many years previous to that date. After the incorporation of Newburyport, in 1764, a petition was presented to the selectmen of that town for a re-location of the street near its junction with Market square.

At the Request of Divers Inhabitants of the Town of Newbury Port, we the selectmen of said Newbury Port have this Day layed out all the Land in or upon what is called Merrimack street,<sup>5</sup> from Capt. Daniel Marquand's House as far as the Rev. Mr. Cary's Meeting House<sup>6</sup> bound-

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 128.

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. III., p. 230.

<sup>3</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. III., p. 259.

<sup>4</sup> History of Newbury (Currier), p. 427.

<sup>5</sup> Now Water street.

<sup>6</sup> In Market square.

ed on each side by the Houses and Fences as they now stand for a way for the use of the Town forever, it having been as such Time immemorial.

Dated at Newburyport  
the 6th of March 1771.<sup>1</sup>

W<sup>m</sup> ATKINS' } *Selectmen*  
CUTTING BARTLET } *of*  
                              } *Newburyport.*

July 14, 1790, Capt. David Coats, Jonathan Marsh, Nathan Hoyt, Andrew Frothingham and Capt. Anthony Knap were appointed a committee to examine the highway "called Merrimack street," between Moody's lane and the lower long wharf, and ascertain what encroachments, if any, have been made upon it.<sup>2</sup> The committee reported the result of their investigations March 8, 1791, and submitted a plan of the highway drawn by Joseph Somerby, surveyor. A copy of this plan is reproduced on the opposite page.

#### ORANGE STREET.

March 12, 1783, the inhabitants of Newburyport accepted Orange street, extending from Fair street to Federal street.<sup>3</sup>

#### SPRING STREET.

September 21, 1797, a street, laid out by the selectmen of Newburyport, from Fair street to Federal street, was accepted and called Spring street.<sup>4</sup>

#### MILK STREET.

March 22, 1802, the street, called Milk street, extending from Federal street to Lime street was accepted by the inhabitants of Newburyport, and, May 22, 1806, the street was extended from Lime street to South, now Bromfield, street.<sup>5</sup>

#### ATWOOD STREET.

A way extending from King, now Federal, street to Lime street, on the northeasterly side of Milk street, was laid out

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 150.

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. II., p. 18.

<sup>3</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 397.

<sup>4</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. II., p. 165.

<sup>5</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. II., pp. 258, 263 and 339.



previous to 1770. It was called Ann street for nearly a century. In 1856, or in 1857, the name was changed to Atwood street.

#### SCHOOL STREET.

In 1753, Dea. Joshua Beck owned land on a two-rod way, extending from King, now Federal, street to Lime street, on the northeasterly side of Ann, now Atwood, street.<sup>1</sup>

July 20, 1764, Stephen Cross conveyed a lot of land on this two-rod way to Nathaniel Carter, treasurer of the town of Newburyport, and a schoolhouse was built there the following year.

At or about that date the two-rod way was called School street, a name that it has since retained.

#### BECK STREET AND SHIP STREET.

[March 9, 1775] Voted to accept a way laid out from King street to Pudding lane, so called, agreeable to the plan exhibited now to the town.<sup>2</sup>

This way, subsequently named Beck street, extends from King, now Federal, street to Lime street. Pudding lane, running parallel with King street, extended from Water street to Beck street.<sup>3</sup> It was afterward called Ship lane, and is now known as Ship street. Beck street was extended from Ship lane to Lime street in 1796, and accepted by the inhabitants of Newburyport May 8, 1797.<sup>4</sup>

#### PURCHASE STREET.

Adelphi street, now a part of Purchase street, was probably laid out by the town of Newbury, in 1825, from South, now Bromfield, street to the first Methodist Episcopal meeting house in Newbury.<sup>5</sup> At a meeting held March 10, 1829, the town voted to lay out a way from the southeast end of Adel-

<sup>1</sup> "Ould Newbury," p. 518.

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., pp. 227 and 229.

<sup>3</sup> "A dwelling house in Pudding Lane" was advertised for sale in the *Essex Journal* and *New Hampshire Packet*, January 30, 1777. For terms and condition of sale the reader was referred to Nicholas Pettingall.

<sup>4</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. II., pp. 151 and 154.

<sup>5</sup> *History of Newbury* (Currier), p. 387.

phi street to Washington, now Madison, street, "being a continuation of the said Adelphi street." January 2, 1834, the selectmen extended the way from Washington, now Madison, street to Marlborough street, but no record of its acceptance by the town of Newbury has been found.

November 15, 1833, the county commissioners laid out a way in Newburyport from Lime street to Franklin street,<sup>1</sup> and August 12, 1834, this way, called Purchase street, was extended to South, now Bromfield, street.<sup>2</sup>

September 6, 1852, after the annexation of a part of Newbury and the acceptance of a city charter by the inhabitants of Newburyport, Adelphi and Philadelphia streets were made a part of Purchase street, which now extends from Lime street to Marlborough street.<sup>3</sup>

#### STREETS ABOVE STATE STREET PARALLEL TO HIGH STREET.

The first street on the northwesterly side of State street, running parallel to High street, was laid out from State street to Green street through land owned by Mary Hooper, Nicolas Pike and others, and called Harris street. It was accepted by the inhabitants of Newburyport March 17, 1796.<sup>4</sup>

#### PLEASANT STREET.

At a meeting of the Third Religious Society of Newburyport, now the North Congregational society, held March 31, 1769, a committee was appointed "to agree with Capt. Joseph Titcomb to lay down a lane through his land for one year on the northwest side of the meeting house" from Queen, now Market, street to what is now Titcomb street.<sup>5</sup> This lane or alley was four feet wide and used by foot passengers only.<sup>6</sup> It was laid out thirty feet wide April 20, 1833, by the selectmen of Newburyport, and called Berry street.<sup>7</sup> The way from State

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. III., p. 282.

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. III., p. 302.

<sup>3</sup> Newburyport City (Clerk's) Records, vol. I.

<sup>4</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. II., pp. 124 and 132.

<sup>5</sup> Forty years in the Ministry, by Rev. L. F. Dimmick, p. 6.

<sup>6</sup> Communication published in Newburyport Herald January 15, 1833.

<sup>7</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. III., pp. 262 and 267.

street to Green street was laid out March 17, 1796, and called Pleasant street.<sup>1</sup> Brown square, between Green and Titcomb streets, was laid out by Moses Brown in 1802.<sup>2</sup> In 1883, the way extending from State street, through Brown square and Berry street, was called Pleasant street.

#### MARKET SQUARE AND LANDING PLACE.

May 11, 1771, the selectmen of Newburyport laid out a town way or landing place, extending from Merrimack street to Merrimack river. This way was accepted March 2, 1772.<sup>3</sup>

A way, "beginning six feet from the easterly corner of Thos. Woodbridge's house on Fish street," and thence running by certain designated bounds and courses "to the southerly end of Mr. Cary's meeting house," was accepted by the inhabitants of Newburyport March 8, 1774. It now forms a part of Market square.<sup>4</sup>

#### MERRIMACK STREET.

As early as 1645, "the way by the river," now called Merrimack street, extending from the foot of Greenleaf's lane, now State street, to the foot of Ordway's lane, now Market street, was used as a public highway.

March 11, 1714-5, a two-rod way was laid out from the foot of Ordway's lane to the foot of Kent's lane, now Kent street, by the selectmen of the town of Newbury.<sup>5</sup>

A few years after that date, the way from the foot of Kent street to the foot of North, now Oakland, street, was probably laid out, but the date when it was accepted by the town of Newbury or the town of Newburyport is uncertain.

At a meeting of the inhabitants of the last-named town, held March 18, 1807, "To see if they will allow and approve of that part of Merrimack street which is situate between

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. II., pp. 124 and 134.

<sup>2</sup> "Ould Newbury," p. 635.

<sup>3</sup> See pp. 131 and 134.

<sup>4</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 186.

<sup>5</sup> History of Newbury (Currier), p. 426.



Kent street and the boundary line between Newburyport and Newbury," the subject was referred to an adjourned meeting and ultimately dismissed without further consideration.<sup>1</sup> June 26, 1809, the inhabitants of Newburyport voted to dismiss the second article in the warrant for the meeting held that day, which reads as follows :—

To see if the Town will allow and approve of that part of Merrimack street which lies between the boundary line of the town and Kent's landing as laid out by the selectmen on the 13th of June instant agreeable to a plan now presented.<sup>2</sup>

The way from the foot of North, now Oakland, street to the foot of Poore's lane, now Woodland street, and thence through what is now Merrimack court to Moggaridge's point and the landing at the foot of Pilsbury's lane, now Ashland street, was within the limits of the town of Newbury until 1851. A wider and more convenient way, from the foot of Poore's lane to the foot of Pilsbury's lane, was laid out in 1783, and December 13, 1802, this way was extended to the Essex-Merrimack bridge.<sup>3</sup>

After the incorporation of Newburyport, this street or way was called Merrimack street from Market square to the Essex-Merrimack bridge.

#### WASHINGTON STREET.

In 1782, a two-rod way, from Green street to Market street, was laid out by the selectmen of Newburyport, and called Union street.

[March 21, 1782] Voted that the street called Union street be allowed and approved as laid out & reported by the selectmen & that the same with a plan annexed thereto be recorded in the records of the Town.<sup>4</sup>

May 12, 1800, a street, extending from Winter street to Boardman street, was accepted by the inhabitants of Newbury-

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. II., p. 344.

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. II., p. 388.

<sup>3</sup> History of Newbury (Currier), p. 430.

<sup>4</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 376.

port and called Washington street.<sup>1</sup> May 30, 1823, a street from Boardman street to Olive street was accepted and called Adams street.<sup>2</sup>

In 1839, a street from Market street to Winter street, connecting the westerly end of Union street with the easterly end of Washington street, was laid out by the selectmen and accepted by the town of Newburyport.<sup>3</sup>

In 1852, the street formed by the union of Adams, Washington and Union streets, extending from Green street to Olive street, was called Washington street.<sup>4</sup> December 30, 1861, Washington street was extended, by the city council of Newburyport, to Buck street and thence, through land owned by the city, to Kent street.

#### GREENLEAF STREET.

In 1805, action on a motion to direct the surveyor of highways to lay out a way on the west side of Frog pond, "agreeably to the petition of Moses Brown and others," was indefinitely postponed.<sup>5</sup> No further action was taken until thirty years later, when the way was laid out by the selectmen.

[April 15, 1839] Voted to request the selectmen to name the street leading from Pond street to Leverett street Chickering street.<sup>6</sup>

Subsequently, Chickering street was extended from Pond street to the Newburyport turnpike, now State street. In 1860, the way from Leverett, now Auburn, street to the turnpike was called Greenleaf street.

#### AUBURN STREET.

A way from High street to what is now Pond street, and thence through Low street to Common pasture, was laid out soon after the incorporation of Newburyport. In 1838, the

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. II., pp. 221 and 226.

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. III., pp. 134 and 136.

<sup>3</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. IV., p. 52.

<sup>4</sup> Newburyport City Records, September 6, 1852.

<sup>5</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. II., pp. 312 and 316.

<sup>6</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. IV., p. 51.

way from High street to Pond street was called Leverett street ; in 1849, County street ; and in 1851, Auburn street.

## VERNON STREET.

A way on the southerly side of High street, and parallel thereto, extending from Auburn street to what is now Cary avenue, was laid out previous to 1834, and called Back street.

[April 8, 1834] Voted to accept Back street after being widened by the Proprietors of the land and a plan of the street made for the records of the town.<sup>1</sup>

[March 18-25, 1851] Voted to change the name of Back street to Vernon street.<sup>2</sup>

## BIRCH STREET.

A way extending from Winter street to Summer street, "laid out through land owned by the heirs of the late Joseph Titcomb," was accepted by the inhabitants of Newburyport May 4, 1796, and called Birch street.<sup>3</sup> This way was subsequently extended to Market street, and probably accepted by the town, but no record of it has been found.

## STRONG STREET.

A way, nearly parallel to Boardman street, extending from Merrimack street to Washington street, was accepted by the inhabitants of Newburyport March 11, 1819, and called Strong street.<sup>4</sup>

## ATKINSON STREET.

August 12, 1834, the selectmen of Newburyport laid out a way from Strong street to Boardman street which was accepted and called Atkinson street on the twenty-sixth day of the same month.<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. III., p. 299.

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. IV., p. 366.

<sup>3</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. II., on p. 128; Plan on p. 131.

<sup>4</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. III., p. 55.

<sup>5</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. III., p. 302.

## CONGRESS STREET.

A way from Olive street to Kent street, forty feet wide, was laid down by Thomas Merrill previous to 1812.<sup>1</sup> It was accepted by the inhabitants of Newburyport August 17, 1843, and called Congress street.<sup>2</sup>

## EAGLE STREET.

A way from Kent street to Carter street, called Eagle street, was accepted April 1, 1851, and laid out by the selectmen of Newburyport.<sup>3</sup>

## MONROE STREET.

A way called New lane, extending from Kent street to Carter street, was accepted April 6, 1840, and named Monroe street, and the same day a way previously laid out by the selectmen from Carter street to Tyng street was accepted.<sup>4</sup>

September 11, 1848, a way from Tyng street to North, now Oakland, street was accepted and made a part of Monroe street, which now extends from Kent street to Oakland street.<sup>5</sup>

## LANDING PLACES.

When the narrow strip of land between Water street and Merrimack river was divided among the proprietors of the town of Newbury, in 1715, ten landing places were reserved for the use of the inhabitants in loading and unloading hay, lumber and other merchandise.<sup>6</sup>

Soon after the incorporation of Newburyport, in 1764, Ralph Cross, Daniel Farnham, Dudley Atkins, Richard Greenleaf and Robert Roberts were appointed a committee to con-

<sup>1</sup> Essex Deeds, book 199, leaf 17. In this deed the name of the street is not given, but in the records of the Baptist society of Newbury and Newburyport it is called Silk street.

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. IV., p. 169.

<sup>3</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. IV., p. 370.

<sup>4</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. IV., p. 80.

<sup>5</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. IV., p. 310.

<sup>6</sup> History of Newbury (Currier), pp. 214 and 215.

fer with the selectmen of Newbury and agree upon a division of the property belonging to the town, and also "to look into and inspect the state of the highways and Landing Places."<sup>1</sup> September 18, 1764, they reported as follows :—

Your committee have viewed the Records of the Laying out of the Ways and Landings which are in said Town and considered of the same, and your Committee find that in the year 1703-4 the proprietors of the Town of Newbury appointed a committee to measure and divide the Bank against Merrimack River, which is what is commonly called the River Lotts; that in the year 1707-8 the said committee compleated their work begining near Mr Pearces Farm and ending at Mr. Woodman's Lane and divided the same into Two Hundred and twenty-five Lotts and assigned to each Proprietor his particular Lott, reserving at proper Places Ways and Landings, and that they presented their work to the Town of Newbury at their meeting in March in the same year. That the Town accepted thereof and ordered it to be recorded, and in the year 1715 the same committee in pursuance of another vote of the said Proprietors made a more perfect Record of said Division reserving the same ways and Landings as before which also was allowed.

Your committee find that in said division, or laying out of what is called the river lotts, there was reserved several spacious and convenient wayes and landing places at the river which are now in the bounds of Newburyport particularly a way sixteen rods in breadth between the 153<sup>rd</sup> and 154<sup>th</sup> lotts, which is where the lower long wharf is. Also a way of twelve rods in breadth between the 192<sup>nd</sup> and 193<sup>rd</sup> lotts which is where the upper long wharf is. Your committee also find that for a number of years past certain committees of the proprietors of the undivided land in Newbury, notwithstanding the laying out and reservation of the ways and landings aforesaid, have presumed to let out for their own use part of the said ways and landings pretending a right to the same. Your committee are also of the opinion that it is for the interest and very proper for the town to assert their right to the several ways and landings layed out, confirmed and perfected from time to time as aforesaid.<sup>2</sup>

The report of the committee was accepted, and Capt. Robert Roberts, Daniel Farnham, Esq., Capt. Henry Titcomb, Dudley Atkins, Esq., and Mr. Benjamin Greenleaf were authorized and directed "to perfect the work of the former committee" and ascertain what encroachments have been

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 15.

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 30.

made on the landing places at the river side. They attended to the duty assigned them and reported, March 19, 1765, as follows:—

We have examined the town and the proprietors records and find that in the year 1703-4 the original proprietors chose a committee to lay out the river lots to each proprietor, and they ordered said committee to leave large and capacious landings at several of the most convenient parts of the town for the towns use, and the said committee finished the said business and returned their report to the proprietors and they then accepted the said report and ordered it to be recorded in the proprietors book, and afterwards in the year 1715 the same committee were again chosen to make a more perfect division of the said river lots which they did the same year and presented their report to the town which the town accepted and ordered it to be recorded as per record may appear.

The highways we find by this record are a sixteen rod highway between the 153<sup>rd</sup> and 154<sup>th</sup> river lots which is at the lower end of King street.<sup>1</sup> We have been very exact in measuring this landing and the river lots both above and below it, and find that there is the whole of the sixteen rods between the above mentioned river lots, and that there was in the year 1729-30 a petition of sundry inhabitants of the town to build a wharf thereon which was finished and allowed by the town 1739-40, therefor we judge this no encroachment. There is generally several vessels building thereon, and timber enough for them laying thereon. There is also a barber's shop thereon and Mr. Johnson has a small breast wharf and warehouse on the easterly side. There is also part of a wharf thereon belonging to Mr. Cross. Sixteen feet seven inches of said wharf in the rear. This is the state of that landing . . . .

The next we find is a twelve rod highway at the lower end of Queen street<sup>2</sup> granted as the other in 1703-4 and confirmed in the year 1715, part of which, namely, forty feet in front and sixty in the rear, was exchanged by the town with Stephen Greenleaf for fifty-eight feet, four inches for a landing at the end of Bartlett's lane,<sup>3</sup> the remainder is its full width in front, saving three and a half feet which we suppose to be taken up in Ordway's grant, and encroached upon the rear by Capt. Dalton's wharf and gate, fifteen feet ten inches. It is also encumbered by building vessels and laying timber there by Mr. Merrill. The landing

<sup>1</sup> Now Federal street.

<sup>2</sup> Now Market street.

<sup>3</sup> Now Winter street.

A part of this landing place, laid out fifty-eight feet and four inches wide, extending from Merrimack street to the channel of the river was taken as a way to the Newburyport and Salisbury bridge, when it was laid out as a public highway in 1868.

which was exchanged for part of this, namely, at the end of Bartlett's lane, is its full width in front, and on its eastwardly side it is built upon, thirteen feet, by a breast wharf of Capt. Dalton's.

The town of Newbury, in this exchange with Stephen Greenleaf, did not take so much care as we their successors think they ought to have done, for the deed by which Stephen Greenleaf conveyed to the town the above landing was in part good, but not the whole. He sold the town twenty feet of Peter Toppan's original river lot, for which he had a deed from Peter and Samuel Toppan, but that deed was never fully executed. Capt Dalton has a warrantee deed from the legal representatives of the said Peter Toppan but not withstanding this deed the town has their landing, that part that is not built upon, as it was laid out by the selectmen, in 1763, but we have reason to think that Capt Dalton will now alter his breast wharf at high water mark for the better accommodating that landing. On the westwardly side it is encroached upon by Mr. Jonathan Dole, by his breast wharf, nine feet, and if he continues to build in the direction that it runs it will cut off the whole landing before it comes to the channel of the river . . . .

Thus far the original grants from the proprietors. There are other town ways laid out since which we shall now take notice of in the order of time . . . .

[Third] The next is a way down to the Ferry which is not properly a highway nor landing as it appears to us, but an agreement formerly made in the year 1722-3 between Col. Kent, Mr Woodbridge and the selectmen of the town. We find it as they have recorded it as to width, but think it of no use to the town as it lies, since by that agreement the town have no right to go further than three rods into the dock which will not carry them to low water mark, but with submission would recommend to the town to order the selectmen to lay it down as wide as it is now, and let it go to the river, by which means it may hereafter be of some service to the town, but as it now is we esteem it to be none.

[Fourth] The next way is between the estate of the late Col. Greenleaf, and the ship yard in the occupation of Woodbridge, which is generally encumbered with timber, but at this time there is part of a vessel thereon . . . .

We would also inform the town at this their annual meeting, whereat (and no other) the town has a legal right to act upon affairs of highways that in our opinion to fix the point of compass, for the highways, above Queen's wharf at N 48 degrees and a half east, and at the lower long wharf and for Moody landing, at N 44 degrees east, and the variation to be taken this year, would be for the benefit of the whole and also each individual.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., pp. 36-39.

This report was accepted, and the selectmen were ordered to notify Ralph Cross, Jonathan Dole, Michael Dalton and others to remove the encroachments from the public landings near their places of business. May 22, 1765, Mr. Ebenezer Little and the committee previously named were instructed to confer with the proprietors of undivided land in Newbury and agree with them, if possible, for the use and improvement of the landing places in Newburyport.<sup>1</sup>

This conference was evidently unsuccessful, and the selectmen considered it advisable to lay out, March 24, 1766, the upland and flats between Merrimack street and Merrimack river, at the bottom of Queen, now Market, street, Newburyport, for the use of the town.<sup>2</sup>

May 11, 1771, the selectmen laid out a town way, or landing place, at the middle ship-yard, so called, in the rear of the present police station; and July 10, 1781, they were requested to lay out "all the land and flats in Somerby's landing, so called" at the foot of Green street.<sup>3</sup> A plan of the landing place at the middle ship-yard was recorded on the two hundred and thirty-sixth page of the first volume of the town records.<sup>4</sup>

Somerby's landing was first laid out, in 1752, by the selectmen of Newbury. July 26, 1781, it was again laid out by the selectmen of Newburyport, and a plan of the same submitted to the inhabitants of the town for approval. For some reason unknown the acceptance of the plan was delayed and apparently no definite action was taken in regard to it. The bounds and limits of the landing were uncertain and the plan evidently was never recorded.<sup>5</sup>

In May, 1796, the proprietors of undivided land in Newbury and Newburyport brought a suit in the court of general sessions "praying for compensation for a certain piece of land

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 44.

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I. p. 99.

<sup>3</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 360.

<sup>4</sup> A copy of this plan is reproduced in chapter III., page 131, of this volume.

<sup>5</sup> A part of the fifteenth article in the warrant for a town meeting to be held March 18, 1782, reads as follows: "To accept of the laying out of Somerby Landing, so called, as a private way, or landing, by the selectmen."



and flats known by the name of the middle ship yard." A long legal controversy followed, which was not settled until 1826, when the town of Newburyport purchased of the above-named proprietors, for twelve hundred dollars, all their right, title and interest in a tract of land in the vicinity of Frog pond and in certain specified landing places on the Merimack river.

In 1873, the city of Newburyport was authorized to discontinue all the landing places between the northern boundary of the middle ship-yard and the lower end of Bromfield street.<sup>1</sup> They were subsequently wholly or partly filled with gravel and now form a part of the road-bed of the Newburyport City railroad.

<sup>1</sup> Acts and Resolves, 1873, ch. 136.

## CHAPTER IX.

### FERRY, BRIDGES, TURNPIKES AND POSTAL SERVICE.

IN 1688, the governor and council of the province of Massachusetts Bay granted Capt. John March permission to keep a ferry over Merrimack river from Warehouse point in Newbury, now Newburyport, to Ring's island in Salisbury.<sup>1</sup> The care and control of this ferry was transferred to the inhabitants of Newburyport at the incorporation of the town, in 1764. The third article in the warrant for a meeting of the inhabitants September 18, 1770, reads as follows :—

To see if the Town will chuse a committee to examine into the present State of the Ferry in this Town and put the same under due Regulation which has not been considered since the Town was set off.<sup>2</sup>

Capt. James Hudson, Jonathan Titcomb and Stephen Hooper were authorized to take charge of the ferry, and September 12, 1771, a committee, consisting of Capt. James Hudson, John Stickney and Ralph Cross, was appointed to build a ferry-boat, "also to let out the Ferry on the best terms they can for a year."<sup>3</sup>

[March 18, 1782] Voted that Col Ralph Cross, Mr. Moses Hoyt & Capt William Wyer, be a committee to enquire into the state of the ferry, to settle all accounts now remaining unsettled, to demand & receive and pay whatever monies may be due to the Town Treasurer and to take his receipt therefor and lodge it in the Select Men's office ; also to let out said ferry and to build a new boat if need be, or lett it without, and to require the ferrymen to find one if they think best, and to do and transact all other business respecting the said ferry that may come before them.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> History of Newbury (Currier), pp. 442-459.

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 147.

<sup>3</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 154.

<sup>4</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 375.

The half-tone print on the opposite page is reproduced from a drawing recently made showing the way to the ferry as it probably appeared in 1776.



NEWBURYPORT AND SALISBURY FERRY.

At a town meeting held March 12, 1783, the selectmen were authorized to take charge of the ferry, and on the seventeenth day of the same month they leased it for one year to Nicholas Brown and Hugh Pritchard taking their bond, for twenty-five pounds, to be paid in instalments.<sup>1</sup>

We agreed with Thomas Gould and Nicholas Brown that they should give £12. for the use of the Ferry & Boat from the 17<sup>th</sup> March 1786.<sup>1</sup>

[June 4, 1787] agreed to let the town's interest in the ferry for the present year to [Thomas] Gould & [Nicholas] Brown at the rate of £12 per annum.<sup>1</sup>

[April 22, 1813] Voted that the selectmen be authorized to make a contract with the selectmen of the town of Salisbury or any other persons properly authorized respecting the improvement of the Ferry between the two Towns for such a term of time (not exceeding seven years) and upon such conditions as they may think best.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport (Selectmen's) Records.

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. III., p. 450.

For the convenience of travellers crossing the ferry, the inhabitants of Newburyport accepted, September 14, 1818, a way laid out by the selectmen extending from Water street to low-water mark, one rod and seven links wide on the street and one rod and fifteen links wide on the river.<sup>1</sup>

The bridge over Merrimack river, connecting Newburyport with Salisbury, was completed and opened to the public in 1827. After that date only a few foot passengers continued to use the ferry.

[October 7, 1828] Voted that Moses Merrill be requested to confer with the selectmen of Salisbury to ascertain if the Ferry cannot be sold by public auction alternately by each town & also to ascertain the situation of the boats & all other information relating to the Ferry.<sup>2</sup>

In 1880, Joshua M. Pike was appointed ferryman. He served until the close of the year 1885, when the ferry was discontinued for want of patronage.

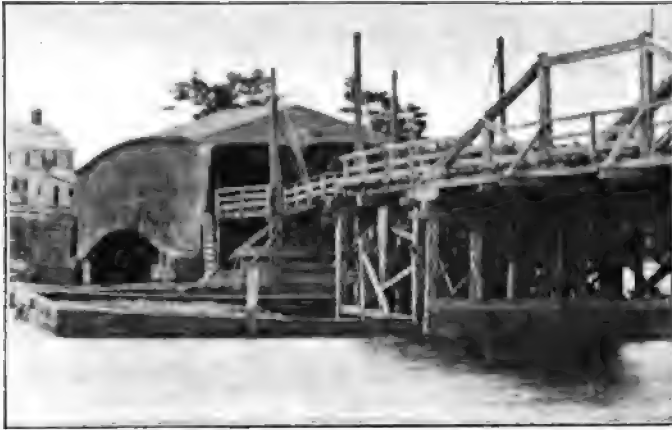
#### ESSEX-MERRIMACK BRIDGE.

The first bridge over Merrimack river, between Mitchell's falls and the sea, was erected in 1792 by Timothy Palmer of Newburyport. It was built of wood with heavy timbers forming an arch that rested on two abutments, one on the Newbury shore and the other on the south shore of Deer island; the northern half of the bridge, extending from the island to the Salisbury shore, rested on two abutments and three stone piers and was provided with a draw that could be raised to allow vessels to pass without delay. The principles upon which the bridge was constructed were new and attracted considerable attention. They were carefully tested and during the next ten or fifteen years were applied to several other bridges as the following advertisement distinctly states:—<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> A portion of this way was discontinued March 16, 1825.

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport (Selectmen's) Records.

<sup>3</sup> The bridge over the Piscataqua river, at Portsmouth, N. H., was built by Timothy Palmer in 1794. See *Morning Star*, December 9, 1794.



BRIDGE FROM DEER ISLAND TO SALISBURY, 1792.

## PATENT BRIDGE.

Whereas Timothy Palmer of Newburyport in the year 1798 obtained Letters Patent, under the great seal of the Union, for a new improvement in the construction of Timber Bridges, on a more extensive plan than any known either in Europe or America: The principal Bridges on the Merrimack, Connecticut, Piscataqua and Kennebeck rivers are built on this principle, the strength and utility of which have been sufficiently proved.

Mr. Palmer therefore begs leave to acquaint the citizens of the United States that he is willing to treat with any person or persons who may wish to purchase licenses to construct, or an exclusive property in the said new and valuable improvement.<sup>1</sup>

A year or two after the publication of this advertisement the southern half of the bridge, connecting the town of Newbury with Deer island, was denounced by boatmen on the river as an obstruction to navigation, and in 1810 it was removed and replaced by a chain suspension bridge constructed by John Templeman from plans furnished by James Finley of

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Herald, March, 3, 1807.

Mrs. Winthrop Slater of New York city, daughter of the late Stephen Tilton of Newburyport, has in her possession a silver salver and tankard bearing the following inscription:—

“ Presented by order of the Board of Directors for Erecting a Permanent Bridge over the river Schuylkill at, or near, the City of Philadelphia, By Richards Peters President, to Timothy Palmer of Newburyport as a testimonial of their sense of his services and Ingenuity in the Plan and Completion of the Superstructure of the said Bridge, 1805.”

Fayette county, Pa. Timothy Palmer probably had the general care and supervision of the work. When the bridge was completed the following notice appeared in the columns of the Newburyport Herald :—

#### CHAIN BRIDGES.

Information is hereby given that Mr. Timothy Palmer of Newburyport, Massachusetts, has agreed to take charge of the concerns of the Patentees of the Chain Bridge, in the states of Massachusetts, Newhamphshire, Vermont, Rhode Island and Connecticut, so far as relates to the sale of Patent rights and the construction of Chain Bridges.

☞ Mr. Palmer will attend to any applications relating to Bridges and if desired will view the proposed scite, and lay out and superintend the work, or recommend a suitable person to execute it.

JOHN TEMPLEMAN.

Approved, TIMOTHY PALMER.<sup>1</sup>

February 6, 1827, owing to some defect in the chains, the bridge between Deer island and the Newbury shore gave way and fell with a loaded team, two men, four oxen and one horse, into the river. The horse and men were saved but the oxen were drowned. The bridge was rebuilt upon substantially the same plan and re-opened for the accommodation of travellers on the seventeenth day of July following.

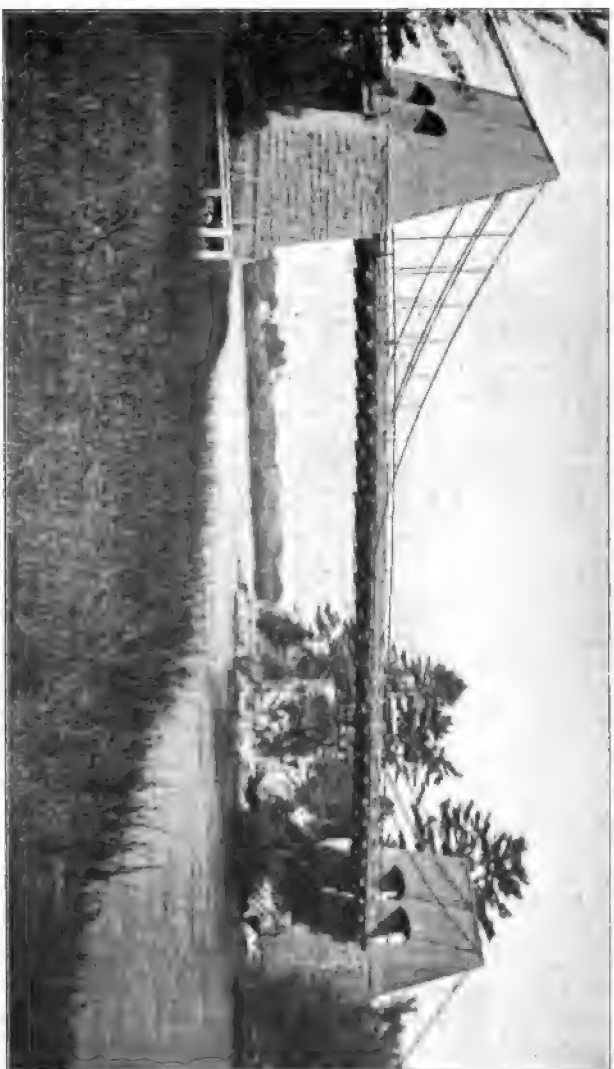
After the annexation of a part of the town of Newbury to Newburyport, in 1851, the southern half of the bridge was within the territorial limits of the last-named town, and was maintained as a toll bridge between Newburyport, Deer island and Salisbury until August 4, 1868, when, by order of the county commissioners, it was made a public highway. The long arch, or span, on the Newburyport side of the river has been thoroughly repaired and strengthened since that date and a new iron bridge erected between Deer island and the Salisbury shore.<sup>2</sup>

#### NEWBURYPORT BRIDGE.

February 27, 1802, William Bartlet and Nicolas Pike

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Herald, December 21, 1810.

<sup>2</sup> See "Ould Newbury," pp. 593-604, for detailed account and full description of the Essex-Merrimack bridge.



ESSEX-MERRIMACK BRIDGE, 1810.

petitioned the General Court for liberty to build a bridge over Merrimack river from Newburyport to Salisbury. On the thirty-first day of May, the representatives from Newburyport were instructed to cast their votes in favor of the prayer of the petitioners.<sup>1</sup> A special committee appointed by the senate and house of representatives, on the twelfth day of June following, reported after careful investigation, February 28, 1803, that it was inexpedient to grant the legislation asked for and further consideration of the subject was indefinitely postponed.

March 4, 1826. James Prince, John Wood, Stephen Frothingham, and their associates and successors, were authorized to erect a bridge over Merrimack river "at some convenient point between the westerly side of Kent street and the easterly side of Market street in Newburyport to some convenient point in the town of Salisbury," and they were also authorized to lay out a road, four rods wide, from the bridge on the Salisbury side "to the country road leading to the east meeting house in said Salisbury."<sup>2</sup>

Four stone piers, in the channel of the river, and two abutments, one on the Salisbury side, five hundred and seventy feet long, and one on the Newburyport side, seven hundred feet long, were erected during the following summer. Subsequently, wooden arches, or towers, thirty feet high, were built on the piers, and over these arches heavy chains extended to the road bed, which consisted of two separate driveways, suspended side by side, from Newburyport to the Salisbury shore. For the convenience of vessels passing up and down the river a draw was constructed near the abutment on the Newburyport side of the river. The total cost of the bridge and causeway was over sixty-six thousand dollars.<sup>3</sup>

The bridge was passable for foot passengers August 25, 1827, and on the seventh day of September the following

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. II., p. 268.

<sup>2</sup> Acts and Resolves, 1826, ch. 164.

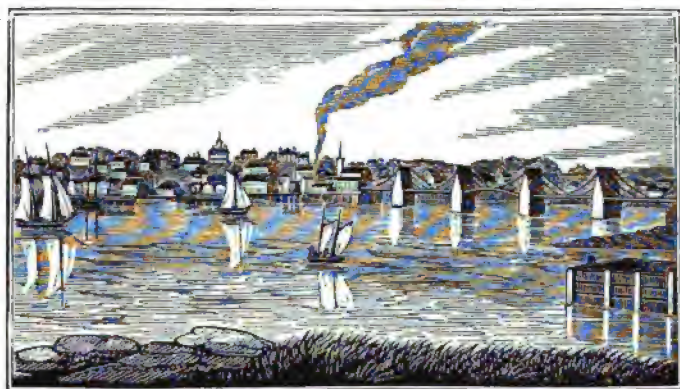
<sup>3</sup> Newburyport Herald, October 19, 1827. See, also, Parley's Magazine, part IV., vol. III., p. 50 (in the possession of Mr. William H. Merrill of Newburyport).



notice appeared in the editorial columns of the Newburyport Herald :—

We understand that the upper section of the Newburyport Bridge is so far completed that carriages can now pass over in safety and that the Stage Coaches will pass it on Monday next.

Six weeks later, the lower section of the bridge was completed and travellers were notified that both driveways were available for the transportation of merchandise and passengers.<sup>1</sup>



NEWBURYPORT AND SALISBURY BRIDGE, 1827.

In the month of March, 1840, the Eastern Railroad Company purchased, for the sum of five thousand dollars, all the iron, timber and plank in the Newburyport bridge, "to be removed previous to the first day of April," and also agreed to pay the sum of eight thousand dollars for the right to erect on the four stone piers and two abutments, a new bridge with two road-beds, one above the other; the lower one for the accommodation of carts, carriages and foot passengers, the

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Herald, October 19, 1827.

"A plan of the Newburyport Suspension Bridge projected and completed under the direction of Thomas Haven of Portsmouth, N. H., for the proprietors Oct. 1, 1827" was presented in March, 1903, to the Historical Society of Old Newbury by Nathaniel Haven of Baltimore, grandson of Thomas Haven.

The above half-tone print is taken from an old engraving published in Barber's Historical Collections of Massachusetts.

upper one for the use of the railroad then nearly completed from Boston to Portsmouth.<sup>1</sup> During the following summer, while the new bridge was being built, communication between Newburyport and Salisbury was maintained by Nicholas Pike and Israel Morrill, Jr., ferrymen.<sup>2</sup>

April 16, 1846, an act in addition to an act incorporating the Eastern Railroad Company, and also in addition to an act incorporating the Proprietors of the Newburyport Bridge, was passed by the General Court, providing for the building of a draw in the bridge not less than forty-six feet in width, to be completed within six months and approved by three commis-



NEWBURYPORT AND SALISBURY BRIDGE, 1840.

sioners to be appointed by the governor of the commonwealth.<sup>3</sup>

The above half-tone print is reproduced from a wood-cut published in Gleason's Pictorial Drawing-Room Companion November 13, 1852. It gives a view of the bridge from the Salisbury shore, with a train passing over it.

The heavy strain to which the bridge was subjected by the frequent passing of freight and passenger trains rendered it necessary to erect, in 1865, a more substantial structure a

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Herald, March 8, 1840.

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport Herald, May 26, 1840.

<sup>3</sup> Acts and Resolves, 1846, ch. 245.

short distance above the old one to be used for railroad purposes only.<sup>1</sup>

In 1867, the heavy timbers that supported the overhead track on the old bridge were removed and the bridge, in a somewhat dilapidated condition, was maintained as a toll bridge until August 4, 1868, when it was laid out as a public highway by the county commissioners. In 1870, the driveway was repaired and a new draw built, near the centre



NEWBURYPORT AND SALISBURY BRIDGE, 1875.

of the river, to take the place of the old one that had been condemned and removed.

Tuesday morning, April 6, 1875, three pile piers and two hundred feet of the bridge, near the Salisbury shore, were carried away by the ice.<sup>2</sup> A new draw, to be built of iron, was contracted for in the month of May following, and during the summer the Salisbury end of the bridge was also rebuilt with the same kind of material.

In 1902, the county commissioners were authorized to build, on new piers and abutments, a new iron bridge between Newburyport and Salisbury and remove the old bridge and the piers on which it rested. The work was completed in De-

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Herald, October 24, 1865.

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport Herald, April 7 and May 6, 1875.



NEWBURYPORT AND SALISBURY BRIDGE, 1903.

ember, 1903, at a cost of three hundred and twenty-five thousand dollars. This amount has been assessed upon the state of Massachusetts, county of Essex, city of Newburyport and towns of Amesbury and Salisbury as follows:—

State of Massachusetts	\$25,000.00
County of Essex	210,000.00
Haverhill & Amesbury Street Railroad Company	20,000.00
City of Newburyport	61,755.25
Town of Amesbury	3,000.00
Town of Salisbury	5,244.75
	<hr/>
	\$325,000.00



NEWBURYPORT AND SALISBURY BRIDGE, 1903.

## NEWBURYPORT AND BOSTON TURNPIKE.

March 8, 1803, the General Court authorized "Micajah Sawyer, William Coombs, Nicholas Pike, Arnold Wells, William Bartlet, John Pettingell, William Smith, John Codman and James Prince and all such persons as are or shall be associated with them under the name of the Newburyport Turnpike Corporation" to lay out and build a turnpike road, four rods wide, from the head of State street, in Newburyport, "in as nearly a straight line as possible to Chelsea bridge," with liberty to erect turnpike gates and establish tolls for the use of the same.<sup>1</sup>

The first meeting of the company was held in Boston on the fourteenth day of April. The board of directors, chosen that day, subsequently elected Hon. William Tudor of Boston, president, Gorham Parsons and James Prince, vice presidents, and Enoch Sawyer, treasurer. On the twenty-third day of August following, work on the road-bed was begun, and a cut, ten feet deep, made through the high land owned by Moses Brown opposite the head of State street in Newburyport. Deep hollows were filled with the gravel taken from this excavation and a solid and substantial causeway built over the treacherous marsh known as Pine swamp. Although the work was pushed with vigor the turnpike was not completed until 1806. It cost, with the toll houses, bridges and two hotels, one at Topsfield and one at Lynnfield, nearly five hundred thousand dollars.

For many years, the Eastern Stage Company paid from eight hundred to one thousand dollars, annually, for the privilege of running its stages, post chaises and wagons over the road, but travellers by private conveyance found the old route through Rowley, Ipswich and Salem, though longer, more convenient and attractive. After deducting from the gross income the cost of repairs and the salaries of gate-keepers, only a small balance remained to be divided annually among the stockholders of the Newburyport Turnpike Corporation.

<sup>1</sup> Acts and Resolves, 1802-1803, ch. 120.

In 1840, the profits were still further reduced by the opening of the Eastern railroad, although Samuel Shaw and son advertised, in June of that year, to run an accommodation stage over the turnpike taking passengers at reduced rates from Newburyport to Boston.

A few years later, the toll gates were removed and the toll houses sold. For the convenience of travellers, a part of the turnpike from Newburyport to Rowley was laid out by the county commissioners, as a public highway.<sup>1</sup>

#### PLUM ISLAND TURNPIKE.

In 1804, a company was organized and a committee appointed to estimate the cost of building a four-rod way over the marsh land in Newbury to Plum island. February 24, 1806, Leonard Smith, Ebenezer Stocker, Moses Brown, William Bartlet, David Coffin, Jonathan Gage, John Greenleaf and their associates and successors were incorporated by the General Court of Massachusetts for the purpose of laying out and making a turnpike road from the northeast end of Rolfe's lane, now Ocean avenue, in the town of Newbury, to a point on Plum island about one mile north of Sandy beach, so called, and building a bridge across Plum Island river.<sup>2</sup>

The proposed route was carefully surveyed and the turnpike and bridge built during the following summer. In 1807, a small hotel was erected on the island for the accommodation of visitors seeking rest or recreation at the sea-shore.<sup>3</sup>

In 1839, a severe storm washed away a portion of the turnpike and nearly destroyed the bridge. The following winter, both the turnpike and bridge were seriously damaged by the accumulation of ice in the river, and congress was asked to assist in the work of reconstruction. June 4, 1842, the following "Act for the relief of the Plumb Island Bridge and Turnpike Company" was approved by the president of the United States :—

<sup>1</sup> *Newburyport Herald*, July 20, 1847.

<sup>2</sup> *Acts and Resolves*, 1806, ch. 41.

<sup>3</sup> "Ould Newbury," pp. 217-219; *History of Newbury (Currier)*, p. 276.

Be it enacted &c. That there be paid to the Plumb Island Bridge and Turnpike Company of Newburyport, in the state of Massachusetts, out of any money in the treasury not otherwise appropriated, the sum of eight thousand dollars for the destruction of a bridge, occasioned by the construction of a breakwater by the United States.<sup>1</sup>

In 1884, the turnpike, bridge and hotel were sold to David L. Withington and Thomas C. Simpson, and the company, then practically if not legally extinct, was reorganized. In 1887, the property was sold to Edward P. Shaw, Charles Odell and others, and a horse-railroad company was organized to take passengers from Market square, in Newburyport, over the turnpike to the hotel on Plum island. In 1894, the road was rebuilt and equipped for electric-car service. It is still in active operation during the summer months, under the management of the Citizens' Electric Street Railway Company.

In May, 1905, the county commissioners were directed by the General Court to lay out Plum Island turnpike and bridge as a public highway, and allow such damages as they think reasonable, "provided, however, that the maximum amount shall not exceed the sum of six thousand dollars."<sup>2</sup>

When the commissioners complete the work assigned to them the Plum Island Turnpike and Bridge Company, incorporated in 1806, will cease to exist.

#### POSTAL SERVICE.

As early as 1693, post-riders carried the mail from Boston, through Newbury, to Portsmouth, N. H., once a week. Seventy years later, the route was extended from Portsmouth to Portland, Me. In 1761, "the first stage or passenger chair in America," drawn by two horses, started from the stables kept by John Stavers in Portsmouth and made weekly trips through Newbury, Ipswich and Salem to Boston.<sup>3</sup> At that date, Bulkeley Emerson was postmaster in Newbury. He was a bookseller and stationer, and had a shop near the foot of

<sup>1</sup> Private Statutes at Large of the United States of America, ch. XXXV., p. 829.

<sup>2</sup> Acts and Resolves, 1905, ch. 404.

<sup>3</sup> History of Newbury (Carrier), pp. 465-474.

Fish, now State, street where he received and assorted the mail. When Newburyport was incorporated, in 1764, his house and shop were included within the limits of the new town.

In December, 1772, Hugh Finlay was appointed surveyor of post-roads on the continent of North America. In the month of March following, he examined the roads in New York, and travelled slowly through Canada, and thence down the Penobscot and Kennebec rivers to Falmouth, now Portland, Me. He arrived at Portsmouth, N. H., October 5, 1773. In his journal, he wrote as follows :—

The Post from the westward, that is the mails from Virginia, Maryland, Pennsylvania, Jersey, New York and Boston arrive at 11 o'clock in good weather,—in winter after a fall of snow, or heavy rain, he [the post-man] seldom arrives before ten o'clock at night; when the wind blows hard from certain points, he is detained at the ferry at Newbury Port for there's no passing there in a high wind. --- One Stavers, some years ago began to drive a stage coach between Portsmouth and Boston; his drivers hurt the office very much by carrying letters, and they were so artful that the post master could not detect them; it was therefore judged proper to take this man into the pay of the office and to give two mails weekly between Boston and Portsmouth.<sup>1</sup>

Mr. Finlay left Portsmouth Saturday afternoon, October ninth, and arrived in Newburyport the same evening. On Monday, October eleventh, he met Mr. Emerson, who informed him that the mails from Boston arrived at Newbury on Tuesdays and Fridays at six o'clock P. M.; that the mails from Portsmouth arrived on Tuesdays at one o'clock, and on Fridays between four and five o'clock, P. M.; that the mails for Boston, Portsmouth and the eastward were made up on Tuesdays at one o'clock, and on Fridays at four o'clock, P. M. He examined the books and accounts of Mr. Emerson, and reported as follows :—

He seems to be a stayed, sober man. He has no office . . . Mr. Emerson thinks that the want of Post horns is a loss to the office, for by warning given by the horn many letters would go by Post which are now

<sup>1</sup> Journal kept by Hugh Finlay, Surveyor of the Post Roads on the Continent of North America (Boston Athenæum).



sent by other opportunity's—the Post should blow before the hour of starting and in passing on his way many letters would be delivered to him . . . He asks whether, if the drivers of stages were to be paid a penny for every letter they bring to the office, he might charge two pence for all such letters deliverable in town. The Rider who brings the mails to this office is punctual. The office here neither encreases nor diminishes, the recc't is from £9 to £10. quarterly.<sup>1</sup>

Benjamin Franklin, who was at that date deputy-postmaster-general in America, was cited to appear before the privy council to answer to certain charges in regard to the publication of the "Hutchinson Correspondence," and after some delay was removed from office January 31, 1774. In this emergency, Mr. William Goddard proposed to appoint postmasters and post-riders and re-establish the mails between Boston and Portsmouth. After visiting Salem and Marblehead, he came to Newburyport on the thirty-first day of March to consult with some of the prominent merchants of the town in regard to the ways and means to be adopted to carry the plan into execution.<sup>2</sup> In answer to his appeal for assistance the following letter was prepared and sent to his address in Boston :—

NEWBURYPORT, April 15, 1774.

MR. WM GODDARD,

SIR :—We entirely approve of the Design of establishing a continental Post Office & Rider upon Constitutional Principles, and we apprehend the Inhabitants of this Town in general will make it manifest that they are of the same sentiments with ourselves in Regard to this matter by engaging to give Countenance & Support thereto. A subscription to raise a Fund to defray the Expense that may be incurred is already begun & we shall use our Endeavours to have it completed as soon as possible.

Be pleased to communicate our sentiments to Towns & Provinces that you may travel through.

We are with Esteem, Sir, yours most humble servants.

By order of the com'tee of Correspondence, for Newbury Port,

JAMES HUDSON, *Clerk*.<sup>3</sup>

Hugh Finlay's Journal (Boston Athenæum).

<sup>1</sup> Essex Journal and Merrimack Packet, Wednesday, April 6, 1774 (Boston Athenæum).

<sup>2</sup> Unclassified manuscripts in Essex Institute, Salem, Mass.

May 13, 1775, the second provincial congress, in session at Cambridge, Mass., appointed a committee to engage post-riders to serve until otherwise ordered, and to establish post-offices in the following named towns: "one at Cambridge, one at Salem, one at Ipswich, one at Haverhill, one at Newburyport, one at Kennebunk, one at Falmouth." Bulkeley Emerson was appointed postmaster for Newburyport.

In the month of July following, the continental congress elected Benjamin Franklin postmaster-general, and authorized him to engage post-riders to carry the mail from Falmouth, in Maine, to Savannah, in Georgia, with cross lines to important towns remote from the sea-coast. Bulkeley Emerson was retained as postmaster in Newburyport.

November 7, 1776, Richard Bache succeeded Benjamin Franklin as postmaster-general, and retained the office until January 28, 1782, when Ebenezer Hazard was appointed. Mr. Hazard served until 1789. Samuel Osgood, a native of Andover, Mass., was appointed on the twenty-seventh day of September, 1789, and remained at the head of the department for two years at a salary of fifteen hundred dollars per annum. He resigned in 1791, and Timothy Pickering was appointed to fill the vacancy.

The mail was forwarded from Portsmouth to Portland once a week from June, 1775, until January, 1789, when it was sent twice a week. It was taken sometimes by a postman on foot, but generally on horseback, until 1787, when Joseph Barnard who had been a post-rider for many years, and kept a tavern in Kennebunk, employed a two-horse wagon and carried passengers as well as newspapers and letters. Post-riders were allowed, but not required, to carry newspapers on their mail routes.

The fact is the office has nothing to do with Newspapers: it is a matter merely between the printers and the riders who have the carriage of them as a perquisite.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Letters of Postmaster-General Hazard in the Mass. Hist. Coll., vol. III., Fifth Series, p. 24.

In 1793, the mails were made up at the post-office in Newburyport at twelve o'clock, noon, for the eastward, on Mondays, Wednesdays and Fridays, from the first of May until the first of November ; and for the westward at half-past seven o'clock A. M., on Tuesdays, Thursdays and Saturdays.

N. B. It is requested that all letters may be left at the Post Office half an hour before closing the mail.<sup>1</sup>

At that date, lotteries were established and maintained in New England, with the advice and consent of the public authorities, and postmasters frequently aided in the sale of tickets and distribution of prizes, as stated in the following notice, published in connection with the announcement of a lottery to raise funds to build a bridge in the state of Connecticut :—

Tickets may be had at the Post Office in Newburyport and all fortunate purchasers in said Lottery may receive their prize money at said office after the drawing is completed and a list of the prizes published.<sup>2</sup>

Bulkeley Emerson was postmaster of Newburyport from the incorporation of the town, in 1764, until his death, April 20, 1801. He was succeeded by his son, Joseph Emerson, who held the office for six years. The prepayment of letter postage was not then required and as the persons to whom letters were addressed did not always pay cash for them, it was frequently necessary to notify the delinquents "to call and settle."

POST OFFICE NOTICE.

As the punctual payment of postage would save much trouble to the Post Master he would be much obliged to Gentlemen who have their letters and papers charged, if they would on the first week of every January, April, July and October, send to the Office, or call and pay what may be due to the first day of said months respectively.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Essex Journal and New Hampshire Packet, May 8, 1793.

<sup>2</sup> Essex Journal and New Hampshire Packet, July 3, 1793.

Before and after that date letters were sent to England by vessels sailing from Newburyport. In the *Impartial Herald*, the following notice appeared February 5, 1796: "The Letter Bag of the Ship Concord, for London, Benjamin Calley, commander, is up at Mr. Davenport's Tavern and will be taken on board this evening."


<sup>3</sup> Newburyport Herald, October 1, 1805.

In January, 1807, Stephen Cross was appointed postmaster, and twelve months later the post-office was removed to Essex street, "near the old Town house."<sup>1</sup> Stephen Cross died March 30, 1809, and Caleb Cross was appointed to fill the vacancy. In 1810, he published the following notice:—

Those Persons who are indebted to the Post Office are informed that their bills are now ready and an immediate attention to them may prevent cost and trouble.<sup>2</sup>

Hon. Charles Turner, who had been for several years a representative in congress from Plymouth county, was appointed postmaster in Newburyport in 1813. He was succeeded by Moses Lord, who was postmaster from 1816 to 1840.<sup>3</sup> Soon after the appointment of Mr. Lord he published the following notice in the Newburyport Herald:—

All persons who stand indebted for Postage on the books of this office are requested hereby to call and settle their accounts to the 31<sup>st</sup> ult. Prompt payment at the end of each quarter will be expected of persons who are or may be accommodated by having an account kept of their postage, otherwise accounts of that kind will not be kept.

 Office open Sunday mornings until ten o'clock for the delivery of Letters.<sup>4</sup>

The names of the postmasters of Newburyport, from 1764 to the present time, are as follows:—

Bulkeley Emerson, from the incorporation of Newburyport, in 1764, until his death, April 20, 1801.

Joseph Emerson,<sup>5</sup> from May 16, 1801, to January 20, 1807.

Stephen Cross, from January 20, 1807, until his death, March 30, 1809.

Caleb Cross,<sup>6</sup> from 1809 until 1813.

Charles Turner, from 1813 until 1816.

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Herald, January 20, 1807, and January 29, 1808.

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport Herald, October 26, 1810.

<sup>3</sup> In 1823, the post-office was in a building "at the corner of Inn street fronting on Pleasant street." Newburyport Herald, November 14, 1823.

<sup>4</sup> Newburyport Herald, April 16, 1816.

<sup>5</sup> Joseph Emerson, son of Bulkeley and Mary (Moody) Emerson, was born in Newburyport, September 10, 1767.

<sup>6</sup> Caleb Cross was assistant postmaster April 1, 1809. He was appointed postmaster previous to July 4, 1809.

Moses Lord,<sup>1</sup> from February, 1816, until July, 1840.  
 Joseph Couch, from July, 1840, until November, 1841.  
 Benjamin W. Hale,<sup>2</sup> from November, 1841, until February, 1846.  
 Stephen Ilsley,<sup>3</sup> from February, 1846, until October, 1850.  
 Frederick J. Coffin, from October, 1850, until October, 1853.  
 John M. Cooper, from October, 1853, until June, 1858.  
 George W. Jackman, Jr., from June 4, 1858, until January, 1862.  
 Nathan A. Moulton, from January, 1862, until March 1, 1867.  
 George J. L. Colby,<sup>4</sup> from March 1, 1867, until April 21, 1869.  
 Richard Plumer, from April 21, 1869, until May, 1877.  
 Isaac P. Noyes, from May, 1877, to February, 1886.  
 Samson Levy, from February, 1886, to February, 1890.  
 Willard J. Hale, from February, 1890, to March, 1894.  
 William C. Cuseck, from March, 1894, to March, 1898.  
 Fred E. Smith, from March, 1898.

<sup>1</sup> "Moses Lord, Esq. is appointed Postmaster in this town vice Charles Turner Esq. (of Plymouth County) resigned." *Newburyport Herald*, February 16, 1816.

<sup>2</sup> Mr. Hale announced, in the *Newburyport Herald*, May 1, 1842, that the post-office would be open on Sundays from twelve o'clock, noon, until two o'clock P. M., for the delivery of letters.

<sup>3</sup> An amusing incident connected with the post-office in Newburyport was described in the *Newburyport Herald* December 18, 1846, as follows: A small boy delivered a letter to the postmaster, saying: "Here's a letter: and she wants to have it go along as fast as it can, cause there's a feller wants to have her here and she's courted by another feller what ain't here and she wants to know whether he's going to have her or not."

<sup>4</sup> Mr. Colby was appointed August 27, 1866, during a recess of the senate. He was confirmed by the senate in March, 1867.

## CHAPTER X.

### TAVERNS, STAGE COACHES, RAILROADS AND STREET CAR SERVICE.

WHEN Newburyport was incorporated, in 1764, Wolfe tavern, then standing on the corner of Fish, now State, street and Threadneedle alley, was a famous resort for travellers. The proprietor, William Davenport, came to Newbury as early as 1738, probably, and established himself in business as a wood carver. He married, April 3, 1740, Sarah, daughter of Moses and Mary (Noyes) Gerrish of Newbury.<sup>1</sup>

In 1741, he purchased of Samuel Greenleaf land on Fish, now State, street, with a dwelling house thereon, which he owned and occupied until his death, in 1773.<sup>2</sup> His father, James Davenport, was a prominent innkeeper in Boston.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Capt. William Gerrish, born in Bristol, England, in 1617, came to Newbury in 1640, probably, and died in Salem August 9, 1687. His son Moses Gerrish, born in Newbury May 9, 1656, married Jane Sewall September 24, 1677. Moses Gerrish, son of Moses and Jane (Sewall) Gerrish, was born in Newbury February 17, 1691-2. He married Mary, daughter of Col. Thomas and Elizabeth (Greenleaf) Noyes, November 12, 1714. Sarah, daughter of Moses and Mary (Noyes) Gerrish, was born January 14, 1716.

<sup>2</sup> "Old Newbury," pp. 492-507.

<sup>3</sup> The petition of James Davenport to be appointed innkeeper, in 1754, with the order of the General Court thereon, reads as follows:—

"To His Excellcy WILL SHIRLEY Esq<sup>r</sup> Governour in Chief in and over his Majsty Province aforesd. To the Honble His Majesties Council and House of Representatives in General Court assembled.

The Petition of James Davenport to your Excellency and Hon<sup>rs</sup> Humbly Sheweth that your Petition<sup>r</sup> by the Fav<sup>r</sup> of his Majesties Justices for the County of Suffolk in July last obtained a Public License to be an Innholder in the Town of Boston where he has for some months Past, at the Sign of the Globe, kept a Public Tavern to the Universal Satisfaction of all Travellers and others; but finding many Inconveniences there has removed to the Castle Tavern, formerly so called, now known by the name of the Bunch of Grapes, near Scarletts Wharfe which is a house which has been a Public licenced House between Forty and Fifty years last. Now your Petit<sup>r</sup> humbly prays your Excellcy and Honours to Grant him the same Liberty of a Public Innholder in the Tavern called the Bunch of Grapes as he had at the Sign of the Globe aforesd and as there can be no possible Inconvenience Arising either to the Public or Private thereby, and as no Person whatsoever has any Objections thereto, but approve the same he humbly prays your Excellcy and Hon<sup>rs</sup> would grant the Prayer of this his Petit<sup>n</sup> and as In Duty bound he will ever pray &c.

JAMES DAVENPORT.

William Davenport had command of a company in the expedition that sailed from Louisbourg, in June, 1759, for the reduction of Quebec. He was in the battle on the plains of Abraham on the thirteenth day of September, when General Wolfe was killed. After his return to Newbury, he converted his dwelling house into a tavern and hung out a quaint sign with the head and bust of General Wolfe carved thereon.

In 1764, a part of the town of Newbury was set off and incorporated by the name of Newburyport. Wolfe tavern was then near the business centre of the new town. Social and political gatherings were held in its parlors and the Newburyport Marine society, as well as the members of St. Peter's lodge of Free and Accepted Masons, met there as often as once a month for many years. The mail-stage stopped at the tavern door long enough to allow the traveller to quench his thirst at the bar, or appease his hunger with a substantial meal, and farmers from New Hampshire, bringing eggs, butter and poultry to market, frequently found shelter for the night under its roof.

William Davenport died September 2, 1773. Under the management of his sons, Anthony and Moses Davenport, the tavern continued popular and prosperous for more than thirty years. In 1782, Marquis de Chastellux, who served under Count de Rochambeau in the Revolutionary war, visited Newburyport, and subsequently published an account of his journey through Massachusetts and New Hampshire. He dined at Wolfe tavern, or Davenport's inn, as it was frequently called, and remained there over night with his travelling companions, "Messieurs Lynch de Montesquieu, the Baron de Talyrand and M. de Vaudreuil."<sup>1</sup> At a later date, Governor Hancock

In the House of Representatives Dec. 3, 1754.

"Ordered That the Prayer of this Petition be so far granted as that the Justices of the Court of General Sessions of the Peace for the County of Suffolk at their present adjournment or some other time be impowered (if they see fit) to Licence the Petitioner to be an Inholder in the Town of Boston in the house commonly known by the name of the Bunch of Grapes near Scarletts Wharfe, He Obtaining the Approbation of the Selectmen of said Town. The time of granting Licenses being elapsed notwithstanding.

In Council read and Concurred. Consented to.

W. SHIRLEY.

[Massachusetts Archives, vol. CXI., pp. 329 and 330.]

<sup>1</sup> Travels in North America, vol. II., p. 240.

and other men prominent in public life were entertained at this famous hostelry.

In 1804, Thomas Perkins succeeded Moses Davenport as innkeeper, but he did not, probably, serve in that capacity after May 1, 1807. In April of that year Prince Stetson was licensed to keep a house of entertainment in Newburyport. He had charge of Wolfe tavern from 1807 until the building was destroyed by fire, in 1811. Mr. Stetson subsequently leased a dwelling house, on the corner of Temple and State streets, which he converted into a tavern. In 1814, he removed to Salem.

In December, 1813, Benjamin Hale, one of the owners and managers of the Portsmouth, Newburyport and Boston Stage company, purchased a large three-story brick house, built by John Peabody in 1807, on the corner of Harris and State streets, and fitted it up for the accommodation of travellers. It was called Merrimack Hotel, "lately the mansion house of General Peabody, at the sign of James Wolfe, Esq., on State street; Stephen Hammond, landlord."<sup>1</sup> The portrait of General Wolfe on a swinging sign, painted by Moses Cole, an artist of some distinction at that time, was placed in front of the house, where it still hangs, having been recently repainted by a more celebrated artist, Robert Gordon Hardie of Brattleboro, Vt.

Several other taverns were established in Newburyport at a very early date as the following notices, gathered from newspapers and official records, clearly indicate:—

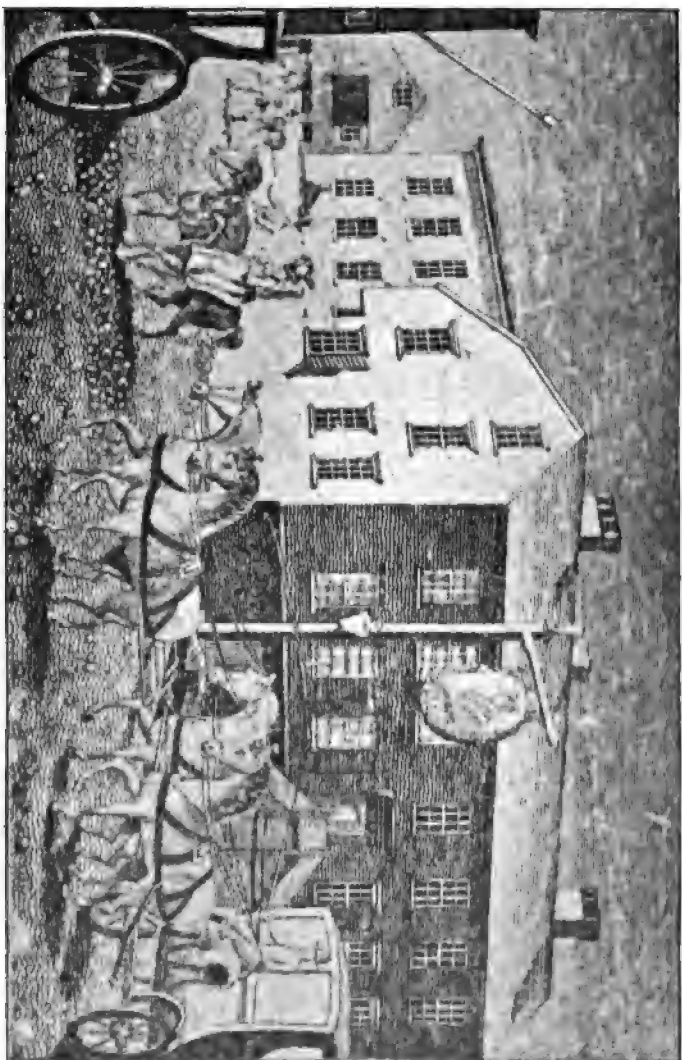
#### INN AT NEWBURY-PORT.

William Lambert, from Yorkfhire in England, begs Leave to inform the Publick that he has lately taken the Inn at Newbury-Port formerly occupied by Mr. *Choate*, which is now completely repaired, and new furnished with convenient Furniture, and the greatest Variety of excellent LIQUORS. He has also provided commodious Stabling for Horfes, and every Accommodation for Travellers and others. He humbly intreats Custom, and will strive by his good Entertainment to merit the Publick Favour, at the Sign of the *Wentworth Arms*, near the Ferry, in Newburyport.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Herald, June 24, 1814.

<sup>2</sup> Essex Gazette, January 15-22, 1771 (Essex Institute, Salem).





WOLFE TAVERN, 1764.

## INN AT NEWBURY-PORT.

Robert Calder, from London

(Late Servant to His Excellency Governor Wentworth),

Has purchased the Lease of the noted Inn lately occupied by Mr. William Lambert; which is now further repaired and furnished with convenient Accommodations for Travellers, and good Stabling for Horses. The public Favour is humbly intreated; and the best Entertainment, with diligent Attendance, will be provided for Travellers and others who may be pleased to favour him with their Custom,

The Public's most obedient Servant

July 1, 1771.

ROBERT CALDER.<sup>1</sup>

In 1782, and annually thereafter until 1786, Maj. Ezra Lunt, who had been publisher of the *Essex Journal* and *Merrimack Packet*, proprietor of a stage coach leaving Newburyport every Monday morning for Boston, and a soldier in the Continental army, was a licensed innholder and kept a public house on the northwesterly side of Federal street, near the corner of Water street.<sup>2</sup> He afterwards removed to Ohio, where he died in 1803.

In 1788, Thomas Merrill, for several years innkeeper near Rev. Mr. Cary's meeting house,<sup>3</sup> had a tavern on State street.

Thomas Merrill informs his Friends and the Public that he has removed into Newburyport again where he has opened a House of Public Entertainment in State street.<sup>4</sup>

June 25, 1799, the following notice was published in the *Newburyport Herald* :—

## NEW PUBLIC HOUSE

Sign of the American Eagle.

Samuel Richardson Informs his friends and the public in general that he has removed from Union Hall into that spacious and convenient building lately occupied by Capt. Ebenezer Stocker, East Corner of the Ferryway Wharf,—which he has opened for public Entertainment and

<sup>1</sup> *Essex Gazette*, July 16-23, 1771 (*Essex Institute*, Salem).

<sup>2</sup> *Newburyport (Selectmen's) Records*.

<sup>3</sup> See p. 79.

<sup>4</sup> *Essex Journal* and *New Hampshire Packet*, June 11, 1788.

On the ninth day of July following, Thomas Merrill announced that his house of public entertainment was "at the sign of the Bunch of Grapes in State street, a few doors above the Town House."

will make every exertion to gratify and please those who may visit his House,—every favor will be gratefully acknowledged.

Good accommodations for a few Boarders: likewise Stabling for Horses.

Mr. Richardson probably remained in charge of this house until the spring of 1807, when he removed to Plum island and took a lease, for one year, of the hotel erected there by the Plum Island Turnpike and Bridge Corporation.

The Sun hotel was for several years under the management of Jacob Coburn. It was established in 1807, but did not, probably, long survive the business depression in Newburyport that followed the great fire of 1811. The opening of the hotel in the Tracy house was announced as follows:—<sup>1</sup>

### NEWBURYPORT SUN HOTEL.



#### JACOB COBURN.

**W**ITH deference informs his friends and the public that he has opened a spacious **HOTEL** in state-street, Newburyport, the former mansion of the late Hon. Nathaniel Tracy, Esq. and where Mr. James Prince last resided.

Having at considerable pains and expense put the above in a situation suited to accommodate Gentlemen, he assures them with confidence that they will find every convenience, and an unremitting attention to ensure the favors of the Traveller. ☞ Good horses and carriages to be had at all hours.

Three years later, the following advertisement appeared in the columns of the Newburyport Herald:—

#### SUN HOTEL REMOVED.

The subscriber informs the public that he has removed from his former stand in State street. The House he now occupies, situated near the entrance of the Newburyport Turnpike, is large and convenient and

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Herald, May 5, 1807.

the stable in good order. His assiduous attention shall be directed to the accommodation of his guests and he flatters himself that he shall merit a share of public patronage.<sup>1</sup>

After the death of Timothy Dexter, in 1806, his household furniture was sold at auction, and his dwelling house converted into a tavern.

Samuel Richardson informs his friends and the public in general that he has removed from the Hotel on Plum Island to that elegant and spacious House owned by the late Timothy Dexter, High Street, where he has good accommodations for travellers and others who may favor him with their custom.<sup>2</sup>

Mr. Richardson announced, April 6, 1810, that he had removed from High street "and taken the house lately occupied by Mr. Jeremiah Todd in Market Square where he will entertain travellers as usual;" and a few weeks later the following notice appeared in the advertising columns of the Newburyport Herald:—

#### PUBLIC HOUSE.

The subscriber of Weare, N. H. acquaints the public that he has taken that noted house on High Street, Newburyport, known by the name of the Dexter House (where the Lion and the Lamb lie down together in peace, and where the first characters in the land are known to make their stay) which he opened the 20<sup>th</sup> ult as a house of Entertainment for the weary traveller who may sojourn thither, and for the conviviality of the jovial citizens of the town who may wish to spend a social hour freed from the cares of busy life; and he respectfully solicits their company, fully persuaded he shall be enabled to afford them satisfaction.

Country people are informed that he will entertain them as reasonably and with as good cheer, both for man and beast, as any regular Inn-keeper between M'Gregor's Bridge and Newburyport, having commodious and convenient stables with good attendance. He flatters himself they will call and see.

WILLIAM CALDWELL.<sup>3</sup>

In 1823, Prince Stetson returned to Newburyport, and again took charge of the Washington hotel, on the corner of State

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Herald, October 23, 1810.

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport Herald, March 8, 1808.

<sup>3</sup> Newburyport Herald, May 8, 1810.

and Temple streets. When LaFayette visited the town in 1824, he was provided with spacious apartments in the Tracy house, now the Public Library building, and meals were served there by the landlord of Washington hotel. The next year, Daniel Gilman announced that he had taken charge of the house recently occupied by Mr. Prince Stetson on State street.

His Bar will be constantly supplied with the best liquors; his table will be furnished with every dainty which the market affords; such domestics will be employed as will be ready and willing to serve and everything done that customers on leaving his house may say their money was well spent.<sup>1</sup>

In 1840, Joseph T. Haskins purchased a dwelling house on the corner of Titcomb and Merrimack streets, and fitted it up for the entertainment of travellers. The Washington house, as it was then called, remained under his management for six or eight years. In 1849, James and David E. Carey had charge of it, and in 1850 Thomas Brown had possession of the property and "furnished entertainment for man and beast." In 1854, Horace Hamblet purchased a controlling interest in the hotel and changed the name to Ocean House. He was succeeded by Benjamin F. Atkinson in 1866, and James P. L. Westcott in 1873. While under the management of Mr. Westcott the name of the hotel was changed to Hancock House in 1882, and afterwards to Hotel Sedgwick. After the death of Mr. Westcott, February 15, 1900, the property was sold, and since that date has not been used for hotel purposes.

Franklin House, near Market square, at the head of Central wharf, was probably in existence, under another name more than a century ago. In 1849, it was kept by Jonathan Lovering, in 1856 by Hiram Bean, and in 1860 by Daniel Hamblet.

Hotel Waverly, on Merrimack street, at the head of Mercantile wharf, was formerly the residence of Capt. Thomas

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Herald, May 20, 1825.

Thomas, a prominent soldier and privateersman in the Revolutionary war. In July, 1864, Daniel Hamblet purchased the property. He built a piazza in front of the house and a stable in the rear. In October of that year he announced that he was ready to furnish food and lodging to travellers at the American house, No. 18 Merrimack street. After the death of Mr. Hamblet the house was sold, and the name changed to Lincoln House. It is now known as Hotel Waverly.

At the beginning of the nineteenth century, Moses Brown erected a large three-story brick building on Brown square. It was for many years a private residence. At a later date, a portion of it was used for a boarding house. In 1884, Elisha P. Pride leased the property and converted it into a small hotel called Brown Square Hotel. It remained under his management until 1886, when it came into the possession of John F. Morrill, who occupied the house and entertained travellers there until December, 1904. Soon after that date it was refurnished throughout, and leased to its present landlord, John J. Grounder of Farmington, Me.

#### STAGE COACHES.

April 20, 1761, a stage drawn by two horses, and capable of carrying four persons besides the driver, set out from the tavern kept by John Stavers, in Portsmouth, for Newbury, Salem and Boston. This stage made weekly trips between Portsmouth and Boston for two years, passing through Newbury on the way. In 1763, a larger coach, carrying six persons inside and drawn by four or six horses, was advertised by Bartholomew Stavers, brother of John Stavers, to leave Portsmouth every Tuesday morning for Boston, and, returning, to leave Boston every Friday morning for Portsmouth.<sup>1</sup> Travellers by this conveyance dined at Wolfe tavern, then a new and popular resort, in Newbury. After the incorporation of Newburyport, in 1764, this famous inn, near the geographical centre of the new town, continued to supply hungry and thirsty travellers with good dinners and wine.

<sup>1</sup> History of Newbury (Currier), p. 273.

In 1770, Benjamin Hart who had been employed as post-rider between Portsmouth and Boston, published the following notice in the *Essex Gazette* :—

He [Benjamin Hart] has left riding the single horse post between Boston and Portsmouth and now conveys passengers from Boston to any town between it and Portsmouth and back again in the same Post Stage lately improved by John Noble. He sets out from Boston every Friday morning and from Portsmouth on Tuesday morning following. The above conveyance has been found very useful and now, more so, as there is another curricule improved by J. S. Hart who setts off from Portsmouth the same day this does from Boston, by which opportunity offers twice a week for travellers to either place.<sup>1</sup>

In 1774, Ezra Lunt, a descendant of Henry Lunt, one of the early settlers of Newbury, announced in *The Essex Journal and Merrimack Packet*, a newspaper printed in Newburyport, that a coach drawn by four horses, would leave Newburyport for Boston every Monday morning, and returning leave Boston for Newburyport every Thursday morning as follows :—

## STAGE COACH,

That constantly plys between Newbury-Port and Boston, setts out with four horses every Monday morning at seven o'clock from Newbury-Port, and arrives at Boston the same day ;—Leaves Boston every Thursday morning and reaches Newbury Port the same day.

Such Ladies and Gentlemen, as want a passage from Newbury Port to Boston, are desired to apply at the house of the Subscriber, opposite to the Rev. Mr. Parson's meeting-house. And those from Boston to Newbury Port, at the house of Mrs. Bean, in King street.

It is hoped this very expensive undertaking will meet with encouragement from all Ladies and Gentlemen, as they may depend on the punctual performance,

Of the Public's most obedient humble Servant,

EZRA LUNT.<sup>2</sup>

January 19, 1775, *The Essex Journal and Merrimack Packet* announced that Ezra Lunt, one of the publishers of that

<sup>1</sup> *Annals of Salem (Felt)*, p. 479.

<sup>2</sup> *The Essex Journal and Merrimack Packet*, or *The Massachusetts and New Hampshire General Advertiser*, April 27, May 4, 11, and 18, and June 1, 15 and 22, 1774 (*Boston Athenæum*).

paper, "keeps a carriage constantly plying between Newbury-Port and Boston . . . said Lunt sets out from his own house in Newbury Port every Tuesday and puts up at Mrs. Beans in Boston, at which place he may be treated with for passage or orders to be executed which will be performed with care and fidelity." At the beginning of the Revolutionary war, Mr. Lunt sold his horses and coaches and enlisted in the Continental army.

In 1787, Joseph Barnard, an old mail-carrier, advertised to take passengers, once a week, in a two-horse wagon from Portland, Me., to Portsmouth, N. H., leaving Portland Saturday morning and arriving in Portsmouth Monday evening.<sup>1</sup> In 1795, John Greenleaf, Joseph Barnard, Thomas Motly, Levi Rogers and William Stavers announced that they would run a line of stages from Portland, through Portsmouth and Newburyport to Boston, twice a week from the middle of April to the middle of October.<sup>2</sup> Jacob Hale and Son advertised, April 21, 1795, to run a coach from Newburyport to Boston twice a week, "seats to be secured at the residence of Mr. Hale on Federal street, Newburyport, near Mr. Dana's meeting house."<sup>3</sup> They also ran a coach three times a week from Newburyport to Haverhill. Joseph and Benjamin Hale announced April 22, 1800, that "the stage formerly run by Mr. Jacob Hale . . . will leave Federal street opposite Mr. William Bartlet's once a week for Boston."<sup>4</sup>

January 5, 1801, Jacob Hale, Jr., Tristram Plummer, Joseph Hale and Benjamin Hale started a new line of stages between Newburyport and Boston; one stage to leave Newburyport daily, Sundays excepted, at seven o'clock A. M., and arrive in Boston at four o'clock in the afternoon; and one, drawn by the same number of horses, to leave Boston at the same hour in the morning and arrive in Newburyport at the same hour in the afternoon.<sup>5</sup> During the summer following, "The Newbury-

<sup>1</sup> Journal of Rev. Thomas Smith, edited by William Willis, p. 361.

<sup>2</sup> Impartial Herald, Newburyport, January 13, 1795.

<sup>3</sup> Impartial Herald, April 21, 1795 (Newburyport Public Library).

<sup>4</sup> Newburyport Herald and Country Gazette, April 22, 1800 (Newburyport Public Library).

<sup>5</sup> Newburyport Herald, December 20, 1800.



port Caravan," Samuel Richardson, proprietor, made weekly trips from Newburyport to Boston for the transportation of baggage and merchandise.<sup>1</sup>

In 1803, the first stage left Newburyport at half-past six A. M., and arrived in Boston at half-past one P. M. The mail stage from Portsmouth left Newburyport at half-past nine A. M., arriving in Boston at six P. M. The next stage left Newburyport at twelve o'clock, arriving in Boston at seven P. M. The fare was two dollars and fifty cents by the half-past six and twelve o'clock stages and three dollars and twenty-five cents by the mail stage leaving Newburyport at half-past nine.

May 27, 1803, stages left Haverhill at seven o'clock and arrived at Davenport's inn, in Newburyport at ten o'clock A. M., returning in season to reach Haverhill at seven o'clock P. M. "Fare, seventy-five cents."<sup>2</sup>

In 1805, stages from Camden, Wiscasset, Augusta and Portland, Maine, left Newburyport daily, Sundays excepted, for Salem and Boston, and twice a week a heavy wagon, drawn by four horses, was sent over the road loaded with baggage and merchandise.<sup>3</sup>

In 1814, Samuel Shaw, Jr., landlord of the Sun hotel, and others associated with him, started a new line of stages, leaving Newburyport at six o'clock in the morning, and arriving in Boston at one o'clock P. M.

In 1818, the proprietors of some of the most prominent stage lines were incorporated in New Hampshire by the name of the Eastern Stage Company.<sup>4</sup>

Josiah Paine, Stephen Howard, Seth Sweetser, Samuel Larkin, Thomas Haven, Henry Elkins and Ephraim Wildes were chosen directors, Nehemiah Cleaveland, president, Seth Sweetser, clerk, and Col. Jeremiah Colman, agent and treasurer, at the first meeting of the company held at Hampton Falls, October 9, 1818. For many years the company was popular and prosperous. It had but few competitors. In

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Herald, June 19, 1801.

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport Herald, May 27, 1803.

<sup>3</sup> Newburyport Herald, May 3, 1805.

<sup>4</sup> Newburyport Herald, April 10, 1818.

1823, William Potter, who had been in the employ of the company, started an opposition line of stages leaving Newburyport for Boston on Monday, Wednesday, and Friday, and returning on Tuesday, Thursday and Saturday.<sup>1</sup>

In 1825, W. Dow & Co. advertised a new line of stages to leave Washington hotel, on State street, Newburyport, at half-past nine o'clock Monday, Wednesday and Friday mornings, arriving in Boston at three o'clock in the afternoon.

The business of the Eastern Stage Company, however, continued to thrive in spite of this opposition, and ultimately it became necessary to increase its capital stock and double the number of its coaches. In order to protect its property and provide for future contingencies the stockholders applied to the General Court of Massachusetts for a new charter, which was granted March 12, 1830. Jeremiah Colman, Benjamin Hale, Seth Sweetser, Ebenezer Moseley and Thomas Perkins of Newburyport, Nehemiah Cleaveland of Topsfield and others were named in the act of incorporation, and rates of fares between Newburyport and other places were established as follows :—<sup>2</sup>

Hampton "in the stage which carries the great eastern mail,"	\$0.75
Ipswich, ditto	.88
Boston, ditto	2.50
Hampton or Exeter "in all other stages,"	.75
Dover, ditto	1.50
Lowell, ditto	1.50
Ipswich or Topsfield, ditto	.75
Boston, ditto	2.00

In 1836, the Eastern Railroad was chartered, and in 1838 trains were running between Boston and Salem.

The Eastern Stage Company continued to take passengers at the usual rates, but opposition coaches took the road and fares were reduced. The company attempted by curtailing expenses to prolong its existence, but finding the effort fruitless voted, in February, 1838, to sell its real estate and personal property, and wind up its affairs as soon as possible.

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Herald, September 2, 1823.

<sup>2</sup> Acts and Resolves, 1829-1830, ch. 116.

## EASTERN RAILROAD.

February 4, 1836, the inhabitants of Newburyport voted to approve the petition of George Peabody and others, and the petition of T. H. Perkins and others, presented to the General Court, for the right to build a railroad through the town, "across the Pond to Greenleaf's field,<sup>1</sup> thence to cross Union, Titcomb, Market and Summer streets, thence across Merrimack street over the Newburyport Bridge."<sup>2</sup>

The town clerk was requested to furnish the representatives to the General Court from Newburyport with an attested copy of the vote and instruct them to oppose the erection of another bridge over the Merrimack river and provide, if possible, for the running of cars through the town at a rate of speed "not exceeding four miles per hour."

A change in the route asked for by the petitioners was vigorously urged by some of the inhabitants of Newburyport, and after long debate the bill incorporating the Eastern Railroad Company was amended as follows :—

Provided nevertheless that a part of the above-described line shall be altered if the inhabitants of the town of Newburyport shall so determine at any legal meeting of said inhabitants, called for that purpose, in manner following to wit: from a suitable point in Newbury to the western end of the said chain bridge across the Merrimack river, which alteration shall be made in such manner as the engineer of the said Eastern Railroad Company shall deem most suitable to carry the line of said railroad west of the jail in Newburyport and across High street, passing through or near Winter street, and provided, also, that said Corporation shall not be holden or required to construct their said railroad on that part of the above described line between said Union street or Winter street, and the boundary line between the said commonwealth and said state of New Hampshire, until they shall deem it expedient to do so.<sup>3</sup>

August 1, 1836, the inhabitants of Newburyport voted to accept and approve the alterations proposed in order to carry

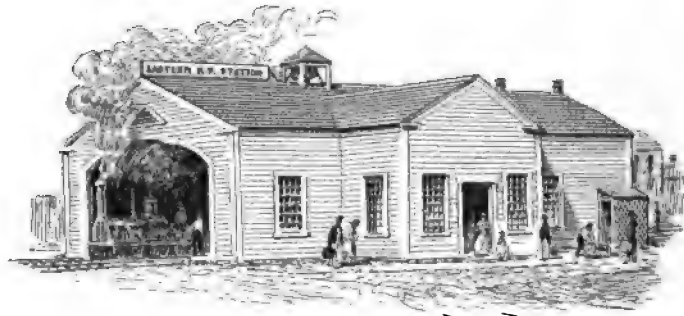
<sup>1</sup> Greenleaf's field formerly included all the land between Green, Washington, Court and High streets.

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. III., p. 344.

<sup>3</sup> Acts and Resolves, 1836, ch. 232.

the line of the railroad west of the jail and under High street by a suitable tunnel.<sup>1</sup>

The road was completed from Boston to Salem in 1838, and to Newburyport in 1840. Trains were advertised to leave Boston for Newburyport "on and after June 17, 1840," at seven o'clock A. M., twelve o'clock, noon, and half-past three o'clock P. M., returning leave Newburyport for Boston at half-past seven and ten A. M., and four P. M.<sup>2</sup> On the twenty-eighth day of October, the first train of cars crossed the bridge from Newburyport to Salisbury,<sup>3</sup> and on the ninth day of November following the road was opened for public travel to Portsmouth, N. H.



EASTERN RAILROAD DEPOT, 1840.

The first passenger station erected by the Eastern Railroad Company in Newburyport was a one-story wooden building with large swinging doors, that were left open to allow trains to pass during the day but closed at night and on Sundays. It was located on Washington street, near the present passenger station, and was provided with a bell that was rung on the arrival and departure of trains. The above print, taken from a pen-and-ink sketch, gives a fairly good view of the building, although the details are not reproduced with exactness.

In June, 1853, land on Strong and Winter streets, with the

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. III., p. 353.

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport Herald, June 19, 1840.

<sup>3</sup> Newburyport Herald, October 29, 1840.

buildings thereon, was purchased to make room for a new brick passenger and freight station. The buildings were taken down, or removed, and in August the foundations for the brick walls of the new depot were laid.<sup>1</sup> A portion of the old depot was used for the accommodation of passengers until the new one was completed in March, 1854. In the Traveller's Guide to Seaboard Towns, by Joseph H. Bragdon, published in 1857, there is a brief description of Newburyport and a wood cut from which the following print is taken.



EASTERN RAILROAD DEPOT, 1854.

In 1865, the Eastern Railroad Company was authorized to erect a new bridge over the Merrimack river from Newburyport to Salisbury. Foundations for the piers were laid in the autumn of that year, but the bridge was not completed until two years later.<sup>2</sup> In 1867, owing to the sharp competition between the Boston and Maine Railroad Company, lessees of the Newburyport, Georgetown and Danvers railroad, and the Eastern Railroad Company, the regular fare from Newburyport to Boston was reduced to fifty cents.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Daily Evening Union, August 16, and September 23, 1853.

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport Herald, October 24, 1865.

<sup>3</sup> Newburyport Herald, May 2, 1867.



EASTERN RAILROAD DEPOT, 1892.

In 1884, the Eastern and Boston and Maine railroads were consolidated and since that date both roads have been under the same general management.

March 3, 1892, the depot erected in 1854 was destroyed by fire. During the following summer additional land was purchased and a new and convenient passenger station erected as shown in the above half-tone print.

NEWBURYPORT, GEORGETOWN AND BRADFORD RAILROAD.

March 11, 1846, Dennis Condry, John Huse, Enoch S. Williams, John Wood, Edward S. Moseley and their associates and successors were incorporated by the name of the Newburyport Railroad Company and authorized to lay out and construct a railroad from Newburyport to Georgetown.<sup>1</sup>

May 9, 1848, the company was granted liberty to build a road through the town of West Newbury to Bradford.<sup>2</sup>

The road from Newburyport to Georgetown was completed previous to May 1, 1850, and from Georgetown to Bradford before May 1, 1851.

<sup>1</sup> Acts and Resolves, 1846, ch. 90.

<sup>2</sup> Acts and Resolves, 1848, ch. 285.

May 7, 1851, the Danvers and Georgetown Railroad Company was incorporated and authorized to build a road from Georgetown, through Boxford, Topsfield and Wenham to North Danvers.<sup>1</sup>

March 15, 1852, the Danvers Railroad Company was granted liberty to build a road from North Danvers through Reading, Lynnfield and South Reading<sup>2</sup> to the Boston and Maine Railroad track in the last-named town.<sup>3</sup>

May 2, 1853, the Danvers Railroad Company, the Danvers and Georgetown Railroad Company, and the Newburyport Railroad Company were authorized by the General Court to unite and form one corporation by the name of the Newburyport Railroad Company.<sup>3</sup>

In 1853, the Newburyport railroad was leased to the Boston and Maine Railroad Company and trains were run from Newburyport, via. Georgetown, Danvers and South Reading,<sup>4</sup> to Boston. Since that date the directors of the last-named company have managed and controlled the transportation of passengers and merchandise over the Newburyport railroad.

#### NEWBURYPORT AND AMESBURY RAILROAD.

In 1843, some of the prominent citizens of Amesbury petitioned the General Court for liberty to build a railroad from that town to the Eastern Railroad depot in Salisbury, and March 15, 1844, the Salisbury Branch Railroad was incorporated. The road was completed January 3, 1848, and passenger trains were advertised to run that day from Amesbury to Salisbury. Two or three years later the road was leased to the Eastern Railroad Company and passengers from Amesbury were taken through Salisbury to Newburyport without change of cars. In 1884, the Salisbury Branch Railroad Company and the Eastern Railroad Company were consolidated with the Boston and Maine Railroad Company and now

<sup>1</sup> Acts and Resolves, 1851, ch. 125.

<sup>2</sup> Acts and Resolves, 1852, ch. 32.

<sup>3</sup> Acts and Resolves, 1853, ch. 276.

<sup>4</sup> Now Wakefield.

form one corporation under the management and control of one board of directors.

#### NEWBURYPORT CITY RAILROAD.

The Newburyport City Railroad Company was incorporated June 12, 1869, and authorized to construct and operate a railroad from a convenient point on the Newburyport railroad, or Eastern railroad, to tide water on the southerly bank of Merrimack river.'



CITY RAILROAD FROM LOWER LONG WHARF.

The work of laying out and constructing this road was completed in July, 1872, and on the nineteenth day of August of that year it was leased to the Eastern Railroad Company and operated by that company until 1884, when it passed into the control of the Boston and Maine Railroad Company.

#### OMNIBUS AND STREET CAR SERVICE.

June 14, 1839, a stage-coach owned by George W. Aubin was advertised to make five trips daily from the Belleville hotel, on the Break O'Day hill, in Newbury, to State street, in Newburyport, passing on the way through Coffin's lane, now Jefferson street, to High street, down High street to Pilsbury's lane, now Ashland street, down Pilsbury's lane to Merrimack street, down Merrimack street to Tyng street, up

<sup>1</sup> Acts and Resolves, 1869, ch. 398; 1870, ch. 357.



Tyng street to High street, down High street to Green street, down Green street to Harris street, through Harris street to the stage-house, "Wolfe tavern," on the corner of State street.

In 1853, William H. Lovett ran an omnibus from the corner of Jefferson and Merrimack streets to Marlborough street nearly every hour.<sup>1</sup> In 1856, Pottle Richardson owned this omnibus and advertised to take passengers from one end of the city to the other. A year or two later he sold his interest in the business to Otis Mann.

In 1864, Hiram Littlefield was the proprietor of a line of omnibuses that made eight or ten trips daily from the Union house, otherwise known as Belleville hotel, to Marlborough street, and from four to six trips daily from State street to Essex-Merrimack bridge.<sup>2</sup>

February 29, 1864, the Newburyport and Amesbury Horse Railroad company was authorized to construct, within two years, a railroad to be operated in the streets of Newburyport, Salisbury and Amesbury, with horse power only.<sup>3</sup> The time expired, however, before the company was in a condition to build the road. April 5, 1871, the act of incorporation was revived and extended for two years from that date.<sup>4</sup> In the month of May following, the city of Newburyport was authorized to subscribe for two hundred and fifty shares in the capital stock of the company, at the par value of one hundred dollars per share, "provided two-thirds of the legal voters of the city, at a legal meeting called for that purpose, vote so to do."<sup>5</sup> At a meeting of the inhabitants of Newburyport, held August 24, 1871, the provisions of the act passed by the General Court were accepted by a vote of 451 in the affirmative to 127 in the negative.

Soon after the organization of the company a contract was made with Col. John E. Gowen, of Boston, to build the road,

<sup>1</sup> Daily Evening Union, July 22, 1853 and May 19, 1854.

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport Herald, March 15, 1864.

<sup>3</sup> Acts and Resolves, 1864, ch. 53.

<sup>4</sup> Acts and Resolves, 1871, ch. 165.

<sup>5</sup> Acts and Resolves, 1871, ch. 319.

but owing to financial complications it was not completed until the summer of 1873. It was leased for ten years to Enoch T. Northend. The first car, containing the directors of the road and invited guests, ran from Newburyport to Amesbury Friday afternoon, July 11, 1873. Two weeks later, cars were running every hour during the day from Market square in Newburyport to Market square in Amesbury.

The lease of the road to Mr. Northend expired in 1883 and a new one made to Joseph M. Greenough was by him assigned to Edward P. Shaw. In 1885, the city of Newburyport sold its stock, a controlling interest in the road, to Mr. Shaw for twelve thousand dollars. Two years later, Charles Odell of Salem purchased Mr. Shaw's interest.

June 21, 1889, the mayor and aldermen of the city of Newburyport granted the Newburyport and Amesbury Horse Railroad Company liberty to extend its track from Market square up State street, through Pleasant, Titcomb, Washington, Olive and High streets to the Catholic cemetery on Storey avenue; and in a southeasterly direction, from the head of of State street, down High, to Marlborough street. The next year the road was extended from Marlborough street to the "trayneing green" in the town of Newbury.

In 1891, a power station was built near the Merrimack river, at the foot of Jefferson street, the road was extended from "trayneing green" to Parker river, and the whole system, including the Storey avenue branch, supplied with electric motive power.

In 1898, the road was sold by the bond holders to Edward P. Shaw and others at auction, and subsequently conveyed to the Citizens Electric Street Railway Company, incorporated April 26, 1899. It is now controlled and operated by the directors of the last-named company under the general laws of the commonwealth of Massachusetts.

The Plum Island Street Railway Company was incorporated December 4, 1886. The road was built, and horse cars were run during the following summer from Market square in Newburyport to the hotel on Plum island. August 23, 1897, the Plum Island Electric Street Railway Company was incorporated, and

the road from Newburyport to the Plum Island hotel, equipped for electric car service, was extended to "Lighthouse Point." It is now owned and operated by the Citizens Electric Street Railway Company.

The People's Street Railway Company, organized April 29, 1892, built a road for electric car service from West Newbury to the Catholic cemetery, on Storey avenue, in Newburyport. This road now forms a part of the Boston and Northern Street Railway system. Passengers are taken from Market square to Storey avenue over the Citizens Street railroad, and thence over the Boston and Northern to West Newbury, Groveland and Haverhill.

The Black Rocks and Salisbury Beach Street Railway Company was organized July 5, 1884, with a capital stock of nine thousand dollars. The road, when completed, extended three or four miles in a northerly direction, from Black Rocks. It was run in connection with a line of steamers that left Newburyport every hour from eight A. M. to eight P. M. during the summer months. In 1888, the capital stock of the company was increased to forty-five thousand dollars, and a horse railroad track laid from Market square, in Newburyport, to the town of Salisbury, and thence over the old road to Salisbury beach. September 30, 1891, the capital stock of the company was again increased, and the road was then equipped for electric car service. July 14, 1892, it was sold to the Haverhill and Amesbury Street Railway Company, who still own and operate it. The last-named company, organized April 28, 1892, established and continues to operate an electric street railway on the northerly side of Merrimack river, connecting the city of Haverhill with the towns of Merrimac, Amesbury and Salisbury.

The road extending from Market square, Newburyport, through Newbury (Byfield) to Rowley, Ipswich and Georgetown was built by the Georgetown, Rowley and Ipswich Railroad Company and opened for the transportation of passengers April 30, 1900.

## CHAPTER XI.

### DISTINGUISHED VISITORS, MEMORIAL SERVICES, CELEBRATIONS AND POLITICAL GATHERINGS.

MONDAY afternoon, August 11, 1788, His Excellency John Hancock, governor of Massachusetts, accompanied by his wife, on his way from Boston to Portsmouth, N. H., was met at the bridge over Parker river, in Newbury, by a number of gentlemen on horseback, and escorted to Newburyport. His arrival was announced by the ringing of bells and the firing of cannon. He remained in town over night, and proceeded on his journey the next day.

On his return from Portsmouth, the following Saturday, he was entertained in the Tracy house, now the Public Library building, Newburyport, by Hon. Jonathan Jackson, who resided there.<sup>1</sup>

At a meeting of the inhabitants of the town held October 21, 1789, at three o'clock P. M., the following arrangements were made for the reception and entertainment of Washington, then on his way from New York through Massachusetts to New Hampshire :—

Voted that an address to his Excellency the President of the United States be prepared in order to present, in case he should Pass thro' this town.

Voted that Theophilus Parsons, Esq. be a committee to prepare the address aforesaid.

Voted to accept of the following address prepared by Theophilus Parsons, Esq. and read to the Town.

Voted that Hon. Benjamin Greenleaf, Esq. Hon. Jonathan Greenleaf, Esq. Hon. Jonathan Jackson, Esq. Col. Edward Wigglesworth and Micajah Sawyer, Esq. be a committee to present the address.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Essex Journal and New Hampshire Packet, August 13 and 20, 1788 (American Antiquarian Society, Worcester, Mass.).

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 544.

Voted to supply the Artillery and Militia Companies in this Town with Powder necessary to expend in Saluting the President of the United States on his passing thro' this Town.<sup>1</sup>

Washington came from Ipswich, through Rowley, over Parker River bridge to Newbury, Friday, October 30, 1789. He was escorted by two companies of cavalry, Jonathan Jackson, United States marshal for the district of Massachusetts, Hon. Tristram Dalton, Major-General Titcomb, and other distinguished gentlemen from Newburyport and neighboring towns. At the corner of South, now Bromfield, and High streets, the dividing line between the towns of Newbury and Newburyport, the procession halted at about three o'clock in afternoon. There the following ode was sung :—

He comes ! He comes ! The HERO comes  
Sound, sound your Trumpets, beat, beat your Drums ;  
From Port to Port let Cannons roar  
He's welcome to New England's shore.  
Welcome, welcome, welcome, welcome,  
Welcome to New England's shore !  
  
Prepare ! Prepare ! your songs prepare,  
Loud, loudly rend the echoing air :  
From Pole to Pole, his praise resound,  
For Virtue is with glory crown'd.  
Virtue, virtue, virtue, virtue  
Virtue is with Glory crown'd !

The lines in the first verse, which call for the beating of drums and roaring of cannon, were instantly obeyed after the pronounciation of each word and to the vocal was joined all the instrumental music in both choruses, which were repeated :— Then the PRESIDENT, preceded by the several companies of Militia and Artillery of this town, the Musicians, Selectmen, High Sheriff, and Marshall Jackson, passed the Ministers, Physicians, Lawyers, Magistrates, Town officers, Marine Society, Tradesmen and Manufacturers, Captains of Vessels, Sailors, Schoolmasters, with their Scholars, and so forth, and so forth, who had paraded and opened to the right and left for that purpose, each of whom as the PRESIDENT passed, closed and joined in procession, which was terminated by about four hundred and twenty Scholars, all with Quills in their hands, headed by

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 546.

their Preceptors— Their motto, '*We are free-born subjects of the United States.*'<sup>1</sup>

The president with his private secretary and six servants was escorted to the Tracy house, now the Public Library building, where apartments had been provided for him.<sup>2</sup> There he received the following address:—

TO THE PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES:—

SIR: When, by the unanimous suffrages of your countrymen, you were called to preside over their public councils, the citizens of the town of Newbury-port participated in the general joy, that arose from anticipating an administration conducted by the man, to whose wisdom and valor they owed their liberties.

Pleasing were their reflections, that he, who by the blessing of Heaven had given them their independence, would again relinquish the felicities of domestic retirement, to teach them its just value.

They have seen you, victorious, leave the field, followed with the applauses of a grateful country; and they now see you, entwining the Olive with the Laurel, and, in peace, giving security and happiness to a people whom in war you covered with glory.

At the present moment, they indulge themselves in sentiments of joy, resulting from a principle, perhaps less elevated, but, exceedingly dear to their hearts, from a gratification of their affection, in beholding personally among them, the Friend, the Benefactor, and the Father of their country.

They cannot hope, Sir, to exhibit any peculiar marks of attachment to your person; for, could they express their feelings of the most ardent and sincere gratitude, they would only repeat the sentiments, which are deeply impressed upon the hearts of all their fellow citizens: but, in justice to themselves, they beg leave to assure you, that in no part of the United States are those sentiments of gratitude and affection more cordial and animated than in the town which at this time is honored with your presence.

Long, Sir, may you continue the ornament and support of these States and may the period be late when you shall be called to receive a reward adequate to your virtues, which it is not in the power of your country to bestow.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Essex Journal and New Hampshire Packet, November 4, 1789 (American Antiquarian Society, Worcester, Mass.).

<sup>2</sup> The Massachusetts Centinel, published in Boston, October 29, 1789, states that Washington was accompanied by Colonel Lear, his private secretary, and six servants, and, under the date of November the fourth, announces that Washington attended the wedding of Colonel Lear to a young lady in Portsmouth.

<sup>3</sup> This address, according to the town records, was prepared by Theophilus Parsons, Esq., and read at the town meeting held October 21, 1789, but it is asserted by several historical writers that it was written by John Quincy Adams, then a student-at-law in Mr. Parson's office in Newburyport. Mr. Adams, in his diary, recently published, incidentally mentions the address under the date of October twenty-first, but makes no claim of authorship.

To the foregoing Address the president was pleased to reply as follows:—

TO THE CITIZENS OF THE TOWN OF NEWBURYPORT.

GENTLEMEN: The demonstrations of respect and affection which you are pleased to pay to an individual, whose highest pretension is to rank as your fellow-citizen, are of a nature too distinguished not to claim the warmest return that gratitude can make.

My endeavors to be useful to my country have been no more than the result of conscious duty. Regards like yours would reward services of the highest estimation and sacrifice: Yet, it is due to my feelings that I should tell you those regards are received with esteem and replied to with sincerity.

In visiting the town of Newburyport, I have obeyed a favorite inclination, and I am much gratified by the indulgence. In expressing a sincere wish for its prosperity, and the happiness of its inhabitants, I do justice to my own sentiments and their merit.

G. WASHINGTON.<sup>1</sup>

Early in the evening, Washington received from the First Presbytery of the Eastward, then in session in the meeting house on Federal street, Newburyport, the following address:—

SIR,

We, the Ministers and Ruling Elders, delegated to represent the churches in Massachusetts and New Hampshire, which compose the first Presbytery of the Eastward, now holding a stated session in this town beg leave to approach your presence with genuine feelings of the deepest veneration and highest esteem. We ask the honor of a place among the multitudes of good citizens, who are ambitious of expressing the heart-felt satisfaction, with which they bid you welcome to these eastern parts of your government. . . .

Permit us then, great Sir, to assure you, that, whilst it ever shall be our care in our several places, to inculcate on our people those principles, drawn from the pure fountains of light and truth in the sacred scriptures, which can best recommend your virtues to their imitation; and, finally, when you have thus done, free grace may confer on you, as the reward of all your great labours, the unfading Laurels of an everlasting crown.

Signed in the name and presence of the first Presbytery of the Eastward.

Per order,

JOSEPH PRINCE, *Moderator*.

NEWBURY-PORT, 28th Oct. 1789.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Essex Journal and New Hampshire Packet, November 4, 1789 (American Antiquarian Society, Worcester, Mass.).

<sup>2</sup> Essex Journal and New Hampshire Packet, November 11, 1789 (American Antiquarian Society, Worcester, Mass.).

To the above address the president replied as follows :—

To the Ministers and Ruling Elders delegated to represent the churches in Massachusetts and New Hampshire which compose the first Presbytery of the Eastward.

GENTLEMEN,

The affectionate welcome, which you are pleased to give me to the eastern parts of the Union, would leave me without excuse, did I fail to acknowledge the sensibility which it awakens and to express the most sincere return, that a grateful sense of your goodness can suggest.

To be approved by the praiseworthy, is a wish as natural to becoming ambition, as its consequence is flattering to our self-love.

I am, indeed, much indebted to the favorable sentiments, which you entertain towards me, and it will be my study to deserve them.

The tribute of thanksgiving which you offer to the gracious Father of Lights, for his inspiration of our public councils with wisdom and firmness to complete the national Constitution, is worthy of men, who, devoted to the pious purposes of religion, desire their accomplishment by such means as advance the temporal happiness of their fellow men. And here, I am persuaded, you will permit me to observe, that the path of true piety is so plain, as to require but little political direction.

To this consideration we ought to ascribe the absence of any regulation respecting religion from the Magna Charta of our country. To the guidance of the Ministers of the Gospel, this important object is, perhaps, more properly committed. It will be your care to instruct the ignorant, and to reclaim the devious: and in the progress of morality and science, to which our government will give every furtherance we may confidently expect the advancement of true religion, and the completion of our happiness.

I pray the munificent Rewarder of virtue, that your agency in this good work may receive its compensation here and hereafter.

G. WASHINGTON.<sup>1</sup>

After the PRESIDENT had arrived at the house prepared for his reception, a Feu-de-joy was fired by the several companies of Militia; and in the evening some Fire-works and excellent Rockets were played off opposite thereto. Much praise is due to the citizens of Newburyport and others, assembled on the occasion, for their orderly behaviour through the day and evening.<sup>1</sup>

At an early hour, Saturday morning, October thirty-first, while Washington and other invited guests were at breakfast,

<sup>1</sup> Essex Journal and New Hampshire Packet, November 11, 1789 (American Antiquarian Society, Worcester, Mass.).



at the residence of Hon. Tristram Dalton, occurred an interesting incident that was subsequently described by one who was present on that occasion as follows:—

In October, 1789, when he [Washington] was on his tour Eastward he stopped at Newburyport over night. Tristram Dalton, then United States senator, had him, the next morning, to breakfast and invited all the professional men to come and be introduced. While at breakfast, and while the President was in conversation with the Rev. John Murray<sup>1</sup> the servant of Mr. Dalton came in and said to Mr. Dalton that an old man was in the entry, and wished to speak to Washington. Mr. Dalton, said to him, that the President was engaged; but this request caught the ear of the President, and he immediately sprang to his feet, and went to the entry. The Rev. Mr. Murray accompanied him. As soon as the soldier saw him he says—“God bless you *Major Washington*.” The President immediately recollecting him, said “Cotton, how do you do! I am glad to see you,” and took a guinea from his pocket, and gave it to him. Returning to his breakfast seat, he told Mr. Murray, that this man had been a faithful servant to him, in the old French war, and he had not seen him till then, since thirty years ago.

Cotton, who was always nicknamed Colonel Cotton, and did errands for people, made a hole through the guinea and wore it round his neck till poverty obliged him to part with it.<sup>2</sup>

Saturday morning the president was escorted by two companies of cavalry to the New Hampshire line, where he was met by His Excellency General Sullivan, with four companies of light-horse, who conducted him to Portsmouth.

The PRESIDENT passed through the towns of Amesbury and Salisbury where several companies of Militia were paraded which saluted as he passed.

The Marine-Society of this town prepared and decorated a handsome Barge, for the purpose of carrying the PRESIDENT across Merrimack River, which was previously sent (commanded by one of the society) opposite to Amesbury Ferry, where it waited his arrival. The Barge men were all dressed in white.

On the PRESIDENT'S crossing the river at Amesbury, he was paid, by *Captain Joseph A. de Murrietta*, of Teneriffe, the salute of his Nation,

<sup>1</sup> Not John, the Universalist of Boston, but John, the Presbyterian of Newburyport. The former died in 1815, the latter in 1793. They were popularly contradistinguished as “*Damnation*” and “*Salvation*” Murray.

<sup>2</sup> From a communication by “*Sigma*” [Lucius Manlius Sargent] published in the Boston Transcript July 15, 1863, and republished in the New England Historical and Genealogical Register for January, 1864, p. 106.

(twenty-one guns) his ship being elegantly dressed. We cannot but admire among the many amiable traits in the PRESIDENT'S character, that of his politeness to Foreigners, which was repeated on this occasion.<sup>1</sup>

On Tuesday, September 4, 1804, Hon. Rufus King, minister-plenipotentiary to the court of St. James from 1796 to 1803, arrived in Newburyport, on his way to Scarborough, Maine, and accepted an invitation to attend a public dinner in Washington hall on Green street. "It was a joyous occasion; the friends of his youth were around him; a thousand reminiscences were awakened; the old were glad to renew their acquaintance with him, and the young to catch a glimpse of the man whom their fathers had delighted to honor."

Rufus King was a native of Scarborough. He graduated at Harvard college in 1777, and studied law for three years in the office of Theophilus Parsons. In 1780, he was admitted to the bar and opened an office in Newburyport. He was elected representative to the General Court in 1783, 1784 and 1785. He was a delegate to the continental congress at Trenton in 1784, taking his seat in December of that year.<sup>2</sup> He was appointed, by Governor Bowdoin, a delegate to the convention assembled at Philadelphia for the purpose of framing a constitution for the United States, and in 1788 he was a member of the convention that met in Boston and voted to accept the proposed constitution. At the close of the convention he resumed the practice of law in Newburyport but soon after removed to New York.

His Excellency Christopher Gore, governor of Massachusetts, accompanied by his wife, arrived in Newburyport, September 1, 1809, on his way to the district of Maine, then a part of the state of Massachusetts. At twelve o'clock, a cavalcade of gentlemen, with the selectmen and other officers of the town in carriages, met the governor near the toll house on the turnpike and escorted him to the Sun hotel, "the form-

<sup>1</sup> Essex Journal and New Hampshire Packet, November 4, 1789 (American Antiquarian Society, Worcester, Mass.).

<sup>2</sup> "Monday last the Hon. Rufus King, Esq. left this town on his way to Congress." Essex Journal and the Massachusetts and New Hampshire General Advertiser, November 24, 1784.

er mansion of the late Hon. Nathaniel Tracy Esq." At two o'clock he proceeded, under military escort, to Washington hall, on Green street, where dinner was served by Prince Stetson, landlord of "Wolf Tavern." At an early hour in the evening, His Excellency left town for Hampton, N. H.

[June 16, 1817] Voted that the Selectmen with ten other Gentlemen be a Committee with full powers to make such arrangements at the expense of the Town, as they may think proper, for the reception of the PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES, on his intended visit to this Town.<sup>1</sup>

At that date, Ebenezer Moseley, Esq., Col. Abraham Williams, Mr. Robert Clark, Mr. Richard Bartlett and Mr. Stephen Howard were selectmen of Newburyport, and with the following-named gentlemen, William Bartlet, Joseph Marquand, Moses Brown, William Cross, William B. Bannister, Daniel Swett, Joshua Carter, Joseph Williams, Thomas M. Clark and Josiah Smith, were authorized to arrange for the public reception of James Monroe, president of the United States.

On account of inclement weather, and delay in Boston and Salem, President Monroe did not reach Newburyport until Saturday, July twelfth, instead of Thursday, the tenth, as he had intended. He received an address of welcome from Ebenezer Moseley, Esq., and was escorted by a regiment of cavalry, under the command of Col. Jeremiah Colman, to Bartlet Mall, where the children of the public schools were assembled to meet him. From the mall, the Washington Light Infantry escorted him, with the members of his staff and the committee of arrangements, down Market street to Union, now Washington, street, and thence to Green street, down Green to Merrimack, down Merrimack to State and up State street to Gilman's hotel, now Wolfe tavern, where he dined with invited guests and then proceeded on his way to Portland, Maine.<sup>2</sup>

At a meeting of the freeholders and other inhabitants of the town of Newburyport held on the twenty-third day of August, 1824, Hon. Ebenezer Moseley, moderator, the following resolutions were passed :—

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. III., p. 23.

<sup>2</sup> For additional details, see History of Newburyport (Mrs. E. Vale Smith), p. 209.

Resolved, unanimously, that the Citizens of Newburyport warmly participate in the sentiment of joy which pervades the whole nation on the occasion of the arrival of General La Fayette in the United States; and that they are desirous of evincing their high respect for the brave soldier who devoted his person and fortune to our country's cause, and their gratitude to the early, zealous and constant Friend of Liberty and of America.

Resolved that the selectmen [Ebenezer Moseley, Ebenezer Wheelwright, Philip Coombs, Anthony Smith and William Davis] together with the Hon. Samuel S. Wilde, Hon. William Bartlet, Hon. Josiah Smith, Hon. William B. Bannister, William Farris, Esq., William Cross, Esq., Thomas M. Clark, Esq., Hon. Nathan Noyes, John Coffin, Esq., and Caleb Cushing, Esq., constitute a committee of arrangements with full authority to take such measures as they shall deem expedient for carrying the foregoing resolve into effect in behalf of the Town; with power to fill any vacancy in said committee which may happen by the absence or sickness, of any of the members.

Resolved that the Selectmen be and are hereby authorized and directed to draw their order on the Town Treasurer for the amounts disbursed by the committee pursuant to the foregoing resolves.<sup>1</sup>

Arrangements were made to meet General LaFayette in Ipswich, and escort him to Newburyport. On the thirty-first day of August, he arrived, about nine o'clock in the evening, at the corner of High and South, now Bromfield, streets, the dividing line between the towns of Newbury and Newburyport, where he was received by the Washington Light Infantry and the Newburyport Artillery and escorted up High street to State street, where an arch had been erected, bearing the motto: "The Hero of Two Continents"; and thence to the Tracy house, now the Public Library building, but then owned and occupied by James Prince, Esq.

A heavy rain that set in early in the evening disarranged the plans made by the committee and rendered it necessary to modify them to meet the exigencies of the occasion. The route of the procession was shortened and the address of welcome, by Hon. Ebenezer Moseley, was delivered in the Tracy house, where, at a later hour, dinner was served to General LaFayette and invited guests.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. III., p. 142.

<sup>2</sup> The tables were supplied with choice viands and wine from the hostelry of Prince Stetson, on the corner of State and Temple streets, and his son, Charles Stetson, served as valet de chambre to General LaFayette.

In the morning, although the weather was still extremely unfavorable, many citizens and old soldiers of the Revolution, called at the Tracy house to pay their respects to LaFayette.

Of the many veterans of the Continental army who were presented to the General none produced a stronger title to notice than Mr Daniel Foster who is the only man in this town belonging to LaFayette's select corps of Light Infantry. He was a non-commissioned officer therein, of course constantly about the General, and possesses now the very sword which the General gave him in common with other officers of that his



DANIEL FOSTER.

favorite and most excellent corps. Mr. Foster held this sword before the General when introduced, with emotions of honest pride, and stating the circumstances welcomed the General to our shores and told him that he was proud to see him once more on American soil and that his sons participated in the joyful occasion. When LaFayette learned that one of his own infantry stood before him, who had often commanded his quarter-guard, and when he saw his own mark on the blade of the sword, half drawn from the scabbard, he greeted his old soldier very cordially and assured him that he looked upon him as one of his own family.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Communication published in the Newburyport Herald September 3, 1824. Daniel Foster died August 29, 1833, aged seventy-one.

Owing to the muddy condition of the streets, and the threatening clouds that obscured the sky, the military and civic procession was abandoned, and LaFayette, under the escort of a company of cavalry, proceeded in his carriage to Hampton on his way to Portsmouth, N. H.<sup>1</sup> Returning, he reached Newburyport at midnight and was obliged to leave for Boston at an early hour in the morning to meet an engagement to review a body of troops at Lexington that day.

John Quincy Adams, ex-president of the United States, was invited to deliver an oration in Newburyport July 4, 1827. He accepted and in company with his son, Charles Francis Adams, then about thirty years old, left Boston, Monday afternoon, July third, in a stage drawn by four horses. At Ipswich he was met by Caleb Cushing, Samuel T. De Ford and John Bradbury, members of the committee of arrangements, and taken in a private carriage to the "trayening green" in Newbury, where he received an address of welcome to which he briefly responded. He was then escorted by a cavalcade of young men from "trayening green" up High street to the residence of Mr. Cushing who was then living in the three-story brick dwelling house on the corner of High and Fruit streets in Newburyport.

The next day, the distinguished and eloquent statesman delivered an oration to an immense audience, in the meeting house on Pleasant street, and in the evening he received the hearty congratulations and greetings of friends and acquaintances at a levee held in the town hall.

At nine o'clock on the morning of July fifth, Mr. Adams and his son left Newburyport in a private coach provided by the committee of arrangements, and arrived in Boston about one o'clock P. M.<sup>2</sup>

June 16, 1847, a committee was appointed to invite James

<sup>1</sup> The children connected with the public schools had been invited to participate in the celebration, and were disappointed to find that it was given up. The next day, the weather being fair, fifteen hundred children under military escort, marched through the principal streets of the town to the mall where, after a brief address, refreshments were served, and the children dismissed.

<sup>2</sup> *Memoirs of John Quincy Adams*, vol. IX., pp. 357-360.

K. Polk, president of the United States, to visit Newburyport.<sup>1</sup> This committee was authorized to make arrangements for his reception and provide suitable accommodations in case he decided to remain in town over night. The president was unable to accept the invitation extended to him, but consented to make a brief address at the railroad station on his way from Portland to Boston. He arrived in Newburyport, Monday, the fifth day of July, about two o'clock P. M., and was conducted by the committee of arrangements to a temporary platform, that had been erected near the station, and introduced to the people assembled there. His remarks occupied ten or fifteen minutes, and probably as much or more time was consumed in the customary exercise of hand-shaking before he re-entered the car and the train started on its way to Boston, followed by the cheers of men, women and children.

Thursday afternoon, September 3, 1857, His Excellency Henry J. Gardner, governor of Massachusetts, arrived in Newburyport. He dined at Wolfe tavern with invited guests, and held a reception at ten o'clock the next morning at the residence of Hon. Caleb Cushing. At noon he reviewed the troops at the military encampment on the plains, and in the afternoon returned to Boston.

On the thirtieth day of September following, Governor Gardner visited Indian hill, in West Newbury, where a battalion of riflemen were encamped, and in the evening he held a reception at the residence of Hon. William Cushing, in Newburyport. The next day, he attended an exhibition of poultry, cattle and agricultural products, gathered by members of the Essex County Agricultural Society, in a field opposite the Dexter house, extending from High street to Congress street. He dined with a large number of invited guests in a spacious tent erected on the mall, and was greeted with great applause when he rose to respond to the call made upon him by the president of the day. He spoke briefly on topics suggested by the occasion and closed in season to take an early train for Boston.

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. IV., p. 280.

Monday, October 22, 1860, the Prince of Wales, now King Edward the Seventh, of England, on his way from Boston to Portland, stopped for a few moments at the Eastern Railroad station in Newburyport. All the streets and buildings in that vicinity were crowded with spectators, anxious to see the distinguished visitor. The police, with the assistance of the Cushing Guard, a military organization connected with the Eighth Massachusetts regiment, were instructed to maintain order and protect women and children from injury or annoyance. On the arrival of the train the crowd cheered vociferously, the band played "God Save the Queen," and the prince, escorted by the Duke of Newcastle and the Earl of St. Germans, came to the platform at the rear end of the car and bowed to the multitude. For a few moments he stood, hat in hand, gazing intently on the enthusiastic crowd, until the ringing of the engine bell announced that the time of departure had come, and the train moved slowly from the station, carrying with it hearty cheers for the future king of England.

Tuesday morning, October 17, 1871, Ulysses S. Grant, president of the United States, on his way from Boston to Portland, with several members of his cabinet, arrived at the Eastern Railroad station in Newburyport about half-past nine o'clock. He was received with tumultuous applause. To a few brief words of welcome from Hon. Elbridge G. Kelley, mayor of the city, he bowed his acknowledgements and while the band played, "Hail to the Chief," and the artillery company fired a national salute, veterans of the civil war and men prominent in social or political life improved the opportunity, before the departure of the train, to take the hand of the most distinguished soldier of modern times.

#### MEMORIAL SERVICES.

George Washington died at Mount Vernon December 14, 1799, but the news did not reach Newburyport until Christmas day, when the church bells were tolled from four o'clock in the afternoon until nine o'clock in the evening.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Diary of Moses Kimball.



On the second day of January following, a procession, composed of citizens, members of Masonic lodges, the orator of day, officiating clergymen, selectmen and officers of the army and navy, under the direction of Col. [John] Tracy and Major [Ebenezer] Bradbury, escorted by the Newburyport Artillery company, marched at ten o'clock A. M. from Market square up State street to Pleasant street, through Pleasant to Green, down Green to Merrimack, through Merrimack and Water to Federal, and up Federal street to the First Presbyterian meeting house, where services were held commemorating the nobility of character and patriotic life of Washington.

The stores were closed, and labor on the wharves, in the ship-yards and work-shops, was suspended for the day. Flags were displayed at half-mast by the shipping in the harbor, minute guns were fired and the church bells tolled while the procession was passing through the streets of the town. A band, composed of players on three clarinets, five flutes, one bass viol and one drum, furnished the music.<sup>1</sup>

The exercises at the meeting house were opened with prayer by the Right Reverend Edward Bass, bishop of Massachusetts and New Hampshire. Thomas Paine, A. M., afterwards known as Robert Treat Paine, then delivered an appropriate and eloquent eulogy. One of Dr. Watts' Lyric odes, adapted to the occasion, was sung by a choir, and the exercises closed with prayer by Rev. Samuel Spring.<sup>2</sup>

John Adams and Thomas Jefferson died July 4, 1826. The selectmen, clergymen, and other prominent citizens of the town assembled at the court house, between four and five o'clock in the afternoon of July fourteenth, while the church bells were tolling, and, under escort of the Washington Light Infantry, proceeded to the meeting house on Pleasant street, where a memorial address was delivered by Hon. Caleb Cushing.

William Henry Harrison, president of the United States,

<sup>1</sup> Moses Kimball was a member of the band, and he states in his diary that he played a flute on that occasion.

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport Herald and Country Gazette, January 3, 1820.

died April 4, 1841, and on the seventeenth day of that month the following vote was passed by the inhabitants of Newburyport :—

Voted that a Committee of nine be Chosen to act in concert with Committees, of the neighboring Towns to engage a suitable Person to deliver a Eulogy on the Death of President William H. Harrison at such time as they deem expedient, and that the same committee be requested to procure one of the largest churches in town for the purpose, and make all necessary arrangements for the occasion.<sup>1</sup>

A committee, consisting of the following-named persons, was chosen : Charles H. Hudson, Samuel T. DeFord, Ebenezer Bradbury, Nathaniel Foster, Robert Bailey, Jr., Moses D. Randall, Joseph Silloway, Jr., Thomas M. Clark and Moses B. Wheeler. This committee matured the plans that were adopted for the memorial service.

May 3, 1841, the selectmen, committee of arrangements, members of the fire department and citizens generally were escorted by the Newburyport Artillery, under the command of Capt. Stephen Ilsley, from Brown square to the mall, where the pupils of the public and private schools were assembled, and from thence to the meeting house on Temple street, where hymns, written by Miss Hannah F. Gould and Hon. George Lunt, were sung, and a memorial address was delivered by Hon. Caleb Cushing.

Saturday, April 15, 1865, Abraham Lincoln, president of the United States, died by the hand of an assassin in Washington, D. C. At a meeting of the city council of Newburyport, held on the following Monday evening, a series of resolutions were adopted recommending the suspension of business and a memorial service on the day of the funeral.

Resolved . . . That as a proper mark of respect the City Hall be draped in mourning for the period of thirty days, and that his honor the mayor order all public offices to be closed, and request the entire suspension of business, on the part of the citizens, on the day of the funeral.

Resolved, that in accordance with the wish expressed by the acting secretary of state the mayor request the citizens to meet at their respective places of worship during the hours of 12 M and 2 P. M.

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. IV., p. 108.

At noon, on Wednesday, April nineteenth, all the bells in the city were tolled, and religious services were held in all the meeting houses. Public buildings and private residences were decorated with the emblems of mourning, and men and women assembled in their accustomed places of worship to express their sorrow for the death of the chief executive of the nation. At three o'clock in the afternoon, a special service, arranged by the mayor, Hon. George W. Jackman, Jr., and a committee of citizens, was held in the meeting house of the First Religious Society on Pleasant street, at which, after prayer by Rev. Randolph Campbell and singing by a select choir, addresses were made by Rev. Samuel J. Spalding and Rev. Richard H. Richardson, and the benediction pronounced by Rev. Daniel P. Pike.<sup>1</sup>

October 8, 1879, a memorial service was held in City hall to commemorate the public life and illustrious career of Caleb Cushing, who died January 2, 1879. Hon. George B. Loring, member of congress from the sixth Massachusetts district, delivered an address that was listened to with close attention by a large audience, composed of members of congress, state senators, officers and members of the Massachusetts Historical Society, selectmen of neighboring towns, ex-mayors of Newburyport, and other distinguished guests. At the close of the address, a chorus of male and female voices, under the direction of Prof. L. A. Torrens of Boston, sang "Happy and Blest are They" from the oratorio of St. Paul; and the benediction was pronounced by Rev. Samuel J. Spalding, D. D.<sup>2</sup>

At a meeting of the members of the city government, Albert W. Bartlett post, No. 49, of the Grand Army of the Republic, officers of the New England Historic-Genealogical Society, trustees of the Wheelwright Scientific school, and representatives of the Essex Bar association, held in the meeting house of the First Religious Society in Newburyport

<sup>1</sup> For further details relating to the memorial services, April 19, 1865, see "Newburyport in the Civil War," by George W. Creasey, pp. 193-197.

<sup>2</sup> A pamphlet, giving a full account of this memorial service, was published by order of the city council of Newburyport in 1879.

April 21, 1895, Hon. William D. Northend delivered a memorial address on the life and character of Hon. Eben F. Stone ; and November 16, 1902, many citizens prominent in business and professional life met in the same place to pay a tribute of respect and esteem to the memory of Hon. Elisha P. Dodge.<sup>1</sup>

#### CELEBRATION OF WASHINGTON'S BIRTHDAY.

Some of the earnest friends and supporters of Washington, realizing that he was soon to retire to private life, determined, early in the year 1796, to celebrate, in Newburyport, the anniversary of his birth.

At the desire of several gentlemen it is requested of those who incline to meet in celebration of the Birthday of the President on Monday next, the 22<sup>nd</sup> inst, that they call or send and enter their names by Saturday noon, or before, with Mr Richardson at the Union Hall where it is proposed to dine on that day at 2 o'clock.<sup>2</sup>

The announcement was received with favor and met with a hearty response. The firing of cannon, the ringing of bells and the beating of drums aroused the patriotic citizens of Newburyport on the morning of February twenty-second. Flags were displayed by vessels in the harbor and floated gracefully over public buildings and private houses in the centre of the town. Dinner was served in Union hall, on Green street, at which toasts were drank, in honor of Washington, and a large number of merchants and mechanics sat down to a similar repast in Davenport's inn, otherwise known as Wolfe tavern.<sup>3</sup>

The twenty-second day of February, 1797, was celebrated in the same way, by the ringing of bells and the firing of cannon. A company of cavalry, under the command of Capt. Abel Boardman, paraded and partook of a dinner at Hoyt's tavern, where toasts were proposed and briefly responded to.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> For further details relating to the memorial services held April 21, 1895, and November 16, 1902, see pamphlet, reports of the same, published a few months after the dates named.

<sup>2</sup> *Impartial Herald*, February 19, 1796.

<sup>3</sup> *Impartial Herald*, February 23, 1796.

<sup>4</sup> *Impartial Herald*, February 24, 1797 (American Antiquarian Society, Worcester, Mass.).

February 22, 1814, the Washington Benevolent society assembled at the town hall and proceeded, under military escort to the meeting house on Pleasant street, where several patriotic odes were sung, and Stephen Hooper, Esq., delivered an eloquent oration.<sup>1</sup>

The centennial anniversary of Washington's birth was celebrated in Newburyport February 22, 1832. The selectmen and other town officers, with the members of the Marine, Humane and Howard Benevolent societies were escorted by the Newburyport Artillery and the Washington Light Infantry from the town hall on State street, through Market square and Merrimack street to Green street, and thence to the meeting house on Pleasant street, where Washington's farewell address was read by Roger S. Howard, original hymns by Hannah F. Gould were sung, and an oration on the life and character of Washington was delivered by Rev. Thomas B. Fox.

In 1856, the twenty-second day of February was made a legal holiday in the state of Massachusetts.<sup>2</sup> Since that date there have been at least two noteworthy celebrations of the day in Newburyport. February 22, 1862, at the suggestion of Abraham Lincoln, president of the United States, flags were displayed on the public buildings and private residences, and the church bells were rung for half an hour, morning, noon and night. A public meeting was held in the Prospect Street meeting house. Washington's farewell address was read by Rev. Samuel J. Spalding, patriotic songs were sung, and congratulatory speeches made on the capture of Fort Donelson by the Union forces under General Grant. In the evening many private residences were brilliantly illuminated.

February 22, 1879, a statue of Washington, by John Q. A. Ward, was presented to the city of Newburyport. On account of the severity of the weather the presentation exercises were held in City hall. An address, with a series of resolutions adopted by the sons of Newburyport residing in the

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Herald and Country Gazette, February 25, 1814.

<sup>2</sup> Acts and Resolves, 1856, ch. 113.

city and state of New York, was read by Rev. George D. Wildes, D. D., of Riverdale, N. Y. A hymn, composed for the occasion, was sung by a chorus of male and female voices and the Right Reverend Thomas M. Clark, D. D., bishop of Rhode Island, delivered an eloquent oration on the life and character of Washington. The presentation speech, made by Edward F. Coffin, representing Daniel I. Tenney, Esq., of New York, the donor of the statue, was responded to by the mayor, Hon. John J. Currier. At the close of the exercises in the hall, the members of the city government, with invited guests, in carriages, were escorted by the first battalion of the Eighth regiment of the Massachusetts Volunteer militia, consisting of the Cushing Guards and City Cadets of Newburyport, the Sherman Cadets of Lawrence, and the Haverhill City Guard, to the southeasterly end of Bartlet Mall, where the statue was unveiled while the band played "Hail to the Chief," and a detachment of the Newburyport Artillery company fired a salute of thirteen guns.<sup>1</sup>

#### ANNIVERSARY OF THE BOSTON MASSACRE.

The stirring events that followed the killing of four, and the wounding of seven, men in the streets of Boston on the evening of March 5, 1770, created considerable excitement in Newburyport and led to the annual observance of the day for several consecutive years.

[March, 1773] On the Evening of the 5<sup>th</sup> Instant the several Bells here were tolled from 7 o'clock to 9, and two Drums muffled were beat through the streets and a number of young Persons followed in Processions with as much Solemnity as if they had been attending a Funeral.<sup>2</sup>

In 1774, arrangements were made for a more elaborate celebration :—

The day was ushered in by the tolling of the bells. From seven to ten o'clock the bells ceased, then began again and tolled until eleven, at

<sup>1</sup> For additional facts and details relating to the presentation of the statue of Washington to the city of Newburyport, see pamphlet printed by order of the city council in 1879.

<sup>2</sup> Communication published in the Essex Gazette March 30—April 6, 1773 (Essex Institute, Salem).

which time a great number of people of this town, and of towns in the vicinity, assembled at the Rev. Mr. Parsons' Meeting House,<sup>1</sup> at which place, at the request of the sons of liberty, Mr. Parsons gave a discourse exceedingly well adapted to the times, from Galatians 5<sup>th</sup> c. and 1<sup>st</sup> v: Stand fast therefore in the liberty in which Christ has made us free, and be not entangled again with the yoke of bondage.

The service was introduced by an anthem and ended by an elegy composed for the occasion. In the evening the bells tolled again, which served at the same time, not only to keep in mind that tragical evening which we were commemorating, but to solemnize and prepare our minds, if duly meditated on, for the approaching Sabbath.<sup>2</sup>

Mr. Parsons' sermon, "dedicated to the Hon. John Hancock, Esq., of Boston," was printed by Isaiah Thomas and H. W. Tinges, and was, probably, the first book or pamphlet printed in Newburyport.<sup>3</sup>

Wednesday, March 8, 1775, Rev. Oliver Noble, "pastor of a church in Newbury," preached to a large congregation assembled in the North meeting house, Newburyport, a sermon in commemoration of the Boston massacre, from the text: "Wherein the King granted the Jews which were in every city to gather themselves together and to stand for their life to destroy, to slay and to cause to perish all the power of the people and province that would assault them." Book of Esther, VIII., 11.<sup>4</sup>

Paul Revere published a colored engraving of "The Bloody Massacre perpetrated in King Street, Boston," which had a large sale. A similar engraving, slightly smaller in size, was printed from a plate made by Jonathan Mulliken, in Newburyport, previous to 1782.<sup>5</sup> The Revere plate is one eighth of an inch longer and wider than the Mulliken plate and there is a marked difference in the line work of the two plates. The half-tone print on the next page is taken from a very

<sup>1</sup> First Presbyterian meeting house, Federal street.

<sup>2</sup> *Essex Journal and Merrimack Packet*, Wednesday, March 9, 1774.

<sup>3</sup> A copy of this pamphlet is in the library of the American Antiquarian Society, Worcester Mass.

<sup>4</sup> This sermon was printed in Newburyport "by E. Lunt and H. W. Tinges MDCCLXXV" (American Antiquarian Society, Worcester). A brief announcement of the meeting was published in the *Essex Journal and Merrimack Packet* March 8, 1775.

<sup>5</sup> Jonathan Mulliken died June 19, 1782. See p. 166.

rare colored engraving of the massacre recently in the possession of Alfred S. Manson, Esq., of Boston.<sup>1</sup>



CELEBRATION OF JULY FOURTH.

After the declaration of independence, the anniversary of the Boston massacre was allowed to pass unnoticed in New

<sup>1</sup> This engraving, enclosed in a small black antique frame, twelve inches wide and eighteen inches long, was sold in Boston April 6, 1904, by C. F. Libbie & Co., auctioneers for three hundred and seventeen dollars and fifty cents.

William L. Andrews refers to an engraving of the Boston Massacre, by "Milliken," in his account of "Paul Revere and his Engravings," page 115, and says it was published about 1830, but the engraver's name is misspelled and the date is evidently incorrect.

A letter, dated at Boston, March 29, 1770, from Henry Pelham to Paul Revere, in regard to a drawing made by the writer of the letter, accuses Revere of stealing his design and "cutting" a plate of the Boston Massacre without his (Pelham's) consent (Massachusetts Historical Society Proceedings for May, 1893).



buryport. July 1, 1777, the representatives and councillors of the state of Massachusetts appointed a committee to make arrangements for the celebration of the fourth day of July in Boston, and the following resolution was read and adopted:—

Resolved that some suitable Person be requested to perform Divine Worship & preach a Sermon suitable to the Declaration of the Independence of the thirteen United States of America on Friday next, being the fourth day of July at the Old Brick Meeting House in Boston, service to begin at ten o'clock being the anniversary of the same, and that Col. Crafts Train of Artillery, with two field pieces, and the Militia of the Town of Boston with the Independent Company appear under arms at 12 o'clock of said Day in Congress street, and that the grand salute of 13 cannon be fired at the Castle and by the Train under Col. Crafts in Congress street.<sup>1</sup>

March 25, 1783, the inhabitants of the town of Boston adopted the following preamble and resolution:—

Whereas the Annual Celebration of the Boston Massacre on the 5<sup>th</sup> of March, 1770, has been found to be of eminent Advantage to the Cause of America in disseminating the Principles of Virtue and Patriotism among her citizens; and whereas the immediate motives which induced the commemoration of that day do no longer exist in their primitive force; while the Benefits resulting from the Institution, may and ought to be forever preserved by exchanging that anniversary for another, the foundations of which will last as long as time endures. It is therefore, Resolved that the celebration of the fifth of March from henceforward shall cease, and that instead thereof the Anniversary of the 4<sup>th</sup> Day of July, A. D. 1776 (a Day ever memorable in the Annals of this Country for the declaration of our Independence) shall be constantly celebrated by the Delivery of a Publick Oration in such place as the Town shall determine to be most convenient for that purpose.

The patriotic citizens of Newburyport promptly followed the example of Boston in providing, for many years, an appropriate celebration for the Fourth of July.

[Wednesday, July 6, 1785] Last Monday, being the anniversary of American Independence, the Artillery Company of this town, genteely dressed in their uniforms, and having their field pieces, celebrated the day in such manner as is customary in other towns on the like occasion.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CCXIV., p. 337.

<sup>2</sup> Essex Journal and New Hampshire Packet.

[July 5, 1786] Yesterday being the anniversary of American Independence the same was observed in this town as usual.<sup>1</sup>

The funds needed to defray the cost of these celebrations and those that followed, previous to 1825, were raised by private subscription, but the town authorized the selectmen to furnish powder, at their discretion, to the artillery "to be used on Public Rejoicings & anniversary days."<sup>2</sup>

On the eighteenth anniversary of American independence, July 4, 1794, flags were displayed by the shipping in the harbor, the church bells were rung, and a national salute fired by the artillery company. "The first regiment of Militia, under the command of Col. Whittemore, and the Newburyport Artillery under the command of Major Cross paraded."<sup>3</sup>

July 4, 1796, the militia escorted the artillery company through the principal streets of the town and afterwards sat down to a bountiful repast, at which patriotic toasts were proposed and briefly responded to by some of the invited guests.

July 4, 1798, an elaborate dinner was served in a hall that had been recently erected on Deer island, and in the afternoon a procession of young men, headed by Capt. Moses Brown, with a band of musicians, playing upon stringed instruments, marched to the yard where the ship Merrimack was being built for the United States government, and, after listening to a brief, patriotic address from Captain Brown, heartily cheered the carpenters at work there, and then resumed their march followed by a multitude of interested spectators.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Essex Journal and New Hampshire Packet.

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. II., p. 121.

<sup>3</sup> Morning Star, July 8, 1794.

<sup>4</sup> April 30, 1798, a musical association, consisting of twelve members, six players on the violin, four players on the flute, one on the clarinet and one on the bass viol, was organized. Moses Kimball, a member of the association, states in a diary, now in the possession of Mr. Granville Goodrich of West Newbury, that on the evening of June fourteenth the members went into the belfry of Mr. Andrews' meeting house, then standing in what is now known as Market square, and played several musical selections, and on the evening of June twenty-eighth "they went into the belfry of Mr. Boddily's meeting house [on Harris street] and played for about an hour."

After the parade, July fourth, the musicians passed the evening at Davenport's inn, otherwise known as Wolfe tavern, on State street. "About ten o'clock went up to Timothy Dexter's and gave him a serenade. He invited us in and treated us very politely. We also went up into his cupola and played."

At an early hour on the morning of July 4, 1799, the inhabitants of Newburyport were aroused by the firing of cannon, the beating of drums, and the ringing of bells. From ten o'clock until noon the military companies paraded and subsequently partook of a collation at the gun house. Dinner was served at Wolfe tavern to a large and enthusiastic gathering of merchants, mechanics and tradesmen.

At sunrise, July 4, 1800, the American flag was displayed by the shipping in the harbor and floated proudly over the public buildings and many private dwelling houses in the town. At twelve o'clock, the artillery company, under the command of Captain Somerby, fired a federal salute. A dinner at Deer island closed the exercises of the day. Col. John Tracy was president, and Capt. Ebenezer Stocker, vice president. Toasts were drank and speeches made by some of the prominent citizens of the town, among them Theophilus Parsons, who removed to Boston a few months later and was subsequently appointed chief-justice of the supreme court of Massachusetts.

Saturday, July 4, 1801, the Washington Light Infantry company, organized the previous year, united with the Newburyport Artillery company in celebrating the twenty-fifth anniversary of American independence. After the morning parade, both companies dined in the gun house then standing at the southeasterly end of Frog pond.

July 4, 1804, there was a military parade in the morning followed by a dinner at Washington hall, on Green street, at noon, and fireworks, under the direction of Mr. Jacob Perkins, on the mall in the evening.

July 4, 1808, a procession of citizens formed on the mall and proceeded under military escort to the meeting house in Pleasant street, where, after prayer by Rev. John Andrews, an address appropriate to the occasion was delivered by Ebenezer Moseley, Esq.

May 8, 1809, the inhabitants of Newburyport voted to celebrate the fourth of July, and the selectmen were authorized to make the necessary arrangements and provide an orator for

the day.<sup>1</sup> Plans were matured that proved satisfactory; and on the morning of July fourth, the Washington Light Infantry escorted the town authorities to the mall, where they were joined by several patriotic societies and military organizations and then proceeded to the First Presbyterian meeting house on Federal street, where prayer was offered by Rev. Daniel Dana, and an oration delivered by William B. Bannister, Esq. Dinner for four hundred was served by Prince Stetson in a tent erected on vacant land near the head of State street. The celebration closed with a brilliant display of fireworks on the mall in the evening.

The programme for the thirty-fourth anniversary of American independence, July 4, 1810, was as follows: Procession from the court house on the mall, under escort of the Washington Light Infantry, to Market street down Market to Merrimack, down Merrimack to State, up State to Pleasant street, and thence to the meeting house of the First Religious Society of Newburyport, where an oration was delivered by Samuel L. Knapp, Esq.; dinner in the town hall, on State street; and fireworks on the mall in the evening.

The Associated Disciples of Washington, afterwards known as the Washington Benevolent society, had charge of the celebration July 4, 1812, which included a procession and exercises in the Pleasant Street meeting house, where prayer was offered by Rev. John Andrews, the declaration of independence read by John Pierpont, Esq.,<sup>2</sup> and an oration delivered by Stephen Hooper, Esq.

The embargo and war with Great Britain cast a grievous shadow over the festivities of July 4, 1814. Questions relating to the political rights and privileges of New England and the commercial prosperity of Newburyport were discussed in a public address by Rev. Daniel Dana, D. D., and in the

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. II., p. 388.

<sup>2</sup> At that date, Mr. Pierpont was a popular young lawyer in Newburyport. At a meeting of the members of the Washington Benevolent society held October 27, 1812, he read a poem, commemorating the virtues of Washington and deploring the destruction of commerce by the embargo, entitled "The Portrait," which was published a few months later. Mr. Pierpont subsequently removed to Boston, where he studied for the ministry, and was for many years pastor of the Hollis Street church in that city.

speeches that followed the dinner in Washington hall, on Green street, the policy of the federal government was severely criticised.

The forty-fifth anniversary of American independence was celebrated July 4, 1821, by the Newburyport Debating society. A procession, under the escort of the Washington Light Infantry, marched through the principal streets of the town to the meeting house on Pleasant street, where an oration was delivered by Hon. Caleb Cushing. After the services, dinner was served and toasts drank at Gilman's hotel on State street.

July 4, 1822, the Newburyport Debating society, with the selectmen of the town and other invited guests, marched, under escort of the Washington Light Infantry, from the court house on the mall to the meeting house on Pleasant street, where an oration was delivered by Robert Cross, Esq. The celebration closed with fireworks on the mall in the evening.

Similar arrangements were made by the Newburyport Debating society for the celebration July 4, 1823. George C. Wilde, Esq., was orator; and dinner was served at Pearson's hotel, Hon. S. S. Wilde presiding.

The same society had charge of the celebration July 4, 1824. Nehemiah Cleaveland delivered the oration, and an ode, written by Hon. Caleb Cushing, was sung by a select choir. After the exercises dinner was served in the town hall to members of the society and invited guests.

The fiftieth anniversary was celebrated July 4, 1826, with more than usual pomp and ceremony. The Franklin Debating society, practically the Newburyport Debating society re-organized, with a committee appointed by the Newburyport Artillery company, had charge of the festivities. The Newburyport Artillery and the Washington Light Infantry with the Amesbury Artillery, Newbury Cavalry, and two companies of militia from Ipswich and Bradford escorted the Masonic lodges, with banners and badges, the Humane society, the Marine society, the fire-engine companies, truckmen, arrayed in white frocks, and sixty-four Revolutionary soldiers, under the command of Daniel Foster, "who had served in LaFayette's own guard," through a line of school children

formed on each side of the mall, and thence through the principal streets of the town to the meeting house on Pleasant street, where the declaration of independence was read by Robert Cross, Esq., an original hymn and ode sung, and an oration delivered by Hon. John Merrill. Dinner was served in the unfinished building afterwards known as Market hall. Encamped on Brown square, the Newburyport Artillery company, the Washington Light Infantry company, and the companies from Ipswich and Bradford remained over night and were dismissed on the morning of July fifth.<sup>1</sup>

July 4, 1828, the Washington Light Infantry escorted several patriotic societies, accompanied by bands of music from Bradford and Lowell, to the meeting house on Federal street, where the declaration of independence was read by Hon. Caleb Cushing, and an oration delivered by Moses P. Parish, Esq. The same day another procession, under escort of the Newburyport Artillery company, proceeded to the Second Presbyterian meeting house on Harris street, where the declaration of independence was read by William L. Garrison and an oration delivered by Robert Cross, Esq. Dinner for the artillery company and invited guests was served in the gun house.

July 4, 1829, a procession, formed on the mall, was escorted by the Washington Light Infantry to the meeting house on Pleasant street, where Rev. John C. March read the declaration of independence and Edmund L. LeBreton, Esq., delivered an oration.

Monday, July 5, 1830, the Newburyport Artillery, "with infantry equipments for this occasion," escorted the officers and members of the Newburyport Lyceum and others associated with them in celebrating the day to the meeting house on Pleasant street, where the declaration of independence was read by John Woart, Esq., and an oration delivered by William S. Allen, Esq.

July 4, 1831, Edmund L. LeBreton, Esq., read the declaration of independence at the meeting house on Federal street, an original hymn by Miss Hannah F. Gould was sung, and

<sup>1</sup>For further details of this celebration see *Reminiscences of A Nonagenarian*, pp. 326-331.

Mr. Jacob Stone delivered an appropriate and eloquent oration. There was a display of fireworks on the mall in the evening.

July 4, 1832, was celebrated by a military parade, an oration by Hon. Caleb Cushing, in the Pleasant Street meeting house, a levee in the town hall in the afternoon, and fireworks on the mall in the evening.

July 4, 1833, public exercises were held in the meeting house on Federal street. Mr. George W. Coffin read the declaration of independence, and Hon. George Lunt delivered an oration.

The Newburyport Artillery company suggested and matured the plans for the celebration of July 4, 1836. The town officers, soldiers of the Revolutionary war and members of various benevolent associations proceeded, under military escort, to the meeting house on Pleasant street, where an original hymn, composed for the occasion by Miss Hannah F. Gould, was sung, and Hon. George Lunt delivered an oration. In the evening there was a display of fireworks from the westerly side of Frog pond.

July 4, 1837, was celebrated by a federal salute at sunrise, a procession under escort of the Newburyport Artillery company, the gathering of children connected with the public schools on the mall, the reading of the declaration of independence by Robert Cross, Esq., and the delivery, in the Pleasant Street meeting house, of an oration by John Quincy Adams, ex-president of the United States.<sup>1</sup> In the evening the distinguished statesman received his friends and acquaintances at a public reception in the town hall.

Monday, July 5, 1841, was celebrated by the Washington Total Abstinence society of Newburyport. Public exercises were held in a grove on the turnpike, near the head of State street, where the declaration of independence was read by Samuel L. Caldwell and patriotic addresses were made by prominent friends of the society residing in Boston and elsewhere.

<sup>1</sup> This oration was subsequently published in pamphlet form. The original manuscript, in the hand-writing of Mr. Adams, is now in the Newburyport Public Library.

The celebration of July 4, 1842, was arranged by a committee appointed by the above-named society. A procession, under the escort of the Newburyport Artillery company, marched from the mall to the meeting house on Prospect street, where public services were held. A collation was afterwards served in the town hall.

July 4, 1843, the members of the Washington Total Abstinence society, escorted by the Newburyport Artillery company, proceeded to the meeting house on Federal street, where an original hymn, composed for the occasion by Miss Hannah F. Gould, was sung, and an address delivered by John Coombs, Esq. In the evening, a musical entertainment, followed by a dinner, was given in one of the unfinished rooms of the James Steam Mill on Charles street.

July 4, 1844, the members of the Newburyport fire department, with their fire engines and hose carriages, marched through the principal streets of the town to the meeting house on Titcomb street, where Hon. Ebenezer Bradbury delivered an address on the importance of maintaining a well-organized fire department. In the evening, there was a display of fireworks on the mall.

July 4, 1848, the selectmen of the town, Revolutionary soldiers, Marine society, Odd Fellows, Sons of Temperance, members of the fire department and citizens generally were escorted by the Washington Light Guard from the court house on the mall to the meeting house on Pleasant street, where prayer was offered by Rev. Thomas W. Higginson, an ode, written by Miss Hannah F. Gould, sung by a select choir, and an oration delivered by Hon. Henry W. Kinsman. In the evening there was music on the mall and fireworks on the westerly side of the pond.

July 4, 1850, the selectmen and other officers of the town, with members of the fire department, Marine and Humane societies, St. Mark's Lodge of Master Masons, Odd Fellows and a procession of young ladies, bearing flowers representing the seasons, etc., were escorted by the Washington Light Guard from the mall down High to Federal street, and thence through Middle, State and Pleasant streets to the corner of



Green street and Brown square where the corner-stone of the new town hall was laid, with imposing ceremonies, and Hon. Caleb Cushing delivered an appropriate address. In the evening there was a display of fireworks on the mall.

After the annexation of a part of the town of Newbury to Newburyport in April, 1851, "An Act to establish the city of Newburyport" was passed by the General Court and accepted by the inhabitants of the last-named town on the third day of June. On the fourth day of July, following, the city officials of Newburyport, with the members of the fire department, Masonic lodges, benevolent associations, mounted truckmen, and a cavalcade of citizens were escorted by the Washington Light Guard to the meeting house on Pleasant street, where a large choir, under the direction of Moses D. Randall, sang several appropriate selections, Joshua D. Robinson read an original ode, and Richard Frothingham, Jr., Esq., of Charlestown delivered an oration. In the evening there was a display of fireworks on the westerly side of Frog pond.

On the morning of July fifth, the floral procession, postponed on account of the threatening weather and muddy condition of the streets from July fourth, was escorted through the principal streets of the city to the residence of the mayor, Hon. Caleb Cushing, where a collation was provided for all who had helped to make the celebration interesting and attractive.

Monday, July 5, 1852, the Cushing Guard, previously known as the Washington Light Guard, escorted through the principal streets of the city a procession composed of the members of the city government, the fire department, children connected with the public schools, in open carriages and carts decorated with ferns and flowers, tradesmen with samples of their merchandise, artisans working at their trades, and mounted truckmen in white frocks. In the evening, there was a display of fireworks, under the direction of Edmund Bartlet, Jr., on the westerly side of Frog pond,

The celebration of July 4, 1854, was unusually attractive. The sons and daughters of Newburyport, residing in the New England states and elsewhere, formed organizations and came

home to participate in the celebration. Under escort of the Cushing Guard, Capt. Jabez L. Pearson, and the Newburyport Veteran Artillery association, Maj. Ebenezer Bradbury, commanding, the delegates from Bangor, Portsmouth, Boston, New York and other cities and towns, members of the fire department, tradesmen and artisans, ship carpenters, joiners and painters, marched from the southeasterly end of Bartlet mall down High street to Federal street, through Orange, Essex and State streets to High street, up High to Kent street, countermarching down High to Market street, through Washington and Green streets to the meeting house on Pleasant street where a song of welcome, written by Hon. George Lunt, was sung, the declaration of independence read by Hiram B. Haskell, and an address appropriate to the occasion delivered by Rev. George D. Wildes. Dinner was served in a tent erected on a vacant lot of land at the corner of Congress and Olive streets. Hon. Moses Davenport, mayor of the city, presided and when the viands had been disposed of introduced Philip K. Hills, Esq., who proposed the first regular toast, which was responded to by Hon. George Lunt of Boston. Subsequently, speeches were made by Cornelius C. Felton, professor of Greek in Harvard University, Rev. Thomas M. Clark of Hartford, Conn., Col. Samuel Swett of Boston, Rev. Samuel L. Caldwell of Bangor, Maine, and Hon. Caleb Cushing, attorney-general of the United States. In the evening there was a levee in City hall, and fireworks on the mall.<sup>1</sup>

Since 1855, the anniversary of American independence has been annually celebrated in Newburyport by the ringing of bells, firing of salutes and other expressions of joy, without civic or military display except on a few special occasions.

July 4, 1865, the members of the city government, with the soldiers and sailors who had returned to Newburyport, after service in the army or navy during the civil war, officers and members of the fire-engine and hook and ladder companies, tradesmen and manufacturers, were escorted by the Newbury-

<sup>1</sup> A full account of this celebration was published in pamphlet form by order of the city council in 1854.

port Veteran Artillery association and the City Cadets, through the principal streets of the city to the meeting house on Pleasant street, where the declaration of independence was read by Albert Hale, Esq., and an address, appropriate to the occasion, delivered by Hon. George B. Loring.

At the close of this address, the city government and invited guests, including the soldiers and sailors who had served in the war, were escorted to City hall, where dinner was provided for seven hundred and fifty persons. After the tables had been cleared and cigars lighted, Hon. George W. Jackman, Jr., mayor of the city, welcomed the veterans in a brief speech, and subsequently Hon. George B. Loring, Rev. Samuel J. Spalding, Col. Eben F. Stone, Maj. Ben: Perley Poore, Capt. George W. Creasey, Col. Frederick J. Coffin and others responded to toasts given in honor of "The Army of the Gulf," "The Navy," "The Army of the Potomac," and "The Army of the James."

The one-hundredth anniversary of American independence was celebrated July 4, 1876, with unusual pomp and ceremony. A national salute was fired at sunrise and the heavy artillery guns were then taken to Parker river and another salute fired near the landing place of the first settlers of Newbury. A procession, two miles long, composed of the officers and men of the Grand Army of the Republic residing in Newbury and Newburyport, Masonic lodges and benevolent associations, tradesmen and mechanics, pupils of the public schools in carriages, farmers and milkmen from Newbury dressed in fantastic costumes, with wagons and carts loaded with farm produce and decorated with flags and flowers, was escorted by the Cushing Guards and the City Cadets through certain designated streets from Broad street, in Newburyport, to "Trayneing Green," in Newbury. At the close of the morning parade, dinner was served in a tent, near Parker river, where in the afternoon, Capt. Luther Dame read the declaration of independence and David L. Withington, Esq., delivered an interesting historical address. On the mall, in Newburyport, amusements were provided for the children connected with the public schools and two velocipede boats, loaded with passen-

gers, made frequent trips from one end of the pond to the other, while the Newburyport and Amesbury bands enlivened the occasion with strains of martial music.

July 4, 1893, the officers and members of the Grand Army of the Republic, with the city government in carriages, benevolent and Masonic associations, tradesmen and manufacturers were escorted by a battalion of the Massachusetts Volunteer militia, through certain designated streets, from Bromfield street in ward one to Woodland street in ward six and thence to Brown square, where a platform had been erected and an open-air meeting organized, Hon. Orrin J. Gurney, mayor of the city, presiding. Enoch C. Adams, principal of the Newburyport High school, read the declaration of independence, Kellar's American Hymn was sung by a chorus of male voices, and Rev. Samuel C. Beane, representing William H. Swasey, Esq., presented, at his request and in his name, to the city of Newburyport the statue of William Lloyd Garrison, designed and modeled by David M. French of Newburyport. The mayor accepted the gift in a few well-chosen words, and then introduced Hon. Frederick T. Greenhalge of Lowell, who delivered an eloquent and appropriate historical address. The festivities of the day closed with a display of fireworks on March's hill in the evening.

July 4, 1902, the Boys' Brigade of Belleville escorted the members of the Grand Army of the Republic connected with the A. W. Bartlett Post, No. 49, of Newburyport, the Charles Sumner Post, No. 101, of Groveland, the E. P. Wallace Post, No. 122, of Amesbury, the Everett Peabody Post, No. 108, of Georgetown, the General James Appleton Post, No. 128, of Ipswich, the John A. Logan Post, No. 127, of Seabrook, N. H., and the mayor and invited guests, in carriages, from City hall to Atkinson common, where an open-air meeting was held, Walter B. Hopkinson, president of the monument association, presiding. Prayer was offered by Rev. George H. Miner, and Williard J. Hale, Esq., read the speech made by Abraham Lincoln at Gettysburg November 19, 1863. A choir of male and female voices sang "To thee, Oh Country,"

and Joseph B. Eaton, secretary of the monument association, gave a brief account of the work that had been done by members of that organization. "Columbia the Gem of the Ocean" was sung by the children connected with the Forrester street and Ashland street grammar schools, and the statue on Atkinson common, designed and modeled by Mrs. Theo Alice (Ruggles) Kitson,<sup>1</sup> was presented to the city of Newburyport by Mr. Hopkinson and accepted by Hon. Moses Brown, mayor. John E. Gilman, past-department-commander of the Grand Army of Massachusetts, then delivered an interesting patriotic address after which America was sung by the choir and Rev. Mr. Miner pronounced the benediction.

#### OTHER ANNIVERSARY CELEBRATIONS.

At a meeting of the inhabitants of Newburyport held March 23, 1835, a committee, consisting of Jeremiah Nelson, Edward S. Rand, Nathan Follansbee, John Bradbury, Robert Jenkins, Nathaniel Foster, Amos Toppan, Henry Frothingham, John Osgood and Caleb Cushing, was appointed to confer with committees appointed by the towns of Newbury and West Newbury to arrange for the celebration of the second centennial anniversary of the settlement made at Parker river, in 1635.<sup>2</sup> The programme finally agreed upon provided for a salute at sunrise, May 26, 1835, a procession, an oration and a dinner to be followed by a levee in the evening. Col. Jeremiah Colman was appointed chief-marshall and, with his advice and assistance, the route of the procession was determined upon, and announced in the newspapers of the day.

At nine o'clock, on the morning of May twenty-sixth, the selectmen of Newbury, Newburyport and West Newbury, ministers residing in the above-named towns, members of the Marine society, Humane society and other organizations, were escorted by the Newburyport Artillery and the Byfield Rifle company from the Newbury town house on the turn-pike, now State street, in Newburyport, to High street and

<sup>1</sup> See pp. 220 and 221.

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. III., p. 327.

thence down High to Federal street, through Federal and Middle streets to Market square and thence through Merrimack, Market and Berry streets to the meeting house on Pleasant street, where an ode and a hymn, written for the occasion by Hon. George Lunt, were sung and an appropriate address delivered by Hon. Caleb Cushing.

Dinner was served, at two o'clock, in a temporary pavilion erected near the Newbury town house, to seven or eight hundred invited guests. Hon. Ebenezer Moseley presided at the exercises that followed the dinner and Lieutenant-Governor Armstrong, Hon. Edward Everett, Hon. Robert C. Winthrop, Hon. Caleb Cushing, Hon. George Lunt and other distinguished gentlemen responded to the toasts that were proposed.

The Boston Brass Band, then a new organization, the first in the United States to use the trumpet, bugle, trombone and other brass instruments, furnished the music for the parade and for the dinner.

In the evening, there was a levee at the town hall, on State street, in Newburyport, where old furniture, portraits and paintings were displayed and tea served to the distinguished guests by ladies dressed in the costumes of 1776.

The two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the settlement of Newbury was celebrated June 10, 1885. Exercises were held on the morning of that day in City hall, Newburyport. A large choir, under the direction of Norman McLeod, sang "The Heavens are Telling" from "The Creation," by Haydn, and the national hymn, "To Thee Oh Country," set to music by Eichberg. Mrs. Louisa Parsons (Stone) Hopkins read an original ode and Samuel Colcord Bartlett, D.D., LL.D., president of Dartmouth College, delivered an interesting historical address.

At two o'clock a procession was formed in front of City hall, and the members of the Historical Society of Old Newbury, with invited guests, in carriages, and the children connected with the public schools of Newbury, West Newbury and Newburyport were escorted by companies A and B of the Eighth regiment of the Massachusetts Volunteer militia to a

large tent erected on March's field near the head of Bromfield street, where dinner was served, and speeches made by Hon. Albert E. Pillsbury, Hon. George B. Loring, Hon. William W. Crapo, Hon. Charles S. Bradley, Lieut. Adolphus W. Greeley, Hon. Eben F. Stone, James Parton and others prominent in public life.

In the evening a promenade concert and reception in City hall was attended by a large number of citizens and distinguished strangers who came to listen to the music and examine the portraits of ministers, merchants, shipmasters, lawyers and ladies, that had been gathered by a committee appointed for that purpose and hung on the walls of the council chamber.<sup>1</sup>

The ceremonies and festivities that marked the fiftieth anniversary of the organization of the city government of Newburyport were unusually interesting and attractive. Services appropriate to the occasion were held in all the churches Sunday morning, June 23, 1901, and in the evening a large audience assembled in City hall to listen to the singing of hymns of praise and thanksgiving by the Choral Union and the delivery of an address on the commercial and industrial life of Newburyport by George Frederick Stone of Chicago.

Monday morning, June twenty-fourth, a salute of fifty guns at sunrise was followed by the ringing of all the church bells in the city. An hour or two later, the United States battleship Massachusetts, under the command of Capt. H. N. Manney, arrived at the mouth of the Merrimack river, and a committee appointed for that purpose went out in the Steamer Cygnet to invite the officers and men on board the Massachusetts to join in the parade the following day. At half-past ten o'clock, Hon. Albert E. Pillsbury of Boston delivered an interesting historical address to a large audience in City hall. At two o'clock, dinner was served in the Armory building on Merrimack street, Hon. Moses Brown, mayor of

<sup>1</sup> A full report of the proceedings on the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the settlement of Newbury including the historical address and after-dinner speeches, was published in 1885 by order of the Historical Society of Old Newbury.

the city, presiding. After hunger and thirst were appeased, the Orpheus Club quartette sang several spirited songs, and speeches were made by Hon. John L. Bates, lieutenant-governor, Hon. William H. Moody, representative to congress from the Sixth Massachusetts district, Hon. Augustus P. Gardner, state senator from the Third Essex district, Hon. Albert E. Pillsbury, orator of the day, Hon. Harvey N. Shepard, Hon. William Reed and many others.

Tuesday morning, June twenty-fifth, the members of the city government, with invited guests, in carriages, the board of engineers and members of the fire department, with fire engines and hose carriages, benevolent societies and other associations, children connected with the public schools, and tradesmen and manufacturers, were escorted by a naval battalion from the battleship *Massachusetts*, the First battalion of the Eighth regiment of Massachusetts Volunteer militia, and representatives of the Grand Army of the Republic, from the southeasterly end of Bartlet mall, through the principal streets of the city to Market square, where the procession was dismissed. In the evening, there was a display of fireworks on the westerly side of Frog pond.

The celebration closed with a parade of firemen from Lowell, Lawrence, Cambridge, Chelsea and other cities and towns, Wednesday morning, June twenty-sixth, and the trial of the engines belonging to the several veteran associations, in a friendly contest, on Pond street in the afternoon.<sup>1</sup>

#### POLITICAL GATHERINGS.

August 28, 1840, delegates from every town in Essex county assembled at the court house in Newburyport to nominate suitable persons to represent the county in the state senate. After several balloting the delegates selected Daniel P. King of Danvers, David Choate of Essex, Amos Abbott of Andover, Stephen Oliver of Lynn, and Henry W. Kinsman of Newburyport to be supported by the voters of the Whig party at

<sup>1</sup> For additional facts and details relating to the celebration of the fiftieth anniversary of the organization of the city government of Newburyport see pamphlet published by order of the city council in 1901.



the election to be held in November, and adopted resolutions expressing their hearty approbation of the speeches made and sentiments expressed by their representative in congress, Hon. Caleb Cushing.

While this convention was in session delegations from towns in Essex, Suffolk and Middlesex counties, accompanied by several bands of music, were escorted by the Newburyport Artillery company, the Salem Mechanics Light Infantry, the Topsfield Warren Blues, the Haverhill Light Infantry and the Bradford Light Infantry, through the principal streets of the town to Brown square, where a platform had been erected, and speeches were made by Hon. Caleb Cushing, Governor Kent of Maine, Hon. Leverett Saltonstall and Hon. Daniel Webster.

At two o'clock in the afternoon, the procession re-formed in front of the court house, on the mall, and proceeded to the Bartlet steam mill, then nearly completed, where tables were set in the unoccupied second story of the building, and plates laid for the accommodation of two thousand subscribers to the dinner.

In the evening, a promenade concert and reception, attended by at least three thousand ladies and gentlemen, was held in the lower story of the mill which was elaborately decorated for the occasion.

Hon. Caleb Cushing, representative to congress from the Third Essex district, returning from his official duties in Washington, arrived in Newburyport on the evening of the twenty-ninth day of September, 1842. He was received with shouts of "Welcome," the ringing of bells, and the booming of cannon, and invited to speak to the assembled multitude from a temporary platform erected near the railroad station. He consented to make a brief address in which he defended, with great ability, the policy adopted by President Tyler in the administration of public affairs. At the close of the speech he was warmly commended "for daring, like Mr. Webster, to act for his country and his party."

On the seventh day of October following, he discussed with

great acceptance the political questions of the day, before an audience that filled the meeting house on Prospect street to overflowing.

On the evening of the seventh day of November, 1844, a notable political meeting was held in the second story of the James steam mill, then nearly ready to receive machinery for the manufacture of cotton cloth. The room was well lighted and decorated with flags for the occasion. Eloquent and impressive speeches were delivered by Hon. Leverett Saltonstall and Hon. Daniel Webster.<sup>1</sup>

The news of the election of Gen. Zachary Taylor as president and Millard Fillmore as vice president of the United States was received in Newburyport with great joy, and preparations were promptly made to celebrate the event with a brilliant torchlight procession. On Wednesday evening, November 22, 1848, public buildings and private dwelling houses and stores were illuminated and various organizations, bearing transparencies and banners, marched through the streets of the town that were ablaze with fireworks and rockets. The rejoicing continued late into the night and closed with a substantial supper, at which popular political songs were sung in Washington hall.<sup>2</sup>

#### PUBLIC RECEPTIONS.

Hon. Caleb Cushing, who had served with distinction as attorney-general of the United States, left Washington, D. C., at the close of Franklin Pierce's administration to resume the practice of law in Boston. A committee was appointed to meet him there and tender him a public reception in Newburyport. This expression of respect and esteem was gratefully accepted. He left Boston at twelve o'clock, Thursday, April 23, 1857, and was received with a national salute on his arrival at the Eastern Railroad depot in Newburyport. He was escorted to City hall, where an address of welcome was delivered by Hon. Moses Davenport, to which he responded in an eloquent speech.

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Herald, November 12, 1844.

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport Herald, November 24 and 28, 1848.

The exercises of the day closed with a reception and levee in the evening, which was enlivened by music and dancing. A brilliant company of ladies and gentleman from Newburyport and neighboring cities and towns enjoyed the festivities until a late hour.

The return of the survivors of the Arctic expedition, under the command of Lieut. Adolphus W. Greeley, was an event of extraordinary interest to the inhabitants of Newburyport. The story of their perils and sufferings awakened deep and wide-spread sympathy, and a committee was appointed to make arrangements for the reception of Lieutenant Greeley on his arrival home. Plans were matured and preparations made for a reception worthy of the occasion.

Thursday morning, August 14, 1884, the Newburyport Commandery of Knights Templar escorted Lieutenant Greeley from the residence of his mother on Prospect street to City hall, where a procession, consisting of the Eighth regiment of Massachusetts Volunteer militia, Grand Army posts of Newburyport, Haverhill, Amesbury and neighboring towns, Newburyport fire department and other organizations, with members of the city government and invited guests in carriages, was formed under the direction of Col. Charles L. Ayers, chief marshal, and moved through the principal streets of the city between Broad and Bromfield streets, returning to Brown square, where a grand-stand had been erected, and Hon. William A. Johnson, mayor, delivered an address of welcome, to which Lieutenant Greeley briefly responded. His Excellency, George D. Robinson, governor of Massachusetts, then spoke earnestly and eloquently of the courage and heroism displayed by Lieutenant Greeley in his Arctic explorations and congratulated him on his escape from cold and starvation, disease and death. The exercises closed with a benediction pronounced by Rev. Charles C. Wallace, pastor of the First Presbyterian church and society.

Extraordinary interest was manifested in the arrangements made to welcome Lieutenant Greeley home. The decorations throughout the city were on a magnificent scale. Private residences and public buildings were dressed with flags and

streamers; and arches, bearing appropriate mottoes, were placed across State street, Prospect street and in front of City hall. At a meeting held in Brown square in the afternoon speeches were made from the grand-stand by Hon. Eben F. Stone, Major Ben: Perley Poore, Richard S. Spofford, Esq., and others. The festivities of the day closed with an elaborate display of fireworks on March's hill.

## CHAPTER XII.

### SHIP-YARDS, SHIP OWNERS AND SHIP BUILDERS.

THE first wharf in the town of Newbury was built by Capt. Paul White, in 1655, near the foot of Greenleaf's lane, now State street, Newburyport.<sup>1</sup> Subsequently, Richard Dole, Nathaniel Clark, Stephen Greenleaf, Daniel Davison and others were granted liberty to build wharves in that vicinity.

In 1684, in answer to the petition of several ship owners, Nathaniel Clarke was appointed naval officer to enter and clear vessels at the port of Newbury.<sup>2</sup> How long he retained the office is uncertain. When the town of Newburyport was incorporated, in 1764, the custom house was probably in charge of William Tailer.<sup>3</sup>

At that date, Ralph Cross had a ship-yard a few rods below the lower long wharf ;<sup>4</sup> and a few years later Jonathan Greenleaf was building small vessels at the foot of Chandler's lane, now Federal street, where the frigate Boston was built for the state of Massachusetts in 1776, and Stephen and Ralph Cross, sons of Ralph Cross, Sr., had a yard between the foot of Chandler's lane and Davenport's wharf, where they built the frigate Hancock in 1776, and the Protector in 1779.<sup>5</sup>

The middle ship-yard, laid out as a landing place in 1771, was occupied by Thomas Woodbridge, an eminent ship

<sup>1</sup> "Ould Newbury," pp. 151-163.

<sup>2</sup> History of Newbury (Currier), pp. 476-478.

<sup>3</sup> "Last Friday morning died at Newbury Port William Tailer, Esq., Deputy Collector of that Port, and son of the late Governor Tailer deceased." *Essex Gazette*, April 7-14, 1772 (Essex Institute, Salem, Mass.).

<sup>4</sup> Liberty to extend the lower long wharf sixty feet on the easterly side for the accommodation and dockage of vessels was granted June 18, 1765. Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 48.

<sup>5</sup> The ship-yard owned by Stephen and Ralph Cross was afterwards occupied by Michael Titcomb and Ezra Lunt for a mast yard.

builder, in 1768,<sup>1</sup> and afterwards by Stephen Hooper. It was located in the rear of the present police station.<sup>2</sup>

Abel Merrill leased of the selectmen of Newburyport, in 1765, a building yard at the foot of Queen, now Market street, where he built several vessels.

[March 19, 1765] Voted that the selectmen be ordered to let out to Mr. Abel Merrill so much of that twelve rod highway at or near the upper end of Queen's wharf, or the upper long wharf, so called, as they think can be spared.<sup>3</sup>

At a later date, Obadiah Horton owned and occupied the upper long wharf and built vessels there during the Revolutionary war. At his death, he gave his dwelling house, with other property, to his son James Horton, "and also my river lot of land and all the buildings thereon belonging to me, adjoining upon Merrimack street in Newburyport aforesaid and which was formerly a ship yard."<sup>4</sup>

At the close of the war the merchants of Newburyport were actively engaged in commercial enterprises and were anxious to extend their trade at home and abroad. Nathaniel Tracy, a large ship owner, wrote to Capt. Samuel Tucker, at Portsmouth, N. H., bound to the West India islands with a cargo of lumber and other merchandise, the following letter, which throws light on the methods adopted for the management of ships when the mails were slow and telegraphic communication unknown :—

NEWBURYPORT, June 30, 1784.

SIR: You being commander of my Ship Cato I would have you proceed with the cargo now on board to Grenada or one of the Windward West India Islands, where if Markets are favourable you are to sell on the most advantageous terms that can be obtained—Americans not being admitted into English Islands unless particularly indulged, there will be a Difficulty which at present cannot be guarded against in your going into Grenada or Barbadoes, but notwithstanding this you may go on

<sup>1</sup> "Ould Newbury," p. 281. Thomas Woodbridge died in 1774, in the sixty-fifth year of his age.

<sup>2</sup> See plan of landing place, chapter III., p. 131, and description of ship-yard, pp. 134 and 135.

<sup>3</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 40.

<sup>4</sup> Will dated July 8, 1808, and proved March 10, 1814.

Shore in your Boat at either, and if on enquiry you should find Sufficient encouragement to do your Business there I would have you Solicit admittance. In doing this be carefull not to violate any Commercial Laws, and before you determine where to sell, be particular in your Enquiries with respect to Port, and other charges which frequently vary so much as to become an Important consideration in determining the Port of Delivery. By the Last accounts from the West Indies lumber was not so high at Windward as at the Leeward, say £8, 9s at the one, and about twelve at Hispaniola, therefore if it should not be higher than it now is at Windward on your arrival, I would have you go down to the Mole or some Port in the West Indies and there sell. It will be difficult for you to get into the Cape, therefore I would not advise a Trial, unless you should hear that it can be effected, with more ease than at present. The net proceeds of the Goods are to be invested in the produce of the West Indies, say Molasses, Sugar, and Coffee, observing to take as much of the former as may be necessary for Ballast and if you should Load where it can be obtained, or if you should Load at an English Island, as much Salt as may be convenient, and the principal part of what remains, in good Rum—you'll get what freight you can to fill up the Ship, and as soon as your Business is compleated, proceed with her to Richmond in James River. On your arrival deliver the Cargo to Messrs. Samuel Paine & Co., and then receive from them as many hogsheads of good tobacco and as many Staves as the Ship will Stow. In Loading this Article be carefull not to Injure the hogsheads, and not to break any for Stowage unless absolutely necessary. This being done, proceed to Cowes in England, where you will find Letters Lodged for you from my Friends Luke, Son & Fraser under whose direction you are to put yourself entirely unless otherwise ordered by me. At the Port of Delivery they will sell the Ship if they can obtain a Price equal to her value (in which case you'll get rid of your People on the best Terms you can make) or they will send you back to America either with Salt or with a Freight. In every port you will make the greatest Dispatch in your power, particularly in the West Indies, and keep this always in mind, that unless the Strictest Frugality is observed, the most successful markets and best Freight will not support navigation at this time. Whatever is necessary for the Ship and comfortable for the people I am willing to pay for, but further than that I shall not allow on a final Settlement of Accounts. This I have and shall mention to every master in my employ. The Ship is Insured to her value in London therefore if any accident should take place, conduct with caution, & acquaint Luke, Son & Fraser with whatever Occurs. You will be passing from the West Indies to Virginia at a Season when very heavy Gales may be expected off Cape Hatteras, but to prevent any Damage from them I dare say you will take every precaution. Acquaint me in London, and my Agents in Newburyport

with all your proceedings, and from the West Indies be particular in writing to Mr. Paine of Virginia.

For your Trouble and Service I will allow you Three pounds 6/8—p month, Five p cent on your Sales and Two and an half on what you purchase, and from Virginia and back whatever is Customary in Boston which you will be informed of by Mr. Chapman.

I wish you a good voyage and am Your mo. ob. Servant

NATHANIEL TRACY.

Captain David Coates }  
Mr. Saml. Cazneau } Newburyport.  
Joseph Chapman, Boston.<sup>1</sup>

From 1784 to 1794, the number of vessels arriving in Newburyport from Guadaloupe, Port au Prince, St. Martins, Surinam, and Martinico with cargoes of molasses, sugar, coffee, or bags and bales of cotton, was unusually large, and ships from Madeira with wine, from Turk's island or Cadiz with salt, from Ireland with linen, from Rotterdam with gunpowder, from Dunkirk with earthenware and carpeting, from Bilboa with silk handkerchiefs, silk gloves, and glass ware, were frequently reported by the custom-house officials.<sup>2</sup>

Owing to the claim made by the proprietors of the town of Newbury to the landing place near what is now Market square and the legal controversy that followed, the middle ship-yard, so called, was unoccupied during the Revolutionary war. At a meeting of the inhabitants of Newburyport held April 30, 1787, the petition of Stephen Sweazey and others for liberty to build a ship "at the public landing near the Rev<sup>d</sup> Mr. Cary's meeting house formerly improved for that purpose by Messrs. Woodbridge and others" was presented, to which the town made answer as follows :—

Whereas it is the opinion of the Town that they have no legal right to grant the leave prayed for in the petition referred to in the warrant, yet as they are of the opinion that the building of a ship at this time may be of extensive advantage and it appearing to them that the place mentioned in the petition will be a convenient place for that purpose :—Voted that this Town will make no objection to the building of a ship at the said

<sup>1</sup> Commodore Tucker Papers, vol. II., p. 250 (Harvard University library).

<sup>2</sup> Records kept by Michael Hodge, surveyor, now in the possession of the Newburyport Marine society.



place, nor prosecute or encourage any prosecution against the petitioners or builders for so doing.<sup>1</sup>

Ralph Cross, who owned a ship-yard near the lower long wharf, died January 4, 1788. His grandson, William Cross, bought, April 16, 1789, a lot of land near the foot of Merrill's lane, now Merrill street, bounded northeasterly by the Merrimack river, southwesterly by Merrimack street and southeasterly by a landing place two rods wide, which he subsequently occupied as a ship-yard.<sup>2</sup> In 1798, in company with Thomas M. Clark, he built, under the supervision of William Hackett of Salisbury, in the yard "near Rev. Mr. Cary's meeting house," in Newburyport, the ship Merrimack for the United States government.<sup>3</sup> He also built, in 1813, in company with Orlando B. Merrill, the sloop-of-war Wasp at a yard near Moggaridge's point in the town of Newbury.<sup>4</sup> One of the last vessels built by Mr. Cross in his yard at the foot of Merrill street was the brig Rapid, launched in 1823, owned by Capt. John N. Cushing, Nicholas Johnson and others.

In 1810, twenty-one ships, thirteen brigs and one schooner were built on the Merrimack river,<sup>5</sup> and the merchants of Newburyport owned at that date forty-one ships, forty-nine brigs, four barks and fifty schooners.<sup>6</sup> May 1, 1820, a fleet of more than forty vessels, detained for a week or ten days by easterly winds, sailed from Newburyport about twelve o'clock.

We believe our river never was whitened with so much canvas at one time as was spread yesterday noon ; it was a delightful sight.<sup>6</sup>

In 1851, when a part of the town of Newbury was annexed to Newburyport, the ship-yards below South, now Bromfield, street and above North, now Oakland, street were included within the territorial limits of the last-named town. The yard below South street, owned and occupied by John, David and

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 487.

<sup>2</sup> Essex Deeds, book 150, leaf 63.

<sup>3</sup> See chapter III., pp. 111-114.

<sup>4</sup> History of Newbury (Currier), p. 488.

<sup>5</sup> Newburyport Herald, January 1, 1811.

<sup>6</sup> Newburyport Herald, January 18, 1811.

<sup>7</sup> Newburyport Herald, May 2, 1820.

Gideon Woodwell, was abandoned soon after that date, but many famous merchant and clipper ships were built in the yards above North street previous to 1885.

The Dreadnaught, one of the famous ships of the nineteenth century, was built in the yard at the foot of Ashland street by William Currier and James L. Townsend for Gov. E. D. Morgan, Francis B. Cutting, David Ogden and others of New York, under the supervision of Capt. Samuel Samuels, who had command of her for nearly ten years. She was launched October 6, 1853, and sailed on the third day of November following for New York in tow of steam-tug Leviathan. She was employed for many years in the North Atlantic trade between New York and Liverpool.

She was never passed in anything over a four-knot breeze. She was what might be termed a semi-clipper, and possessed the merit of being able to bear driving as long as her sails and spars would stand. By the sailors she was nicknamed the "Wild boat of the Atlantic" while others called her the "Flying Dutchman." Twice she carried the latest news to Europe slipping in between the steamers.<sup>1</sup>

In 1860, she made the voyage from Sandy Hook to Queens-town in the unequalled sailing time of nine days and thirteen hours. She was readily recognized at sea by a conspicuous red cross painted on her fore-top-sail. Yankee sailors sang her praises when stormy winds were blowing and the ship was outward bound:—

There's a saucy wild packet and a packet of fame,  
She belongs to New York, and the Dreadnaught's her name,  
She is bound to the eastward where stormy winds blow,  
Bound away in the Dreadnaught to the eastward we go.

Oh! the Dreadnaught's a howling down the Long Island shore  
Capt'n Samuels will drive her as he's oft done before.  
With every stitch drawing aloft and alow  
She's a Liverpool packet, Lord God, see her go.

For the homeward voyage the song was slightly modified, but the sentiment remained substantially the same:—

<sup>1</sup> From the Forecastle to the Cabin (Samuels), p. 250.



SHIP DREADNAUGHT.

There is a crack packet—crack packet o' fame,  
 She hails from Noo York an' the Dreadnaught's her name,  
 You may talk o' your fliers,—swallow tail and Black Ball,—  
 But the Dreadnaught's the packet that can beat them all.

Now the Dreadnaught she lies in the river Mersey  
 Because of the tug boat to take her to sea ;  
 But when she's off soundings you shortly will know.  
 She's the Liverpool packet,—O, Lord let her go !

Now the Dreadnaught she's howlin' crost the Banks o' Newfoundland  
 Where the water's all shallow and the bottom's all sand,  
 Sez all the little fishes that swim to an' fro,  
 She's the Liverpool packet,—O Lord, let her go !<sup>1</sup>

The Dreadnaught, under the command of Captain Mayhew, sailed from Liverpool for San Francisco April 6, 1869, and was wrecked on Cape Penas, near the island of Terra del Fuego, on the fourth day of July following.

In addition to the clipper ships built in Newburyport, after the discovery of gold on the Pacific coast, a large number of merchant vessels of great carrying capacity were built for the East India and China trade. Many of these vessels were captured and destroyed by Confederate cruisers during the Civil war ; some were sold to German and Norwegian merchants ; a few, still sailing under the American flag, are employed in the coal and lumber trade on the Pacific coast.

The ship Whittier, built by John Currier, Jr., was launched January 14, 1869. She was named in honor of the Quaker poet. In answer to an invitation to attend the launching Mr. Whittier replied as follows :—

I am sorry that the state of my health will not permit me to avail myself of thy kind invitation to witness the launching this morning of the good ship in which I feel more than a nominal interest. I hope the Merrimack will give her a kindly welcome to her proper element. If my prayers were but those of a righteous man, that "avail much," she should have none but prosperous voyages. In the course of my life, I have done something in the seafaring line, as well as in Spanish castles, but unfortunately my ships rarely come to port. It is a satisfaction, therefore, to feel that I have now an interest in a stauncher craft, substantial as oaken ribs and copper bolts can make her.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Captain Courageous (Kipling), p. 113.

<sup>2</sup> Life and Letters of John G. Whittier, vol. II., p. 541.

The following stanzas, published several years previous to the launching of this ship, were written to express the appreciation of the poet for the ship-builders art and are here quoted as a suggestive and appropriate introduction to the half-tone print on the next page.

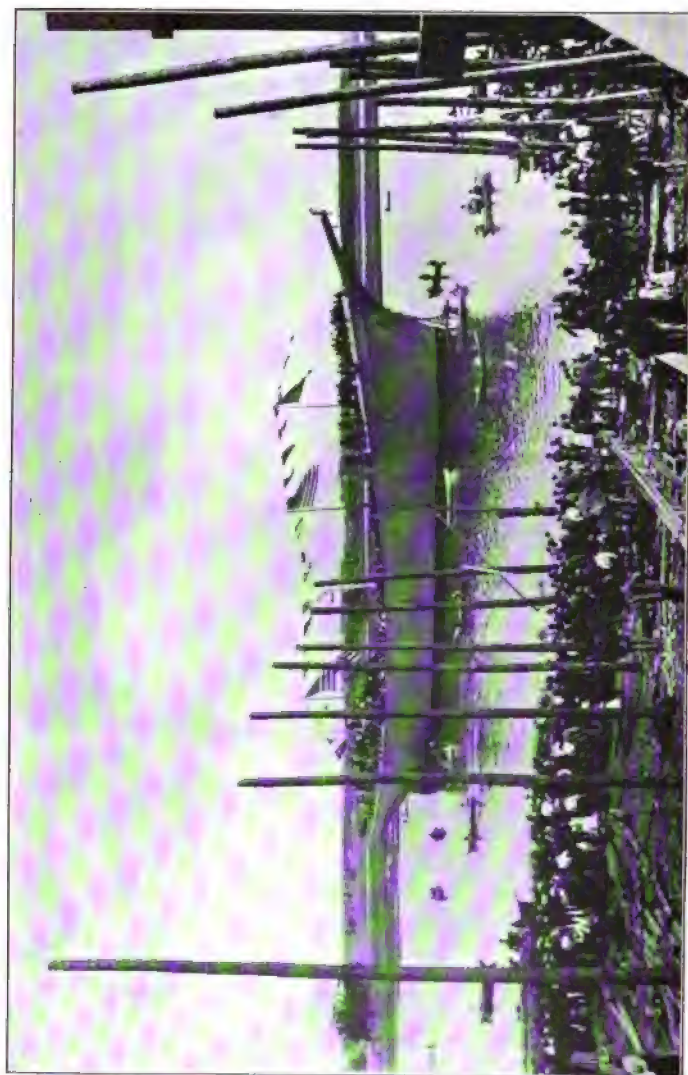
Where'er the keel of our good ship  
The sea's rough field shall plough,  
Where'er the tossing spars shall drip  
With salt-spray caught below ;  
That ship must heed her master's beck,  
Her helm obey his hand,  
And seamen tread her reeling deck  
As if they trod the land.

Her oaken ribs the vulture beak,  
Of Northern ice may peel ;  
The sunken rock and coral peak  
May grate along her keel ;  
And know we well the painted shell  
We give to wind and wave,  
Must float, the sailor's citadel,  
Or sink, the sailor's grave !

Ho ! strike away the bars and blocks,  
And set the good ship free !  
Why lingers on these dusty rocks  
The young bride of the sea ?  
Look ! how she moves adown the grooves,  
In graceful beauty now !  
How lovely on the breast she loves  
Sinks down her virgin prow !

God bless her ! wheresoe'er the breeze  
Her snowy wing shall fan,  
Aside the frozen Hebrides,  
Or sultry Hindostan !  
Where'er in mart or on the main,  
With peaceful flag unfurled,  
She helps to wind the silken chain  
Of commerce round the world !

During the Civil war the gunboat Marblehead, 529 tons register, and the steamer Ascutney, 1040 tons register, were built by George W. Jackman, Jr., for the United States



LAUNCHING OF THE SHIP.  
"Decked with flags and streamers gay.  
In honor of her marriage day."

government. In 1866, he built for a company of Boston merchants the steamship Ontario, 3000 tons register, and in 1867 the steamship Erie, of the same tonnage, for the same company.

At that date, most of the ship-yards in active operation were located between Jefferson and Oakland streets. The names of the principal ship builders and the vessels built by them before and after the annexation of a part of Newbury to Newburyport will be found in the following lists.

Ship building continued active and prosperous until 1883, when the ship Mary L. Cushing was launched from the yard of John Currier, Jr. She was the last square-rigged vessel built in the state of Massachusetts, although several large schooners have been built in Newburyport since that date.

VESSELS BUILT BY WILLIAM CURRIER AND JAMES L. TOWNSEND UNDER  
THE FIRM-NAME OF CURRIER & TOWNSEND.<sup>1</sup>

Ship-yard on Merrimack street at the foot of Ashland street.<sup>2</sup>

1	Bark Talisman	built in 1843	347 tons
2	Ship Rambler	" 1844	399 "
3	" St. Patrick	" 1844	896 "
4	Bark Edward Koppisch	" 1845	250 "
5	" Angola	" 1845	260 "
6	Brig Monseratte	" 1845	170 "
7	Ship Harvard	" 1845	493 "
8	Sch. Mary C. Ames	" 1845	108 "
9	Ship Ariel	" 1846	570 "
10	" Far West	" 1846	600 "
11	Brig Almira	" 1846	187 "
12	Ship Tsar	" 1847	467 "
13	" Amaranth	" 1847	666 "
14	" Richard Cobden	" 1847	665 "
15	" Naomi	" 1847	547 "

<sup>1</sup> Messrs. Currier & Townsend probably built several vessels not named in this list, but the fact cannot be ascertained beyond a reasonable doubt; and some of the names and dates are not recorded at the custom house and may be incorrect.

Owing to financial embarrassment the firm was dissolved in 1856. Mr. Townsend built and launched in 1857 the ship Victory, of 1300 tons register, in the ship-yard at the foot of Ashland street. He removed to East Boston in February, 1865, and there in company with Silvanus Smith, under the firm-name of Smith & Townsend, was engaged in building vessels until 1881.

<sup>2</sup> This yard was in the town of Newbury until the year 1851; since that date it has been within the limits of the city of Newburyport.

16	Ship Raduga	built in 1848	587 tons
17	" Buena Vista	" 1848	547 "
18	Bark Crusoe	" 1849	342 "
19	" Lyman	" 1849	369 "
20	Ship Scargo	" 1849	578 "
21	" Florida	" 1849	697 "
22	" Art Union	" 1850	800 "
23	Bark Dragon	" 1850	290 "
24	Ship Racer	" 1851	1600 "
25	" Memnon	" 1851	400 "
26	" Irah Perry	" 1852	435 "
27	" Lancer	" 1852	420 "
28	" Russell Sturgis	" 1852	1000 "
29	" Highflyer	" 1853	1195 "
30	" Constitution	" 1853	1188 "
31	" Jabez Snow	" 1853	1073 "
32	" Dreadnaught	" 1853	1414 "
33	Bark May Queen (?)	" 1853	300 "
34	" Arrow	" 1854	300 "
35	" Alma <sup>1</sup>	" 1854	500 "
36	Ship Troubadour	" 1854	1200 "
37	" Commonwealth	" 1854	1245 "
38	" Driver	" 1854	1595 "
39	" Free Trade	" 1854	1284 "
40	" Eloisa de Valparaiso	" 1854	700 "
41	" Brewster	" 1855	985 "
42	" Courier	" 1855	554 "
43	" Old Colony	" 1855	899 "
44	" Gallego	" 1855	610 "
45	" John Wills	" 1855	800 "
46	" Grace Gordon	" 1855	800 "
47	" East Indian	" 1856	897 "
48	Bark Algonquin	" 1856	650 "
49	" Swallow	" 1856	350 "
50	Ship Eddystone	" 1856	950 "
51	" Reina del Oceana	" 1857	1033 "

## VESSELS BUILT BY WILLIAM CURRIER.

Ship-yard on Merrimack street at the foot of Ashland street.

1	Bark Armenia	built in 1859	326 tons
2	" Good Hope	" 1860	450 "
3	" Sea Bride	" 1861	400 "

<sup>1</sup> The Alma was sold previous to leaving Newburyport and her name probably changed to Arthur.



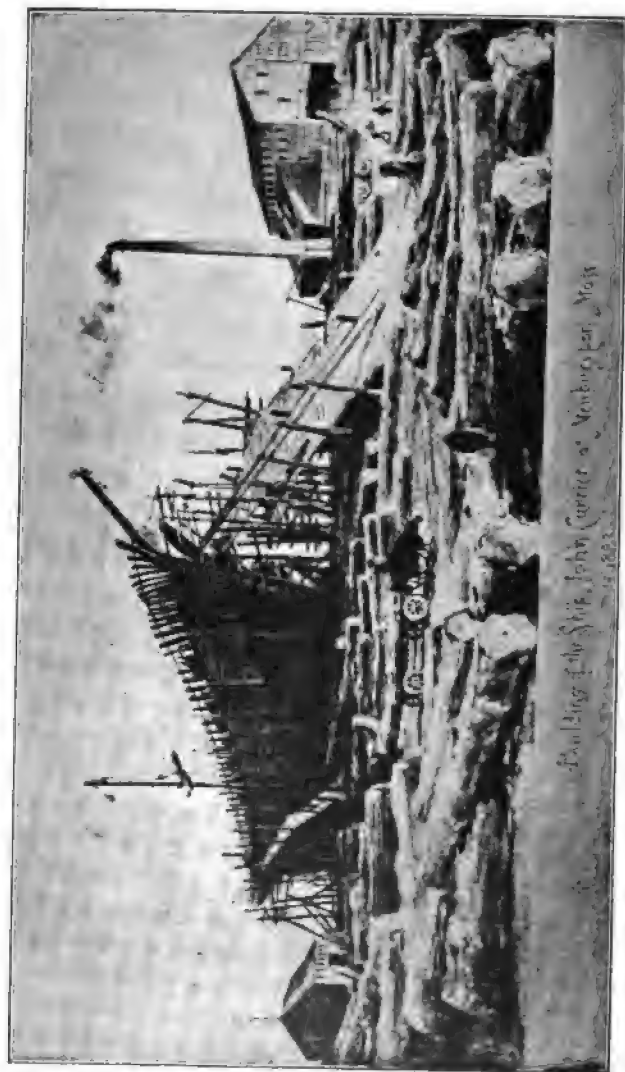
4	Bark Paramount	built in 1862	500 tons
5	" Burnside	" 1862	416 "
6	" Naples	" 1864	826 "
7	Ship Mary Alice	" 1864	700 "
8	Bark Kearsarge	" 1865	1000 "
9	Ship Calumet	" 1865	942 "

## VESSELS BUILT BY JOHN CURRIER, JR.

Ship-yard on Merrimack court.<sup>1</sup>

1	Ship Brenda	built in 1831	375 tons
2	" Republic	" 1832	397 "
3	Bark Oberlin	" 1833	350 "
4	Ship Newburyport	" 1834	330 "
5	" St. Clair	" 1834	422 "
6	" Leanore	" 1835	375 "
7	" Columbus	" 1836	597 "
8	" Talbot	" 1837	622 "
9	" Flavio	" 1838	635 "
10	" Navigator	" 1838	414 "
11	" Huntress	" 1839	543 "
12	" Strabo	" 1839	437 "
13	" Rosalind	" 1840	402 "
14	Sch. Petrel	" 1840	72 "
15	Ship Virginia	" 1840	409 "
16	Bark Wessacumcon	" 1841	325 "
17	Ship Farwell (James D.)	" 1841	700 "
18	" Augustine Heard	" 1842	497 "
19	" Pacific	" 1843	517 "
20	" Amity	" 1843	502 "
21	" Java	" 1844	543 "
22	" Brutus	" 1844	546 "
23	Bark Fredonia	" 1845	855 "
24	Ship Huguenot	" 1845	809 "
25	" Roman	" 1846	642 "
26	" John Currier	" 1846	681 "
27	" Lebanon	" 1847	682 "
28	" Fanchon	" 1847	924 "
29	" Nestorian	" 1847	690 "
30	" Franchise	" 1848	705 "
31	" Charles Hill	" 1849	705 "
32	" Castillian	" 1849	993 "
33	" Clarissa Currier	" 1850	993 "

<sup>1</sup> This yard was in the town of Newbury until 1851, when it was annexed to, and now forms a part of, the city of Newburyport.



Building of the Ship, John Currier at Newburyport, Mass.  
1862

34	Ship Inez	built in 1851	705 tons
35	Bark Hesper	" 1851	414 "
36	Ship Parthenia	" 1852	857 "
37	" Howadji	" 1852	650 "
38	" Guiding Star	" 1853	904 "
39	" John N. Cushing	" 1853	671 "
40	" Volant	" 1853	896 "
41	" Sonora	" 1853	708 "
42	" Merrimac	" 1854	1105 "
43	" Mercury	" 1854	779 "
44	" Oliver Putnam	" 1854	1020 "
45	" Gleaner	" 1854	976 "
46	" Moses Davenport	" 1854	904 "
47	" Lawrence Brown	" 1855	795 "
48	" Lyra	" 1855	795 "
49	" George West	" 1855	1071 "
50	" Blondel	" 1855	630 "
51	" Indus	" 1856	800 "
52	" Blandina Dudley	" 1856	873 "
53	" Crown Point	" 1856	1100 "
54	" Sarah Newman	" 1857	899 "
55	" Josiah L. Hale	" 1857	1007 "
56	" Elizabeth Cushing	" 1857	795 "
57	" Black Hawk	" 1857	941 "
58	" Star of Peace	" 1858	941 "
59	" Gaspee	" 1858	856 "
60	" John Porter	" 1859	997 "
61	" Lucretia	" 1859	850 "
62	" Charles H. Lunt	" 1859	997 "
63	" Albert Currier	" 1859	1000 "
64	" Jacob Horton	" 1860	1149 "
65	" Glendower	" 1860	1092 "
66	" Kenmore	" 1861	1099 "
67	" Whampoa	" 1861	1143 "
68	" Rangoon	" 1862	1144 "
69	" Winona	" 1862	1148 "
70	" Valparaiso	" 1863	1158 "
71	" Longwood	" 1863	1179 "
72	" Winged Hunter	" 1864	1189 "
73	" Sapphire	" 1864	1204 "
74	" Elcano	" 1864	1210 "
75	" Tennyson <sup>1</sup>	" 1865	1246 "
76	" Montana	" 1865	1269 "

<sup>1</sup> The ship Tennyson sailed from Newburyport June 21, 1865, for Bangor,

77	Ship	United States	built in 1866	1314 tons
78	"	Garden Reach	" 1867	974 "
79	"	Augusta	" 1868	1326 "
80	"	Monte Rosa	" 1868	1337 "
81	"	Whittier	" 1869	1295 "
82	"	Importer	" 1869	1269 "
83	"	Franconia	" 1871	1312 "
84	"	Nearchus	" 1872	1287 "
85	"	Victoria	" 1873	1349 "
86	"	Thomas Dana	" 1873	1445 "
87	"	Radiant	" 1874	1607 "
88	"	G. C. Trufant	" 1874	1502 "
89	"	Harmonia	" 1874	1497 "
90	"	Big Bonanza	" 1875	1472 "
91	"	Daniel I. Tenney	" 1875	1686 "
92	"	Farragut	" 1876	1548 "

Maine, and from thence to England with a cargo of lumber. The following verses by Richard S. Spofford, Jr., were published in the Newburyport Herald on the twenty-sixth day of June.

Named fitly, noble ship, art thou,  
The Laureate of the sovereign sea,  
Thou wear'st on shapely stern and prow  
His Muse's matchless symmetry.

As some divine conception glides  
Upon the current of his song;  
So thou dost o'er the swelling tides  
In grace and beauty move along.

What time the freshening breeze inspires  
Thy form with energies sublime,  
And vocal with Æolian lyres  
Thou striv'st to conquer space and time.

All charm of motion, all delights  
Of gazing eye and listening ear,  
With sounds melodious, and with sights,  
Entrancing, mark thy proud career.

Oh angry winds and waves be calm!  
Oh Fate supreme propitious be!  
And shield their lives from every harm  
Who, sea-ward faring, trust in thee.

And, thou, oh stately thing, pursue  
O'er ocean deeps thy destined track,  
And give, in other lands, to view  
The glories of our Merrimac.

But come again, when summer owns,  
As, now, her most effulgent hours,  
And bring the wealth of brighter zones  
To beautify these homes of ours.

So shall the Poet's praise and thine  
Blend sweetly on admiring lips,  
He, master of the art divine,  
And thou, the Paragon of ships.

93	Ship Jabez Howes	built in 1877	1648 tons
94	" Frank N. Thayer	" 1878	1647 "
95	" W. H. Lincoln	" 1881	1727 "
96	" John Currier	" 1882	1847 "
97	" Mary L. Cushing	" 1883	1575 "



SHIP JOHN CURRIER (BUILT IN 1882) AND U. S. CABLE STEAMER RESTORER, IN HONOLULU HARBOR, JULY 11, 1905.<sup>1</sup>

VESSELS BUILT BY GEORGE W. JACKMAN, JR.

Ship-yard on Merrimack street at foot of Forrester street.<sup>2</sup>

1	Bark Hollander	built in 1850	525 tons
2	Ship Arab	" 1850	525 "
3	Bark Annie Buckman	" 1850	550 "
4	Ship Hussar	" 1851	725 "
5	Sch. Lydia	" 1851	100 "
6	Bark Falcon	" 1852	520 "
7	Ship Whistler	" 1853	820 "
8	" Starr King	" 1854	1170 "
9	" War Hawk	" 1855	1060 "
10	" Charmer	" 1855	1060 "
11	" Black Prince	" 1856	1050 "
12	" Daring	" 1856	1070 "
13	" Reynard	" 1857	1051 "
14	" Renown	" 1858	1040 "
15	Bark Said Bin Sultan	" 1858	330 "

<sup>1</sup> From a photograph taken in Honolulu by Mrs. Frank Alley of Newburyport.

<sup>2</sup> This yard was in the town of Newbury until 1851, when it was annexed to and included within the limits of the city of Newburyport.

16	Ship Fear Not	built in 1860	1012 tons
17	Bark Nabob	" 1861	530 "
18	U. S. Gunboat Marblehead	" 1862	529 "
19	U. S. Steamer Ascutney	" 1863	1040 "
20	Bark A. N. Franklin	" 1863	425 "
21	Brig Newbury	" 1863	220 "
22	Ship Nonantum	" 1864	1075 "
23	Steamship Ontario	" 1866	3000 "
24	" Erie	" 1867	3000 "
25	Ship Exporter	" 1873	1370 "
26	" Reporter	" 1874	1352 "
27	" Landseer	" 1874	1421 "

## VESSELS BUILT BY EBEN MANSON.

Ship-yard on Merrimack street at the foot of Oakland street.

1	Sch. Amelia	built in 1852	130 tons
2	" Golden West	" 1852	144 "
3	Bark Naiad Queen	" 1853	325 "
4	Sch. Fearless	" 1853	140 "
5	Bark Sam Slick <sup>1</sup>	" 1854	372 "
6	" Golden Rule <sup>1</sup>	" 1854	280 "
7	Sch. Flying Cloud <sup>1</sup>	" 1854	48 "
8	" Helen Young <sup>1</sup>	" 1854	48 "
9	" Enchantress	" 1858	165 "
10	" Lola Montez	" 1858	105 "
11	" Edward Lameyer	" 1859	185 "
12	" Prioress	" 1859	40 "
13	Bark Jehu	" 1859	388 "
14	Ship Sarah Chase	" 1860	588 "
15	" Albert Edward	" 1860	845 "
16	" Edith	" 1862	1170 "
17	" Port Law <sup>2</sup>	" 1864	1280 "
18	Sch. Eustis <sup>2</sup>	" 1864	270 "
19	Ship Bennington <sup>2</sup>	" 1865	1320 "
20	Brig Mary Plumer <sup>2</sup>	" 1866	275 "
21	" Lizzie H. Kimball	" 1866	325 "
22	Sch. Lottie E. Cook	" 1866	120 "
23	" Ocean Pearl	" 1866	125 "
24	" Martha Pike	" 1867	136 "

<sup>1</sup> The barks Sam Slick and Golden Rule and the schooners Flying Cloud and Helen Young were built by Eben Manson and William Fernald under the firm-name of Manson & Fernald.

<sup>2</sup> Benjamin Davis, Jr., was associated with Mr. Manson in building the ships Port Law and Bennington, the schooner Eustis and the brig Mary Plumer.

*SHIP-YARDS, SHIP OWNERS AND SHIP BUILDERS* 467

25	Brig Tula	built in 1867	220 tons
26	Sch. Edward Burnett	" 1868	270 "
27	" Hattie E. Smith	" 1869	145 "
28	" Victor	" 1870	225 "
29	" Mary Burdett	" 1870	230 "
30	" Miantanomah	" 1872	77 "
31	" Cecil	" 1873	174 "

VESSELS BUILT BY CHAS. H. CURRIER, GEORGE E. CURRIER AND JOHN CURRIER, 3RD, UNDER THE FIRM-NAME OF CHAS. H. CURRIER & CO.

Ship-yard on Merrimack street at the foot of Ashland street.

1	Sch. Sarah Woodbridge	built in 1857	250 tons
2	Brig Timandra	" 1857	173 "
3	Bark Germantown	" 1859	390 "
4	Sch. Charmer	" 1859	116 "
5	Bark Persia	" 1860	565 "
6	" Abdel Kader	" 1860	420 "
7	Sch. Hortensia	" 1860	98 "
8	Bark Schamyl	" 1861	417 "
9	Sch. E. H. Hatfield	" 1861	170 "
10	Ship Mary Warren	" 1862	925 "
11	" George Warren	" 1863	970 "
12	Bark J. H. Pearson	" 1865	420 "
13	Ship Timour	" 1866	900 "
14	Bark Signal	" 1867	424 "
15	" Metis	" 1868	620 "
16	" Agate	" 1868	649 "
17	" Essex	" 1870	735 "
18	Sch. F. H. Odiome	" 1871	283 "
19	" Frank G. Dow	" 1872	411 "

VESSELS BUILT BY GEORGE E. CURRIER.

Ship-yard on Merrimack street at the foot of Ashland street.

1	Sch. W. S. Jordan	built in 1873	500 tons
2	" South Shore	" 1873	425 "
3	Bark John J. Marsh	" 1873	425 "
4	Sch. W. H. Lewis	" 1874	525 "
5	" W. B. Herrick	" 1874	550 "
6	" Henry Withington	" 1874	550 "
7	Bark John Shepard	" 1875	675 "

<sup>1</sup> In 1874 Eben Manson built for John C. Tilton, in Haverhill, schooners Lucy May and Eliza Ann.

8	Bark Obed Baxter	built in 1876	916 tons
9	Scow New Era	" 1876	200 "
10	Bark H. G. Johnson	" 1877	1080 "
11	" B. F. Hunt, Jr.	" 1881	1190 "
12	Sch. Lucie E. Friend	" 1882	450 "
13	" Ida L. Hall	" 1882	473 "
14	" Albert T. Stearns	" 1883	483 "
15	" Maud Sherwood	" 1883	498 "
16	" James B. Pace	" 1883	609 "
17	" Rose Estabrook	" 1883	618 "
18	" Maggie Andrews	" 1884	579 "
19	" J. R. Teel	" 1889	849 "
20	" Clarence H. Venner	" 1890	887 "
21	" Maria O. Teel	" 1890	1069 "
22	" Richard S. Spofford	" 1890	464 "
23	" Horace W. Macomber	" 1890	997 "
24	" John H. Buttrick	" 1890	596 "
25	" John Twohy	" 1891	968 "
26	" Frank Rudd	" 1892	720 "

VESSELS BUILT BY WILLIAM B. COFFIN & CO.<sup>1</sup>

Ship-yard, at the foot of Jefferson street, now owned by the Citizens' Electric Street Railway Company, and used for a power station.

1	Sch. Mariqueta	built in 1858	120 tons
2	" Lizzie Williams	" 1859	85 "
3	" Merrimack	" 1860	85 "
4	" Henry Perkins	" 1860	200 "
5	Bark Star of Peace	" 1861	438 "
6	" A. W. Stevens	" 1863	615 "
7	Brig Veno	" 1863	210 "
8	Bark Waitemata	" 1888	615 "

## VESSELS BUILT BY WILLIAM B. COFFIN.

Ship-yard on the southeasterly side of the power station: entrance on Merrimack street.

1	Ship John Harvey	built in 1865	750 tons
2	Brig Isis	" 1866	330 "

<sup>1</sup> The first vessel, "sch. Mariqueta," was built by William B. Coffin, Nathaniel Chase, Joseph D. Coffin and Ephraim Collins; the others by William B. Coffin, Nathaniel Chase and Ezra Trumbull.



## VESSELS BUILT BY JOHN W. S. COLBY AND ENOCH P. LUNT.

Ship-yard on Merrimack street at the foot of Ashland street.

1	Sch. Matchless	built in 1866	90 tons
2	" Pyrola	" 1867	135 "
3	" Carrie F. Butler	" 1867	92 "
4	" David J. Adams	" 1868	103 "
5	" Charles A. Ropes	" 1868	103 "
6	" Annie Hooper	" 1869	103 "
7	" F. A. Smith	" 1869	117 "
8	" Ben: Perley Poore	" 1869	120 "
9	" Spring Bird	" 1870	125 "
10	" Fanny Byrnes	" 1871	103 "
11	" Nellie C. Foster	" 1871	125 "
12	" Cayenne	" 1872	130 "
13	" Jacob J. Houseman	" 1872	150 "
14	" Willie H. Lord	" 1873	134 "
15	" Florine F. Nickerson	" 1874	90 "
16	" Jordan L. Mott	" 1874	191 "
17	" Hattie L. Newman	" 1875	45 "
18	" Ellie F. Long	" 1876	150 "
19	" Ella M. Johnson	" 1876	51 "
20	" San Blas	" 1876	150 "
21	" Josie Johnson	" 1877	51 "
22	Str. Kitty Boynton	" 1877	44 "
23	Sch. Jennie Seaverns	" 1880	106 "

## VESSELS BUILT BY B. F. ATKINSON AND JOHN T. FILLMORE.

Ship-yard on Merrimack street at the foot of Titcomb street.

1	Bark Sarah E. Kingsbury	built in 1869	520 tons
2	" Escort	" 1870	636 "
3	" Harvester	" 1871	780 "
4	" James G. Pendleton	" 1872	938 "
5	" Wakefield	" 1873	904 "
6	" Susan Gilmore	" 1874	1204 "
7	" Edward Kidder	" 1874	1014 "
8	" Albert Russell	" 1875	762 "
9	Ship Brown Brothers	" 1875	1493 "
10	Bark Haydn Brown	" 1876	864 "
11	" William Hales	" 1876	875 "
12	" Abbie Carver	" 1877	983 "
13	" Harvard	" 1878	981 "
14	Ship Mc'Lauren	" 1879	1312 "

15	Sch. Cox and Green	built in 1881	591 tons
16	" Eva L. Ferris	" 1881	590 "
17	" Benjamin Hale	" 1882	597 "
18	" Charles C. Dame	" 1882	567 "
19	" Albert H. Cross	" 1883	340 "
20	" W. C. French	" 1883	387 "
21	" Warren Moore	" 1883	421 "
22	" John C. Gregory	" 1884	360 "
23	Bark Adam W. Spies	" 1884	1171 "
24	Sch. Mary A. Trundy	" 1885	404 "

## CHAPTER XIII.

### BOOKS AND NEWSPAPERS.

"The Visions and Prophecies of Daniel," by Rev. Thomas Parker, printed in London, in 1646, was probably the first book prepared for publication in the town of Newbury, Mass.<sup>1</sup>

In 1647, "The Temple Measured," by Rev. James Noyes, "teacher of the Church at Newbery in New England," and in 1650, "The Copy of a Letter written by Mr. Thomas Parker, Pastor of the Church of Newbury in New England," were printed for Edmund Paxton, in London, "over against the Castle Tavern neer to the Doctors Commons."<sup>2</sup>

At the suggestion of the General Court of the colony of Massachusetts Bay, Rev. James Noyes composed a short catechism that passed through several editions.<sup>3</sup> The first one was printed probably as early as 1650, and later ones in 1661 and 1676. Bartholomew Green of Boston published two editions, one in 1694, the other in 1714. The title-page of the edition printed in 1694 is reproduced on the next page from a copy of the catechism now in the possession of the American Antiquarian Society, Worcester, Mass. The edition printed in 1714 was reprinted in the appendix to Coffin's History of Newbury on pages two hundred and eighty-seven to two hundred and ninety-one inclusive. William Barrett and Angier March, under the firm-name of Barrett & March, published an edition of this catechism in Newburyport in 1797.<sup>4</sup>

Rev. James Noyes died in Newbury October 22, 1656.

<sup>1</sup> History of Newbury (Currier), p. 323.

<sup>2</sup> History of Newbury (Currier), pp. 312 and 325.

<sup>3</sup> [June 2, 1641.] "It is desired that the elders would make a catechisme for the instruction of youth in the grounds of religion." Massachusetts Bay Colony Records, vol. I., p. 328.

<sup>4</sup> The title-page of the edition printed in 1797 is reproduced near the close of this chapter.

A SHORT  
CATECHISM

Composed

By Mr. James Noyes,  
Late Teacher of the Church of  
CHRIST in  
NEWBURY,  
in New-England.

For the use of the Children there.



BOSTON,  
Printed by Bartholomew Green. 1694.

Several years after his death, "Moses and Aaron; or the Rights of Church and State," written by Mr. Noyes during the last year of his life, was published in London with an introduction by Rev. Thomas Parker.<sup>1</sup>

The title-page of a sermon printed in 1675, now in the Boston Public library, reads as follows:—

The | Necessity | of a well experienced | Souldiery | or a | Christian  
Common Wealth ought | to be well Instructed & Experienced | in the  
Military Art. | Delivered in a Sermon upon an Artillery | Election  
June the 10<sup>th</sup> 1675 | By J. R. | Ps<sup>l</sup> 144 | Blessed be the Lord My |  
strength which teacheth my hands to warr, and my | fingers to Fight. |  
Jer. 48. 10. Cursed be he that doth the work | of the Lord deceitfully,  
and cursed be he that | keepeth back the sword for Blood. | Cam-  
bridge | Printed by Samuel Green 1679.

The author of this sermon was Rev. John Richardson, who was employed in 1673 to assist Rev. Thomas Parker in the church at Newbury, and was ordained pastor in December, 1675.<sup>2</sup>

In 1714, Rev. John Tufts, pastor of the second church in Newbury, now the first church in West Newbury, published "a very plain and easy introduction to the art of singing psalm tunes, with the cantus or trebles of twenty-eight psalm tunes contrived in such a manner as that the learner may attain the skill of singing them with the greatest ease and speed imaginable, by the Reverend Mr. John Tufts. Price six pence or five shillings per dozen."<sup>3</sup>

This was probably the first book published in America containing tunes to be sung by note. A copy of the fifth edition, published in 1726, is in the Boston Public library. The title-page reads as follows:—

An | Introduction | To the Singing | of | Psalm Tunes | In a plain  
& easy method | With | A Collection of Tunes. | In Three Parts |  
By the Rev. Mr. Tufts. | The Fifth edition | Printed from Copper  
Plates | Neatly Engraven | Boston in N. E. | Printed for Samuel Ger-  
rish | at the Lower End of Corn | hill 1726.

<sup>1</sup> History of Newbury (Currier), p. 326.

<sup>2</sup> See "A Third Supplementary List of American Imprints," published in 1903, with notes by Dr. Samuel A. Green, librarian of the Massachusetts Historical Society; also, History of Newbury (Currier), p. 324.

<sup>3</sup> History of Newbury (Coffin), pp. 185 and 186.

This edition has thirty-seven tunes and also instructions for training the voice. Letters were engraved on the staff instead of the notes, Do, Re, Mi, Fa, Sol, La, and these letters were followed by one or more dots to indicate the length of time they were to be sounded as shown in the half-tone print on the opposite page. F without a dot, was to be sounded only half as long as F with one dot (F.), and F with two dots (F:) was to be sounded twice as long as F with one dot (F.).

The eleventh edition of this work was published in 1744. George Hood, in his *History of Music in New England*, gives the title-page as follows:—

An Introduction to the singing of Psalm Tunes : in a plain and easy method : with a Collection of Tunes : In Three Parts : By the Reverend Mr. Tufts : The Eleventh Edition : Printed from Copper Plates, neatly engraven : Boston N. E. : Printed for Samuel Gerrish 1746.

When Newburyport was incorporated, in 1764, Bulkeley Emerson was a dealer in books and stationery in Market square, and Daniel Bayley sold at his house, near St. Paul's church, singing books and pamphlets. The title-pages of a few of the books printed for and sold by these dealers read as follows:—

A New and Complete | Introduction | to the | Grounds and Rules of Musick, | In two books, | Printed for and sold by Bulkeley Emerson of Newburyport 1764 <sup>1</sup>

A New and Compleat | Introduction | to the | Grounds and Rules of Musick. | In Two Books | Book I | Containing the Grounds and Rules of Musick ; or an Introduc | tion to the Art of Singing by Note, taken from Thomas Walter M. A. | Book II | Containing a new and Correct Introduction to the Grounds of Musick | Rudimental and Practical from William Tans'urs Royal Melody: The | whole being a Collection of a variety of the Choicest Tunes from the most approved Masters | *O praise ye the Lord, prepare your glad voice, his Praise in the great assembly to sing.* Pf. CXLIX. 1. | Printed for and sold by Bulkeley Emerson and Daniel Bayley of Newbury, 1764 <sup>1</sup>

A New and Compleat | Introduction | To the | Grounds and Rules | of Musick | In Two Books | . . . . . By Daniel Bayley of

<sup>1</sup> Essex Institute, Salem, Mass.

9 *Cant. 18 Psalm Tune.*

*Med.*

*Bass.*

*Cant. 81 Psalm Tune.*

*Med.*

*Bass.*

10 *Cant. 85 Psalm Tune.*

*Med.*

*Bass.*

*Cant. 100 Psalm Tune.*

*Med.*

*Bass.*

*Cant. 100 Psalm Tune (new)*

*Med.*

*Bass.*

C
C2

PSALM TUNES FROM THE INTRODUCTION TO SINGING BY REV. JOHN TUFTS.

Newbury Port. | Engraved, Printed and Sold by Thomas Johnson in Brattle Street Boston 1766.

A copy of this singing book, printed in 1766, is in the Boston Public library. It contains over fifty psalm tunes ; two of them, " Newbury Port " and " Exeter," are reproduced on the opposite page.

" The American Harmony " was published, in two volumes, by Daniel Bayley in 1769. The title-pages of these volumes read as follows :—

The | American Harmony : | or, | Royal Melody Complete. | In Two Volumes. | Vol. I Containing | I A New and Correct Introduction to the Grounds of Musick, Rudemental, Practical and Technical. | II. A New and Complete Body of Church Musick, adapted to the most select Portions of the Book of Psalms, | of either Versions ; with many Fuging Chorus's, and Gloria Patris to the Whole. | III. A New and select Number of Hymns, Anthems, and Canons, suited to several Occasions ; and many of them | neuer before printed ; Set by the greatest Masters in the World. | The Whole are Composed in Two, Three, Four, and Five Musical Parts, according to the nicest Rules ; consisting of Solo's, | Fuges, and Chorus's correctly set in Score for Voices or Organ ; and fitted for all Teachers, Learners, and Musical Societies, &c. | The Fifth Edition, with Additions. | By William Tansur, Senior, Musico Theorico. | Ps. CXLIX. O Praise ye the Lord, prepare your glad Voices : His Praise in the Great Assembly to sing | In our Great Creator, let Isr'el rejoice ; And Children of Zion be glad in their King. | Ver. I. Printed and Sold by Daniel Bailey, at his House next Door to St. Paul's Church, Newbury-Port, 1769. | Sold also by most Booksellers in Boston.

[Title-page of second volume.]

The | American Harmony, | or | Universal Psalmist. | Containing | A Choice and Valuable Collection of Psalm and Hymn-Tunes ; Canons and Anthems ; with Words Adapted | to each Tune. | The whole Composed in a New and Easy Taste, for Two, Three and Four Voices ; in the most familiar Keys | and Clifts :—Calculated to Promote and Improve this most Excellent Part of Social Worship ; and render it | both Useful and Delightful : in Quires, as well as in Congregations in the Country. | By A. Williams, Teacher of Psalmody, in London. | To which is added, a Variety of Favourite Hymn Tunes and Anthems ; Collected from the Latest and most | Celebrated Authors ; Carefully set in Score, and neatly Engraved. | Printed and Sold by Daniel Bayley,



19. *Medius.* NEWBURY PORT.

The musical score is arranged in five staves. The first staff is labeled 'Tenor' and the second 'Bass'. Between the second and third staves, the word 'EXETER.' is written in large, bold, serif capital letters. The third staff is labeled 'Medius'. The fourth staff is labeled 'Tenor' and the fifth 'Bass'. The music is written in a style typical of 17th-century hymnals, with notes, rests, and bar lines. The key signature has one sharp (F#) and the time signature is 3/4.

at his House next Door to St. Paul's Church, Newbury-Port :— | Sold also by the Booksellers in Boston, 1769.<sup>1</sup>

The eighth edition of the "American Harmony" was published in 1773 and "sold by Daniel Bayley at his House next Door to St. Paul's Church, Newbury Port." A copy of this book, two volumes bound in one, printed in 1773, is in the Boston Public library.

The first edition of "The Essex Harmony" was published by Daniel Bayley in 1770. The title-page reads as follows :—

The | Essex Harmony | containing a New and concise | Introduction to | Musick | To which is added | a choice and valuable collection | of Psalm Tunes Suited to the | Different Measures of Either | version Composed in Three and | Four Parts Carefully set in Score | by Daniel Bailey Philo Musico | Newbury Port, Printed and Sold by | The Author. Sold also By Most | Book Sellers In Boston, 1770.<sup>2</sup>

A later edition of this book has a few additional tunes and the following title-page :—

The | Essex Harmony | or | Musical Miscellany | containing in a concise and familiar manner | All the Necessary Rules of Psalmody. To which are annexed a variety of plain and fugeing Psalm and | Hymn Tunes, selected from different authors, both Ancient and Modern. | By Daniel Bayley | "O Praise ye the LORD, prepare a new Song: and let all his Saints in full concert join: Ye Tribes all assemble the Feast to prolong: in solemn procession with musick divine" | Newbury Port, Printed and sold by the Author and Son, near St. Paul's Church: Where may be | had the Select Harmony Book of Anthems in Quarto, and a set of Tunes to bind in Psalm Books 1785.<sup>3</sup>

Four years after the first edition of the Essex Harmony was published, Daniel Bayley advertised two new collections of church music for sale, described as follows :—

The | New Universal Harmony | Or A Compendium of | Church Musick | Containing | A Variety of Favorite Anthems, Hymn-Tunes, and Carols | Composed by the greatest Masters. Carefully Set in score by Daniel Bayley, *Philo Musico* | Newbury Port | Printed and sold by the author. Price six shillings . . . . . 1773.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> American Antiquarian Society, Worcester, Mass. The second volume is in the Essex Institute, Salem.

<sup>2</sup> Boston Public library.

<sup>3</sup> Boston Public library; Essex Institute, Salem; and American Antiquarian Society, Worcester, Mass.

<sup>4</sup> A copy of this book is in the Boston Public library. The preface is dated "Newbury Port, January 1, 1773."

The | Gentleman and Ladies | Musical Companion :— | Containing | a variety of excellent Anthems, Hymns &c., collected from the best Au | thors ; with a short explanation of the rules of music. The Whole Correc | ted and rendered plain. | By John Stickney. | 1774. | Printed and sold by Daniel Bayley, Newbury Port and by most booksellers in New England.<sup>1</sup>

In 1784, a new singing book, or a revised edition of *The Universal Harmony*, was published under the following title :—

Select Harmony, containing in a plain and concise manner the Rules of Singing, chiefly by Andrew Law, A. B. to which is added a number of Psalm Tunes, Hymns and Anthems, from the best authors, with some never before published. Printed and sold by Daniel Bayley at his house in Newbury Port, where may be had a collection of Tunes for Psalm Books,—also a Collection of Anthems and Hymn Tunes, Quarto.<sup>2</sup>

The preface to this new singing book states some facts relating to the books previously published by Daniel Bayley that are interesting and noteworthy. It reads as follows :—

#### THE PUBLISHER TO THE PUBLIC.

Twenty years are now completed since I first published Singing books. My first publication was an abstract from Mr Walter of Boston and Mr Tansur of England, which were the chief singing books then known among us. Next I published Tansur's *Royal Melody*, consisting of Psalm Tunes and Anthems. Soon after Mr. Williams' singing Book made its appearance among us, I then added the principal part of that book which was very generally approved of, and was the first singing book that was ever printed in New England, done after the English method. I then consulted the best singing masters, which I knew, and examined all the musical authors I could find, in order to make my publication as agreeable as possible, and added several pieces from Stephenson, Knap, Arnold, Davenport, Lyon &c., with some pieces which were composed in America. But still I find it a work very difficult, for some pieces of music which are much esteemed when first known, will scarcely last long enough to have them engraved upon the plates ; yet I would inform my musical friends and customers that I shall continue to publish music. I have now very nearly completed a collection of Anthems and Hymn tunes in Quarto ; and purpose as soon as I can, to publish a small singing book, suitable for young beginners, containing such plain instruction as I shall judge necessary, with a few tunes such as are the

<sup>1</sup> Boston Public library.

<sup>2</sup> Communication published in the *Newburyport Herald* November 19, 1857.

most common, and shall then submit it to the public, which I hope will receive it with their usual candor.

I remain their very humble ser<sup>vt</sup>

DANIEL BAYLEY

NEWBURYPORT, February 23, 1784.<sup>1</sup>

The singing book for young beginners, to which reference is made in the preface quoted above, was probably completed and published, with a collection of psalm tunes, under the following title:—

The | Psalm Singer's | Assistant | Containing | I. An Introduction with such Di | rections for Singing as are necessa | ry for Learners. II. A collection of Choice Psalm | Tunes Suited to the several | Measures both of the Old and New Version | By Daniel Bayley | Printed for and sold by the Author in New | bury Port. Sold also by the Book sellers. [No date.]<sup>2</sup>

At a later date several other books, containing psalm tunes, were published for Newburyport authors. One of them is described as follows:—

The | Newburyport Collection | of | Sacred, European Musick; | consisting of | Psalm Tunes and Occasional Pieces, selected from the most eminent European Publica | tions, adapted to all the Metres in general use: | to which is prefixed | A Concise Introduction to the Grounds of Musick. | Exeter | Printed by Ranlet & Norris, and sold at their Book Store. | 1807.<sup>3</sup>

The preface to the above-described collection of sacred music is dated Newburyport May 28, 1807, and the frontispiece, reproduced in the half-tone print on the opposite page, was "engraved by J. Akin for Amos Blanchard's Newburyport Collection of Sacred Music."

The first American edition of the Bible, "to be printed on paper to be manufactured in this country," was announced in the columns of the *Essex Gazette*, published in Salem, Mass., December 11-18, 1770.<sup>3</sup>

Subscriptions taken by John Fleming at his Printing Office in Newbury Street, nearly opposite the White Horse Tavern, Boston; by Mr Bulkeley Emerson at the Post Office in Newbury Port; by Mr Edward

<sup>1</sup> *Newburyport Herald*, November 19, 1857.

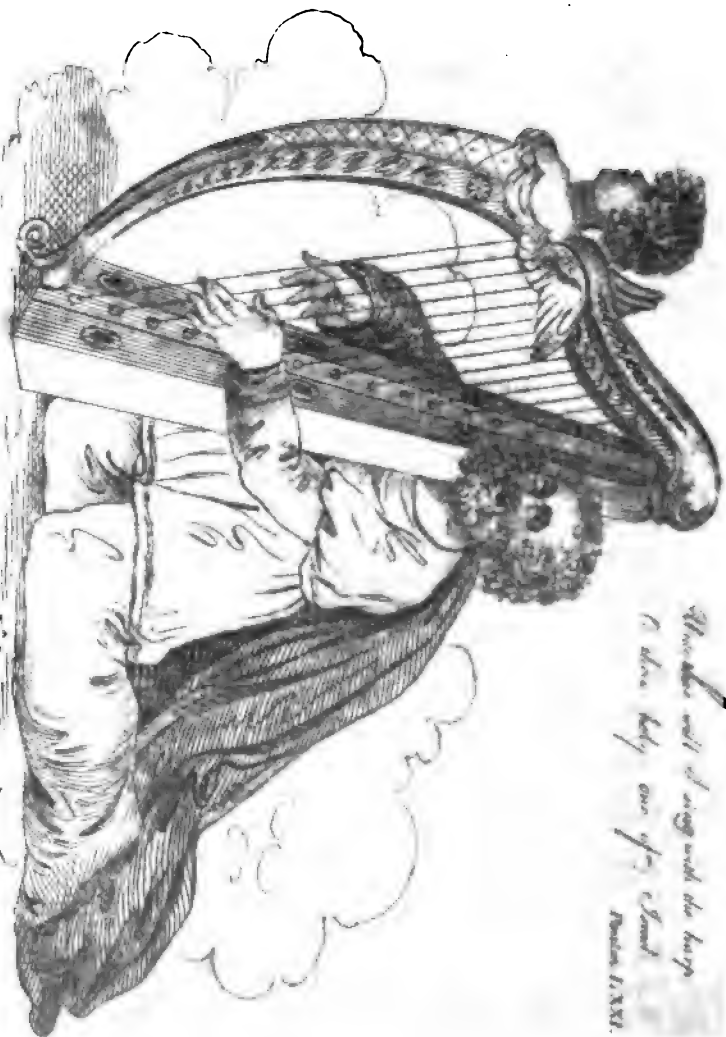
<sup>2</sup> Boston Public library.

<sup>3</sup> *Essex Institute*, Salem, Mass.

*Alas! who will I sing with the harp  
 O thou holy one of Israel!*

*Psalm LXXI.*

*227*



*Engraved by J. Smith for James Blount and Son, Stationers, in Strand Street, published and sold by W. B. BARNARD, who is Thomas' Temple, Westminster.  
 by the publishers, Messrs. J. B. BARNARD, Stationers, and Messrs. J. B. BARNARD, and Messrs. J. B. BARNARD, the New England States.*

Weld, Merchant, near the Bunch of Grapes Tavern, in Marblehead, and by Samuel Hall, Printer, in Salem.

At that date, Mr. Emerson was a bookseller as well as postmaster in Newburyport. The title-page of a sermon printed at Boston in 1771 reads as follows:—

A | Funeral Sermon | Delivered at Newbury Port, Dec. 30, 1770 | Occasioned by the Death of | Mrs. Phebe Parsons | Consort of the | Rev. Jonathan Parsons | Minister of the Presbyterian Congregation there:— Who departed this life on Wednesday the 26<sup>th</sup> Instant | in the 55<sup>th</sup> Year of her Age. | By John Searl, A. M. | Pastor of the Church in Stoneham. |

The sweet remembrance of the just,  
Shall flourish when he sleeps in dust. PSAL. CXII, 6.

Boston, New England | Printed by T. and J. Fleet for Bulkeley Emerson | in Newbury Port, 1771.

Soon after Isaiah Thomas set up his printing press in Newburyport and commenced, in company with Henry Walter Tinges, the publication of a weekly newspaper, several sermons were printed and published in pamphlet form by the firm of Thomas & Tinges. The title-page of one of these pamphlets, probably the earliest one printed in Newburyport, reads as follows:—

Freedom | From Civil and Ecclesiastical Slavery the purchase of | Christ | A | Discourse | Offered to a numerous Assembly | On March the Fifth 1774 | At the Presbyterian Meeting House in New | Bury-Port | By Jonathan Parsons A. M. & V. D. M. | New Bury-Port, New-England | Printed by I. Thomas and H. W. Tinges. [80, 19 pages.]<sup>1</sup>

The next year a pamphlet was printed by Ezra Lunt (successor to Isaiah Thomas) and Henry W. Tinges, with the following title:—

Some | Strictures | upon the | Sacred Story recorded in the | Book of Esther, | shewing | the Power and Oppression of State Ministers tend | ing to the Ruin and Destruction of God's People:— | And the remarkable Interpositions of Divine Providence, | in Favour of the Oppressed; | In a | Discourse, | Delivered at | NewBury-Port, North Meeting House, | March 8th, 1775. | In Commemoration of the Massacre at Boston, | March the Fifth, 1770. | By Oliver Noble, M. A. | And

<sup>1</sup> American Antiquarian Society, Worcester, Mass.

Pastor of a Church in Newbury. | Preached at the | Request of a Number of Respectable Gentlemen of said Town ; | and now | Published at the General Desire of the Hearers. | He disappointeth the devices of the crafty, | So that their hands cannot perform their enterprise. Elizapaz : | And oft, supported so as shall amaze, | —Their Proudest Persecutors. Milton, | New Bury-Port, New-England : | Printed by E. Lunt and H. W. Tinges ; | MDCCLXXV. [8<sup>o</sup>, 31 p.]<sup>1</sup>

John Mycall, in company with Henry W. Tinges, under the firm-name of Mycall & Tinges, published the *Essex Journal* and *New Hampshire Packet*, a weekly newspaper, in Newburyport, from May, 1775, to January, 1776, and also an almanac described as follows :—

Bickerstaffs | New England | Almanack | For the year of our Redemption, 1776. Being Leap Year. | Newbury Port | Printed and sold by Mycall & Tinges.<sup>2</sup>

On the title-page of this almanac is an engraving, intended to represent the introduction of "Concord, Agriculture and the Arts to America." In 1777, John Mycall printed an almanac prepared by Daniel George, a young astronomer residing in Haverhill.<sup>3</sup> This almanac was also printed and sold by Draper & Phillips in Boston. After that date, until 1784 and perhaps later, the almanac was published annually by John Mycall. The title for 1778 reads as follows :—

An | Almanack | For the year of our Lord and Savior | 1778 | Being the Second after Leap Year, and second of American | Independence | By Daniel George | Newbury Port, Printed and sold by John | Mycall : Sold also by the shop keepers in Town and | Country. Price 9 shillings per dozen & 1 do single.<sup>3</sup>

In 1788, Bickerstaff's *Boston Almanac* was "Printed and sold Wholesale and Retail by John Mycall at Newbury Port."<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> American Antiquarian Society, Worcester, Mass.

<sup>2</sup> Daniel George is described as a man of genius. His first almanac was published in Salem in 1776, when he was only seventeen years old. He was a cripple from infancy and was taken from house to house in a small wheel-chair, or carriage, by a servant employed for that purpose. He removed to Portland, Maine, in 1783, and subsequently published a newspaper there.

<sup>3</sup> Essex Institute, Salem, Mass.

<sup>4</sup> Copies of this almanac are in the libraries of the American Antiquarian Society, Worcester, and the Essex Institute, Salem, Mass.

April 26, 1776, a book entitled "Common Sense | addressed to the Inhabitants | of America,"<sup>1</sup> reprinted in Newburyport from the Philadelphia edition, was advertised for sale, in the *Essex Journal* and *New Hampshire Packet* as follows :—

Now in press and will be published in about a fortnight, and sold by Samuel Philips, Jr., of Andover, and by the Printer hereof, by the hundred, dozen, or single with good allowance to those who take a quantity.

The title-page of a pamphlet printed in 1777 reads as follows :—

A Sermon | Preached October 5<sup>th</sup> 1777 | in an evening lecture | in the | Presbyterian Church | in | Newburyport | by Abraham Keteltas A. M. | Newburyport | Printed by John Mycall for Edmund Sawyer and to be sold at his shop in Newbury. 1777.<sup>2</sup>

Rev. Peter Powers was pastor of the church in Newbury, Vt., and Haverhill, N. H., when the state government of Vermont was organized in 1778. He preached the election sermon on that occasion. It was printed in Newburyport, there being no printing press in the state of Vermont at that time. The title-page reads as follows :—

Jesus Christ the true King and Head | of Government. | A | sermon | preached before the | General Assembly | of the | State of Vermont, | on the day of their first | election, | March 12, 1777, | at | Windsor. | By Peter Powers, A. M. | Pastor of the Church in Newbury.—Newbury-port: | Printed by John Mycall. 1778.<sup>3</sup>

The report of the committee appointed at the convention held in Ipswich, in 1778, to consider the objections to the constitution proposed for the government of the state of Massachusetts, known as "the Essex Result," was printed in Newburyport by John Mycall. The title-page of this report is reproduced in a half-tone print on a preceding page.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Essex Institute, Salem, Mass.

<sup>2</sup> From a pamphlet now in the possession of Mr. Eugene Noyes, Amesbury, Mass.

<sup>3</sup> Vermont State library. This sermon was preached from the text: "And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in Heaven and in earth." MATTHEW, ch. XXVIII., v. 18.

<sup>4</sup> See chapter II., p. 63.



Mr. Mycall published in 1779 two volumes of sermons described as follows :—

Sixty | Sermons | on | Various Subjects | by the late Reverend Jonathan Parsons, A. M. | Minister of the Presbyterian Congregation | in | Newburyport | In Two Volumes | To which is prefixed a | Funeral Sermon | By the Rev. Mr Searl | Newburyport | Printed by John Mycall for Edward | Sawyer and Jonathan Parsons of Newbury | MDCCLXXIX.

He also printed, for John Boyle and J. D. McDougall of Boston the second volume of a book described as follows :—

Letters | written by | the late Right Honorable | Philip Dormer Stanhope | Earl of Chesterfield | to | His Son | Philip Stanhope, Esq | late envoy extraordinary to the Court of Dresden | In two volumes | Newbury Port | Printed by John Mycall, for John Boyle | and J. D. McDougall of Boston | MDCCLXXIX.<sup>1</sup>

The first volume of these letters was printed, at or about the same time, in Boston, for the above-named dealers in books and stationery.

During the next five or six years Mr. Mycall printed, on his own account or for dealers in Boston and elsewhere, the following-described books :—

An | Essay | on | Man | In Four Epistles | together with the | Notes | By Alexander Pope, Esq : | Newbury | Printed by J. Mycall for N. Coverly of Boston | MDCCLXXX.<sup>1</sup>

The | American | Latin Grammar | or, a complete | Introduction | to the | Latin Tongue | \* \* \* | Newburyport | Printed and sold by John Mycall, Water Street | 1780.<sup>1</sup>

The | Triumphs of Temper | A | Poem | In six cantos | By William Haley Esq | First American edition | Newburyport | Printed by John Mycall for Joseph H. | Seymour, engraver in Boston [No date ; preface dated Jan. 31, 1781].<sup>1</sup>

The | Psalms | of David | Imitated in the | Language of the | New Testament | and applied to the | Christian State and Worship | By I. Watts D. D. | The Fortieth Edition Corrected | and accommodated to the use of | the Church of Christ in America | \* \* \* | Newburyport | Printed and sold by John Mycall | MDCCLXXXI.

The | Art of Speaking | Fifth Edition | Newburyport | Printed by John Mycall | for William Green of Boston | MDCCLXXXII.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Public library.

A Friendly | Dialogue | In Three Parts | Between | Philalethes & Toletus | upon the | Nature of Duty | Newbury Port | Printed and Sold by John Mycall 1784.<sup>1</sup>

The | Children's Friend | translated from the | French of M. Berquin | Volume one | Newburyport | Printed and sold by John Mycall | sold also by Isaac Beers in New Haven [no date].<sup>2</sup>

Two | Friendly Letters | From | Toletus to Philalethes | or from the | Rev. David Tappan | to the | Rev. Samuel Spring | Containing | Remarks on the | Sentiments and Reasonings of the latter | in his Dialogue | on the | Nature of Duty | Newburyport | Printed by John Mycall | MDCCLXXXV.<sup>1</sup>

A short | Introduction | to the | Latin Tongue | For the use of the | Lower Forms in the Latin School | Being the | Accidence | Abridged and compiled in that most easy | and accurate method wherein the | Famous Mr Ezekiel Cheever taught | and which he found the most advantageous, by seventy | years experience | To which is added | a catalogue of | Irregular Nouns and Verbs | disposed alphabetically | The eighteenth edition | Printed by John Mycall for E. Battelle | and sold by them at their shops in | Boston and Newbury-port | MDCCLXXXV.<sup>1</sup>

Letters | to a | Young Lady | on a variety of | Useful and Interesting Subjects | calculated to | Improve the Heart, Form the Manners | and | Enlighten the Understanding | "That our Daughters may be as polished corners of the Temple " | By the | Rev. John Bennet | Author of Strictures on Female Education | In Two Volumes | Newburyport | Printed and sold by John Mycall [no date].<sup>1</sup>

The last-named book was printed by subscription for Rev. John Andrews, Capt. Philip Aubin, Capt. Offin Boardman, Hannah Balch, William Bartlet, Hon. Theophilus Bradbury, Lucy Balch, Capt. Peter LeBreton, Capt. William Coombs, Stephen Cross, Ralph Cross, Capt. Tristram Coffin, Dr. Charles Coffin, Timothy Dexter, Anthony Davenport, Hon. Benjamin Greenleaf, Capt. Ebenezer Hale, Thomas Woodbridge Hooper, Maj. Michael Hodge, Capt. Anthony Knap, Richard Pike, Capt. Ebenezer Stone, Dudley A. Tyng, Thomas Thomas, Capt. Ebenezer Wheelwright and many

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Public library.

<sup>2</sup> The second and fourth volumes of "The Children's Friend" were printed in Newburyport by John Mycall "for the proprietors of the Boston Book Store, No. 59 Cornhill Boston," without date. The first and fourth volumes are in the Essex Institute, Salem, Mass., and the second in the Newburyport Public library; but the third has not been found.

others of Newburyport and for the following-named booksellers in Boston: William Andrews, fifty copies, John Boyle, fifty copies, Benjamin Guild, two hundred and fifty copies, Samuel Hall, fifty copies, Benjamin Larkin, one hundred copies, Ebenezer Larkin, fifty copies, Thomas & Andrews, fifty copies, David West, two hundred copies, and James White, fifty copies.

March 8, 1786, the following advertisement was published in the *Essex Journal* and *New Hampshire Packet*:—

Proposals  
for Publishing a complete  
System of Arithmetic

more comprehensive, plain and intelligible than any extant, with demonstrations of the several Rules, and many other useful matters (as the method of making Taxes &c.) in Notes.—

Containing  
Numeration, Addition, etc.,  
By Nicolas Pike, A. M.

It is supposed it will contain between 4 and 500 pages in large octavo.

The public may be assured that both the Work and Execution will be wholly American.

Subscriptions for the above will be received by the Author at the Printing-Office in Newbury-port—by Messrs. Vinal and Carter, Schoolmasters, and Capt. John Stone in Boston.

The first edition of this arithmetic was probably printed in 1786, although no copy bearing that date has been discovered. The dedication reads as follows:—

To His Excellency  
James Bowdoin, Esquire  
Governor and Commander in Chief  
of the  
Commonwealth of Massachusetts  
and  
President  
of the

American Academy of Arts and Sciences.

May It Please Your Excellency:

The Author of this System, anxious to procure for it a favourable Reception from his Fellow citizens, takes the liberty of soliciting the Honor of your Excellency's Patronage.

As this Work is the first of the kind composed in America he feels himself entitled to the candid indulgence of the Learned in general,—and from your Excellency's zeal for the advancement of the sciences and attachment to the Republic of Letters, he rests assured that the Public will pardon him the ambition of inscribing your Name to this Literary Attempt.

That your Excellency may long continue the Ornament of your Country and the Delight of your Friends is the ardent wish of

May it Please your Excellency

Your Excellency's Much Obligated

Most Obedient

And very Humble Servant

Nicolas Pike

Newburyport, Commonwealth of Massachusetts, June 1<sup>st</sup>, 1786.

The manuscript of this arithmetic,—the first one published in America,—was completed in 1785 and submitted by the author to men of prominence in public life who responded with letters of commendation that were printed with the book. The title-page of the earliest edition now extant reads as follows :—

A New | and | Complete System | of | Arithmetic | Composed for  
the | use of the citizens | of the | United States | By Nicolas Pike, A. M. |  
Newburyport | Printed and sold by John Mycall | MDCCLXXXVIII.<sup>1</sup>

A printed copy of this arithmetic was sent to George Washington, then president of the United States, who responded as follows :—

MOUNT VERNON, June 20<sup>th</sup> 1788.

SIR :—I request you will accept my best thanks for your polite letter of the 1<sup>st</sup> of January (which did not get to my hand till yesterday) and also for the copy of your "System of Arithmetic" which you were pleased to present to me. . . .

I hope and trust that the work will ultimately prove not less profitable than reputable to yourself. It seems to have been conceded on all hands that such a system was much wanted. Its merits being established by the approbation of competent judges, I flatter myself that the idea of its being an American production, *and the first of the kind which has appeared*, will induce every patriotic and liberal character to give it all the countenance and patronage in his power. In all events you may rest

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Public library; Essex Institute, Salem, Mass.

assured that as no person takes more interest in the encouragement of American genius, so no one will be more highly gratified with the success of your ingenious, arduous and useful undertaking, than he who has the pleasure to subscribe himself, with esteem and regard,

Sir, your most obedient and very  
humble servant

G. WASHINGTON.

NICOLAS PIKE, ESQ.<sup>1</sup>

October 24, 1792, the *Essex Journal* and *New Hampshire Packet* announced that Isaiah Thomas had purchased the copyright of Pike's *Arithmetic* and that an improved and abridged edition was then in press and would soon be published. The title-page of the abridged edition reads as follows :—

Abridgement | of the | New and Complete System | of | Arithmetick |  
Composed for the Use and | adapted to the Commerce | of the | Citizens  
of the United States | By Nicolas Pike, Esq. | Member of the American  
Academy of Arts and Sciences. | For the use of Schools | and will  
be found to be | an Easy and Sure Guide to the Scholar | Printed in  
Newburyport by J. Mycall | For Isaiah Thomas | sold by him in Worcester  
| sold also by said Thomas and Andrews in Boston : and by | said  
Thomas and Carlisle in Walpole, New Hampshire | and by the Book-  
sellers in the United States | MDCXCIII.<sup>2</sup>

The second edition of this abridgment was printed in Worcester in 1795 ; other editions were subsequently published in Boston and in Concord, N. H.

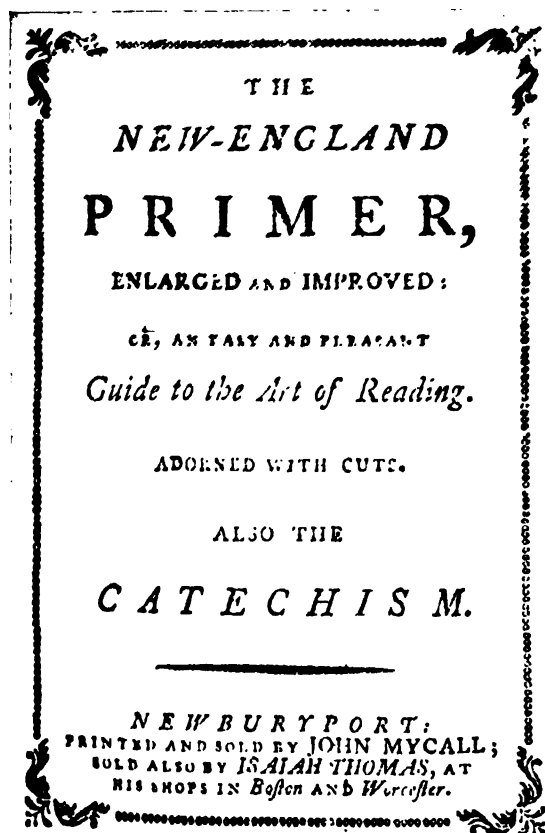
In 1788 and 1789, John Mycall published the following-described pamphlets, and perhaps several others that have no date on the title-page.

Grace and Glory | or | Heaven given only to Saints | A | Sermon |  
preached at the | Presbyterian Church | in | Newburyport | January 26,  
1788 | occasioned by the death of | Mr. Ralph Cross | on the 4<sup>th</sup> of that  
month | Ætat 82 | Published by request of the Mourners | By John Mur-  
ray A. M. | Pastor of said Church | Newburyport | Printed by John  
Mycall.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> History of Newburyport (Mrs. E. Vale Smith), p. 327.

<sup>2</sup> Essex Institute, Salem, Mass.

The | Modes | of | Presbyterian Church-Worship | Vindicated | in  
 a | Letter | to the | Blacksmith | By a Presbyterian of Ireland | Fourth  
 Edition | Prove all things, hold fast that which is Good. Speak  
 every | Man Truth with his neighbours, for we are members one of |  
 another,—New Testament | London printed, Newbury Port Reprinted |  
 by John Mycall for the Subscribers | MDCCLXXXIX.<sup>1</sup>



NEW ENGLAND PRIMER; TITLE-PAGE.

In 1790 or 1795, John Mycall published a small edition of the New England Primer. Copies of this edition are in the libraries of the American Antiquarian Society at Worcester, Mass., and in the Newburyport Public library. The size and typographical appearance of the Primer are shown in the half-

<sup>1</sup> Essex Institute, Salem, Mass.

tone prints on this and the opposite page. An edition was probably printed in Newburyport, at about the same time, by or for Samuel S. Parker. The title-page reads as follows:—

New England | Primer, | Enlarged and Improved | Or, An Easy And Pleasant | Guide to the art of Reading. | Adorned with Cuts. | Also, The | Catechism | New uryport | Printed by Samuel S. Parker.<sup>1</sup>



NEW ENGLAND PRIMER; SECOND PAGE.

Mr. Mycall published, in 1793, The Vicar of Wakefield, by Oliver Goldsmith, "two volumes bounded in one," and probably printed, at about the same date, the following-described books for Boston booksellers:—

<sup>1</sup> A copy of this Primer sold at auction in New York city November 29, 1904, is now in the Pequot library, Southport, Conn.

The | Poetical Works | of | Peter Pindar, Esq. | A Distant Relation  
to the Poet of Thebes | To which are prefixed | Memoirs and Anecdotes  
of | the Author | Newburyport | Printed by John Mycall for John Boyle  
in | Marlborough Street, Boston [no date].<sup>1</sup>

Emma Corbett | in two volumes | The Sixth Edition | Newburyport |  
Printed by John Mycall for | Ebenezer Battelle and William Green |  
Booksellers in Boston [no date].<sup>2</sup>

Other publishers printed and sold in Newburyport from  
1793 to 1798, the following described books:—

The | Village Curate | A | Poem | First American Edition | Newbury-  
port | Printed and Sold by Blunt & Robinson | MDCCXCIII.<sup>3</sup>

Aphorisms on Man | translated | From the Original Manuscript | of  
the | Rev John Caspar Lavater | Citizen of Zurich | Fifth Edition |  
Printed at Newburyport | by George Jerry Osborne | Guttenberg's  
Head | MDCCXCIII.<sup>1</sup>

The | Death | of | Abel | in | Five Books | attempted from the | Ger-  
man of Mr [Salomon] Gesner | By Mary Colly . . . | to which is added  
| The | Death of Cain | in | Five Books | Newburyport | Printed by  
Edmund M. Blunt | 1794.<sup>4</sup>

Belisarius | By | M. Marmontel | member of the French Academy |  
Newburyport | Printed by William Barrett | for | Thomas & Andrews,  
Boston | 1796.<sup>1</sup>

A | Journal | of the Captivity and Sufferings of | John Foss | several  
years a prisoner at Algiers | Second Edition | Newburyport | Printed  
by Angier March, Middle Street [no date].<sup>1</sup>

The Interesting | Trials | of the | Pirates | for the | Murder | of |  
William Little | Captain of the Ship American | Eagle | Newburyport |  
Re-printed at the Herald Press | from a late London Publication.<sup>2</sup>

In 1797, William Barrett and Angier March, under the  
firm-name of Barrett & March, published a small edition of  
the catechism composed by Rev. James Noyes, and described

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Public library.

<sup>2</sup> Essex Institute, Salem, Mass.

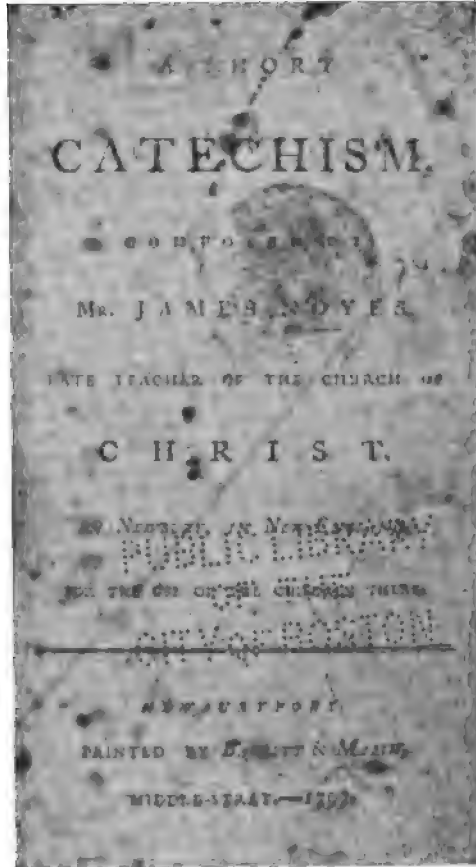
<sup>3</sup> Newburyport Public library. The second edition of the *Village Curate* was  
published by W. & J. Gilman, Newburyport, in 1808.

<sup>4</sup> A copy of this book, in the Newburyport Public library, has a counterfeit book  
plate engraved in imitation of the George Washington book plate. See *American  
Book Plates* by Charles Dexter Allen, pp. 93-95.



on page 471. The half-tone print below is taken, by permission, from a copy of the Catechism in the Boston Public library.

The first edition of the American Coast Pilot, compiled by Capt. Lawrence Furlong, was probably published in 1796 by Edmund M. Blunt, and sold at his book store on State street,



TITLE PAGE OF THE SHORT CATECHISM.

Newburyport, "sign of the Bible." In 1797, Mr. Blunt printed, for Mathew Carey of Philadelphia, "The Beauties of the late Reverend Dr. Isaac Watts." In 1798, he published the second edition of the American Coast Pilot, "sold by all the Booksellers and Ship Chandlers in the United States."

The third edition was published in 1800, and the sixth in 1809. Mr. Blunt had a printing office on State street, where he printed, in addition to the above-named books, the following-described pamphlets :—

A | Discourse | on the Death | of | General George Washington | Delivered at the North Congregational | Church in Newburyport | December 29, 1799 | By Samuel Spring, Pastor | Printed at Newburyport, by Edmund M. Blunt.<sup>1</sup>

An | Eulogy | on the life of | General George Washington | who died at Mount Vernon, December 14<sup>th</sup> 1799 in the 68<sup>th</sup> | year of his age | Written | At the request of the citizens of Newburyport and delivered at | the First Presbyterian Meeting House in that town | January 2<sup>nd</sup> 1800 | By Thomas Paine, A. M. | Printed at Newburyport by Edmund M. Blunt 1800.<sup>1</sup>

He published, in 1799, the *New Practical Navigator*, reprinted from the thirteenth English edition, and the next year issued a second edition enlarged and improved. In 1801, he published an entirely new work, prepared by Nathaniel Bowditch of Salem, described as follows :—

The New American | Practical Navigator | By Nathaniel Bowditch | First Edition | Printed at Newburyport, Mass., 1801 | By | Edmund M. Blunt (Proprietor) | For Cushing & Appleton, Salem.<sup>2</sup>

The New American | Practical Navigator | By Nathaniel Bowditch | First Edition | Printed at Newburyport (Mass.) 1802 | By | Edmund M. Blunt (Proprietor) | For West & Greenleaf, Boston | Sold by every Bookseller, Ship Chandler, and Mathematical Instrument Maker | in the United States and West Indies.<sup>3</sup>

The twenty-fourth edition of the *Practical Navigator* was published in New York in 1854 by E. and G. W. Blunt, sons of Edmund M. Blunt.

The first edition of *Walsh's Arithmetic* was printed in Newburyport in 1801. The title-page reads as follows :—

A New System | of | Mercantile Arithmetic | adapted to the | Commerce of the United States | in its | Domestic and Foreign Relations |

<sup>1</sup> American Antiquarian Society, Worcester, Mass.

<sup>2</sup> Essex Institute, Salem, Mass.

<sup>3</sup> Newburyport Public library.

with | forms of accounts and other writings | usually occurring | in trade.  
By Michael Walsh, A. M. | *Iter est breve per exempla. Seneca.* |  
Newburyport | Printed by Edmund M. Blunt (Proprietor) | sold by  
him at No. 8 State Street and by the principal | Booksellers in the United  
States | 1801.<sup>1</sup>

The second edition of this arithmetic was printed by Mr. Blunt in 1803, and the third in 1804. Other editions were published at a later date, the last in 1838, by Charles J. Hendee and G. W. Palmer & Co. of Boston.

In 1801, Angier March, owner and publisher of the Newburyport Herald, printed a pamphlet described as follows:—

An | Oration | Pronounced Before The | Right Worshipful Master  
and Brethren | of | St. Peter's Lodge | at the | Episcopal Church in  
Newburyport | on the | Festival of St. John the Baptist | Celebrated  
June 24<sup>th</sup> 5801 | By Brother Thomas Cary, Jr. P. M. | From the Press  
of Brother Angier March.<sup>2</sup>

He also printed, in 1803, "The Memoirs of Eminently Pious Women," abridged by Rev. Daniel Dana from the larger work of Doctor Gibbons of London.

The first edition of "The Pickle for the Knowing Ones" was probably printed in Salem, Mass. The title-page reads as follows:—

A | Pickle | for the | Knowing Ones | or | Plain Truths | in a | Home-  
spun Dress | By Timothy Dexter, Esq. | Salem | Printed for the Author  
1802.<sup>1</sup>

The second edition, printed in Newburyport in 1805, has the following title-page:—

A Pickle | for the | Knowing Ones | or | Plain Truths | in a | Home-  
spun Dress | by Timothy Dexter, Esq. | Second Edition | with large  
additions | Newburyport | Printed for the Author | 1805.<sup>3</sup>

This edition of the pamphlet has thirty-two pages, each seven inches long and four inches wide. Another edition

<sup>1</sup> Essex Institute, Salem, Mass.

<sup>2</sup> American Antiquarian Society, Worcester, Mass.

<sup>3</sup> Boston Public library.

printed the same year, measuring five and one-half inches long and three and one-quarter inches wide, has a title-page substantially as printed above with the name of the town omitted.<sup>1</sup>

Both pamphlets, printed in 1805, have the following letter from W. Carlton to Timothy Dexter : —

SALEM, June 14, 1805.

MY LORD DEXTER,

By the politeness of Mr. Emerson I received the very valuable contents of your package. A new edition of that unprecedented performance entitled, "A Pickle for the Knowing Ones" is very urgently called for by the friends of literature in this country and in England—and I presume with the additions and improvements intended to accompany the second edition, provided it should be well printed, would entitle the author to a seat in Bonaparte's Legion of Honor,—for my Lord Dexter is an honorable man. But, Sir the work cannot be executed for the sum named,—nor in the time specified,—I will print an edition of 500 copies with the additions for fifty dollars and cannot possibly do them for less.

Wishing your Lordship health in perpetuity,—a continuance of your admirable reasoning faculties, good *spirits*, and an abundance of wealth,—and finally a safe passage over any river, not with *sticks* but a pleasure boat, I remain yours with the utmost profundity.

W. CARLTON.

The Right Honorable Lord Dexter, Kt. Newburyport.

The first edition of the History of New England, by Jedidiah Morse and Elijah Parish, was published in 1804, at Charlestown, Mass. The title-page of the second edition reads as follows : —

A | Compendious History | of | New England | designed | For  
Schools and Private Families | By Jedidiah Morse, D. D. | and | Elijah  
Parish D. D. | Second edition | Published at Newburyport | by Thomas  
& Whipple | sold wholesale and retail at their bookstore | No. 2 State  
street | 1809.

Messrs. Thomas & Whipple also published a Common School Geography, in 1809 probably, bearing the following imprint :—

A | Compendious System | of | Universal Geography | Designed for  
Schools | compiled | from the latest and most distinguished | European  
and American | Travellers Voyagers and Geog | raphers By Elijah  
Parish, D. D. | Minister of Byfield, Massachusetts | Published at New-

<sup>1</sup> Boston Public library.

buryport (Mass.) | By | Thomas & Whipple | Johnson's Head, Market Square | Sold wholesale and retail at their Book Store and by all the | principal Book Sellers in the New England States [no date].<sup>1</sup>

They also published a volume of sermons and a new system of geography described as follows :—

Eighteen Sermons | Preached by the late | Rev. George Whitefield A. M. | . . . . . | Published at Newburyport by | Thomas & Whipple | sold at their Book Store No. 9 State street | May, 1809.

A | New System | of | Modern Geography | or a | General Description | of all the | Considerable Countries in the World | Compiled from the latest | European and American Geographies | Voyages and Travels | Designed for Schools and Academies | By Elijah Parish D. D. | Minister of Byfield | Author of a Compendious System of Universal Geography &c | Ornamented with Maps. | Though Geography is an earthly subject, it is a heavenly study, Burke | Newburyport, (Mass) | Published by Thomas and Whipple | No. 2 State Street | Sold wholesale and retail at their Bookstore, and by all the principal | Booksellers in the New England States | 1810.

Edmund M. Blunt published "Brown's Dictionary of the Bible" in 1808, and a few years later E. Little & Co. published the following-described books :—

Delectus | Sententiarum et Historiarum | Ad Usum Tironum | Accomodatus | Editio Prima Americana | Newburyport | Ex Typis C. Norris et Soc. | Impensis E. Little et Soc | 1811.<sup>2</sup>

The | Village Harmony | or | Youth's Assistant to Sacred Music | Newburyport | Eleventh Edition corrected and enlarged | Published by E. Little & Co. and sold at their Bookstore | . . . . . | and by all the principal Booksellers in the United States.<sup>1</sup>

Ephraim W. Allen published the following-described books and pamphlets in his own name or in company with William B. Allen :—

The Sixth Commandment Friendly to Virtue, Honor and | Politeness | A | Discourse | in | Consequence of the late duel | addressed | to the North Congregational Society of Newburyport | August 5, 1804 | By Samuel Spring | Newburyport | From the press of E. W. Allen, 1804 | For Sale at the Bookstore of Thomas & Whipple | Market Square.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Public library.

<sup>2</sup> Essex Institute, Salem, Mass.

<sup>3</sup> American Antiquarian Society, Worcester, Mass.

An | Oration | Pronounced at Newburyport | July 4, 1808 | on the Anniversary Celebration | of | American Independence | at the | Request of the Federal Republicans | By Ebenezer Moseley, Esq. | Newburyport | From the Press of E. W. Allen | sold at the Bookstore of Thomas & Whipple | No. 2 State street | 1808.<sup>1</sup>

Alfred | an | Epic Poem | in | Twenty Four Books | by | Joseph Cottle | First American, from the last English edition | Newburyport | Published by W. B. Allen & Co. No. 13 Cornhill | Horatio G. Allen, Printer | 1814.<sup>2</sup>

The New Testament | . . . | translated | out of the original Greek | and | with the former translations | diligently | Compared and Revised | Newburyport | Printed by William B. Allen & Co. | 1814.<sup>2</sup>

The | Holy Bible | containing the | Old and New Testaments | translated | out of the original tongue | and | with the former translations | Diligently Compared and Revised | Newburyport | Published by William B. Allen & Co | And for sale wholesale and retail, bound or in sheets, by them at The Newburyport Book Store | 1815.<sup>2</sup>

Extracts | from the | Journal | of | Marshall Soult | addressed to a friend | and | by whom translated | is not a subject of enquiry | "These are not the forgeries of jealousy" | Newburyport | Published by William B. Allen & Co. | 1817.<sup>3</sup>

The History | of the | Puritans | or | Protestant Non-Conformists | from the | Reformation | to the | Death of Queen Elizabeth | In Five Volumes | By Daniel Neale M. A.<sup>2</sup>

The first volume of the last-named work was published in 1816 by Charles Ewer of Portsmouth, N. H., and William B. Allen & Co. of Newburyport, Mass. The second and third volumes were published in 1817 by Charles Ewer of Boston and William B. Allen & Co. of Newburyport. The fourth and fifth volumes were published the same year by Charles Ewer of Boston and Ephraim W. Allen of Newburyport. The five volumes were printed in Newburyport, the first three by William B. Allen & Co. and the last two by Ephraim W. Allen.

<sup>1</sup> American Antiquarian Society, Worcester, Mass.

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport Public library.

<sup>3</sup> "The Journal of Marshall Soult" is said to have been written by Samuel L. Knapp while confined in the Newburyport jail. History of Newburyport (Mrs. E. Vale Smith), p. 327.

At a later date, Charles Whipple, Ebenezer Stedman and others published the following-described books :—

The | History | and | Present State | of the town of | Newburyport |  
By Caleb Cushing | Newburyport | Printed by F. W. Allen | For Sale  
at the Bookstore of C. Whipple No. 4 State Street | and by the other  
Booksellers | 1826.

The | Little Reader | or | Easy Lessons | in | Spelling and Reading |  
designed principally | for the use of Female Schools | By James Pike |  
Author of the English Spelling Book | Second Edition | Newburyport |  
Published by Ebenezer Stedman | and for Sale by him, wholesale and  
retail, at his | Book store, Market Square | 1828.

An | Oration | Delivered at the request of the | Washington Light  
Infantry Company | in Newburyport | Feb. 22, 1832 | At the Centennial  
Celebration | of the | Birth-Day of Washington | By Thomas P. Fox |  
Newburyport | Published by T. B. & E. L. White | 1832.<sup>1</sup>

The | Claims of Religion | upon | The Young | Designed | as a suit-  
able Gift of Affection or Friendship | to those in early Life | By L. F.  
Dimmick | Pastor of the North Church, Newburyport | Newburyport |  
Published by Charles Whipple | 1836.

The Life of Timothy Dexter by Samuel L. Knapp was published in Boston in 1838. A copy of this book is in the Boston Public library. It has the following title-page :—

Life | of | Timothy Dexter | embracing Sketches | of the | Eccentric  
Characters | that | Composed His Associates | By Samuel L. Knapp |  
"Anything out of the Common course is hartshorn to my Spirits." | *Bur-*  
*ton's Annat. of Mel.* | The wart on Cicero's nose, will be remembered as  
long as his eloquence. | Boston | Published by G. N. Thomson | 32  
Washington Street | 1838.<sup>2</sup>

A few years after the publication of the Life of Timothy Dexter, a new edition of "A Pickle for the Knowing Ones" was published with a title-page as follows :—

A | Pickle for the Knowing Ones | or | Plain truths in a | Homespun  
Dress | by the late | Lord Timothy Dexter. | With an engraving of  
Lord Dexter and his dog | "I am the first in the east, the first in the  
west, and the greatest | philosopher in the known world" | Newburyport  
Published by John G. Tilton.

<sup>1</sup> American Antiquarian Society, Worcester, Mass.

<sup>2</sup> Boston Public library.

In 1848, the "Life of Lord Timothy Dexter" and "A Pickle for the Knowing Ones" were republished and bound in one volume with the following title :—

Life | of | Lord Timothy Dexter | Embracing , Sketches of the |  
Eccentric Characters | that Composed | His Associates | including |  
"Dexter's Pickle for the Knowing Ones" | By Samuel L. Knapp | New-  
buryport | Published by John G. Tilton | Boston W. J. Reynolds & Co.  
| 1848.

Subsequently, another edition of Dexter's Life with his "Pickle for the Knowing Ones" was published in Boston. The title-page reads as follows :—

Life | of Lord Timothy Dexter : | with Sketches of the Eccentric  
Characters that | Composed his Associates | Including his own writings  
| "Dexter's Pickle for the Knowing Ones &c" | By | Samuel L.  
Knapp | An Introduction | By "Cymon" | Portraits of himself, his poet  
Laureate, etc. | Boston | J. E. Tilton and Company | No. 101 Washing-  
ton Street | 1858

Other books and pamphlets not included in the above list were published in Newburyport previous to 1851, but many, if not most of them, were reprints from early English editions and cannot be fully described in this brief bibliographical sketch.

#### NEWSPAPERS.

When Newburyport was incorporated, in 1764, the New Hampshire Gazette was the only newspaper published in New England except the News Letter, Evening Post, Gazette, Chronicle and Advertiser published in Boston.

The first number of the Essex Gazette was printed in Salem August 2, 1768.<sup>1</sup> Early in the spring of 1773, an unsuccessful attempt was made to establish a newspaper in Newburyport. The following notice was published in the Essex Gazette on the sixteenth day of March of that year :—

<sup>1</sup> Soon after the fight at Concord and Lexington, in 1775, the Essex Gazette was transferred from Salem to Cambridge and the name of the paper changed to "The New England Chronicle, or, The Essex Gazette." It was printed in Cambridge until the British troops evacuated Boston when it was removed there and under an abridged title, "The New England Chronicle," was published for many years.



To the respectable Inhabitants of Newbury-Port.

The Publiſhers of the Propoſals for printing the *Essex Mercury*, and the *Weekly Intelligencer*, think it their indiſpenſable Duty in this public Manner to return their ſincere thanks to thoſe Gentlemen who ſo warmly exerted themſelves in procuring Subſcriptions, and alſo to thoſe who ſubſcribed for the intended Paper—Finding their numbers inſufficient to defray the Expence, beg Leave to withdraw their Propoſals.

The Failure of ſufficient Numbers they humbly hope will, by the candid Public, be deemed ſufficient Apology for their ſo doing.

Two or three months after the publication of the above notice, *Isaiah Thomas*, who was born in *Boston*, and published there, in 1770, the *Massachusetts Spy*, ſent a printing preſs to *Newburyport* and opened an office on *King*, now *Federal* ſtreet, nearly oppoſite the *Old South* meeting houſe. *Henry Walter Tinges*, a young printer from *Boston*, was associated with him in this enterpriſe. November 23, 1773, the following announcement appeared in the columns of the *Essex Gazette* :—

A Printing Office has been lately eſtabliſhed at *Newbury-Port*: and next Saturday is to be published there, number 1 of a *Weekly Newspaper* to be entitled “*The Essex Journal and Merrimack Packet*; or, the *Massachusetts and New Hampshire General Advertiser*” to be diſtributed and given, *Gratis*, to the Inhabitants of both Provinces.

The paper was published at firſt on Saturday, afterwards on Wednesday, on a crown ſheet folio equal in ſize to moſt of the papers published in *Boston* at that date. The imprint reads as follows :—

*NewburyPort*: Printed by *Isaiah Thomas* and *Henry Walter Tinges*, oppoſite the *Rev. Mr. Parsons Meeting Houſe*, WHERE PRINTING in its various Branches is performed in a neat manner on the moſt reaſonable Terms with the Greateſt Care and Diſpatch.

The title, as ſhown in the half-tone print on the next page, had an engraving repreſenting the arms of the province of *Massachusetts Bay* on one ſide, and a ſhip under full ſail on the other ſide. The following editorial notices appeared in the firſt number of the paper :—

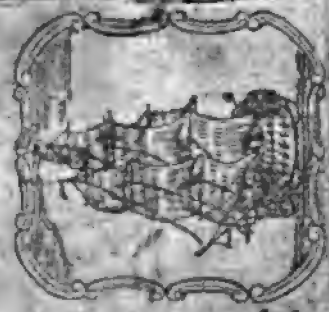
THE

Essex Journal

AND

Merrimack Packet.

Or, the Massachusetts and New-Hampshire General Advertiser.



VOL. I.

SATURDAY, December 4, 1773.

No. 1. (Gratis.)

To the PUBLIC.

CONDITIONS.

Quoted in facts and authentic Advertiser, the humblest of all to recommend SATURDAY.

## TO THE PUBLIC.

Many respectable Gentlemen, Friends to Literature, having expressed their earnest Desire that a Printing Office might be established in this populous Town, the Inhabitants in general being sensible of the great want thereof, and the Patronage and Assistance they have kindly promised to give, have encouraged me to procure the necessary Apparatus for carrying on the Printing Business and Opening an Office here; and animates me to hope that every Public Spirited Gentleman, in this and the Places adjacent, will promote so useful an undertaking.

ISAIAH THOMAS.<sup>1</sup>

## PRINTING.

Those Ladies and Gentlemen who are desirous of seeing the curious Art of Printing, are hereby informed, that on Monday next the Printing Office will be opened for their reception, and the Printers ready to wait on all who will do them the honour of their company. The business will be exhibited precisely at eleven o'clock in the forenoon, and at three in the afternoon.<sup>1</sup>

In June, 1774, Ezekiel Russell commenced the publication of a newspaper in Salem called "The Salem Gazette or the Newbury and Marblehead Advertiser." Subscriptions were received for this paper in Newburyport by Bulkeley Emerson, "at the post-office," by David and Joseph Cutler, "at the Sign of the Dish," and by Thomas Thompson, "tobaconist at the head of long wharf."

In the month of August following, Isaiah Thomas sold his interest in the "Essex Journal and Merrimack Packet" to Ezra Lunt, the proprietor of a stage coach running from Newburyport to Boston once a week, and the firm-name was changed to Lunt & Tinges.<sup>2</sup> In May, 1775, Mr. Lunt enlisted in the Revolutionary army and sold all his right, title and interest in the newspaper to John Mycall, who was then a schoolmaster in Amesbury, and the firm-name was again changed to Mycall & Tinges. Six months later, this partnership was dissolved, and John Mycall continued the business in his own name for nearly twenty years.<sup>3</sup> In August, 1775,

<sup>1</sup> Essex Journal and Merrimack Packet, December 4, 1773 (American Antiquarian Society, Worcester, Mass.).

<sup>2</sup> Essex Journal and Merrimack Packet, August 17, 1774 (Boston Athenæum).

<sup>3</sup> Essex Journal and New Hampshire Packet, January 19, 1776 (Boston Athenæum).



the name of the paper was changed to "The Essex Journal and New Hampshire Packet." The imprint of April 26, 1776, reads as follows :—

Printed by John Mycall, in King Street, opposite the Rev. Mr. Parson's Meeting House, where this paper may be had at Eight Shillings per Annum (exclusive of Postage and Sealing). Articles of Intelligence &c gratefully received. Printing and Book Binding in their various branches are performed in a neat manner on reasonable Terms with Care and Dispatch.<sup>1</sup>

In July, 1784, the name of the paper was changed to "The Essex Journal and the Massachusetts and New Hampshire General Advertiser," and the printing office removed to Fish, now State, street, as stated in the imprint as follows :—

[Friday, July 16, 1784] Newbury Port; Printed by John Mycall in Fish Street near to the Rev. Mr. Cary's Meeting House where this paper may be entered for, at Two Shillings and three pence per Quarter, (exclusive of Postage) and where advertisements and articles of Intelligence are received and all Kinds of Printing performed expeditiously and at a reasonable rate.<sup>2</sup>

In the month of November following, the printing office was removed "to Merrimack street a little below the Ferry way," and in 1786 the name of the paper was again changed to "The Essex Journal and New Hampshire Packet."

Mr. Mycall was the proprietor and publisher of the paper until it was discontinued in 1794 or 1795, with the exception of a few months, in 1784, when it was published by William Hoyt.<sup>3</sup>

Edmund M. Blunt and Howard S. Robinson, under the firm-name of Blunt & Robinson, published the first number of the *Impartial Herald* in May, 1793. It was delivered to subscribers every Saturday, at first, and afterwards every Tues-

<sup>1</sup> *Essex Journal and New Hampshire Packet* (American Antiquarian Society, Worcester, Mass.).

<sup>2</sup> *Essex Journal and the Massachusetts and New Hampshire General Advertiser* (American Antiquarian Society, Worcester, Mass.).

<sup>3</sup> John Mycall was born in Worcester, England, in 1750. After the *Essex Journal and New Hampshire Packet* was discontinued Mr. Mycall removed to Harvard, and then to Cambridge, Mass. He returned in 1826, and continued to reside in Newburyport until his death, January 20, 1833. *Newburyport Herald*, January 25, 1833.

T H E

*Essex Journal & New-Hampshire Packet.*

W E D N E S D A Y,

DECEMBER 20,

1786.

(Numb. 129)

day. In 1794, Edmund M. Blunt was sole publisher of the paper. In December of that year, in company with Angier March, under the firm-name of Blunt & March, he purchased and united the Morning Star with the Impartial Herald and removed the printing office from State street to Middle street.<sup>1</sup> After January 1, 1795, the Impartial Herald was published twice a week, on Tuesdays and Saturdays. In 1796, Mr. Blunt sold his interest in the paper to Angier March, who continued the publication until it was united with the Political Gazette, in October, 1797, and the name changed to the Newburyport Herald and Country Gazette.

The first number of the Morning Star was published on Tuesday, April 8, 1794, by Howard S. Robinson. In the month of May following, Benjamin Tucker was associated with him under the firm-name of Robinson & Tucker, and in October Mr. Tucker was the sole owner and publisher of the paper. The printing office was on Middle street, Newburyport. December 3, 1794, Mr. Tucker announced that he had conveyed all his right, title and interest in the Morning Star to Messrs. Blunt & March, publishers of the Impartial Herald.<sup>2</sup>

In April, 1795, the first number of the Political Gazette was published, in Newburyport, by William Barrett. The paper was printed once a week until October 27, 1797, when it was united with the Impartial Herald.

In 1794, as previously stated, the Morning Star was sold to the proprietors of the Impartial Herald, and in 1797 William Barrett, proprietor of the Political Gazette, and Angier March, proprietor of the Impartial Herald, formed a co-partnership, under the firm-name of Barrett & March, and published the first number of the Newburyport Herald and Country Gazette in October of that year. In the month of December following, Mr. Barrett sold his interest in the paper to Angier March, who remained sole owner and publisher until August 4, 1801, when Ephraim W. Allen and Jeremiah Stickney pur-

<sup>1</sup> Impartial Herald, December 5, 1794.

<sup>2</sup> Morning Star, December 3, 1794 (Newburyport Public library).





chased the property and continued the publication of the paper for nearly a year under the firm-name of Allen & Stickney. Owing to ill health, Mr. Stickney sold his interest in the Herald June 18, 1802, to John Barnard, and for the next twelve months the paper was under the control of Messrs. Allen & Barnard. On the fourth day of March, 1803, the name of the paper was changed to The Newburyport Herald, and the supplementary title, "The Country Gazette," was dropped. On the inside page at the head of the editorial column the following motto was printed, semi-weekly, for many years.

He comes, the HERALD of a noisy world  
News from all nations lumbering at his back.

In July, 1803, the firm of Allen & Barnard was dissolved, and the senior partner, Ephraim W. Allen, continued to publish the paper until 1815, making no change in the title on the first page, although the colophon on the fourth page gave the name as printed in 1797: "The Newburyport Herald and the Country Gazette." From April to October, 1815, Henry Small was publisher of the paper and the title was changed to "The Newburyport Herald and the Commercial Gazette." B. W. Folsom was publisher from March, 1816, to February, 1817. For nearly a year, William Hastings had charge of the paper, "for the proprietors." In February, 1818, Ephraim W. Allen was again sole owner and publisher. He retained control of the paper until 1832. During his absence from Newburyport, in 1823, Caleb Cushing had charge of the editorial columns for several months.

August 3, 1832, the first number of the Daily Herald was issued and in the month of October following William S. Allen purchased a controlling interest in the Daily Herald and in the Semi-Weekly Herald, which were then published "for the proprietors by Joseph B. Morss." On the second day of June, 1834, both these papers were sold to Joseph B. Morss and William H. Brewster,<sup>1</sup> who published them under the

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport (Semi-Weekly) Herald, June 3, 1834. Ephraim W. Allen died March 9, 1846.



firm-name of Morss and Brewster until January, 1854, when William H. Huse was admitted to membership in the firm, and the name changed to Morss, Brewster & Huse.

In 1856, Joseph B. Morss and William H. Brewster sold all their right, title and interest in the property to William H. Huse, who in company with John Q. A. Stone, Benjamin F. Carter, George J. L. Colby and others,<sup>1</sup> under the firm-name of William H. Huse & Co., owned and published the Herald until the Newburyport Herald Company was organized in 1889. The semi-weekly edition was discontinued June 6, 1879, and a weekly edition published, after that date, until April 1, 1902. The Daily Evening Herald was established December 25, 1880, and discontinued August 1, 1904.

The Newburyport Morning Herald is now published daily, Sundays and holidays excepted, by the Newburyport Herald Company, Nathaniel Appleton, president, and Benjamin A. Appleton, treasurer.



The first number of the Merrimack Gazette and Essex Advertiser was printed by Caleb Cross at his office in Middle street, Newburyport, in February, 1803. The paper was published every Saturday morning for about two years. The above half-tone print is taken from a copy of this paper in the possession of Eugene Noyes of Amesbury. In 1805, Mr. Cross established and published a Democratic pa-

<sup>1</sup> John Q. A. Stone was a member of the firm from 1856 to 1859.

Benjamin F. Carter ditto 1856 to 1862.

George J. L. Colby ditto 1856 to 1867.

George Wood ditto 1859 to 1866.

Caleb B. Huse ditto 1859 to 1889.

John Coombs ditto 1862 to 1871.

Arthur L. Huse ditto 1871 to 1889.

William H. Huse died March 28, 1888; and the Newburyport Herald Company was organized the next year.

per, called the Political Calender. He was appointed postmaster in Newburyport in May or June, 1809.

July 6, 1803, John Barnard printed at his office on the north side of Market square, in Newburyport, the first number of the New England Repertory, a semi-weekly newspaper established by John Park. January 21, 1804, the paper was removed to Boston, and the name changed to The Boston Repertory.

William B. Allen published, June 8, 1805, the first number of the Merrimack Miscellany. It was a weekly paper devoted to the discussion of literary and political questions.

On or about December 13, 1805, W. & J. Gilman published at No. 4 Middle street, The Merrimack Magazine and Ladies Literary Cabinet, a weekly newspaper, containing selected articles from English and American periodicals. It was published for several years and then discontinued for lack of patronage. In 1825, Isaac Knapp, 3rd, proposed to revive the paper and publish it "for the sake of auld lang syne,"<sup>1</sup> but in May of that year he purchased the Northern Chronicler, and the plan was abandoned.

In May, 1824, the first number of the Northern Chronicler was published by Heman Ladd at No. 11 Cornhill, State street, Newburyport. In November of that year Robert Cross was associated with Mr. Ladd in the publication of the paper, which was issued once a week. In the month of May following, Isaac Knapp, 3rd, announced that he had purchased the Northern Chronicler, and intended to publish on Thursday, June 9, 1825, a new paper.<sup>1</sup> Early in the month of June, 1825, the Essex Courant appeared, Isaac Knapp, 3rd, publisher. March 17, 1826, Mr. Knapp sold all his right, title and interest in the Essex Courant to William Lloyd Garrison.

A week or ten days later the first number of The Free Press, bearing the motto "Our Country—Our whole Country—and nothing but our Country," was published by William Lloyd Garrison at No. 24 State street, and subsequently at No. 2 South Row, Market square, Newburyport. Whittier's first poem was published in the Free Press June 8, 1826. In Sep-

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Herald, January 25, 1825.

VOL. I. THURSDAY MORNING, JUNE 1, 1864. NO. 51.  
 THE FREE PRESS  
 PUBLISHED WEEKLY AT THE FREE PRESS OFFICE, 10 N. 2ND ST., PHILADELPHIA.  
 BY J. M. HANCOCK.  
 ADVERTISING RATES: \$10 PER ANNUM IN ADVANCE; \$5 PER QUARTER IN ADVANCE; \$2 PER WEEK IN ADVANCE.  
 CENTS PER COPY.  
 POSTAGE PAID BY THE PROPRIETOR.  
 "OUR COUNTRY—OUR WILDS COUNTRY—AND GODDING FOR OUR COUNTRY."  
 "OUR COUNTRY—OUR WILDS COUNTRY—AND GODDING FOR OUR COUNTRY."  
 "OUR COUNTRY—OUR WILDS COUNTRY—AND GODDING FOR OUR COUNTRY."

Friday, January 5, 1838, the first number of the Watchtower, a newspaper devoted to the discussion of the moral, religious, educational and literary questions of the day, was published by Hiram Tozer. Roger G. Howard and David P. Page were the editors. In 1843, the Essex North Association became interested in the publication of the Watchtower,

<sup>3</sup> The name of the Essex Middle Association was changed to the Essex North Association January 8, 1834.

and in 1844 Rev. Henry A. Woodman, pastor of the First church in West Newbury, was placed in charge of the paper as editor and publisher, which position he retained until 1849.<sup>1</sup>

Thursday evening, September 1, 1808, the first number of the Herald of Gospel Liberty was published at Portsmouth, N. H., in quarto form, for Rev. Elias Smith. In his address to the public the editor says: "A religious newspaper is almost a new thing under the sun: I know not but this is the first ever published in the world." It advocated the doctrines of the Freewill Baptist, or Christian denomination, and was of great assistance to the churches established in the middle and eastern states. The paper was subsequently removed to Philadelphia, and published there for several years.<sup>2</sup> In 1847, the name was changed to the Christian Herald, and under the control of the Eastern Printing association, it was published weekly at the corner of Middle and State streets, Newburyport, Rev. Daniel P. Pike, editor.<sup>3</sup> In 1852, the name was again changed to the Herald of Gospel Liberty, and Benjamin F. Carter, as editor and publisher, had the management of the paper until 1866. For two or three years after that date, Rev. Daniel P. Pike was editor and publisher. In 1869, the paper was removed to Dayton, Ohio. Mr. Pike continued as editor until 1871, when he commenced the publication of a new paper, in Newburyport, which he called the Christian Herald. It was published until 1874, when it was discontinued.

## PEOPLE'S ADVOCATE,

AND COMMERCIAL GAZETTE.

S. A. HALL, Editor and Publisher.		NEWBURYPORT, MASSACHUSETTS.—SATURDAY, SEPTEMBER 20, 1886.		VOLUME L—NUMBER 12
<b>TERMS OF THE ADVOCATE.</b> The Advocate is published every Wednesday and Saturday morning, in Newburyport, at the office of the publisher, S. A. Hall, 20 State Street. It is sold at the rate of one cent per copy, in advance, and at the rate of two cents per copy, when ordered by mail.		<b>Subscription.</b> The Advocate is published every Wednesday and Saturday morning, in Newburyport, at the office of the publisher, S. A. Hall, 20 State Street. It is sold at the rate of one cent per copy, in advance, and at the rate of two cents per copy, when ordered by mail.		(Insert this People's Advocate.) We shall be glad to receive in our columns the best and most interesting and useful communications from our readers. We shall be glad to receive in our columns the best and most interesting and useful communications from our readers.

The People's Advocate was issued every Wednesday and Sat-

<sup>1</sup> Contributions to Ecclesiastical History of Essex County, pp. 42 and 177.

<sup>2</sup> New Jersey Archives, first series, vol. XII., p. cxxiv; New England Historical and Genealogical Register, vol. XXV., p. 382, note, and vol. XXXVII., p. 403. The Magazine of American History, vol. XVII., p. 430, has a photographic copy of the first page of the Herald of Gospel Liberty.

<sup>3</sup> Newburyport Directory for 1849, p. 65.

urday morning, from the printing office of B. E. Hale, in the Phoenix Building, State street, Newburyport. Mr. Hale was editor and publisher. The first number of the paper was issued in June, 1833, "terms three dollars per year, payable in advance." It was well printed and carefully edited, but failed to secure strong financial support on account of its Democratic proclivities. After a vigorous struggle for twelve months the paper was discontinued.<sup>1</sup>

William H. Huse, Joseph Bragdon and Alfred M. Berry, under the firm-name of Huse, Bragdon & Berry published the first number of the Newburyport Advertiser, a semi-weekly newspaper, at No. 13 Cornhill, State street, October 7, 1845. On the first day of January, 1847, the firm was dissolved, but Messrs. Huse & Bragdon continued to publish the paper until July 10, 1849, when they announced that it would be discontinued to reappear the following week as a daily evening journal.

William H. Huse, Charles Nason, Joseph H. Bragdon and James C. Peabody, under the firm-name of Nason, Bragdon & Co., published the first number of the Daily Evening Union July 23, 1849. In the month of November following, the firm-name was changed to Huse & Bragdon, and eighteen months later to Huse & Nason. June 1, 1852, William H. Huse was sole owner and publisher of the paper, which position he retained until January 1, 1854, when he became part owner of the Newburyport Herald, and the Daily Evening Union was discontinued.

January 21, 1854, the first number of the Saturday Evening Union and Weekly Family Visitor was published by William H. Huse, Mrs. E. Vale Smith, editor. On the first day of February, 1855, the name of the paper was changed to The Saturday Evening Union and Essex North Record. It was discontinued in 1856.

Ben : Perley Poore was the editor and publisher of a paper

<sup>1</sup> The half-tone print of the heading of *The People's Advocate* on the opposite page is reproduced from a copy of the paper in the possession of Eugene Noyes of Amesbury.

printed in Newburyport every other Thursday, from July 20, 1854, until January, 1855, called *The American Sentinel and Essex North Record*.

In 1879, Michael C. Teel established and published the *Semi-Weekly Germ*, every Wednesday and Saturday morning at No. 4 Merrimack street, Newburyport. In 1882, the name of the paper was changed to the *Newburyport Daily Germ*, and it was printed every day in the week, Sundays excepted, by Michael C. and Edwin L. Teel under the firm-name of M. C. Teel & Son. On the twenty-sixth day of January, 1887, it was sold to Mr. Fred E. Smith.

February 1, 1887, the first number of the *Newburyport Daily News* was published by Mr. Fred E. Smith. On the twenty-seventh day of May following, Mr. James H. Higgins became financially interested in the paper, and united with Mr. Smith in forming the *News Publishing Company*, which has owned and controlled the *Daily News* since that date.

In March, 1890, a weekly newspaper, called the *Saturday Night*, George J. L. Colby, editor, was published by the *Saturday Night Company*, Albert F. Hunt, manager. In 1892, the name of the paper was changed to the *Newburyport Item*. Since that date it has been published every Saturday morning by the *Item Publishing Company*, Albert F. Hunt, manager.

In addition to the papers described in the above list, the following-named weekly or monthly journals were published in Newburyport for a few months and then removed to other towns or discontinued for lack of patronage.

*The Newburyport Gazette*, Benjamin Edes, publisher, 1806.

*The Statesman*, Joseph Gleason, publisher, 1809.

*The Independent Whig*, Nathaniel H. Wright, publisher, 1810.

*The Churchman's Repository* for the Eastern Diocese was published in Newburyport by Henry R. Stickney in July, 1820. It was a monthly publication, edited by Rev. James Morss of Newburyport, Rev. Asa Eaton of Boston, Rev. Charles Burroughs of Portsmouth and Rev. Thomas Carlyle of Salem. It was removed to Boston in the month of December following.



In January, 1821, Henry R. Stickney published the first number of the *Gospel Advocate*, a theological magazine. It was printed once a month in the Phoenix Building at first, and afterwards in the Herald office, Newburyport, but in May of that year it was removed to Boston.<sup>1</sup>

In 1842, Hiram Tozer published the *Merrimack Journal* twice a week for ten or twelve months,<sup>2</sup> but the circulation was limited and no copies of the paper have been preserved.

In 1844, a semi-weekly newspaper called the *Newburyport Courier* was established by Greenleaf Clark and published every Wednesday and Saturday morning by Clark & Whitten. In 1846, it was published as a daily paper by Whitten & Hale.

The *Essex County Constellation* was published by John S. Foster, in 1849, and the *Mirror and Casket*, a literary paper, by Joseph Hunt, in 1848.

The *Newburyport Star* was published weekly from January 14 to April 29, 1865, by R. D. & Thomas S. Pratt, under the firm-name of Pratt Brothers, at the printing office on the corner of State and Middle streets.

The *Merrimac Valley Visitor*, published every Saturday morning, by George J. L. Colby in 1872, and afterwards by Colby, Coombs & Co., was discontinued in January, 1887.

The *Advocate*, a weekly newspaper, was published for six or eight months in 1875 by Albert F. Hunt.

The *Sun*, a Democratic paper, was published daily during the presidential campaign of 1876 by Eliphalet Griffin and others.

The *Ocean Wave*, edited by Lothrop Withington, was published every evening, Sundays excepted, from October, 1878, until March, 1879.

The *Daily Standard* was published every morning from January, 1891, until June, 1892, Sundays excepted, by Arthur Withington, George O. Atkinson, Edward A. Huse, Walter S. Pearson and J. Hermann Carver, printers and publishers, under the corporate name of the *Standard Newspaper Company*.

<sup>1</sup> *Newburyport Herald*, June 2, 1821.

<sup>2</sup> *Newburyport Herald*, April 12, 1842.

## CHAPTER XIV.

### LIBRARIES.

THE first circulating library in America was established in Philadelphia by Benjamin Franklin in 1732. A fund was raised for the purchase of books, and subscribers, who contributed two pounds for that purpose and paid ten shillings annually thereafter, were allowed to take a certain number of books from the library every week.

In 1747, a similar organization, now known as the Redwood Library Association, was formed by a few individuals in Newport, R. I. At the close of the Revolutionary war, Salem, Boston, Leominster and a few other towns in Massachusetts had small libraries from which books could be taken by the payment of a fixed annual fee.

George J. Osborne, a bookseller, established a circulating library in Newburyport previous to 1794.<sup>1</sup> Subsequently, Bishop Norton, Abraham Wheelwright, Robert Long, Thomas W. Hooper, Charles Coffin, Jr., Philip Coombs and Richard Pike announced that they had prepared a plan for organizing and maintaining a library in the centre of the town.<sup>2</sup> In December, 1794, they published the following notice :—

The Directors of the Newburyport Library acquaint the subscribers that they have finished the appraisement of Books and will be ready to purchase them which are wanting to complete the Catalogue, as soon as a full collection of the subscriptions shall be obtained.

Those, therefore, whose subscriptions are yet unpaid, and those who have present Books are requested to call on Mr. Osborne immediately and procure his receipt.<sup>3</sup>

On the nineteenth day of December, the following advertisement appeared in the *Impartial Herald* :—

<sup>1</sup> *Morning Star*, April 22, May 6, and June 3, 1794.

<sup>2</sup> *Morning Star*, October 29, 1794.

<sup>3</sup> *Impartial Herald*, December 12, 1794.

Any person wishing to become a Proprietor in the Newburyport Library may do it by application to Mr. Osborne, Librarian, with whom are lodged the Rules of the Library.

It is requested that all subscriptions may be effected as soon as possible as the Books will speedily be purchased.

In 1796, Bulkeley Emerson, Jr., was treasurer and librarian of the Newburyport Library association.<sup>1</sup>

In 1797, Edmund M. Blunt had a circulating library in his bookstore on State street, a few doors below Wolfe tavern, then standing on the corner of Threadneedle alley.<sup>2</sup> The library contained fifteen hundred volumes in 1798, eighteen hundred volumes two years later, and three thousand in 1802.<sup>3</sup> Books were delivered to subscribers at any hour, from five o'clock in the morning until nine o'clock at night. Ebenezer Stedman, a bookseller in Market square, purchased the library in 1803, and added a large number of theological, historical and biographical works.<sup>4</sup> In 1807, he sold all his right, title and interest in the library to William Sawyer and Edward Little, who advertised, under the firm-name of William Sawyer & Co., to loan books to persons agreeing to pay a small annual subscription fee. In 1809, Mr. Little organized a new business firm, and, under the name of Edward Little & Co., had charge of the library until it was discontinued several years later.<sup>5</sup>

"The First Social Library Society" was probably formed in 1797. Joseph Somerby was clerk in 1798.<sup>6</sup> Benjamin Balch, Abraham Wheelwright, Charles Jackson, John Fitz and Daniel Balch, five of the proprietors, united in a call for a meeting to be held June 29, 1801, for the election of officers and the adoption of several new by-laws.<sup>7</sup> Books of a literary and historical character were purchased for the use of members.

<sup>1</sup> *Impartial Herald*, March 31, 1796.

<sup>2</sup> *Impartial Herald*, December 5, 1797.

<sup>3</sup> *Newburyport Herald and Country Gazette*, February 13, 1798, November 21, 1800, and May, 1802.

<sup>4</sup> *Newburyport Herald and Country Gazette*, September 30, 1803.

<sup>5</sup> *Newburyport Herald and Country Gazette*, November 3, 1809.

<sup>6</sup> *Newburyport Herald and Country Gazette*, January 4, 1799.

<sup>7</sup> *Newburyport Herald and Country Gazette*, June 19, 1801.

and the society continued in active operation until 1836 and perhaps later.<sup>1</sup>

"The Essex Circulating Library," established in 1803 by Angier March, printer and bookseller,<sup>2</sup> and "The Merrimack Circulating Library," established in 1807 by Timothy Webb and Thomas Kettell, under the firm-name of Webb & Kettell, were also liberally patronized for many years.<sup>3</sup>

In 1807, Theophilus Parsons and John Lowell, former citizens of Newburyport, were named in the act incorporating the Boston Athenæum. A similar association was formed in Newburyport in 1809. "It was organized for the laudable purpose of promoting learning and diffusing useful knowledge by establishing a repository for valuable and rare productions in the various arts, sciences, and polite literature and for collecting the most important tracts, pamphlets, and documents, illustrative of the natural and civil history of our country, of the genius, policy and laws of the general and state governments and of the manners, customs, and interests of the American people."

February 24, 1810, John Andrews, Edward Little, William Woart, William Bartlet, James Morse, Jeremiah Nelson, Daniel A. White, Thomas Cary, Samuel L. Knapp, Joseph Dana, Daniel Stephen Howard and Nathaniel Bradstreet, trustees of the association, "with such other person or persons as shall from time to time be admitted members of the said association," were incorporated by the name of "The Proprietors of the Newburyport Athenæum."<sup>4</sup>

Rules and regulations for the management of the association were adopted and rooms were provided and opened, three days and three evenings in every week, for the use of members. A valuable collection of books was purchased and newspapers from nearly every state in the Union were placed on file as soon as received. In 1812, the library was in charge of W. B. Bannister, Esq., in chambers over the bookstore of Edward Little & Co. in Cornhill.<sup>1</sup> In 1835, Caleb Cushing,

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Herald and Country Gazette, January 1, 1836.

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport Herald and Country Gazette, April 22, 1803.

<sup>3</sup> Newburyport Herald and Country Gazette, April 7, 1807.

<sup>4</sup> Acts and Resolves, 1809-1810, ch. 54.

Henry Frothingham, Henry C. Perkins and Roger S. Howard were trustees of the Athenæum, and during that year the General Court of Massachusetts passed an act limiting the number of votes to be cast by each shareholder, or by his legally authorized representative, at the regular or special meetings of the association. In 1846, an unsuccessful attempt was made to raise a permanent fund for the purchase of books and the erection of a suitable library building.<sup>2</sup> In the month of January, 1849, the shareholders voted to dissolve the association; and the books and papers were sold at auction February 20, 1849.

The Franklin library was established by an association of merchants and mechanics in 1812.<sup>3</sup> Enoch Noyes, librarian, announced in the Newburyport Herald on the eleventh day of February that books would be delivered at the house of any subscriber, when called for, any day in the week, Sundays excepted, from five o'clock a. m. until nine o'clock p. m. Samuel T. DeFord was librarian in 1825, and J. Stone, Jr., in 1828. In 1830, or the year following, the library was probably united with the "Second Social Library of Newburyport."<sup>4</sup>

"The Religious Library," containing theological, moral and instructive books, was in operation as early as May 4, 1813, and perhaps earlier. Meetings of subscribers were held annually from that date until May 25, 1838.

In 1815, Charles Whipple advertised "a new circulating library for books for delivery to subscribers" at No. 4 State street,<sup>5</sup> and evidently continued to supply patrons with the popular books of the day for many years.<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Herald, January 21, 1812.

<sup>2</sup> "There is nothing we should like better to do just now, did we possess the ability, than to give to this institution a neat and substantial building and endow it with a fund sufficient to support a library of the first class and a public reading room." Newburyport Herald, March 13, 1846.

<sup>3</sup> History of Newburyport (Cushing), p. 69; History of Newbury (Coffin), p. 278.

<sup>4</sup> Newburyport Herald, April 16 and December 21, 1830.

<sup>5</sup> Newburyport Herald and Commercial Gazette, June 6, 1815.

<sup>6</sup> Newburyport Herald and Commercial Gazette, December 27, 1825.

"The Merrimack Circulating Library," established in 1807, was removed in 1815 to the office of W. & J. Gilman, printers, No. 2 Middle street, and new books were added from year to year until February 26, 1839, when the library was sold at auction.

In 1837, John Gray, Jr., had a circulating library at No. 3 South Row, Market square, which was subsequently known as "The Phoenix Circulating Library." It was sold to A. A. Call, bookseller, who notified subscribers, January 4, 1842, that they could obtain library books by calling for them at his store near the foot of State street.

"The Washington Circulating Library," established by John G. Tilton in 1840, was in operation until 1846, when it was temporarily suspended. It was re-opened, however, in 1851, and continued to thrive until the Newburyport Public library was established in 1855.

The need of a large and well-selected library, accessible to every person residing within the limits of Newburyport, was urgently advocated by the editors and publishers of the Newburyport Herald.<sup>1</sup>

The advantages which well regulated public libraries offer in enlightening and prospering a people, are not yet appreciated in this country, but we are persuaded the time is coming when it will be a matter of astonishment that they have so long been overlooked. We need in this town a well endowed library which shall be open to all and in the prosperity of which and the extension of its usefulness all shall feel an interest.<sup>2</sup>

At a meeting of some of the prominent citizens of Newburyport, held September 7, 1850, Hon. Caleb Cushing was chosen chairman and A. A. Call, secretary.<sup>3</sup> A series of resolutions were adopted, favoring the establishment of a public library, and a committee, consisting of Luther F. Dimmick, Caleb Cushing, A. A. Call, William H. Wells, Thomas W. Higginson, Moses D. Randall, Amos Tappan, Eben F. Stone

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Herald, March 12, 1841.

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport Herald, May 31, 1844.

<sup>3</sup> Newburyport Herald, September 9, 1850.

and Philip K. Hills, was appointed to prepare rules and regulations for its management and solicit funds for its support. The committee reported on the thirteenth day of September, and a few days later an appeal for pecuniary assistance signed by Luther F. Dimmick, Caleb Cushing and Thomas W. Higginson, was published in the *Newburyport Herald*. Subsequently, a petition was presented to the General Court for an act of incorporation.<sup>1</sup> The twenty-first article in the warrant for the annual town meeting held in March, 1851, reads as follows :—

To see if the town will furnish and appropriate a room in the new Town Hall for a public library and light and warm it in winter agreeably to the petition of Eben F. Stone and others.<sup>2</sup>

No definite action was taken at the annual meeting, and at the adjourned meeting held two or three weeks later the subject was indefinitely postponed. May 24, 1851, the General Court granted cities and towns liberty to establish and maintain public libraries.<sup>3</sup> After some delay the Merrimack Library Association was organized, and all persons interested were invited to attend a meeting called for the purpose of maturing plans and providing for the purchase of books.<sup>4</sup> A committee, consisting of Eben F. Stone, Samuel J. Spalding, Edson G. French and William H. Wells, was chosen to receive donations of books and money, and in May a room was opened in the Merchants Bank building, on the corner of State and Charter streets, where the library was temporarily established.<sup>5</sup> In October, it was removed to the corner of State and Pleasant streets, where it remained, accessible to subscribers on the

<sup>1</sup> *Newburyport Herald*, September 20 and 21, 1850.

<sup>2</sup> *Newburyport Town Records*, vol. IV., pp. 358 and 365.

<sup>3</sup> *Acts and Resolves*, 1851, ch. 305. By a special act of the General Court the city of Boston was authorized, in 1848, to raise money for the support of a public library, but no definite plans were matured until 1853, when Joshua Bates, Esq., an eminent merchant of London, gave fifty thousand dollars to establish a fund for the purchase of books. A convenient room in a building on Mason street, leased for the use of the library, was opened to the public March 20, 1854. The corner-stone of the library building on Boylston street, was laid September 17, 1855. The building was completed and dedicated January 1, 1858.

<sup>4</sup> *Newburyport Herald*, January 31, 1852.

<sup>5</sup> *Newburyport Herald*, May 4, 1852.

payment of a small annual fee, until rooms were provided in City hall for the free public library.<sup>1</sup>

September 18, 1854, a communication from Hon. Josiah Little, giving to the city of Newburyport upon certain terms and conditions the sum of five thousand dollars for the purpose of establishing a free public library, was read at a meeting of the mayor and aldermen. This gift was accepted on the second day of October following, and a room on the first floor on the northwesterly side of City hall was fitted up, by order of the city council, for the use of the library. Hon. Charles Jackson and Col. Samuel Swett of Boston gave a large number of valuable books, and the citizens of Newburyport were asked to contribute works of historical or biographical interest. New books on science, philosophy and art were purchased by a committee consisting of Hon. Moses Davenport, Rev. Leonard Withington, Rev. Luther F. Dimmick, Rev. Daniel T. Fiske, and Nathaniel Hills, Esq. The library was opened with public exercises in City hall on Wednesday, September 5, 1855, Rev. Daniel T. Fiske, D. D., delivering an address appropriate to the occasion.

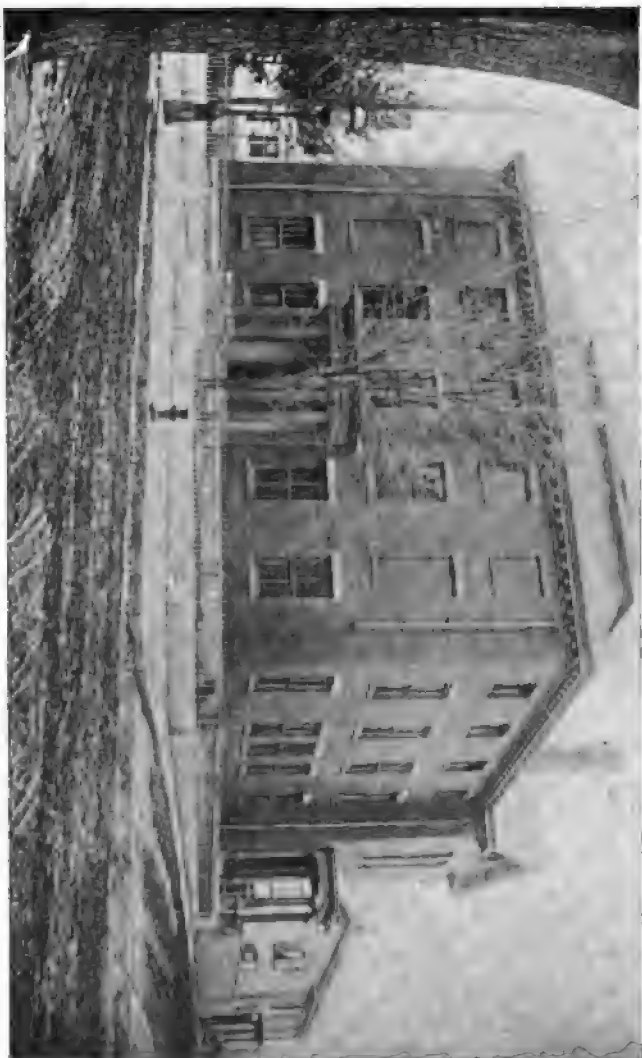
In April, 1864, a brick dwelling house on State street, built by Patrick Tracy for his son Nathaniel Tracy, was purchased and remodeled by the friends of the library, who contributed nearly twenty thousand dollars for that purpose. September 22, 1865, the building was conveyed by deed to the city of Newburyport for the use of the library, "and for the reception of suitable objects of science and art."<sup>2</sup> The books and pamphlets were removed from City hall and arranged in alcoves provided for them, and the library was re-opened to the public on the first day of January, 1866.

In 1881, Michael H. Simpson, Esq., of Boston and others gave over twenty-two thousand dollars to pay for the erection of a suitable reading-room to be used in connection with the library. This addition named, by the directors, "The Simpson Annex," was completed and dedicated with appropriate exercises April 28, 1882.

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Herald, October 12, 1852.

<sup>2</sup> "Ould Newbury," p. 563.





NEWBURYPORT PUBLIC LIBRARY.

In addition to the books and money contributed by the founders of the library,—Hon. Josiah Little, Hon. Charles Jackson and Col. Samuel Swett,—and the amount subscribed for the purchase of the Tracy house and the cost of building the Simpson annex, the following donations and bequests have been made, at various times, and the annual income applied to the purchase of books, magazines and newspapers.

From the estate of Matthias Plant Sawyer of Boston, March, 1857,	\$5,000
From George Peabody of London, February, 1867, <sup>1</sup>	15,000
From the estate of John M. Bradbury of Ipswich, April, 1876,	1,000
From the estate of Joseph A. Frothingham of Newburyport, November, 1880,	1,000
From the estate of Sarah A. Green of Newburyport, March, 1882,	2,000
From the estate of John Q. A. Williams of Boston, February, 1889, <sup>2</sup>	1,000
From the estate of William O. Moseley of Newburyport, April, 1895,	10,000
From William C. Todd of Atkinson, N. H., April, 1900, <sup>3</sup>	15,000
From John R. Spring of San Francisco, Cal., April, 1900,	20,000

<sup>1</sup> Two years later the portrait of Mr. Peabody was presented to the directors of the public library, as stated in the following letter, addressed to Edward S. Moseley, Esq.:—

64 Queen Street, Cheapside, LONDON, E. C., April 3, 1869.

DEAR SIR :—Some time last spring, I had an intimation, as coming from you as chairman of the Peabody Trust Fund, that a portrait from me, for their library, would be highly appreciated.

I therefore employed one of the Queen's portrait painters, and gave him the last sitting, a few days ago. The portrait is pronounced excellent. I shall ship it by an early steamer to Boston and send you a bill of lading, with freight and all charges paid.

Very respectfully and truly yours

GEORGE PEABODY.

(Life of George Peabody by Phebe A. Hanaford, p. 215.)

<sup>2</sup> The testator provided in his will, proved in the probate court for Suffolk county January 31, 1887, that the sum of one thousand dollars should be paid to the trustees of the public library and called the "Abraham Williams Fund" in memory of his father who lived and died in Newburyport.

<sup>3</sup> Mr. Todd paid to the directors of the public library three hundred dollars annually from March, 1870, until March, 1881, for the purchase of newspapers and magazines for the reading room established in the library building at his suggestion and request. In 1881, he paid three hundred and seventy-five dollars for the same purpose, and afterwards four hundred dollars, annually, until February, 1893, when he gave the trustees of the library ten thousand dollars, the income to be expended in providing newspapers and magazines from and after that date. This sum was increased to fifteen thousand dollars April 2, 1900.

From the estate of Edward S. Moseley of Newburyport, February, 1901,	5,000
From the estate of Elizabeth H. Stickney <sup>1</sup> of Chicago, June, 1901,	5,000
From the estate of Stephen W. Marston <sup>2</sup> of Boston, October, 1901,	5,000
From the estate of Abram E. Cutter <sup>3</sup> of Boston, October, 1901,	4,000
From the estate of Elisha P. Dodge <sup>4</sup> of Newburyport, January, 1903,	2,500

Hiram A. Tenney was elected librarian in September, 1855. He was annually re-elected to that office until his death in January, 1889, except for the year 1862, when Horace N. Jackman was chosen. John D. Parsons, the present librarian, was elected January 28, 1889. Under his care and management the library has steadily increased in efficiency and usefulness, and now contains over forty-one thousand books and pamphlets.

Rooms on the first floor of the library building were fitted up at the suggestion of William C. Todd, and supplied, at his expense, with newspapers and magazines. On the evening of June 30, 1870, these rooms were dedicated and the next day all persons interested in extending the work and influence of the library were invited to make use of them.

<sup>1</sup> Edward S. Stickney, born in Newburyport October 7, 1824, married Elizabeth Hammond of Haverhill in 1869. For many years he was a prominent and highly esteemed citizen of Chicago, Illinois. He died March 20, 1880, and his widow, Elizabeth H. Stickney, died in Manchester, Mass., in July 12, 1897. She directed the executor of her will to pay the trustees of the Newburyport Public library the sum of ten thousand dollars on the termination of a trust established for the benefit of certain persons named in her will. Of this amount five thousand dollars has been received. The balance of the bequest is not yet due.

<sup>2</sup> Stephen Webster Marston, son of Stephen W. and Mary W. Marston was born in Newburyport October 11, 1819. He was for many years a member of the firm of Jewett, Tebbetts & Co., in the dry goods commission business, in Boston; at a later date he was the selling agent for several large cotton manufacturing corporations. He died in Boston September 4, 1899, and was buried in Oak Hill cemetery, Newburyport.

<sup>3</sup> Abram Edmunds Cutter, son of Abraham and Mary (Gibson) Cutter was born in Newburyport January 24, 1822. During his childhood his parents removed to Saco, Maine. In 1852, he established himself in business, as a bookseller and publisher, in Charlestown, Mass., where he died.

<sup>4</sup> In his will, dated March 14, 1901, and proved October 22, 1902, Elisha P. Dodge made the following bequest:—"I give to the Trustees of the Free Public Library of said Newburyport the sum of Twenty-five Hundred dollars to be known as the William H. P. Dodge Fund, in commemoration of my deceased brother. The income thereof is to be used for the purchase of books for said library, preference to be given to those upon subjects connected with education in music, including its history, and the biography of eminent musicians."

Miss Hannah E. Lunt was appointed superintendent of the reading room July 1, 1870. She served in that capacity until December 1, 1872, when her resignation was accepted and Miss Martha P. Lunt was appointed to fill the vacancy. In 1882, the library building was enlarged and a spacious and well-lighted room provided for the special accommodation of newspaper readers.

March 1, 1905, the resignation of Miss Martha P. Lunt was accepted, the office of superintendent was abolished, and Miss Helen E. Tilton, assistant-librarian, was placed in charge of the reading room.

## CHAPTER XV.

### REVOLUTIONARY WAR.

THE destruction of tea in Boston harbor, December 13, 1773, led to similar exhibitions of the same determined spirit elsewhere.<sup>1</sup>

Last Friday all the Bohea Tea in the Town of Charlestown, collected together by a Committee appointed for that purpose, [and paid for by the town at cost price] was brought to the Market Place at Twelve o'clock at noon and there destroyed by Fire, agreeable to a Vote of that Town which may be seen in their Proceedings inserted in this Paper.<sup>2</sup>

[Friday, Dec. 30, 1773, a searching party from Boston] proceeded to the House of old Eben<sup>r</sup> Withington at a place called Sodom, below Dorchester Meeting House, where they found a part of a half chest [of tea] which had floated and was cast up on Dorchester point. This they seized and brought to Boston Common where they committed it to the flames.<sup>3</sup>

The following communication, dated Newburyport, January 24, 1774, was published in the *Essex Gazette* (Salem) for the week beginning January 25th and ending February 1, 1774:—

Messrs. Printers,

As several Towns in this Province have lately published their patriotic doings, especially those relative to Tea, I cannot sit still and see the town of which I have the honour of being a member, without it's share in the Fame of the day. I therefore take this opportunity of informing the public, that a large quantity of the forementioned pernicious stuff was consumed here last week; in order to imitate at the same time both Boston and Charlestown, it was done by Fire and Water; and so general was the spirit, that all ranks and degrees of people, high and low, rich and poor, Whig and Tory, agreed in the affair;—and to the further honour of the

<sup>1</sup> The measures adopted by the inhabitants of Newburyport to restrict the importation of tea previous to Dec. 13, 1773, are described in chapter I., pp. 48 to 54 inclusive.

<sup>2</sup> *Essex Gazette*, December 28, 1773, and January 4, 1774 (*Essex Institute*, Salem, Mass.).

town, it was done not in the manner of some others, on the wharves and in the public streets, but by each one under his own roof, and, as if by general agreement, about the same time.

Your's

Philo Patriae & Oppide.<sup>1</sup>

In the month of June following, the ship *Grosvenor* arrived in Portsmouth, N. H., from London, with twenty-seven chests of tea consigned to Edward Parry, Esq. The tea was landed and stored in the custom house. Watchmen were appointed to see that none of it was sold in the town of Portsmouth, and after two or three days delay the consignee consented to send it by another vessel out of the province.<sup>2</sup>

In July, it was reported that a similar attempt would be made to land tea in Newburyport.

Newbury-Port, July 20.

We have it from good authority, that a ship with a number of chests of Tea on board, is hourly expected to arrive at this place. It is to be hoped that this town who were the first in the province that appeared determined in refuting the detested Boston port bill, by hauling up all their shipping, will not suffer their honor to be eclipsed, by tamely suffering that political plague Tea, to be introduced at this time,—a time when every low piece of cunning is made use of to rob a free people of their natural and stipulated privileges, although guaranteed by the crown of Great Britain. But says a high authority, put not your trust in princes, but in the Lord, he is your defence.<sup>3</sup>

In the month of October following, a large quantity of tea was burned in Charlestown, Mass., and a gentleman from Newburyport is said to have been very active in laying the fagots and starting the fire.

Boston, Monday, November 7.

On Friday evening last, in pursuing a Person who had been guilty of breaking the Peace in Charlestown, a Barrel and Bag of Tea were stumbled on, which were immediately carried to the Training-Field and committed to the Flames; after they were consumed, it was suggested there was more in the same Place; upon which a search was made, and enough

<sup>1</sup> Also published in *Essex Journal and Merrimack Packet* January 26, 1774.

<sup>2</sup> *American Archives*, fourth series, vol. I., pp. 419 and 512.

<sup>3</sup> *Salem Gazette and Newbury and Marblehead Advertiser*, July 29, 1774; and *Essex Journal and Merrimack Packet*, July 20, 1774.

found to fill a large Hogfhead, which was conveyed to a Place called the Green, before Cape-Breton-Tavern, and a Quantity of Faggots laid round it, they were fet on Fire and the whole consumed: Every thing was conducted with such stillness and order, that many People there knew nothing of it until next morning. It is supposed the Quantity destroyed was between 4 and 500 weight.

We hear a Gentleman belonging to Newbury Port was very active in demolishing the above Tea.<sup>1</sup>

While the excitement in regard to the importation of tea was at its height, Parliament passed several acts that were denounced in the colony of Massachusetts Bay as arbitrary and unjust. The Boston Port Bill, especially, added to the turmoil and confusion that prevailed, and the inhabitants of Newburyport, Salem and Marblehead insisted upon its unconditional repeal. At a meeting of the ship-owners and merchants of Newburyport the following resolution was adopted:—

That we will, in Case the other Provinces on the Continent shall join in the Measure, or even if all the other Sea Ports in this Province will come into it lay up all our Vessels (as they come in) after the 14th of June next, and that we will neither import or export any one article of merchandise or Produce to the Southward of South Carolina; more especially that we will break off all Trade to and from the West-Indies or any Port of Great Britain or Ireland, and that this Resolution we will continue in till the Town and Port of Boston is again opened and free to go in and out of, or till the Disputes between this Continent and Great Britain are settled upon such a Base as that we and our Children may enjoy all those Privileges we are contending and reasonable Men ought to contend for.<sup>2</sup>

Two months before the delegates to the first continental congress assembled at Philadelphia the following petition was presented to the selectmen of Newburyport:—

The Petition of Patrick Tracy, Tristram Dalton, Stephen Hooper, John Stickney, Moses Frazier, Edward Rand, Samuel Tufts, Robt Bayley, Joseph Moulton, Jun., Nicholas Tracy, James Hudson, Ralph Cross, Jr., Jos. Greenough, Bulkeley Emerson, Abner Greenleaf, John Pettingell, Jos. Marquand, Robt Tracy, Edwd Wigglesworth, Jacob Boardman and John Wood:

<sup>1</sup> Essex Gazette, November 1-8, 1774 (Essex Institute, Salem, Mass.).

<sup>2</sup> Essex Gazette, May 10-17, 1774 (Essex Institute, Salem, Mass.).

To the Selectmen of Newburyport :

Gentlemen : Whereas a Congress of the Deputies of the North American Colonies is proposed to be held at Philadelphia in September next with a view that they may deliberate and determine what measures it may be expedient for the Continent to adopt and pursue in order to procure a redress of our public Grievances. And as it is possible that some measures will be proposed that must in an especial manner affect the Trading Interest, we think it highly convenient if not necessary that some Gentlemen well Acquainted with the Nature & present state of our Commerce shod attend at the said Congress as we apprehend they may greatly assist in striking out such a Plan as will produce the happiest effects to the Country in General and at the same time do as little Injury to Individuals as the Nature of the Case and the Designs of the People will admit of :

Wherefore we desire you will call a Town Meeting as soon as may be to see if the Town will appoint one or more of the Inhabitants of this Town in their Behalf to attend upon the aforesaid mentioned Congress for the purposes as before Express<sup>d</sup>.

Also if they think fit to Chuse a Committee to prepare proper Instructions or Letters of Advice, to him or them that may be thus appointed, also to make suitable Provision for the Expenses that may attend the same.

Also to see if the Town are disposed to afford any Relief or Assistance to those indigent People in the Town of Boston who are suffering by means of the Boston Port Bill (so called) and to determine or advise in what way and manner the same shall be done.

Newburyport, July 29, 1774.<sup>1</sup>

At a meeting of the inhabitants of Newburyport held August 3, 1774, Jonathan Jackson, Tristram Dalton, Patrick Tracy, Stephen Hooper and Stephen Cross were appointed a committee to prepare a letter of advice to be sent to the delegates assembled in congress, expressing the views and opinions of the legal voters of the town in regard to the restrictions imposed upon trade and commerce. At the same meeting, the following votes were passed, authorizing the payment of two hundred pounds to the inhabitants of Boston and accepting, in advance and without qualification, the acts and resolves of congress soon to assemble in Philadelphia.

Voted to raise two hundred pounds Lawful [money] to be applied for the Relief of such indigent Persons in the distressed town of Boston, as

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., pp. 192, 193.



their overseers may see fit to distribute it among, and for that purpose to be remitted to said overseers as soon as it is collected.

Voted the Collection be assessed upon each Inhabitant in proportion to his last Province Tax with Liberty for any Person to refuse his proportion who may either find himself unable or feels himself unwilling to join in such a charity.

Voted that the town will stand by the result of the Congress even if it be to the stoping of all Trade.<sup>1</sup>

At an adjourned meeting held August 10, 1774, the following report was read, accepted and a copy ordered to be sent to the delegates in congress from the province of Massachusetts :—

To the Inhabitants of the Town of Newbury Port in Town meeting assembled by adjournment from the 3d Day of this present Month, August :

Gentlemen : We your committee Chosen for the purpose of Expressing the sentiments of the Town in the present distressed situation of public Affairs and also to draw some suitable Information respecting our Trade, to be presented, if necessary, at the Congress would report the following as the Opinion and Sentiments of the Town, and as proper to be communicated to the Deputies chosen by the Province to attend the Congress, viz :—

That this Town, confiding entirely in the Wisdom and firmness of the general Congress of Deputies from the several Colonies in America which is to meet in September next at Philadelphia, is determined and now resolves to abide by, and to the uttermost of their power fully comply with the final Determination of sd congress, Let the sacrifice be ever so great.

That although the Town, by their vote the aforesaid Day is willing to stop all Trade for the sake of obtaining more speedy and effectual Relief, it may notwithstanding seem more expedient to Congress that some Traders & Branches of Commerce be entirely stopped and others permitted, or that certain exceptions in Non-Importation Agreements may be made which all the Provinces should Equally or proportionally partake of, unless an immediate Prejudice to the Common Cause is the Consequence. This Town would desire the Favour of the Delegates chosen by this Province to attend the Congress that our Trade and Commerce may be preserved in the same State and with the same Indulgence as that of the other Provinces, and the Town would beg leave to acquaint them that the Chief Branches of its business are, Importations from Great Britain, a large trade with the French West India Islands, distil-

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 195.

leries which are numerous & Ship Building ; and if any Exceptions are made in the Importations into this province or any particular Towns thereof that this Town may have the same Indulgences.

Newbury Port Aug. 10, 1774.<sup>1</sup>

August 22, 1774, Jonathan Jackson, Jonathan Greenleaf, Tristram Dalton, Stephen Cross and John Bromfield were appointed delegates to meet delegates from other towns in Essex county, at the suggestion of the selectmen of Marblehead, to discuss, "in this time of difficulty and danger," questions of great public interest and importance.

The delegates, assembled at Ipswich on the sixth and seventh days of September following, passed a series of resolutions denouncing the "Act for the better regulating the Government of the Province of the Massachusetts Bay, in New England," and declaring it to be the duty of the judges, justices and other civil officers in the county "to continue in the execution of their respective trusts as if the afore-mentioned act of Parliament had never been made."

At a meeting of the freeholders and other inhabitants of Newburyport on the twenty-third day of September, Capt. Jonathan Greenleaf, moderator, the following votes were passed :—

There having arisen some Doubts grounded on Rumors from other Towns whether the Court of General Sessions of the Peace and Inferior Court of Common Pleas, will not be obstructed and whether they ought to sit in this Town in the next week and do Business as usual :

Voted that it is the opinion of this Town that the Determination of the Delegates of this county at their late meeting at Ipswich respecting the courts, ought to be adhered to, and the courts supported in the exercise of their constitutional authority : and that we will accordingly, as far as in our power, support them while they shall continue so to act : but if any officers of the courts shall hereafter presume to act under the new unconstitutional and oppressive regulations they must cease to expect support from us.

Voted that a committee of Safety be chosen to consult and advise with each other & if need be to communicate to the Town any measures that may appear to be conducive to the public Benefit, more especially to be watchful that no Encroachments are made on our Constitutional

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 197.

Rights and Liberties, that we may enjoy the Blessings we have left, in Peace, and not be deprived of them from any Quarter but may devise & prosecute the most vigorous and reasonable measures, as far as lies in our sphere to retrieve our former Priveleges.<sup>1</sup>

The following-named persons were chosen members of the committee of safety September 23, 1774 :—<sup>2</sup>

Benjamin Greenleaf, Esq.	Mr. John Bromfield
Capt. Patrick Tracy	Mr. John Stone
Dr. John Sprague	Major William Coffin
William Atkins, Esq.	Capt. Thomas Thomas
Capt. James Hudson	Capt. Joseph Huse
Mr. Edmund Bartlet	Capt. Samuel Batchelder
Mr. Ralph Cross, Jr.	Mr. Moses Nowell
Tristram Dalton, Esq.	Mr. Jonathan Jackson
Mr. Edward Harris	Mr. Richard Titcomb
Mr. Enoch Titcomb, Jr.	Mr. Samuel Tufts
Capt. Jacob Boardman	Mr. John Herbert
Mr. William Teel	Capt. Moses Rogers
Capt. Jonathan Greenleaf	Mr. Moses Frazier
Dr. Micajah Sawyer	Mr. Jonathan Marsh
Mr. David Moody	Capt. Nicholas Tracy

Capt. Jonathan Greenleaf was chosen representative to the Great and General Court ordered to assemble in Salem October 5, 1774, and a committee, consisting of Benjamin Greenleaf, John Lowell, Tristram Dalton, Jonathan Jackson and Stephen Cross, was appointed to prepare instructions to assist him in the performance of his legislative duties. The committee reported on the third day of October as follows :—

The town of Newburyport have again chosen you for their representative in the General assembly, and though they apprehend your opportunity of acting in that capacity may be very short, they do however repose in you an important trust. Since the dissolution of the late General

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 203.

<sup>2</sup> As early as December 16, 1773, a committee, consisting of Capt. James Hudson, Capt. Jonathan Greenleaf, Capt. Charles Hodge, Mr. Jonathan Titcomb and Mr. Stephen Cross, was appointed to correspond with the committees of safety appointed by the inhabitants of Boston and other towns in the province. June 15, 1774, Jonathan Jackson, Stephen Hooper, John Bromfield and Capt. Nicholas Tracy were added to the committee, and on the twenty-third day of September following the committee, consisting of thirty members, whose names are printed above, was chosen May 26, 1775, the selectmen were added to this committee.

Assembly great and surprising innovations have been attempted to be made in the constitution of this province. The bills that have passed the British Parliament, for their better regulating, as they absurdly express it, the civil government, and for the impartial administration of justice among us, are of such a nature as to alarm, not only the inhabitants of this Province but all the British American Colonies. We should come short of our duty if on this occasion we failed to express our utter abhorrence of the principles on which those bills have been constructed, as well as the tenor of them, and the mode in which they are attempted to be carried into execution. If the Parliament of Great Britain have a rightful authority to make these statutes, it is evident that we hold our estates, our liberties, and even our lives at their arbitrary will and pleasure; than which nothing can be more absurd and chimerical. These bills, which are designed to annihilate our Constitution established by charter, and to deprive us of those privileges which are founded on the still higher principles of natural right and justice have been passed without our having so much as a hearing on this occasion, by persons directly interested in the execution of them. As they are manifestly calculated to increase their power and authority and proportionably to lessen our weight and importance: and should they proceed on this plan, and we be so infatuated as to acquiesce, they will exalt themselves to absolute tyrants, and reduce us to a state of the most ignominious and abject slavery. The pernicious nature and tendency of these acts must be obvious to all, who consider the enormous powers they are designed to lodge in the hands of the governor: most of our civil officers are to be entirely dependent on his will, both for their appointment and continuance in office. This circumstance, considering the manner in which our juries are to be appointed, leaves the subject no assurance that he shall have a fair and impartial determination in every cause relating to life, liberty or property unless it happens to consist with the views and inclination of the governor: which is surely a most hazardous situation, especially as the governor now depends entirely on the crown for his appointment and support, and must therefore be ever ready to execute the purposes of the ministry. And in these unhappy circumstances we may not, if these acts are of sufficient authority to prevent it, assemble together, even in the most quiet and orderly manner, to devise means to procure a redress of our grievances; and, if we should, our so doing, it seems is to be deemed seditious and perhaps treasonable. The methods taken by the promoters of these bills to enforce them show that they were themselves so sensible of the odious nature of them, as that they were not trusted to their own authority or to a conviction of their being just and right, for the execution of them; but armed ships and armed men are the arguments to compel our obedience; and the more than implicit language that these utter, is that we must submit or die. But God grant that neither of these may be our unhappy fate. We de-

sign not madly to brave our own destruction, and we do not thirst for the blood of others ; but reason and religion demand of us that we guard our invaluable rights at the risque of both.

We would, therefore, now direct and instruct you to do nothing that shall in the least degree imply a submission to these acts ; that you do in no way whatever acknowledge the authority of those persons who are cruelly and perfidiously assisting to destroy their country, by assuming the character of counsellors of this province, not being appointed thereto but in an arbitrary and unconstitutional manner.

We doubt not your brethren will conduct [themselves] with regard to this and every other matter, with all becoming resolution and integrity ; and we have as little doubt, that this will procure the dissolution of the House ; and if it should, we hereby authorize you to represent this town in a convention to be formed of the members thereof, or any Congress of deputies appointed by the several towns in this Province ; therein to deliberate and devise such measures as may conduce to relieve us under our present difficulties and embarrassments and to secure and establish our just rights and privileges on the most solid and permanent foundation.<sup>1</sup>

General Gage, the military governor of the province, realizing the gravity of the situation considered it advisable to countermand the order for the meeting of the General Court at Salem. Ninety representatives, however, assembled there October fifth, and two days later organized a provincial congress, that adjourned to meet at Concord on the eleventh and in Cambridge on the seventeenth, where spirited resolutions were passed and vigorous measures adopted for the protection of the rights and liberties of the people.

Capt. Jonathan Greenleaf, Stephen Cross and Tristram Dalton, Esq., represented Newburyport in the second provincial congress held at Cambridge in February, 1775 ; and Capt. Jonathan Greenleaf and Stephen Cross were representatives to the third provincial congress, which assembled at Watertown May 31, 1775.

The excitement that followed the meeting of the first provincial congress in Concord and Cambridge led to scenes of violence and disorder in the streets of Newburyport.

[October 24, 1774] Voted that the Committee of Safety together with the several officers of the Town (viz:) the Selectmen, Constables, War-

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., pp. 206-209.

dens &c. be desired to use their endeavors to prevent any Tumult or Disorder taking place at any time in the Evening or Night and that no Effigies be carried about or exhibited on the fifth of November, or other time, only in the Day time, and the Town also recommend it to Parents and Masters and others to prevent the wasting of Gunpowder in the firing of crackers, serpents &c on any occasion.<sup>1</sup>

The law regulating the importation and sale of tea was frequently violated and the attempt to punish the offenders was sometimes successful.

We hear from Newbury, that some time last Week it was discovered that three or four Chests of Tea had lately been smuggled into that place and sold to different Persons, but as soon as it was known to the Committee they applied to the Person who disposed of it (it being impossible to come at the Tea) and obliged him to give up the Profits arising from the Sale thereof, amounting to about 50<sup>1</sup> L. M. for the benefit of the Poor.<sup>2</sup>

Early in 1775, there was considerable commotion over the seizure and destruction of several chests of tea placed in the powder-house for safety. The following report printed in the History of Essex County, edited by D. Hamilton Hurd, volume II., page 1742, appears to be authentic; but no trace of it has been found among the papers and manuscripts on file in the office of the city clerk.

To the inhabitants of Newburyport in Town Meeting assembled :

GENTLEMEN :—Your Committee of Safety, who are also appointed a Committee of Inspection to see that the Resolves of the Continental Congress are carried into execution have with constancy and cheerfulness, attended on the duties of their appointment, being sensible of the importance of the Trust reposed in them, and they hope the Town in general have approved of their conduct. They have met with only one obstruction in their proceedings which they think needful to lay before you, as their future influence and determination depend upon the sentiments of the Town thereon. Some time ago a small quantity of tea was brought in here in violation of the Continental Association, which the Committee took into their custody and had deposited in the Powder House in order that it might be kept secure until the Town or the Committee should determine something further respecting it, but before there was an opportunity, therefor, some of our inhabitants, in a very sudden and hasty manner, laid hands on it and destroyed it. Now your committee apprehend

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 212.

<sup>2</sup> Essex Gazette, January 17-24, 1775 (Essex Institute, Salem, Mass.).

that it will be very unsafe for them to take into their care any kind of goods that may in future be introduced in the like disorderly manner, provided they must be exposed to the same fate, wherefore they desire the opinion of the Town upon the matter.

By order of the committee,

EDW. HARRIS, *Clerk.*

At a meeting held March 9, 1775, the inhabitants of Newburyport voted to assist and support the committee of safety and inspection in their efforts to protect property and preserve peace; "they think the manner in which the Tea was taken out of their Hands by no means justifiable & hope nothing of the like kind will take place in time to come."<sup>1</sup>

On the twenty-seventh day of March following, every able-bodied man was ordered to join one of the militia companies in town and hold himself in readiness for active service in case of need.

Rumors of the battle at Lexington and Concord reached Newburyport at mid-day, April nineteenth, but no definite or reliable information was received until several hours later, when the following letter was written and sent by a special messenger to Portsmouth, N. H. :—

NEWBURYPORT, April 19, 1775.

To the Chairman of the Committee of Correspondence in Portsmouth, N. H.

SIR: This Town has been in a continual alarm since mid-day with reports of the Troops having marched out of *Boston* to make some attack in the country. The reports in general concur, in part, in having been at *Lexington*. And it is very generally said they have been at *Concord*. We sent off an express this afternoon who went as far as *Simon's* at *Danvers* before he could get information that he thought might be depended upon. He there met two or three gentlemen who affirmed the regular Troops and our men had been engaged chief of the morning, and it is supposed we had twenty-five thousand men engaged against four

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 226.

Tradition asserts that Eleazer Johnson, who succeeded his father as a ship-builder at the foot of Ship street, said to his workmen one day: "If any of you are ready to assist in an enterprise that requires courage and discretion, knock your adzes from their handles, shoulder the handles and follow me." In answer to this call, it is said, the ship-carpenters marched to the powder-house, near Frog pond, demolished the door and removed several hundred chests of tea to the vacant land near the meeting house (then standing in what is now Market square), where they were broken open and with their contents destroyed by fire.

thousand Regulars ; that the Regulars had begun a retreat. Our men here are setting off immediately. And as the sword is now drawn, and first drawn on the side of the Troops, we scruple not you will give the readiest and fullest assistance in your power. And send this information further on.

In behalf of the Committee for this Town your humble servant,

JAMES HUDSON, *Chairman*.<sup>1</sup>

A list of men who marched with Capt. Moses Nowell from Newburyport, April 19, 1775, against the British troops.<sup>2</sup>

Moses Nowell,	Captain	Moses Pike,	Corporal
Benj. Perkins,	First Lieut.	Nathaniel Tilton,	Corporal
Elias Davis,	Second Lieut.	Nathaniel Montgomery,	Corporal
Stephen Jenkins,	Third Lieut.	Samuel Foster,	Corporal
Paul Lunt,	Sergeant	Benj. Pearson,	Drum & Fife
Timothy Ford,	Sergeant	Richard Hale,	Drum & Fife
Wm Ames,	Sergeant	Caleb Haskell,	Drum & Fife
Samuel Clark,	Sergeant	Joseph Cross,	Drum & Fife

#### PRIVATES.

John Somerby	David Rogers	Benj. Eaton
John Wyatt	Moses Newman	Silas Parker
Wm Shackford	Edward Toppan	John Cook
Edmund Pettingill	Benj. Backley, Jr.	Amos Pearson
Timothy Palmer	John Adams	Wm Stickney
Michael Toppan	Edmund Morse	Stephen Morse
Moses Kimball	Nicholas Titcomb	John Sleeper
Thomas Haynes	Samuel Wyatt	Thomas Hammond
Moses Pidgeon	Wm Halliday	Thomas Merrill
John Brett	Hezekiah Goodhue	Jonathan Dole
John Chase	Moses Greenleaf	Wm Demm
John Bickford	John Little	Jesse Amory
Wm Mc'Clintock	Nathaniel Mitchell	John Perry
Josiah Teel	Wm Hazeltine	Henry W. Tenger
Thomas Gould	Thomas Boardman	Thomas Frothingham
Joseph Somerby	John C. Roberts	Samuel Nowell
Samuel Harris	Joseph Somerby, Jr.	Joshua Pettingill
Thomas Morrill (2days)	Enoch Moody	Thomas Leigh
Jacob Knapp	Tristram Plumer	Moses Cross
Benj. Greenleaf	Isaac Currier	Joseph Davis
John Brown	Roland Stockman	Moses Moers
John Cheever	Samuel Hall	Francis Rogers
Nicholas Moody	Wm Farnham	Daniel Somerby

<sup>1</sup> American Archives, fourth series, vol. II., p. 359.

<sup>2</sup> Massachusetts Archives (Muster Rolls), vol. XIII., p. 17.



Thomas Weskon	John Kettle	James Brown
Joseph McHard	Robert Fowler	Caleb James
Wm Connor	Stephen Giddings	James Forth
Joseph Herbert	John Stickney	Amos French
Jacob True	Joshua Mitchell	Roger Lord
Joseph Smith	John Hammond	Enoch Plumer
Mayo Greenleaf	Nathaniel Warner	John Little
David Pearson	Isaac Frothingham	Nathaniel Haskell
Samuel Swazy	Zebulon Titcomb	Joseph Pearson
Asa Dickson	Jonathan Carter	Moses Fessenden
Joseph Stickney	John Wood Brown	Isaac Marble
Philip Johnson	Jonathan Plumer	Samuel Huse
John Goodhue	Josiah Plumer	Paul Noyes
Amos Follansbee	Michael Titcomb	Luke Webster
Nathaniel Smith	Lewis Gay	John Halliday
	Lemuel Coffin	

(Seventy-five miles of travel and four days service.)

Two days after Captain Nowell's company left Newburyport, the committee of correspondence sent the following letter to the commander-in-chief at Cambridge:—<sup>1</sup>

NEWBURYPORT, 21<sup>st</sup> April 1775.

SIR: We have sent forward the Bearer to have your orders *with all possible dispatch by his Return*, whether the Forces that are coming from the Province of New Hampshire & from the Eastern parts of our Province (who by Expresses we find are hastening along) should be sent back, especially those that live near the Seashore. We are well informed numbers passed our River yesterday at the upper Ferrys, besides four Companies thro this Town on their way to you. We shall follow your Directions & if ordered take care to send Expresses as far Eastw<sup>d</sup> as necessary. We have a party of men from this Town upwards of one hundred upon their March to you; if they are not wanted & *you think proper* you can order our Express to turn them back. We sent off last evening two Field pieces to you, if not wanted they may be of some use here. We would be glad of your Directions, by our next Express, or by any safe oppor<sup>t</sup>ty (as far as you can attend) how we shall act in case any cutters should come in here, more especially if they bring land Forces with them. If provisions of any sort are wanted give us an account what sort & we will forward what we are able with all Dispatch. If in giving

<sup>1</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CXCIIL., pp. 55, 56; and American Archives, fourth series, vol. II., p. 373.

An order for two pounds and seventeen shillings was paid William Teel, April 22, 1775, by the town treasurer "for one Barrel of Poark Suplied the minnit company on their march," and April twenty-seventh Samuel Ober was paid one pound and four shillings "for his expenses on the road to Cambridge with a Load of Bread for the Army."

Newburyport 24 April 1775

Sir

We have just forwarded the Bear-to  
have your Orders with all possible despatch by his Re-  
turn whether the Forces that are coming from the Province  
of New Hampshire & from the Eastern parts of our Province  
(who by Experiences we find are hastening along) should be  
sent back - especially those that live near the Seashore.

\* \* \* \* \*  
In Your most humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

Thomas Ward Esq<sup>r</sup> for B Greenleaf  
Other commanding Officer.

at Cambridge

answers to these Enquiries it be necessary for you to give any private Information, please to direct to Benja Greenleaf, Esq. sealed & inclose it in another letter (with your Information that may be communicated) sealed to the chairman of the Committee for this Town, by whose order & in whose behalf I am

Your most humble servt

B. GREENLEAF.

To Hon. Artemas Ward Esq. or other commanding officer att Cambridge.

The arrival and departure of troops and the forwarding of provisions and military supplies created considerable excitement in Newburyport, and the inhabitants were greatly alarmed by the report that several regiments of British soldiers were on the way from Ipswich "cutting and slashing all before them."

On Friday afternoon, April twenty-first, the second day after the Lexington fight, the people of Newburyport held an informal meeting at the town house, and just as the reverend Thomas Cary was about opening the meeting with prayer a messenger rushed up stairs, in breathless haste, crying out, "For God's sake, turn out! turn out! or you will all be killed! The regulars are marching this way, and will soon be here. They are now at Ipswich cutting and slashing all before them!" The messenger proved to be Mr. Ebenezer Todd, who stated that he had been sent from Rowley, to warn the people of their impending destruction.<sup>1</sup>

The news spread like wild fire, and being generally credited, the consternation became almost universal and as a large part of the militia had marched to the scene of action early the next morning after the fight at Lexington, the terror and alarm, among the women and children, was proportionally increased, especially, as from all quarters was heard the cry, "The regulars are coming! They are down to Old town bridge, cutting and slashing, and killing all before them! They'll soon be here!" It is remarkable that the same story, in substance, was simultaneously told from Ipswich to Coos. In every place the report was that the regulars were but a few miles behind them. In Newbury, New town, it was said they had advanced as far as Artichoke river, at Newburyport they were at Old town bridge; there they were said to be at Ipswich, while at the latter place the alarm was the same. Mr. Eliphalet Hale, of Exeter, was at the latter place, and waited to ascertain the correctness of the report. Learning that it was without foundation he made haste to undeceive the people by riding from Ipswich to New-

<sup>1</sup> Mr. Ebenezer Todd was evidently requested by some one in authority to carry the news to Newbury and although misinformed in regard to the true condition of affairs at Ipswich, he was, nevertheless, like Paul Revere, a messenger sent to warn and save.

bury in fifty minutes. In the meantime all sorts of ludicrous things were done by men and women to escape impending destruction. All sorts of vehicles, filled with all sorts of people, together with hundreds on foot, were to be seen moving with all possible speed further north, somewhere to escape the terrible regulars. Their speed was accelerated by persons who rode at full speed through the streets crying "Flee for your lives! flee for your lives! the regulars are coming!"

Some crossed the river for safety. Some, in Salisbury, went to Hampton and spent the night in houses vacated by their owners who had gone on the same errand farther north. The houses at Turkey hill were filled with women and children who spent the night in great trepidation. One man yoked up his oxen and taking his own family, and some of his neighbor's children in his cart, drove off to escape the regulars. Another having concealed all his valuable papers, under a great stone in his field, fastened his doors and windows and, having loaded his musket, resolved to sell his life as dearly as possible. One woman having concealed all her pewter and silver ware in the well, filled a bag with pies and other edibles, and set off with it and her family for a safer place, but having travelled some distance and deposited her bag to make some enquiry she found on her return that there had been "cutting and slashing" not indeed, by the regulars among the people, but by the irregulars among her provisions. Another woman, as I am informed, having run four or five miles, in great trepidation, stopped on the steps of reverend Mr. Noble's meeting house to nurse her child and found to her great horror, that she had brought off the cat and left the child at home. In another instance Mr [ ] having placed his family on board of a boat, to go to Ram island for safety, was so annoyed with the crying of one of his children that he exclaimed, in a great fright, "Do throw that squalling brat overboard or we shall all be discovered." Mr. J— L— seeing Mr. C— H—, a very corpulent man, standing at his door with his musket loaded inquired of him if he was not going. "Going? no," said he "I am going to stop and shoot the devils!" Propositions were made by some persons to destroy Thorla's and the river Parker bridges, while many acted a more rational part and resolutely refused to move a step or credit the whole of the flying stories without more evidence. How, or by whom, or with what motives, the report was first started no one can tell. It lasted in Newbury and Newburyport but one night.<sup>1</sup>

Benjamin Greenleaf, in the following letter, written after the excitement had subsided, states that it was caused by the discovery of several small vessels at the mouth of Ipswich river, supposed to belong to the enemy and seeking an opportunity to liberate prisoners in jail there :—

<sup>1</sup> History of Newbury (Coffin), pp. 245 and 247; and History of Newbury (Currier), pp. 589-591.

NEWBURYPORT, April 22, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: We have now received information from the committee of safety at Cambridge who are appointed by the Province, that they have a sufficient number of men arrived and therefor would not have any more come from the northward for the present, but think it needful they should be ready to guard the sea-coasts in their own neighborhood. Pray forward this intelligence as far as may be needful and with as much dispatch as possible.

We were unhappily thrown into distress yesterday, by false accounts received by two or three persons, and spread abroad, of a number of Soldiers being landed at Ipswich and murdering the inhabitants. We have since heard that it arose in the first place from a discovery of some small vessels near the entrance of their River,—one at least known to be a Cutter,—and it was apprehended that they were come to relieve the captives there in jail. I am, gentlemen, your most humble servant

B. GREENLEAF.

To the Committee of Correspondence in Hampton, N. H.<sup>1</sup>

Preparations were made immediately to provide men and money for the defence of the province and two volunteer companies were enlisted and equipped for the service. The diary of Caleb Haskell states that he enlisted May 5, 1775, in Capt. Ezra Lunt's company, that officers were chosen Monday morning, May eighth, and "in the afternoon Mr. Parsons gave us a discourse suitable to the occasion from Judges 7<sup>th</sup> and 20<sup>th</sup>." On Wednesday, the tenth day of May, the company attended service in the meeting house then standing in Market square, and in the afternoon marched to Ipswich, remaining there over night, on their way to Cambridge.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> American Archives, fourth series, vol. II., p. 374.

<sup>2</sup> The selectmen of Newburyport, drew an order May 10, 1775, "in favour of Capt. Ezra Lunt for Eighteen Pound, it being for the use of his Company now Enlisted to serve in the Provincial Service; to be Delivered each man six shillings a piece £18."

Mrs. E. Vale Smith in her history of Newburyport, published in 1854, page 86, says: "The Rev. Jonathan Parsons having made an appeal at the close of one of his sermons in which he called on his hearers to form volunteer companies, invited those to walk out into the broad aisle who would do so. Mr. Ezra Lunt was the first to come forward; others followed and a volunteer company was immediately formed with Ezra Lunt as captain. His was the first volunteer company formed for the purpose of joining the Continental army."

This incident may have happened at the time and place named but no mention is made of it in the funeral sermon preached in July, 1776, a few days after the death of Rev. Jonathan Parsons, nor in the diary of Caleb Haskell quoted above. Paul Lunt, a relative of Ezra Lunt and a lieutenant in his company, does not allude to it in his diary published in the proceedings of the Massachusetts Historical

The names of the officers and men who served in the company under the command of Ezra Lunt are recorded in the Revolutionary rolls at the state house in Boston as follows :—<sup>1</sup>

Ezra Lunt,	Captain, Age 32	William Coker,	Corporal, Age 24
Paul Lunt,	Lieutenant, " 28	Benjamin Pearson,	Drummer, " 22
Nathaniel Montgomery,	" 24	Bishop Norton,	Fifer, " 23
Robert Fowle,	Sergeant, " 32	Daniel Ela,	Private, " 25
Nathaniel Mitchell,	" 23	Enoch Pierce,	" 20
John Mc'Larty,	" 26	Parker Chase,	" 31
Edmund Morse,	" 25	Michael Caswell,	" 22
Timothy Palmer,	" 23	Moses Moore,	" 20
William Holliday,	Corporal, " 21	Nathaniel Smith,	" 22
Moses Kimball,	" 22	John Perry,	" 19
Eliphalet Pilsbury,	" 24	Robert Marshall,	" 20

Society, in February, 1872, and no reference to it can be found in the biographical sketches of Mr. Parsons published previous to 1850.

It is certain, however, that Rev. John Murray, who succeeded Rev. Jonathan Parsons as pastor of the First Presbyterian church, was called upon to assist the selectmen of Newburyport in securing volunteers and equipping them for service in the field. He evidently succeeded in raising a full company in a very short time under very discouraging circumstances. The incident is described as follows in a funeral sermon preached, April 7, 1793, by Rev. James Miltimore, three weeks after the death of Rev. Mr. Murray:

"At a time in which the face of our affairs wore a frowning aspect, a loud and urgent demand was made for augmenting our forces in the field of war and Newburyport was called upon to furnish a full company, officers and men, for actual service. So many were the discouragements to be contended with, arising from the depreciated state of our currency, and the broken disheartened state of our army that the Officers and Gentlemen to whom this business was committed, labored day after day in vain. Three days were spent in unsuccessful efforts. On the fourth it was moved that the Rev. Mr. Murray should be invited to address the Regiment then under arms. To the Committee appointed to present this request, he answered that he viewed with sensible pain the ill success of every effort which had been made and that nothing in his power should be wanting.

"He consented to be escorted to the parade and from thence with the whole Regiment to the Meeting house. There he pronounced a spirited and animated address. His whole audience was all attention and tears gushed from many eyes. Soon after the assembly was dismissed, a member of this Church appeared to take command of the Company, and in the short term of two hours the company was filled, and in a few days actually marched to join our distressed Army."

<sup>1</sup> Massachusetts Archives (Revolutionary Rolls), vol. LVI, p. 87.

Another list, in volume XV., p. 52, gives the names substantially as printed above with a few unimportant variations.

Capt. Ezra Lunt's company was in active service from the second day of May to the middle of September. The officers and many of the men re-enlisted for three months. Paul Lunt, lieutenant, remained with the company in the vicinity of Prospect hill until Saturday, the twenty-third day of December, 1775. See his diary published in the Proceedings of the Massachusetts Historical Society in February, 1872.

The word "Quebec" is written opposite the names marked with a star (\*) in the above list, indicating that the persons so designated had enlisted in the expedition that sailed from Newburyport September 19, 1775, under the command of Col. Benedict Arnold.

John Smith,	Private, Age 20	*W <sup>m</sup> Shackford,	Private, Age 22
Samuel Stickney,	" " 22	*Thos. Gould,	" " 24
Moses Rogers,	" " 19	*Enoch Richardson,	" " 24
John Chase,	" " 18	*Moses Cross,	" " 26
Abram Knowlton,	" " 18	*Nath. Babson,	" " 25
Timothy Condry,	" " 16	*Jonathan Stickney,	" " 29
David Pearson,	" " 19	*John Sleeper,	" " 21
David Rogers,	" " 18	*Moses George,	" " 35
Nathaniel Warner,	" " 19	*Thomas Bolter,	" " 18
Rich <sup>d</sup> Haniel took Joseph		*Josiah Carr,	" " 22
Woods place,	" " 30	*John Goodhue,	" " 20
Sam <sup>l</sup> Lankester,	" " 32	*Jacob True,	" " 21
Thomas Hammond,	" " 25	*Mayo Greenleaf,	" " 22
John Mitchell,	" " 20	*John Carr Roberts,	" " 26
Rich <sup>d</sup> Shay,	" " 29	*Enoch Frost,	" " 27
Benjamin Davis,	" " 18	*Jessie Emery,	" " 24
Skipper Lunt,	" " 19	*Barth <sup>w</sup> Spooner,	" " 20
James Pinder,	" " 25	*Moses Merrill,	" " 19
Rich <sup>d</sup> Goodwin,	" " 34	*John Shackford,	" " 19
*Caleb Haskell,	" " 21		

Another company was organized and mustered into service a few days later. The names of the officers and men are recorded in the Revolutionary rolls as follows :—<sup>1</sup>

Benjamin Perkins, Captain, Age 26	Moses Carr,	Private, Age 20
Joseph Whittemore, 1st Lieut., " 33	Joseph Davis,	" " 25
William Stickney, 2nd Lieut., " 29	William Eliot,	" " 20
Samuel Foster, Sergeant, " 24	Benj <sup>n</sup> Eaton,	" " 27
Amos Pearson, " " 26	Isaac Frothingham,	" " 28
Thomas Frothingham, " " 30	Jacob Foss,	" " 30
Thomas Wescomb, " " 28	Samuel Harris,	" " 20
Moses Sleeper, Corporal, " 22	Thomas Harris,	" " 20
Michael Toppan, " " 22	Amos Hale,	" " 18
Sam <sup>l</sup> Wyatt, " " 23	Philip Johnson,	" " 18
William Currier, " " 22	Charles Jarvis,	" " 36
Richard Hale, Drummer, " 21	Joseph Knight,	" " 18
John West Folsam, Fifer, " 20	Abel Kent,	" " 20
John Britt, Private, " 19	Jacob Knap,	" " 19
Thomas Boardman, " " 20	John Kittle,	" " 26
Jonathan Carter, " " 22	Daniel Lane,	" " 23

<sup>1</sup> Massachusetts Archives (Revolutionary Rolls), vol. LVI., p. 85; see, also, vol. XV., p. 85, for substantially the same list with a few names omitted and new ones inserted in their places. Most of the men in this company enlisted May ninth, and served until August 1, 1775.

Thomas Merrill,	Private, Age 18	Jeremiah Smith,	Private, Age 21
Joseph Mitchell,	" " 21	Daniel Sumerby,	" " 20
Jonathan Norton,	" " 20	Paul Stevens,	" " 18
Moses Newman,	" " 25	Joseph Stickney,	" " 20
Joseph Noyes,	" " 21	Joseph Sumerby,	" " 20
Simeon Noyes,	" " 17	Zebulon Titcomb,	" " 20
Samuel Nelson,	" " 26	Benja Hall Toppan,	" " 22
Moses Pigeon,	" " 27	Abram Toppan,	" " 19
Benja Perkins,	" " 26	Stephen Wyatt,	" " 24
Silas Parker,	" " 27	Moses Witcher,	" " 24
Joseph Pettingail,	" " 21	John Wyatt,	" " 20
Edmond Rogers,	" " 28	Jacob Willard,	" " 19
Joseph Somerby,	" " 19	Benoni Eaton Knap,	" " 29
Edward Swain,	" " 22		

May 15, 1775, the selectmen of Newburyport were authorized to purchase food, firearms, and ammunition for the support and equipment of the men enlisted in the provincial service.<sup>1</sup>

Voted that the selectmen be authorized and impowered to store such quantities of Provisions and of such kinds as they may think proper to serve the purposes of the Town & province as there may be occasion, and to dispose of the same according to their discretion.

Voted that the Select men first having the approbation and concurrence of the Committee of Safety are authorized and impowered to pursue such measures and to make such preparations as they may think prudent for the common safety and well being of the Town and Country and to make drafts on the Town Treasurer to discharge the expenses that may accrue, and the Town Treasurer is impowered and directed to hire such sums of money on interest as may be needed to answer all such drafts as the Select men may have occasion to make.

Voted that the selectmen be impowered to provide arms and other necessities for those men who have Inlisted or may Inlist in the Province service and may need assistance, and likewise to supply such of their Families as they may think proper with things necessary for their support, charging the same so that it may be clipped out of their wages.<sup>2</sup>

Capt. Moses Little of Newbury was appointed colonel of the

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., pp. 232 and 233.

<sup>2</sup> May 17, 1775, the selectmen approved an order for seventy-six dollars payable to Capt. Benjamin Perkins, "it being for the use of his company to be Distributed amongst his men at 6— a pease to be stopt out of their wages £22, 16s," and on the twenty-second day of May they authorized the town treasurer to pay Capt. Ezra Lunt five pounds and two shillings "for his Bill Riding Post to Cambridge as per his Bill on File."



seventeenth regiment in the provincial army June 15, 1775. The companies under the command of Capt. Ezra Lunt<sup>1</sup> and Capt. Benjamin Perkins<sup>2</sup> formed a part of that regiment and were engaged in the battle at Bunker hill.

Captain Lunt's company was held in reserve but did good service in protecting the rear guard from the attack of British troops at the close of the conflict. Moses Pigeon<sup>3</sup> and Samuel Nelson<sup>3</sup>, in Captain Perkins' company, were killed; Jonathan Norton<sup>4</sup> was taken prisoner; and Joseph Whittemore,<sup>5</sup> lieutenant, Amos Pearson,<sup>6</sup> sergeant, and Philip Johnson,<sup>6</sup> private, were severely wounded.

<sup>1</sup> Ezra Lunt, son of Matthew and Jane Lunt, was born April 10, 1743. In 1774 he was part owner and publisher of the *Essex Journal* and *Merrimack Packet* and the proprietor of a four-horse stage coach advertised to leave Newburyport for Boston every Monday morning. See chapter X., pp. 390 and 395.

After the battle of Bunker hill, Captain Lunt re-enlisted in the Continental army, and had command of a company under Col. Moses Little at Long Island and in New Jersey. At the close of the war he was granted an innholder's license by the selectmen of Newburyport. He leased a dwelling house, near the corner of Federal and Water streets, which he occupied as a tavern for several years. In Shay's rebellion he had command of a company that marched from Newburyport and served for several months in the western part of the state of Massachusetts. See chapter II., pp. 88-91. In 1789, or a year or two later, he removed to Ohio, where he died in 1803.

<sup>2</sup> Benjamin Perkins, son of Matthew and Anne Perkins, was born December 8, 1749. He learned the trade of a coppersmith and was appointed lieutenant in the company that marched from Newburyport, under the command of Capt. Moses Nowell, immediately after the Lexington alarm in April, 1775. In the month of June following, he was captain of a company in the seventeenth regiment under the command of Col. Moses Little. After the battle of Bunker hill he re-enlisted and was with the army in New York and New Jersey until the close of the year 1776. He owned and occupied a dwelling house on Fair street for many years (*Essex Deeds*, book 134, leaf 51, and book 162, leaf 78). He died in Newburyport March 9, 1797, and was buried in the Old Hill burying-ground.

<sup>3</sup> Memorial of the American Patriots who fell at the battle of Bunker Hill, fourth edition, published by order of the city council of the city of Boston.

<sup>4</sup> History of the Siege of Boston (Frothingham), second edition, 1851.

<sup>5</sup> "To the Hon<sup>l</sup> Councill & House of Representatives in Gen<sup>l</sup> Court assembled Humbly Sheweth, Joseph Whitmore a Lieut. in Capt. Benj. Perkins Company in ye 17<sup>th</sup> Reg<sup>t</sup> of foot commanded by Col. Moses Little that on ye 17<sup>th</sup> day of June A. D. 1775 in the Battle on Bunker Hill that your Memorialist was dangerously wounded in the thigh, the Hospital being att that time full of sick and wounded soldiers, it was tho<sup>t</sup> proper to send your memorialist to Newbury Port where he lay under ye Doctor's hand till the Eighth day of August; the cost of nursing, Boarding &c. amounting to the sum of £6. 11. 6; The Doctors bill amounting to the Sum of £2. 11. as by the acct<sup>s</sup> annexed may appear. Your Memorialist therefore prays that your Hon<sup>rs</sup> would allow him for his Expenses as in such Cases has been usual or as your honours shall see meet & your petitioner as in Duty bound will ever pray.

JOSEPH WHITTEMORE.

"March 25, 1776."

(Massachusetts Archives, vol. CLXXX., p. 365.)

<sup>6</sup> Historical and Topographical Sketch of Bunker Hill Battle by Col. Samuel Swett.

. Two heavy cannon, belonging to the town of Newburyport, were probably captured by the English troops. Subsequently, the following statement in regard to the loss of these cannon was made in a petition presented to the General Court by Nicolas Pike, town clerk :—

This town was possessed of two Field pieces, with carriages, which upon the Lexington Alarm we sent down to the Army & they were afterwards lost at the Bunker Hill Engagement.<sup>1</sup>

The provincial congress having requested the selectmen of Newburyport to send several barrels of gunpowder to Cambridge, Benjamin Greenleaf, chairman of the committee of safety, replied, June 22, 1775, that the stock of powder in the town was barely sufficient to supply the batteries erected on Plum island if they should be attacked by armed vessels, and closed with the following statement :—

We are therefore very loath to part with the little we have unless the public cause renders it absolutely necessary, in which case we shall readily give up the last ounce, the destruction of this Town being a trivial matter in our estimation compared with a final defeat of the army.<sup>2</sup>

The same day, Stephen Hooper wrote to the president of the provincial congress as follows :—

NEWBURYPORT June 22, 1775.

SIR :—

In a Letter I rec<sup>d</sup> yesterday from ye Committee for the Town of Portsmouth in Newhampshire I am acquainted with their having rec<sup>d</sup> 50 B<sup>l</sup> Flour from Baltimore for the use of your suffering Brethren in Boston with Directions to deliver the same to my order & that the Flour now waits my Pleasure ; they also acquaint me of their Inclinations to purchase it for the use of their own Troops. I should therefore be glad to receive the Opinion of ye congress relative to its Disposal as soon as may be, as the aforementioned Committee wait my answer.

I am your most obedient servant  
STEPHEN HOOPER.

To the President of the Congress now sitting at Watertown.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CLXXX., pp. 350 and 351.

<sup>2</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CXCIII., p. 390 ; American Archives, fourth series, vol. II., p. 1062.

<sup>3</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CXCIII., p. 392.

June 23, 1775, a committee, consisting of Mr. Offin Boardman, Capt. Benjamin Lunt, Mr. Moses Hoyt, Capt. Moses Nowell, Capt. Ralph Cross, Capt. David Coates and Capt. Charles Cook, was appointed to obstruct the channel of the Merrimack river by sinking wooden piers, near Black Rocks, in order to prevent vessels from passing in or out unless in charge of pilots familiar with the harbor.<sup>1</sup> On the twenty-fifth day of June, the provincial congress, at Watertown, voted to provide not less than six armed vessels for the protection of American trade and commerce, and three days later voted to raise, in Essex county, ten companies, consisting of fifty men each, to be stationed on the sea coast in the towns of Lynn, Gloucester, Marblehead, Salem, Ipswich, Newbury, Newburyport and Salisbury.

A battery was erected on the Salisbury shore and the next year a fort was built near the northern extremity of Plum island.

[July 6, 1775] voted that the Committee of Safety cause a small vessel with a convenient number of men on Board to be placed near the Piers that are sunk in the River in order to pilate our Friends in & to prevent our Enemies coming upon us unawares, or from sounding the River to find the Depth of water.<sup>2</sup>

The cost of sinking the piers and erecting the battery was paid in part by the inhabitants of Newburyport, Salisbury, Amesbury and other towns on the river.<sup>3</sup>

Two or three weeks after the completion of the piers, the escape of Bridget Phillips, who had been sent to Newburyport for safe keeping, created considerable excitement as appears from the following papers on file at the state house in Boston :—

To the Honorable Provincial Congress at Watertown, June 22, 1775.

The petition of Bridget Philips humbly sheweth that she hath lately arrived from Ireland and is desirous of going to her husband now in Bos-

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 237.

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 239.

<sup>3</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 241.

In 1779, some of the piers were carried away by the heavy spring freshet, and the selectmen were authorized to sell the floating battery "and such parts of the Piers as may come on shore." Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 313.

ton. She therefore prays the Honorable Congress that they would give her a permit to go into the town of Boston & your petitioners as in duty bound will ever pray.

BRIDGET PHILLIPS.<sup>1</sup>

In answer to this petition the following resolution was adopted June 24, 1775 :—

Resolved, that General Ward do not suffer or permit Bridget Phillips, wife to an officer under General Gage, to go into Boston, nor any other person whatever, without leave first obtained of this Congress, or some future house of representatives ; and that an express be forthwith sent to the committee of safety for the town of Newburyport, to order them to take the most affectual measures to prevent the said Bridget from going out of this province, or to Boston.

The order was not strictly enforced however, and the prisoner, by a clever device, escaped to the province of New Hampshire, as stated in the following letter :—

NEWBURYPORT 26<sup>th</sup> July 1775.

SIR :—

We received some time since a Resolve of the late Congress ordering that Bridget Phillips (who called herself the wife of a Capt. Phillips in Gen. Gage's Army) should not leave the Province & that the Committee here be desired to attend to her. Upon the receipt of it we applied to the Tavern Keeper, at whose house she was, to keep an eye upon her movements & to inform us should she take any suspicious steps, at the same time informing her she must not leave the Province. This she judged to be very harsh, but appeared for a month past so to acquiesce in it as to elude any suspicion in us that she would take pains for her escape. Upon the arrival of the New General at Cambridge she seemed to flatter herself, her case might be more tenderly considered by them & that upon application they would permit her going to her husband. This she mentioned to several of the committee but was told she must not go to Cambridge without Consent of the Majority of them. However that she never asked & the 18<sup>th</sup> Inst she took place in a Chaise with Capt John Blake (formerly of Boston) from hence to Salem, giving out she was going to Head Quarters at Cambridge. The Tavern Keeper (Mr. Greenleaf) supposing it not beyond her limits by the Order & from a faulty Inattention never gave the Committee notice. It was not for a day or two known by us that she was gone. Upon enquiry we find that she hired a Chaise & Boy at Salem & in company with Benjn Jenks (who is said to belong to Casco Bay) she went the next day to Haverhill & the next to Portsmouth & by the assistance of this Jenks procured herself to

<sup>1</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CLXXX., p. 62.

be put on board the Scarborough Man of War there. This Intelligence was bro't us by the said Mr. Greenleaf whom we sent in pursuit of her.

As she was a Woman & appeared of Some Fashion, we did not think it expedient to put her under close Confinement neither did we suppose by the Order it was intended. She left here two Trunks supposed to contain valuable apparrell which might prevent in Mr. Greenleaf the apprehension of her intending to go off. We judged it proper to give you this information & as she wrote for her Trunks to be sent to Boston we beg your Order about the delivery of 'em. Upon this occasion give us leave to remark what we hinted formerly to the Committee of War at Cambridge, the ease with which an escape may at any time be made to the stationed ship at Portsm<sup>h</sup> as things are now ordered.

We are respectfully

Your obed<sup>t</sup> serv<sup>ts</sup>

JONA. TITCOMB.

p. order of the Committee.

To the Hon<sup>b</sup> James Warren, Esq., speaker of the House of Representatives, to be communicated.<sup>1</sup>

When this letter was read to the members of the General Court assembled at Watertown, the following preamble and resolutions were adopted :—

In the House of Representatives, August 8, 1775.

Whereas one Bridget Phillips who said she was a wife to one of the officers in Gen<sup>l</sup> Gages Army was by the late Congress of this Colony put under the care of the committee of safety of Newburyport, has since made her escape from them (as by a letter from said committee may appear and has left some effects behind).

Therefore, Resolved, that the committee of safety of Newburyport take into their custody the trunks and other effects which belonged to the said Bridget Phillips and them safe keep and detain untill the further order of this Court. Also further Resolved that the committees of safety or correspondence of any of the Towns in this Colony are hereby directed to take into Custody one John Blake (formerly of Boston) with whom the said Bridget Phillips made her Escape from Newburyport, and one Benjamin Jenks (said to belong to Casco Bay) in whose Company the said Bridget went to Portsmouth and by his assistance was secured on board the ship Scarborough then in that Harbour, and the said Committee of any town where the said Blake or Jenks may be taken or found are directed to Hear & examine the above charge against the said Blake and Jenks or either of them according to the evidence which they may have of either of them or of their crimes & if it shall be made to appear to the

<sup>1</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CXCV., pp. 109-110.

Committee, on said tryal, that the said Blake & Jenks, or either of them, are guilty of the charge alleged against him or them that then they cause him or them to be kept in safe custody untill the further order of this court, and its Recommended to the several committees in seaport towns to take such measures as shall appear most effectual to warrant any other person who may be Inimical to their Country making their Escape, in such manner, for the future.<sup>1</sup>

The subsequent history of Bridget Phillips is unknown. What became of her trunks and other effects is uncertain, and whether John Blake and Benjamin Jenks were arrested and punished for assisting her to escape is extremely doubtful.

The Great and General Court met July 19, 1775, in the meeting house at Watertown. Capt. Jonathan Greenleaf and Mr. Stephen Cross represented the inhabitants of Newburyport and introduced the following resolutions which were adopted :—

[In the House of Representatives, August 1, 1775] Resolved that the Town of Newburyport having been at a great expense to procure Powder & Cannon for their Defence that Orders be given to the Committee of Supplies to furnish them with the following articles on account of this Colony, viz:

60	Rounds	2	Inch	Shott
60	do	2	1-2	do
60	do	3		do
30	do		for one	32 Rounds
30	do		for one	24 do
40	Cannisters		grape	shott <sup>2</sup>

[In the House of Representatives August 18, 1775] Resolved That Capt Jonathan Greenleaf be paid out of the Public Treasury of this Colony the sum of Fifty Two Pounds, Thirteen Shill<sup>s</sup> & 4 pence in full for six half Barrels of Powder lent the Colony and for carting the same to Head Quarters, and also that the Town of Newbury Port be not precluded from Calling upon the Colony for Four other Half Barrels above mentioned if the necessity of their case may require it, they paying the Colony the money already received therefor.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CXXXVIII., p. 217.

<sup>2</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CCVI., p. 95; Massachusetts Archives (Court Records), vol. XXXIII., p. 30; and American Archives, fourth series, vol. III., p. 297.

<sup>3</sup> Massachusetts Archives (Court Records), vol. XXXIII., p. 133. The sum named in the above resolve was paid by the treasurer of the colony in settlement of the following bill:—

The committee of safety, correspondence and inspection, appointed in September, 1774, having served for one year, a new committee, consisting of the following-named persons, was chosen September 13, 1775 :—

Capt. Jonathan Titcomb	} <i>Selectmen</i>
John Lowell, Esq.	
Mr. Stephen Cross	
Mr. Richard Smith	
Mr. Abel Greenleaf	
Benjamin Greenleaf, Esq.	Capt. Jacob Boardman
Tristram Dalton, Esq.	Capt. Moses Nowell
William Atkins, Esq.	Capt. David Coates
Capt. Jonathan Greenleaf	Capt. Henry Titcomb
Mr. Jonathan Jackson	Capt. Thomas Thomas
Mr. Edward Harris	Moses Little, Esq.
Capt. Ralph Cross	Capt. Michael Hodge
Mr. Samuel Tufts	Mr. Daniel Moody
Mr. Jonathan Marsh	Capt. William Wyer
Mr. John Bromfield	Capt. Joseph Huse
Capt. William Coombs	Mr. Edmund Bartlett
Mr. Enoch Titcomb, Jr.	Mr. Moses Bradstreet
Capt. James Hudson. <sup>1</sup>	

" The Colony of Massachusetts Bay, To the Town of Newbury Port,		
1775.	To 6 half Barrells of Powder at £16.13.4	£50. 0.0
	To 4 ditto supd the Town of York by order from the Committee of supplies	33. 6.8
	To John Little for cartg the above Powder lent the Colony & going to other Towns for dely	2.13.4

By cash recd of Town of York	£86. 0.0
	17.12.0

JONA TITCOMB	} <i>Selectmen</i>	£68 .8.0
ABIEL GREENLEAF		
RICH <sup>d</sup> SMITH		

Newbury Port 4<sup>th</sup> of August, 1775  
(Massachusetts Archives, vol. CCVI., p. 274.)

August 22, 1775, the following bill was approved by the General Court and ordered to be paid:—

" Colony of the Massachusetts Bay To Stephen Cross, Dr.  
1775.

August 3. To 40 French arms purchased of Capt. Wm Coombs  
per order of the Honle House of Representatives  
at 42/. 84.0.0

Errors Excepted. Stephen Cross."

(Massachusetts Archives, vol. CCVI., p. 300.)

On the ninth day of October, Mr. Cross was allowed one pound and sixteen shillings for transporting forty fire arms from Newburyport to Watertown. (Massachusetts Archives, vol. CCVI. p. 425.)

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 240.

Two or three days later a detachment, consisting of ten companies of musket-men, from New England, and three companies of rifle-men, from Virginia and Pennsylvania, under the command of Col. Benedict Arnold, arrived in Newburyport, and embarked for the mouth of the Kennebec river, on their way to Quebec. Three companies encamped on the highland at the corner of Rolfe's lane, now Ocean avenue, and High street, in Newbury, and the rest of the troops were lodged in the town house and in two unoccupied rope-walks in Newburyport.

Col. Christopher Green, Col. Roger Enos, Major Return J. Meigs and Major Timothy Bigelow were officers in the expedition under Col. Benedict Arnold and Rev. Samuel Spring was chaplain. Aaron Burr, afterwards aid-de-camp to Gen. Richard Montgomery, and John Joseph Henry, afterwards judge of the second judicial district in Pennsylvania, served in the ranks as privates.

Paul Lunt, a lieutenant in Capt. Ezra Lunt's company, stationed at Prospect hill near Boston, wrote in his diary under date of Wednesday, September 13, 1775, as follows:—

In the afternoon the regiment marched from Cambridge to Newburyport, there to embark for Canada under the command of Colonel Arnold, Lieutenant-Colonel Greene and Major Bigelow. Captain Ward commanded the company that the Newbury men enlisted in.

Twenty men who had served in Captain Lunt's company from May to September enlisted in the expedition to Quebec. Caleb Haskell, whose name appears in the pay roll printed on page 547, wrote in his diary as follows:—

September 10<sup>th</sup>, Sunday. This morning I went on fatigue. In the afternoon I enlisted under the command of Capt. Ward for the expedition to Quebec.

September 11<sup>th</sup>, Monday. This morning marched to Cambridge, joined Capt. Ward's company. Drew our clothing and got ready to march. Five prisoners were brought to Cambridge taken at Dorchester. In the evening I set out with a guard with provision; went as far as Lynn and put up at Newell's to wait there till the detachment came up.

September 14<sup>th</sup> Thursday. This morning the detachment came up. We set out with them for Newburyport; marched as far as Beverly and



put up. I got liberty to go on to Newbury; set out, arrived there 1 o'clock at night.

September 15<sup>th</sup> Friday. This afternoon the party arrived at N. Our company quartered in the Town House.

September 16<sup>th</sup> Saturday. At Newburyport getting in readiness to embark for Kennebeck river.

September 17<sup>th</sup> Sunday. Attended public worship; heard the Rev. Mr. Spring our chaplain.

September 18<sup>th</sup> Monday. This afternoon we embarked on board the transports. We had 1100 men, commanded by Col. Arnold and Lieut.-Cols. Green and Enos. Eleven transports.

September 19<sup>th</sup> Tuesday. This day about 9 o'clock weighed our anchors and came to sail with a southwardly wind.<sup>1</sup> After we got over the bar we lay to, waiting for orders from the commodore. At ten o'clock received orders and made sail with fine breeze.

Joseph Ware of Needham, Mass., who accompanied the expedition, gives substantially the same account of the arrival and departure of the troops in his diary published in 1852.

[September 15, 1775] This morning marched briskly along and got into Newburyport at 8 o'clock at night where we were to make a stay for some days.

16<sup>th</sup> In Newburyport, waiting for the vessels, getting ready to carry us to Kennebec.

17<sup>th</sup> This day had a general review and our men appeared well, and in good spirits, and made a grand appearance and we had the praise of hundreds of spectators, who were sorry to see so many brave fellows going to be sacrificed for their country.

18<sup>th</sup> Had orders to embark in the evening; our fleet consisted of eleven sail of vessels,—Sloops and schooners: our number of troops consisted of 1300 and 11 companies of musket men and three of rifle men. We all embarked this evening and lay in the river all night.

19<sup>th</sup> Early this morning weighed anchor with a pleasant gale, our colors flying, drums and fifes a playing, and the hills all around covered with pretty girls weeping for their departed swains.<sup>2</sup>

The diary of Major Return J. Meigs gives the details of the march from Cambridge with a few additional facts as follows:—

<sup>1</sup> "Last Tuesday morning [September 19] the Troops destined for Canada under command of Col. Arnold sailed from this Town." *Essex Journal and New Hampshire Packet*, September 22, 1775.

<sup>2</sup> *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, vol. VI., p. 129.

[September 16, 1775] In the morning continued our march and at 10 o'clock A. M. arrived at Newburyport and encamped.

17<sup>th</sup> Sunday attended divine service at the Rev. Mr. Parsons' meeting at Newburyport. Dined at Mr. Nathaniel Tracy's. Weather fine.

18<sup>th</sup> Preparing to embark. Dined at Mr. Dalton's. Weather fine.

19<sup>th</sup> Embarked our whole detachment, consisting of 10 companies of musketmen and three companies of riflemen, amounting to 1100 men on board 10 transports. I embarked myself on board the sloop *Britannia*. The fleet came to sail at 10 o'clock A. M. and sailed out of the harbour and lay to till one o'clock P. M. when we received orders to sail for the river Kennebec, fifty leagues from Newburyport.<sup>1</sup>

The transports arrived at the mouth of the Kennebec river on the twentieth of September, and sailed up the river the next day to Fort Western, nearly opposite a small settlement now known as the city of Augusta, Maine, where the troops were landed and Col. Benedict Arnold wrote the following letter:—

FORT WESTERN, 28<sup>th</sup> Sept. 1775.

MR. NATHANIEL TRACY,

DEAR SIR: This will be handed you by Capt. Clarkson who will acquaint you with the particulars of our voyage, which has been very troublesome indeed. To Capt. Clarkson I am under many obligations for his activity, vigilance and care of the whole fleet both on our passage and since our arrival here; for which he may very possibly be blamed by some of the other captains: but he has really merited much, and it will always give me a sensible pleasure to hear of his welfare and success as I think him very deserving.

I must embrace this opportunity to acknowledge the many favours received from you at Newbury—and am with my best respects to Mrs. Tracy, your brother and Mr. Jackson &c

Dear Sir yours &c

B. ARNOLD.<sup>2</sup>

While these events were transpiring the citizens of Newburyport, anxious to prevent the destruction of American commerce, proposed to fit out a vessel with men, guns and

<sup>1</sup> Massachusetts Historical Society Collections, second series, vol. II., p. 227.

In the account of "Arnold's Campaign against Quebec and of the Hardships and sufferings of that Band of Heroes who traversed the wilderness of Maine from Cambridge to the St. Lawrence in the autumn of 1775," by John Joseph Henry, published in 1812 and republished in 1877, the dates of the arrival and departure of the troops from Newburyport vary slightly from those given above.

<sup>2</sup> Maine Historical Society Collections, vol. I., p. 358. For further details relating to this expedition see Arnold's March from Cambridge to Quebec, by Justin H. Smith, published in 1903.

ammunition to cruise along the coast, and the committee of safety prepared and presented the following statement of facts to the General Court :—

Colony of Massachusetts Bay

To the Hon. The Council & the Hon. House of Representatives of the Colony aforesd.

The Committee of Safety for the Town of Newbury Port, beg Leave to represent, that the Harbour of this Town is so obstructed by Nature & so blocked up by certain Piers, which have been sunk at the Mouth of it that it is fitted for, & is already become an Assylum for many Vessells, who seek to avoid the piratical Ships of our Enemies: Yet as there are many small armed Vessells, which are cruising along all the shores of the Province, & frequently crossing this Bay: many Vessells some loaded with Provisions, & some with Fuel & Lumber, have been taken before they cou'd reach the Mouth of this Harbour, & sent to Boston, this we humbly conceive might in a great Measure be prevented, & this Bay, as well as Harbour, be safe from these Depredations, if an Armed Vessell, was station'd in this River, which shou'd occasionally Cruise from Cape Ann, to Cape Elizabeth: many other advantages wou'd arise from such a Guard to this Part of the Coast; it wou'd be a great security to the several Harbours, between the two Capes before mentioned, for by sometimes taking a Station at the Isle of Shoals, she wou'd command most of those Harbours, & prevent, their being annoy'd by Vessells belonging to the Enemy, unless they were of superior Force & we think we may add too, without vaunting, of much superior Force; Now large Vessells of Force, cannot come very near this, & some other Harbours in this Bay, without great Hazard, nor can their Stay, be of any Continuance, so that the Risque from them, wou'd be small and doubtless many more Vessells from our Friends in the other Governments, wou'd visit us, than now do; some Powder Vessells, are already expected here, others wou'd go for the same purpose. If this Measure took place, large Quantities of Lumber, Flour & Grain, might conveniently and safely be bro't here for the use of the Army & perhaps they might be supplied thro' this Course, with more Ease, safety & Convenience, & with less Expence than thro' any other Channell.

The said Committee, wou'd further represent to your Honours, that impressed with these Ideas, the Inhabitants of this Town, are ready to engage in such an Undertaking—It is not in their Power, to fit out & employ a Vessell of sufficient Force, at their own Expence; they have already greatly exerted themselves, in their own Defence, & in the common Cause. The Mercantile Part of the Town, only, will receive a peculiar Benefit, & that—as their foreign Commerce is cut off—in a small proportion to the Public; but we will be at all the Trouble attending it; we can procure a Vessell, a commander & Men on suitable Encouragement,

& there are now in the pay of the Government, two Companies Stationed in the Towns of Newbury & Newbury-port, out of which Companies, it is probable, a large part of the necessary Complement wou'd readily engage.—& we can also find, if necessary eight, or ten Carriage Guns, a number of Swivels, & a small Quantity of Powder & Provisions— the Committee, with the Leave of the Court, will attend to, & Direct the Motions of such a Vessell, so that she shall neither remain inactive, nor run into needless Danger.—Upon the whole, we beg leave to submit this our Proposal, to your wise Consideration, trusting that we shall at least stand excused, for our good Intentions, & as in Duty bound, will ever pray.

P order & in behalf of said Committee

WILL<sup>m</sup> COOMBS

NEWBURYPORT 27<sup>th</sup> Sept<sup>r</sup> 1775.

In the House of Representatives Sept. 29, 1775.

Ordered, That Coll Theyer, Mr. Philips, and Mr Pitts, be a Committee to consider the foregoing Memorial and Report.

In the House of Representatives Oct<sup>r</sup> : 2<sup>d</sup> 1775.

The Committee on the Representation made to this Court by the Comm<sup>ee</sup> of Safety for Newburyport report that a Comm<sup>ee</sup> to be join'd by such as the honorable Board shall appoint wait on General Washington, to acquaint him with the Subject matter of the Representation made by the Comm<sup>ee</sup> of Safety of Newburyport, that he may determine whether it will not conduce to the publick Interest to take the Vessell therein refer'd into the continental Service.—

Read and accepted.

Sent up for Concurrence

J. WARREN, *Spkr.*

In Council Oct<sup>r</sup> 3<sup>d</sup> 1775

Read & concurred, and *Ordered*, that Benja: Greenleaf Esqr, with such as the Hon<sup>bl</sup> House shall join be a Committee for the purpose expressed in the above Report—

Sent down for Concurrence

PEREZ MORTON, *Dp<sup>y</sup> Secry.*

In the House of Representatives Oct. 3<sup>d</sup>. 1775

Read and Concurr'd and Coll Orne and Mr. Pitts are join'd—

Sent-up

WILLIAM COOPER, *Spkr Pro. Tem.*

The Committee of both Houses appointed to wait on General Washington to acquaint him with the Subject Matter of the Representation made by the Committee of Safety of Newburyport have attended that Service, and are inform'd by his Excellency that it is his purpose to have some armed Vessells fitted out immediately on the Pay of the Continent for the purpose of crusing along the Sea Coast — That he intends to furnish Men for this Business from the Army, as he has a sufficient Number

qualified therefor he therefore declines taking the Vessell refer'd to in the aforementioned Representation into the Continental Service.

B. GREENLEAF *pr* Order

In Council Octor: 4<sup>th</sup>: 1775

Read & accepted—sent down for Concurrence

PEREZ MORTON, *D<sup>y</sup> Secry.*<sup>1</sup>

Col. John Glover and Stephen Moylen, muster-master-general of the province, were instructed by the commander-in-chief to charter two vessels and equip them for the defence of the sea coast.

CAMP AT CAMBRIDGE, October 4, 1775.

His Excellency having resolved to equip two armed vessels, has empowered you to negotiate this business in which the following directions are to be observed.

- 1<sup>st</sup> That the vessels be approved sailers and as well found as possible.
- 2<sup>nd</sup> That you have an appraisement made of them by indifferent people.
- 3<sup>d</sup> That you agree, at as reasonable a rate as you can, for the hire of the vessels, and, if possible, procure the cannon and swivels on loan, and if not, purchase them at the cheapest rate per month.

4<sup>th</sup> If you cannot equip them suitably at Salem or Marblehead one of you proceed to Newburyport where there are several vessels and sundry cannon provided, suitable for this purpose.

7<sup>th</sup> All contracts entered into by you jointly, when together, or separately in case one should go to Newburyport, the General will ratify and confirm.

8<sup>th</sup> As soon as either of the vessels are in such forwardness as to be ready to sail in a few days, you are to send notice to Head Quarters that the officers and men may march down.

I am, Gentlemen, your most obedient servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.<sup>2</sup>

On the eleventh day of October, Colonel Glover and Stephen Moylen were notified that a large number of English transports were hourly expected on the coast :—

The General therefore directs that you will immediately set every hand to work that can be procured, and not a moment of time be lost in getting them [the vessels] ready. One of you will also proceed immediately to Newbury and take up a fourth vessel on the same service. There are

<sup>1</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CLXXX., pp. 163-165,

<sup>2</sup> American Archives, fourth series, vol. III., p. 946.

carpenters, guns &c to be had there, in great plenty: and let the same expedition be used to this vessel. On the day the vessels are ready to sail you will give us notice that we may despatch the crews.<sup>1</sup>

October 24, 1775, the town was divided into four districts and the able-bodied men in each district were enrolled and organized for military duty. The first district extended from South, now Bromfield, street, to King, now Federal, street. The second district from King street to Fish, now State, street. The third district, from Fish street to Queen, now Market, street. The fourth district from Queen street to North, now Oakland, street.<sup>2</sup>

Charles Cook was appointed captain of the company organized in the first district, Joseph Huse, captain of the company organized in the second district, Richard Titcomb, in the third district, and Ralph Cross, Jr., in the fourth district.

The following-named persons were chosen captains of the heavy artillery guns, viz: Capt. Thomas Thomas, Capt. Joshua Titcomb, Capt. William Coombs, Capt. David Coates, Capt. William Friend and Capt. Michael Hodge.

Voted that the Capt. of each Gun be empowered to enlist 8 men for the Large ones & six for the small ones each.

The artillery company and the four companies of infantry were placed under the command of Jonathan Titcomb, colonel, Jonathan Jackson, lieutenant-colonel, and John Lowell, major. Capt. James Hudson was appointed "captain of Fort Merri-mack if approved of by Salisbury & Almsbury."

The scarcity of gunpowder and other military stores led to the presentation of the following memorial to the General Court:—

To the Hon<sup>e</sup> the Council & House of Representatives of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay.

The Memorial of Jacob Boardman of Newburyport sheweth.

That your memorialist together with several others, Inhabitants of the same town, being anxiously concerned lest the American cause should suffer for want of a convenient supply of the articles necessary to make

<sup>1</sup> American Archives, fourth series, vol. III., p. 1015.

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 244.

a vigorous Defence against the wicked attempts of our Enemies have entertained Thoughts of sending a Vessel to some part of Europe for the purpose of procuring Gunpowder & other military stores: and they have so far prepared for a voyage of this sort as to have raised upwards of Two Thousand Pounds Law<sup>l</sup> Money to be laid out for articles of that sort, besides a sum sufficient to purchase a vessell to bring it in. They will, however, have no Desire to proceed any further in this Design if it should be made Known to them that their Endeavors in this Regard will not probably tend to the advantage of the Public. But if on the other hand, your Honors should so consider the matter as to think fit to give them suitable Encouragement they will proceed with alacrity to accomplish their proposed Plan. All which is humbly submitted by your Honors dutiful memorialist.

JACOB BOARDMAN.

WATERTOWN, Dec. 15, 1775.<sup>1</sup>

In answer to this petition the General Court passed the following resolution :—

In the House of Representatives Dec. 20, 1775.

Resolved that the vessel mentioned in the memorial of Jacob Boardman, belonging to Newburyport, be permitted to proceed on a voyage to any part of Europe, the Dominions of Great Britain excepted, for the purpose of procuring Gun Powder & other Military Stores for the service of this Colony; Provided the owners of ye vessel enter into Bonds, with sufficient surety, in the sum of *Four Hundred Pounds* to be taken by the Committee of Safety of Newbury Port, in the name of the Treasurer of this Colony, that s<sup>d</sup> vessel shall Proceed upon s<sup>d</sup> voyage with all possible dispatch & bring nothing back except Gun Powder & other military stores and to land the same in some port of this Colony, Boston and Nantucket Excepted, and that s<sup>d</sup> vessel shall proceed in Ballast without any other Loading, and this Colony engages to take all the Powder brought in s<sup>d</sup> Vessel giving for ye same at the rate of five shillings per pound on delivering the same to the commissary of this Colony.<sup>2</sup>

When the vessel owned by Jacob Boardman and others had completed her voyage and discharged her cargo in Newburyport, the General Court passed the following resolution :—

In the House of Representatives May 7, 1776.

Resolved that Col. Orme Mr Webster & Major Moody or the major part of them be a Committee forthwith to apply to Mr. Jacob Boardman and

<sup>1</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CLXXX., p. 249.

<sup>2</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CLXXX., p. 249 1-2.

others who have lately Imported Powder into Newburyport for the Purchasing the said Powder on acct of this Colony and if the said Boardman and Company shall refuse to sell said Powder agreeable to the Encouragement given them by this Court for the Importation thereof (as is reported) that the Committee aforesaid purchase the same on the best terms it can be obtained not exceeding six shillings per pound.

In Council Read & Concurred Consented to by Fifteen of the Council.<sup>1</sup>

The above-named committee was instructed to store the powder, "provided the whole quantity is purchased," in suitable places in the following-named towns :—<sup>2</sup>

In Falmouth in Casco Bay	900 lbs.
" Gloucester	1000 "
" Marblehead	1000 "
" Danvers	2500 "
" Salem	500 "
" Beverly	250 "
" Watertown	4000 "
" Roxbury	4000 "
" Concord	5000 "
" Stoughton	2000 "

The owners of the powder evidently declined to sell it at the price offered and the General Court authorized the committee, consisting of Colonel Orne and others, to seize it for the use of the army.

[May 10, 1776] Resolved that Coll Orne and others who are a Committee appointed to purchase a Quantity of Powder lately imported into Newburyport be and they hereby are impowered to impress <sup>sd</sup> Powder and secure it for the use of this Colony provided that the Importers of <sup>sd</sup> Powder, or others who have or may have the Disposal thereof, have not sold it & refuse to sell it on the terms on which <sup>sd</sup> committee are authorized to purchase the same, and the said Committee are directed to assure the owners of the said Powder that the Gen<sup>l</sup> Court will be ready to hear any reasons that may be offered why they should have a higher price for the same than has been offered by this Court.<sup>3</sup>

In January, 1776, the following communication from the commander-in-chief at Cambridge was sent to Jonathan Jackson, chairman of the committee of safety in Newburyport :—

<sup>1</sup> Massachusetts Archives (Court Records), vol. XXXIV., p. 856.

<sup>2</sup> Massachusetts Archives (Court Records), vol. XXXIV., p. 857.

<sup>3</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CCIX., p. 155.



CAMBRIDGE, January 28, 1776.

TO JONATHAN JACKSON, ESQ. Chairman &c.

SIR: The great need this Army is in for good armes makes it necessary to endeavor to procure them in any place where his Excellency thinks they may be had without great inconveniency; he has commanded me to beg your consent that the arms you were pleased to lend General Sullivan on his last excursion to Portsmouth, may be sent to this camp, for which the appraised value will be cheerfully paid. Col. Parsons will deliver you this, and has the General's instructions to send them to Cambridge, provided your honorable Committee have no objections to parting with them. When they know that it will be of the greatest service to the glorious cause we are engaged in, that these arms should be put into the hands of our soldiers, I dare say they will readily comply with his Excellency's request and give Colonel Parsons an order for them which will very much oblige the General.

I have the honor to be, &c, &c.

[Unsigned.]<sup>1</sup>

January 29, 1776, the inhabitants of Newburyport voted to provide heavy guns and ammunition for the defence of the town.

Voted to purchase one gun carrying an eighteen pound ball, three guns called twelve pounders, & four nine pounders.<sup>2</sup>

On the twenty-eighth day of February following, the selectmen drew an order in favor of Capt. David Coats "for one p<sup>r</sup> pistols & journey to Salem for cannon as per his Acc<sup>t</sup> on File £2, 12<sup>s</sup>," and the next day they gave Messrs. Blake, Lane and Nason an order "for carting cannon from Portsmouth £4, 16<sup>s</sup>."<sup>3</sup>

A committee, consisting of Capt. William Coombs, Moses Nowell, David Coates, Edward Wigglesworth, and William Noyes, was chosen by the inhabitants of Newburyport, on the eighth day of May, to erect a fort on Plum island, and the same day the town voted to purchase two tons of gunpowder "and all the cannon lately bro't into the town by Capt. Willson."<sup>4</sup>

May sixteenth, David Moody, treasurer of the town, was authorized to hire a sum not exceeding four thousand pounds

<sup>1</sup> American Archives, fourth series, vol. IV., p. 877.

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 247.

<sup>3</sup> Newburyport (Selectmen's) Records. Another bill amounting to £4, 15<sup>s</sup>., was paid Samuel True November 25, 1776 "for carting sundry cannon from Portsmouth."

<sup>4</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 255.

to defray the cost of building and equipping the fort on Plum island, and on the twenty-ninth the following vote relating to the proposed adoption of the declaration of independence was passed :—

Voted that if the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Congress should, for the Safety of the United Colonies, declare them independent of the Kingdom of Great Britain this Town will with their Lives & Fortunes support them in the measure.<sup>1</sup>

The General Court in session at Watertown directed the commissary-general, June 27, 1776, to send three heavy cannon to Newburyport, and also provided for the enlistment of two military companies that were subsequently stationed on Plum island.

[In the House of Representatives], Resolved that the Town of Newbury Port be supplied with three pieces of cannon out of those in and about Boston ; one forty-two pounder and two 24 or 18 pounders, one swivel, provided it is not under Improvement in any of the Fortifications in Boston, or Nantasket Harbour, the other with one or both trunnions off, with necessary apparatus in lieu of six nine pounders before granted by this court for the use of that town and that the Commissary General be, and he hereby is directed to deliver the same to Capt Edward Wigglesworth, or order, as also twenty rounds of shot for each of said Cannon, and forty rounds of shot for ten nine pounders now at Newbury Port, and three hundred weight of Gunpowder for the use of Newbury Port he to be accountable to this Court for the same.

And it is further resolved That One Company of fifty men including Officers be raised on the Sea Coast establishment for the defence of the said Town, and also one Company of matrosses on the same establishment to consist of fifty men including Officers to manage the Cannon there.

Consented to by the Council.<sup>2</sup>

Edward Wigglesworth was elected captain, Michael Hodge, first lieutenant, and Joseph Whittemore, second lieutenant of the company of matrosses ; Moses Nowell was elected captain, Elias Davis, first lieutenant, and Moses Greenleaf, second lieutenant, of the company of seacoast men, and Jonathan Titcomb was appointed muster-master and authorized to mus-

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 259.

<sup>2</sup> Massachusetts Archives (Court Records), vol. XXXV., p. 99.

ter the two companies into service for the defence of the town.<sup>1</sup>

When the news reached Newburyport that the united colonies had declared themselves free and independent, Tristram Dalton sent the following letter to Elbridge Gerry, a member of the continental congress in Philadelphia :—

NEWBURYPORT, July 19, 1776.

DEAR SIR :—I wish you joy on the late full Declaration,—an event so ardently desired by your good self and the people you particularly represent. We are no longer to be amused with delusive prospects. The die is cast. All is at stake. The way is made plain. No one can now doubt on which side it is his duty to act. We have everything to hope from the goodness of our cause. The God of justice is omnipotent. We are not to fear what man or a multitude can do. We have put on the harness and I trust it will not be put off until we see our land of security and freedom,—the wonder of the other hemisphere,—the asylum of all who pant for deliverance from bondage.

Wishing every blessing to attend you, I am, dear sir, with great regard your obedient servant.

TRISTRAM DALTON.

To the Hon. Elbridge Gerry.<sup>2</sup>

At a meeting of the freeholders and other inhabitants of Newburyport, held September 2, 1776, at five o'clock in the afternoon, Joseph Pearson, Jr., and Enoch Plummer were drawn as jurors "to serve at the Court of the General Sessions of the Peace to be held in Newburyport on the last Tuesday of September current & at the Inferior Court of Common

<sup>1</sup> Massachusetts Archives (Court Records), vol. XXXV., p. 117; and American Archives, fifth series, vol. I., pp. 297-310.

In the House of Representatives, Oct. 24, 1776.

Whereas by a Resolve of the General Court passed the 27<sup>th</sup> June last there was a Company of Sea Coast Men established at Newburyport and there was not then, nor has been since any Commissary appointed for said Company, therefore

Resolved that Mr. Nathl Tracy be commissary for said company from this time till their Inlistment is out & that Capt. Moses Nowell who has since the raising of said Company Supplied them with provisions & other necessaries, be allowed to exhibit his acct of supplies to this Court or such Commtee as shall be by them appointed for examination & payment.

In Council read & Concurred. Consented to by 15 of the Council.

(Massachusetts Archives (Court Records), vol. XXXVI., p. 73.)

May 3, 1777, Samuel Tufts was appointed commissary of the company under the command of Captain Nowell, and on the thirtieth day of June the inhabitants of Newburyport "Voted to allow the soldiers stationed on Plumb Island candles & sweetning for Beer."

<sup>2</sup> American Archives, fifth series, vol. I., p. 461.



TRISTRAM DALTON.

Pleas to be holden at the same place"; but on the margin of the page where this fact is recorded the town clerk made the following memorandum :—

This meeting was illegal because the venire for calling it was in the name of the British Tyrant whose name all America justly execrates.<sup>1</sup>

At that date the town of Newburyport having a large number of heavy guns on hand decided, on the ninth day of September, to loan them to the state or sell them at public auction.

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 261.

Voted to lend this state five nine pounders they giving security for the same at the rate of five pounds Lawful money per cwt. if they are not returned in six months.

Voted to give this state the offer of five other nine pound cannon at five pounds Lawful money per cwt. & if they refuse them to fix the sale of them to Friday the 13<sup>th</sup> inst at 5 o'clock P. M. by Public Auction.<sup>1</sup>

The General Court passed the following preamble and resolution on the twelfth day of September, accepting the offer on the terms and conditions named:—

Whereas the town of Newbury Port have offered to sell to this state five pieces of Cannon, nine pounders, at the rate of five pounds per hundred weight, and the carriages belonging to the same at the prime cost : and as it is apprehended the same may be of great use to this State for its defence

Therefore, Resolved, that Brigadier Palmer be a committee for purchasing the same.<sup>2</sup>

August 21, 1775, Jeremiah O'Brien was appointed commander of the armed schooner *Diligent* and the sloop *Machias Liberty*, then in the harbor of Machias, and two days later the General Court voted to supply the vessels with men and ammunition for the defence of the sea coast<sup>3</sup>. These vessels were evidently fitted out and employed in the public service until suitable ships-of-war could be built. In a petition presented to the General Court February 8, 1776, Captain O'Brien states the following facts :—

He has been in the Colony service since the 1<sup>st</sup> day of August last as Commander in Chief of the Sloop *Machias Liberty*, and schooner *Diligent* which two vessels now lie at Newburyport completely equipped for sea with about fifty men on board them, ready for any service the honorable Court shall think fit to employ them in; one vessel has four carriage guns, ten swivels; the other has five carriage guns and twenty swivels; has ports for eight carriages, has accommodation for sixty-five men each. We are all waiting the determination of the honourable Court, whether we are to be discharged or further employed in the Colony service; your petitioner can recommend to the honourable Court the under officers and gunners to be men well skilled in the business.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 262.

<sup>2</sup> American Archives, fifth series, vol. II., p. 765.

<sup>3</sup> Massachusetts Archives (Court Records), vol. XXXIII., pp. 135, 136 and 153; also, vol. CCVI., pp. 221 and 277-280.

<sup>4</sup> American Archives, fourth series, vol. IV., p. 1294.

Captain O'Brien, with the advice and consent of the committee of correspondence in Newburyport, was authorized by the General Court to purchase supplies and fit the sloop *Machias Liberty* and the schooner *Diligent* for sea. One-third of the proceeds arising from the sale of prizes captured and condemned according to law was to be divided among the officers and men in addition to their monthly wages.<sup>1</sup>

On the twenty-fourth day of February, Tristram Dalton wrote "to the Hon<sup>ble</sup> the Council of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay" as follows :—

The Committee of Safety, Correspondence & Inspection of Newburyport beg leave to acknowledge the Receipt last evening of a Resolve of the hon<sup>ble</sup> Gen Court passed the 8<sup>th</sup> of the present month appointing them, "with Capt. Jeremiah O'Brien a committee to prepare & in all Respects equip & man with fifty men each including officers the sloop *Machias Liberty* & Schooner *Diligent* now lying at Newburyport."

The Committee with pleasure will undertake & perform all in their Power & can engage to purchase the necessary articles wanted except Gunpowder. Of that essential article they with reluctance say, not a cask can be procured here at any rate. The pressing demands of this town have called for every Exertion in their power to raise Monies, notwithstanding the town is greatly in debt, not being able to furnish enough to pay the necessary Current Services, therefore to make it possible to comply with the afores<sup>d</sup> Resolve, the Committee humbly hope the hon<sup>ble</sup> Council will furnish them by the bearer, Capt. Michael Hodge, one of their members, with as much money as the present occasion calls for. Which by a moderate calculation for two months cruise only, with the fixing the vessels, will amount to five hundred pounds lawfull money exclusive of the casks of gunpowder (which is not to be had here) & of which Capt. O'Brien thinks there ought to be five hundred pounds weight beside one hundred and twenty pounds now in hand. The committee apprehend that the fifty men for each vessel, or any considerable number of them, cannot be found in this Town, owing to a large number being in the Continental army & to several Privateers out on cruises. Capt. O'Brien says he can make up the deficiency in the Eastward Harbour if your Honours think it proper to let him depart hence without his full complement. As Capt. O'Brien must probably collect his men from thence and his present officers. whom he approves of, may be most agreeable to such men the committee hope the hon<sup>ble</sup> council will excuse them from

<sup>1</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CCVIII., p. 166.

recommending said officers, for this reason only that they are entire strangers to them.

per order of the committee

TRISTRAM DALTON, *Chairman*.<sup>1</sup>

After some delay arrangements were made to supply the sloop *Machias Liberty* and the schooner *Diligent* with provision and the commissary-general was directed by the council to deliver two hundred pounds of powder to Capt. Jeremiah O'Brien.<sup>2</sup> The vessels probably did not sail from Newburyport until the latter part of March. The following letter indicates that they were nearly ready for sea on the eighteenth of that month.

NEWBURYPORT, 18<sup>th</sup> March, 1776.

To the honble Council of the Colony of the Massachusetts Bay.

Immediately after the date of the before mentioned Letter Capt Hodge who was the Bearer of it set out for to deliver it, but met with some of the Council who informed him that the honble Board were adjourned upon which he returned home. The Committee after some Delay procured an Agent to Supply Capt. O'Brien & he is now nearly fitted for sea. They would still beg your Honours Directions whether Capt. O'Brien should depart hence without his full Complement of men which it does not appear probable he can procure in this place,

p. order of the committee

JON<sup>A</sup> JACKSON.<sup>3</sup>

On the first day of April, the General Court passed an order to pay Michael Hodge £950, 18s., 2d., for the committee of safety and inspection in Newburyport, "for fitting out Two Armed Vessels called the sloop *Machias Liberty* and the schooner *Diligent* commanded by Capt. Jeremiah O'Brien which was done by order of this Court" and the same day an order for £21, 4s., 5d., payable to Michael Hodge, for supplies furnished the above-named vessels by Jackson, Tracy & Tracy, was adopted by the General Court and consented to by the council.<sup>4</sup>

In February, 1776, the General Court voted to build ten

<sup>1</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CXXXVIII., pp. 299-301.

<sup>2</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CCVIII., p. 205.

<sup>3</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CXXXVIII., p. 302; and Massachusetts Archives (Revolutionary Rolls), vol. XLIV., p. 329.

<sup>4</sup> Massachusetts Archives (Court Records), vol. XXXIV., p. 706.

sloops-of-war for the defence of the sea coast but subsequently reconsidered that vote and authorized the committee on naval affairs to build five vessels and purchase five more already built.<sup>1</sup>

Two of the five new vessels, the Boston and the Hancock, were built in Newburyport, near the foot of King, now Federal, street, by Jonathan Greenleaf and Stephen and Ralph Cross.<sup>2</sup>

The Boston, carrying twenty-four guns, was launched Monday, June 3, 1776.<sup>3</sup> Hector McNeil was appointed commander, and September fourteenth the General Court adopted the following order:—

. . . And further Ordered, That the Agent for building the continental ships at Newbury Port be furnished by the town of Newbury Port, for the purpose before mentioned, with the five pieces of Cannon this State has lately purchased of said town, and also with five other Cannon, nine-pounders, which the town of Newbury Port has agreed to lend to this State with their carriages &c: the Agent agreeing to redeliver all the Cannon with their carriages and other apparatus before mentioned, to the order of this State, in case leave cannot be obtained from the honourable Congress for said vessels to cruise on this coast for the protection of the trade of this state. And it is strongly recommended to said Agent to be as expeditious as possible in fixing out said ships.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> American Archives, fourth series, vol. IV., pp. 1435 and 1456.

<sup>2</sup> February 27, 1776, a committee consisting of Tristram Dalton, Jonathan Jackson and John Bromfield, was chosen to confer with Hon. Thomas Cushing in regard to building the ships of war "in the places where the said Messrs. Greenleaf & Cross propose to erect them." Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 249.

<sup>3</sup> American Archives, fourth series, vol. VI., p. 800. June 28, 1776, the petition of Thomas Cushing for fifteen hundred pounds of lead for the frigates building at Newburyport was granted by the General Court. "Lead wanted for one frigate in order that she may go to sea without delay." (Massachusetts Archives, vol. CCIX., p. 393.)

<sup>4</sup> American Archives, fifth series, vol. II., p. 772.

March 22, 1777, the General Court passed the following preamble and resolution in regard to the return of the cannon borrowed for the use of the ship Boston:

"Whereas the Town of Newbury Port did in the month of September last lend to this state, for the term of six months, five, nine pound, double fortified, cannon with their carriages and appurtenances for the use of the ship Boston under the command of Hector McNeill, Esq: and whereas the Time is now expired for the return of said Cannon and the Continental agent has not been able to procure others to supply their place on board said ship, and moreover it appears by a letter from the Marine Committee of Congress that they are desirous of purchasing said Cannon for the use of said ship if this state is willing to dispose of them, therefore:

"Resolved that there be allowed and paid to the Town of Newbury Port, out of the Treasury of this State, the sum of six hundred and twenty-one pounds, sixteen shillings & eleven pence, in full of their Demands for said Cannon and Appurtenances and that the same be charged in the Continental Account." (Massachusetts Archives (Court Records), vol. XXXVII., 92.)



Three weeks later, the following orders, providing for the delivery of twenty swivel guns to Captain McNeil for the ship Boston, were adopted.

Council Chamber, October 3, 1776.

Ordered, That the Committee of Correspondence, Safety and Inspection of the town of Newbury Port be, and they are hereby directed to deliver Captain Hector McNeil for the use of the ship Boston, eight swivel guns brought in said town the last year by one Captain Johnson, who was from the West Indies, in the service of this state.

JOHN AVERY, *Deputy Secretary*.<sup>1</sup>

Council Chamber, October 3, 1776.

Ordered That the Committee for fortifying the Harbour of Boston, be, and they are hereby directed to send, by water, to Newbury Port twelve swivel-Guns out of the Row Galley in Boston Harbour, to be delivered Captain Hector McNeil, for the use of the ship Boston.

JOHN AVERY, *Deputy Secretary*.<sup>1</sup>

September 18, 1776, the General Court voted to furnish thirty-two guns for the continental frigate Hancock, John Manly, commander, building at Newburyport, "if they can be obtained by purchase or other ways," provided that leave can be obtained from congress for "said vessel to cruise on this coast for the protection of the trade thereof."<sup>2</sup>

The Hancock was probably launched the latter part of August or early in September. She sailed from Newburyport, and arrived in Boston December 5, 1776.<sup>3</sup>

Jonathan Jackson, representative to the General Court held in Boston in October, 1776, was also a member of the board of war and actively engaged in procuring military supplies for the government when the following letter was sent to the firm, of which he was senior partner, in Newburyport :—

WAR OFFICE, BOSTON, 3d December, 1776.

Messrs. JACKSON, TRACY & TRACY,

GENTLEMEN: Your Mr. Jackson mentioning to us your offer to freight a parcel of oil now at Newburyport to Bordeaux in your ship Montgomery, Captain Rowe, you will oblige us to apply to the owners of said oil, which we suppose to be train oil, and if it be of good quality, and they

<sup>1</sup> American Archives, fifth series, vol. II., p. 804.

<sup>2</sup> American Archives, fifth series, vol. II., p. 777.

<sup>3</sup> American Archives, fifth series, vol. III., p. 1089.



JONATHAN JACKSON.

will take four pounds per barrel, or thirty-two pounds lawful money, per ton of two hundred and fifty-two gallons, please to purchase the whole for account of Government, provided you will carry it in said ship. We will pay for the freight of it three pounds, ten shillings sterling per ton; and if you can afford it for a less sum, we presume you will not insist upon our offer. Enclosed you have a letter to Nathaniel Carter, Esq., also to Mr. John White with applications to them for some shipping furs they have. If either or both those gentlemen incline to part with them for the service of their country please to receive them, and ship them per Captain Rowe for Bordeaux. Enclosed you have a letter to Mesrs Penet & Son at Bordeaux which you will please to send forward to them, with an invoice or bill lading, provided you obtain any oil or furs as mentioned. By order of the Board of War:

JAMES WARREN,

President of the Board of War.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> American Archives, fifth series, vol. III., p. 1065.

At that date, vessels ready to sail with cargoes of lumber and other merchandise were frequently detained in port, by the local authorities, until petitions similar to the following were presented to and granted by the General Court.

To the Hon<sup>ble</sup> the Council and House of Representatives of the State of Massachusetts Bay.

The Petitioner Albert Salleron an Inhabitant of the Island of Martinico, humbly sheweth that in September last he arrived here with Sundry usefull articles for sale viz: 2700<sup>lbs</sup> Gun Powder, some Fire Arms & Dry Goods which he has Disposed of and with the Neat proceeds thereof has purchased a Brigantine called the three adventurers and a cargo of Lumber with which he was about sailing for Martinico intirely on account and Risque of himself and his two Friends there viz: Mesfrs Dis-mass & Begen, when the Embargo took place. Your petitioner therefore Prays for your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Licence to Depart this Port with his said Vessel and Cargo for the said island of Martinico the Embargo notwithstanding, as the Detention of his vessel here for any considerable Length of time must be greatly to the Damage of himself and the other owners, and as in duty Bound shall ever pray.

NEWBURYPORT, December 12, 1776.

ALBERT SALLERON.

In Council Dec. 17, 1776 Read and Ordered that the Prayer of the Petition be granted and that the Petitioner have and he hereby has, Liberty to proceed to Martinico with his said vessell and cargo the Embargo notwithstanding.

JOHN AVERY, *Dpt. Sec.*<sup>1</sup>

To the hon<sup>ble</sup> the Council & Hon<sup>ble</sup> House of Representatives for the State of the Massachusetts Bay.

The Subscribers of Newburyport Merchants humbly beg leave to represent to your Honours, that a Ship owned by them, called the Montgomery, commanded by Joseph Rowe, had, before the present Embargo took place, sailed from hence bound to Bourdeaux in France, with part of her Loading, (of which two Casks of Furs were ship'd by the hon<sup>ble</sup> Board of War upon the Acct of this State) & with all her Provisions in, but was to call into Sheepscut at the Eastward, there to compleat her Loading with Spars & other Lumber.

That their Design in this Voyage (in which they export only the Produce of this County) is to bring in a Load of Salt, which the Country appears to be very destitute of, also some Cannon, for a Twenty Gun Ship they are concerned here in the building of, & other warlike Stores if to be got, & their Cargo outwards will procure them—& if warlike Stores are not to be procured, they have ordered coarse Linnens & Woollens—

<sup>1</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CLXVI., p. 90.

Now, the present being judged by far the best Season, to supply this Country from abroad, with the many Articles it stands in need of & as your Petitioners have with much Trouble, & at extraordinary Expence provided a Master & Crew to sail their said Ship, & they have already proceeded part of the Way upon their Voyage, upon your Honour's Consideration of these Premises & the foregoing, they flatter themselves. that you will grant Permission, And they humbly beg of your Honours that you grant them a Permit (& duplicate of the same, to send both by Land & Water) for their said Ship Montgomery Joseph Rowe Master to depart for France from Sheeps-cut or any port in the Eastern part of this State where said Ship may be; after having loaded or compleated her Loading with Masts Spars & other Lumber the present Embargo notwithstanding & your Petitioners as in duty bound shall ever pray.

JACKSON, TRACY & TRACY.

NEWBURYPORT 13<sup>th</sup> Decr 1776.

In the House of Represents Decem. 25, 1776

Read and Committed to the Comtee: on Similar petitions

Sent up for Concurrence

SAM FREEMAN, *Speaker P. T.*

In Council Dec. 25, 1776.

Read & Concurr'd and the same Committee are joined on the part of the Board

JOHN AVERY, *Depy Secy*

Decr 30, 1776. The Comtees of Both houses on ye foregoing petition Beg leave to Report as their opinion That ye prayer thereof be so far granted that ye ship mentioned in said peti<sup>n</sup> be permitted to Sail on her intended voyage provided she Carry None of ye articles Enumerated in a resolve of the General Court passed the 10<sup>th</sup> Instant Prohibiting the same & Return Laden with Cargo as mentioned in ye petition

JABEZ FISHER pr. order

In Council Dec. 31, 1776

Read & Accepted Sent down for Concurrence

JOHN AVERY, *Depy Secy*

In the House of Represents Januy 1, 1777

Consented to—Read and Concurred

SAM<sup>L</sup> FREEMAN, *Speaker P. T.*

To the honble the Councill & the honble House of Representatives in General Court assembled Decr. 1776

Humbly shews John Emery of Newburyport in the County of Essex Merchant, that under the Encouragement given by the honble Continental Congress he engaged in a foreign Voyage to France & Spain, & has lately imported to this State a considerable Quantity of Linnen & woolen

<sup>1</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CLXXXI., pp. 375 and 376.

goods, which upon his Arrival he offered to the Committee of Cloathing for the Continent, who received to the Amount of near seven thousand Pounds; that while in Spain your Petitioner being himself acquainted with the Resolves of the Continental Congress, respecting a free Trade, communicated the same to Messrs Gardoqui & Sons at Bilboa, & obtained a Credit from them for a large Sum upon his Contract to repay them in Rice; that upon his Arrival at Newburyport he found the Embargo, which your Honours have thought best to lay upon all Vessells, prevented the Performance of his Agreement, without he can have Aid from this honble Court; he would suggest to your Honours that besides the Great Inconvenience to your Petitioner, from this Restraint, the Credit of other Americans will doubtless be greatly affected, not only with that reputable House at Bilboa, but with the other Merchants in Spain, who are now disposed to serve the American Cause, if they find there can be no Faith put in their Contracts, he therefore prays your Honours would permit him to send two Vessells from Newburyport to Carolina, there to purchase Cargoes of Rice, & thence to proceed to Bilboa, & that your Honours, if you should think best, would recommend to the Committees at Carolina to permit your Petitioner under these Circumstances to load from thence for the Purpose aforesd & as in Duty bound will pray.

JNO. EMORY.

The Committee of both houses beg leave to report that the within petition be granted, provided the petr carries none of the articles Enumerated in a resolve passed by this Court 10 Decer 1776.

JOHN TAYLOR Pr order.

In Council Jay 3d. 1777

Read & Concurr<sup>d</sup> Consented to

JOHN AVERY, *Dep<sup>y</sup> Sec<sup>y</sup>*

In the House of Representatives March 11, 1777.

Resolved that Stephen Hooper, Tristram Dalton & John Coffin Jones, be & they hereby are permitted for the purpose of discharging a debt of eight thousand pounds & no more by them contracted in Europe the Effects of which have been sold to the contractors for purchasing cloathing for the Continental Army, to Export out of this State in such Vessells as may be sufficient, such articles as are not expressly enumerated & prohibited, to any part of Europe not under the Dominion of the King of Great Britain, or to any of the United States, with such articles as are allowed to be carried to those States & from thence to proceed to any part of Europe as aforesaid for the purposes aforesaid, any act for laying an Embargo within this State notwithstanding provided said Hooper, Dalton & Jones clear out their cargo or cargoes at the Navall office in Newburyport or procure from the Navall officer of said Port a certificate

<sup>1</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CLXXXI., pp. 423-425.

to any other Navall officer signifying to what amount may be cleared out by them Respectively,

Sent up for Concurrence

SAM<sup>L</sup> FREEMAN, *Speaker*.

In Council March 11, 1777. Read and concurred

JOHN AVERY, *Dep<sup>y</sup> Sec<sup>y</sup>*

November 28, 1776, the selectmen were authorized to pay a bounty to every able-bodied man enlisting in the Continental Army from Newburyport.<sup>2</sup> In December, Col. Jonathan Titcomb received six hundred and seventy pounds, "bounty for soldiers under his command," and the following bills were approved and settled by the selectmen during the next two or three months :—

For milk supplied by Daniel Watrous(?) to Capt. Lunt's company at Prospect Hill.

Elias Davis for mileage to Danbury of 67 men 252 miles at 2<sup>d</sup> per mile £140.14.

Nathaniel Goodwin for 37 Canteens . . .	£3. 7.0
Samuel Lunt for 11 camp Kettles . . .	6.12.0
Amos Pearson for one gun . . .	1.16.0
Joseph Cutler " " " . . .	1.10.0
Enoch Titcomb, jr. for one gun & sundries .	5. 7.0
Moses Bradstreet for one gun and powder horn	3. 3.0
Ralph Cross for three guns . . .	5. 4.0
Joseph Frothingham, Jr. for four guns .	7. 6.0
Joseph Leathers for one gun . . .	1.10.0

Other bills, similar to those described above, were paid by the selectmen at a later date and charged to the appropriation made for the purchase of military supplies.

At a convention held in Ipswich April 22, 1777, delegates, representing nearly every town in Essex county, assembled and after a brief discussion, voted to favor the enforcement of an act passed by the General Court, regulating the sale of goods and merchandise, entitled "An Act to Prevent Monopoly and Oppression."<sup>3</sup>

April twenty-eighth, the legal voters of Newburyport ordered

<sup>1</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CLXXXII., p. 169.

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 272.

<sup>3</sup> Province Laws, vol. V., ch. 14, p. 583.

the selectmen of the town, with the advice and assistance of the committee of safety, to fix and establish the price of beef, pork, mutton, poultry, flour, meal, peas, beans, butter, eggs, sugar, molasses, etc.

The order was promptly executed, and the prices agreed upon were carefully recorded by the town clerk.

West India Rum	6/8 per gallon by the hogshead
" "	6/10 " ditto barrell
" "	7/8 " single gallon
" "	2/- " quart
New England Rum	3/10 per gallon by the hogshead or barrell
" "	4/6 per single gallon if distilled in this town
Carpenters wages	5/4 per day
Joiners do	4/8 do
Caulkers do	6/- do
Masons wages	6/- do
Day Laborers	4/- do
English hay	4/6 per cwt. (best quality)
Oats	2/- per bushel
Barber's fee for shaving	/3
Milk	/3 <sup>d</sup> per quart

Potatoes commonly called Spanish Potatoes of the best quality 1/2 a bushel in the Fall of the year & no more than 1/8 a bushel in any other season.

Dinners at taverns, for travellers, of boiled or roast meat, with other articles equivalent, exclusive of wine, 1/6. Supper and Breakfast 1/- each. Lodging /4.

Keeping a horse for one night, or for twenty-four hours, with English hay 2/-.<sup>1</sup>

The prisoners, taken by armed privateers, and sent into Newburyport during the summer of 1776, were not confined in the jail on King, now Federal, street, but were allowed to visit places of interest within the limits of the town. A memorial from the committee of correspondence in Newburyport presented October 25, 1776, to the General Court states the following facts :—

There are now in this town a number of the Subjects of the King of Great Britain who were taken & sent into this port in vessels either

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., pp. 272-275.

employ'd in his immediate service or by the Inhabitants of his Dominions. As at present they have no authority to restrain these people, they have been down to our Fort; viewed the Entrance & every other part of our Harbor, and daily visit our Wharves, Frigates & Armed Vessels now lying there. By indulging them in these Liberties the comtee conceive they will be able when they return to England to give the Enemy some interesting Intelligence. That by their taking Lodgings in different parts of the Town they have contracted an acquaintance with many of the Inhabitants to whom they Represent our situation in the darkest Colors and the Enemy as Invincible.

The Committee therefore pray the Court to order that those who are not Willing to Enter on board the Continental Frigates or Privateers may be removed to some Inland Town till they are Exchanged or otherwise released.<sup>1</sup>

In answer to this and similar petitions from other towns in the colony, March 27, 1777, the General Court passed "An act for securing and making provision for the support of Prisoners who may be taken by any American Armed Vessel and brought or sent into any Port in this State." This act provided for the removal of prisoners from Newburyport to Boston.<sup>2</sup>

Although some of the inhabitants of Newburyport were suspected of violating the law in regard to the importation of tea, and others were accused of advocating submission to the demands of parliament, only two were ordered to appear and answer to the charge of disloyalty.

[June 30, 1777] Voted that Daniel Bayley and John Anderson be presented to be tried, at a special session, on an act for securing this & the other United States against the Danger to which they are exposed by the internal Enemies thereof.<sup>3</sup>

On the ninth day of August, the selectmen of Newburyport were ordered by the General Court to raise and equip for service in the army one-sixth of the able-bodied men residing in the town.

<sup>1</sup> Massachusetts Archives (Court Records), vol. XXXVI., p. 76.

<sup>2</sup> Province Laws, vol. V., p. 702.

<sup>3</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 288.

Whether Daniel Bayley and John Anderson were innocent or guilty of the charge brought against them is uncertain. No record of the trial at the court of general sessions has been discovered.



[August 11, 1777] Voted to assist in raising the sixth Part of the able bodied men in this Town, in compliance with a Resolve of the General Court, to join the Continental Army immediately & serve till the last Day of November next.

Voted to give those who shall enlist for the aforesaid Term a Bounty of Seven Pounds ten shillings pr month in addition to the State and Continental wages.

Voted to advance fifty dollars to each man who shall enlist for the aforesaid term, on his passing muster.<sup>1</sup>

On the fifteenth day of August, the town voted to pay a bounty of three pounds in addition to the four pounds ten shillings voted August eleventh, and the same day the selectmen gave Capt. Richard Titcomb an order on the town treasurer for five hundred and sixty pounds "to purchase fire arms & gun locks ordered by the General Court."<sup>2</sup>

August eighteenth, Col. Jonathan Titcomb was paid seven hundred and fifty pounds "For those men who may enlist to reinforce the American army as per vote of this town," and four days later he was paid seventy-five pounds," For Capt. Stephen Jenkins mileage money.<sup>3</sup> Subsequently, Stephen Kent received fifty pounds "For the use of horses & waggon to go to Manchester for the company commanded by Capt. Stephen Jenkins" and for transporting baggage, etc., to Bennington.

In November, the men who enlisted "as a guard to the troops lately commanded by General Burgoyne" were paid at the rate of nine pounds a month "including State and Continental wages."<sup>3</sup>

Col. Edward Wigglesworth,<sup>4</sup> having served, from July to De-

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 290.

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport (Selectmen's) Records.

<sup>3</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 293.

<sup>4</sup> Edward, son of Rev. Samuel and Martha Wigglesworth, was born in Ipswich January 3, 1741-2. He graduated at Harvard college in 1761, and married Bridget Cogswell January 18, 1770. He removed to Newburyport, and was employed for several years as shipmaster by Jonathan Jackson, Nathaniel Tracy and John Tracy, merchants and ship owners. In June, 1776, he was appointed captain of a company of matrosses stationed at Plum island, and on the eleventh day of July he was chosen colonel of a battalion to be raised in Essex, York and Cumberland counties in the province of Massachusetts Bay for the Continental service. (Massachusetts Archives, vol. XI., p. 49; and Massachusetts Archives (Court Records), vol. XXXV., p. 169.)

Congress renewed his commission November 6, 1776. The field and staff

ember, 1776, in the army under Major-General Horatio Gates, in the vicinity of lakes Champlain and George, returned to Newburyport, and during the following winter raised a regiment of soldiers and applied to the executive officers of the state for fire arms and other equipments as follows:—

To the Hon<sup>e</sup> Council of the State of Massachusetts Bay.

May it please your Hon<sup>s</sup> I am now under marching orders. A number of my regiment are destitute of arms. I pray your Hon<sup>s</sup> therefore to give me an order on the Commissary General of this State for four hundred arms with the accoutrements and knapsacks.

EDWD<sup>D</sup> WIGGLESWORTH, *Col.*

In Council April 9, 1777, ordered that the Commissary General be directed to deliver 400 Fire Arms & 400 Knapsacks to Col. Wigglesworth agreeable to the minutes of the Council.

JNO AVERY, *D<sup>y</sup> Secy<sup>r</sup>*

The regiment under the command of Colonel Wigglesworth was ordered to join the Continental Army in New York, and was stationed for several months at Peekskill, on the Hudson river, as stated in the following communication:—

PEEKSKILL, 6th June 1777.

To the Hon<sup>ble</sup> House of Representatives of Massachusetts State.

Gentlemen:—Upon my arrival in Camp I found Major Cranston very officers of his regiment on the twenty-eighth day of January, 1777, were as follows:—

Lieut Colonel,	James Roberts of Berwick
Major,	William Rogers of Newbury
Chaplain,	Enos Hitchcock of Beverly
Adjutant,	Thomas Smart of Danvers
Quarter Master,	Job Winchell of Berwick
Surgeon,	John Wingate of Haverhill.

In the pay roll made up to that date Colonel Wigglesworth was allowed £7 for two hundred and forty miles of travel from Albany to Newburyport. (Massachusetts Archives (Muster Rolls), vol. XI., p. 36.)

In the month of July following, Dudley Colman of Newbury was appointed lieutenant-colonel of the regiment. (Massachusetts Archives, vol. CCXIV., p. 407.) Colonel Wigglesworth remained in active service until March 19, 1779. He was one of the selectmen of Newburyport in 1783 and 1784. In 1785, he was elected representative to the General Court. He held the office of collector in the custom house at Newburyport from 1792 to 1795. He died December 8, 1826. Funeral services were held in the Prospect Street meeting house on the twelfth day of December following. The pall bearers were Capt. Benjamin Gould, Lieut. Amos Pearson, Lieut. Jonathan Woodman, Lemuel Coffin, Philip Bagley, John Cook and Timothy Gordon, "survivors of the battle of Bunker hill." The Newburyport Artillery company and the Washington Light Infantry escorted the funeral procession from the meeting house to the burying ground. (Newburyport Herald, December 15, 1826.)

<sup>1</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CLXXIII., p. 133.

ill of a fever; he lived but two days after & as Col. Fuller is absent 'tis highly requisite there should be another appointed. I therefore beg your Honours would take it into their consideration & appoint one, or order the Committee for filling up vacancies, if such an one subsists, to appoint one & as I never was consulted in the arrangement of the Regt I shall beg leave to recommend Brigade Major Dudley Colman who I mentioned to the former Committee (in case Lieut Col. Fuller should not come forward) as an officer highly recommended by Genl Green in the last Campaign & a Person who will do honor to any Regt or Corps he shall be ordered to serve in. If the Honble Court can think my Recommendation worth noticing & appoint him to authority in the Battallion under my command it will be esteemed an honor done to, Gentlemen

Your most Obedient humble Sert

EDW<sup>d</sup> WIGGLESWORTH, Col<sup>o</sup>.

*Recd. Hill 6<sup>th</sup> June 1777*

*Your most Obedient  
Humblest*

*Edw Wigglesworth Col<sup>o</sup>*

July 5, 1777, Dudley Colman of Newbury was appointed lieutenant-colonel in the regiment under the command of Colonel Wigglesworth.<sup>2</sup> During the summer, the regiment was in active service in the vicinity of Hudson river, and in the winter following was with the army under Washington at Valley Forge.

December 10, 1777, the General Court of Massachusetts adopted the following resolution providing winter clothing for the officers of the regiment :—

<sup>1</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CXCVII., p. 148.

<sup>2</sup> History of Newbury (Currier), p. 608.

Resolved that the Board of War be and they are hereby directed to sell to Thomas Smart, for a reasonable price, for the use of the commissioned officers of Colonel Wigglesworth's Battallion so much cloathing as will be sufficient for each of said officers,—one suit if they have so much, if not, as much as they may judge can be spared consistent with the necessities of the army.<sup>1</sup>

In answer to a request for information in regard to the number of men in the regiment under his command, and the towns to which they should be credited, Colonel Wigglesworth replied in a letter to Major-General Heath as follows :—

CAMP AT VALLEY FORGE, 14<sup>th</sup> Feb. 1778

SIR,

In compliance with an order of Council shown us by the adjutant Gen<sup>l</sup> I have sent Returns of the Several Companies in my Regt; but I fear they will be found inadequate to the purpose as the greater part of my Captains were absent they would not be made with that accuracy the affair demanded; as I imagine 'twas to determine what Towns were deficient in their Quota's. I think 'twould come more correct from the several Muster Masters provided they have kept acc<sup>ts</sup> of the Towns the men were enlisted for, which should suppose they ought to have done.

I am sir your most obed<sup>t</sup> & very humble servant

EDWARD WIGGLESWORTH.<sup>2</sup>

On the seventeenth day of March, Colonel Wigglesworth was appointed by General Washington a member of a court of inquiry to investigate certain reports relating to the surrender of forts Montgomery and Clinton on the Hudson. The court was held at Peekskill in April. Colonel Wigglesworth was chosen president, and served in that capacity until the questions in dispute were thoroughly investigated and the court dissolved.

On the twenty-eighth day of June, he was with his regiment at Monmouth when Gen. Charles Lee was upbraided by Washington for his strange orders and cowardly conduct on the battle field.

Colonel Wigglesworth remained with the army until March 19, 1776, when his resignation was accepted by the commander-in-chief.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CLVII., p. 100.

<sup>2</sup> Massachusetts Archives (Muster Rolls), vol. II., p. 45.

<sup>3</sup> For further details relating to Colonel Wigglesworth's service in the Continental Army see History of Newburyport (Mrs. E. Vale Smith), pp. 356-361.

In the month of April following, the selectmen approved and the town treasurer paid to

Richard Smith	£72. 0.0	for forty pairs of shoes for the army
Edmund Bartlet	43. 4.0	" twenty-four pair ditto
Abraham Noyes	36. 0.0	" twenty pair ditto
Nehemiah Flanders	36. 0.0	" twenty pair ditto
Amos Collins	36. 0.0	" twenty pair ditto
Mark Fitz	55.17.3	" shirts and stockings ditto
David Hemphill	20. 0.0	" "bounty for his negro Cuff a soldier in the Continental army."

When the expedition to Rhode Island, under the command of General Sullivan, was decided upon, the following letter was sent to the captain of the Newburyport Artillery company :—

COUNCIL CHAMBER, BOSTON, July 26, 1778.

GENTLEMEN :—General Sullivan has signified to this Board his design of making a sudden attack on Rhode Island by General Washington's express command, and has called upon this state to aid his design with three thousand of her militia, and to communicate his request to the several Independent Companies and Gentlemen volunteers in this state to co-operate with the French fleet in the reduction of that Island. In compliance with this earnest request of the General and from the idea of the glory of such a conquest, we invite you and the worthy gentlemen under your command to march immediately to Providence to share largely in the honor of banishing forever, from the New England States and from America, the remnant of a British Army, too long suffered to deal in blood and rapine in these sovereign Independent states. The gloom dissipates and we have reason to expect, from every appearance, that our exertion once more will close the scene of blood and fix you and your offspring free and independent of a tyrant, and place you at the greatest remove from connection with that field of blood, the British Isle.

Gentlemen you will signify to us as soon as may be your determination on this important enterprise, that General Sullivan may be immediately made acquainted with the force designed him from this state.

Gentleman, we are your most obedient very humble servant

JERE POWELL, President,

Commanding Officer of the Independent Company Newburyport.<sup>1</sup>

In order to stimulate and encourage enlistments for this expedition the following votes were passed at a meeting of the

<sup>1</sup> Address by Hon. Eben F. Stone, published in *Newburyport Herald* May 17, 1877.

inhabitants of Newburyport held on the twenty-ninth day of July:—

Voted to give one hundred dollars per month to each man who shall enlist before to-morrow 4 o'clock P. M.

Voted that fifty dollars per man be paid at Inlistment.

Voted that a wagon be provided at the expense of the town to transport the Baggage of the Soldiers to Tivertown.<sup>1</sup>

On the twenty-seventh day of July, Jonathan Titcomb of Newburyport<sup>2</sup> and Solomon Lovell of Weymouth were appointed brigadiers, by the president and council of the colony of Massachusetts Bay, for service in Rhode Island under General Sullivan,<sup>3</sup> and a few days later the following letter was received from the captain of the Newburyport Artillery company:—

NEWBURYPORT, 31 July, 1778.

Your much esteemed favors of the 26<sup>th</sup> and 27<sup>th</sup> of July this moment came to hand; am happy to have it in my power to inform the Honorable Board that the Independent Company under my command do, with the utmost cheerfulness accept of their invitation, and will be ready to march by Tuesday morning next, at farthest and flatter themselves they will be joined by numbers of the good people of this town, as we are now beating around for volunteers.

I am, sir, with due regards your most obedient, humble servant.

THOMAS THOMAS.

To the Honorable Jeremiah Powell, President of the Council.<sup>4</sup>

When the company under the command of Captain Thomas reached Boston the council, then in session at the state house, adopted the following order:—

COUNCIL CHAMBER, Aug. 5, 1778.

Ordered that the Board of War be, and they hereby are, directed to deliver Captain Thomas poles sufficient for Seven Tents & poles for one Wall Tent for the use of his Company of Volunteers from Newbury Port

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 305.

<sup>2</sup> In 1777, Col. Jonathan Titcomb had command of two regiments enlisted for two months service in Rhode Island. Moses Nowell of Newburyport and Silas Adams of Newbury were captains of companies in these regiments (Massachusetts Archives (Revolutionary Rolls), vol. I., p. 23, and vol. III., p. 21). In 1778, Enoch Titcomb of Newburyport was brigade major, under Brigadier Jonathan Titcomb, in Rhode Island, from the third day of July until the first day of September.

<sup>3</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CXCIX., pp. 376 and 377.

<sup>4</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CXCIX., p. 388.

on their march to re-inforce the army under Gen<sup>l</sup> Sullivan in the State of R<sup>e</sup> Island,— he to return the said poles.

Read and Accepted,

JNO AVERY, *Dp<sup>y</sup> Sec.* <sup>1</sup>

In the battle of August eighth, Gen. Jonathan Titcomb had command of the brigade on the left wing of the second line, and Gen. Jonathan Glover of Marblehead had command of the left wing on the first line.

Owing to the failure of the French fleet, under the command of Count D'Estaing, to co-operate with the land forces the attempt to drive the English troops from Rhode Island was unsuccessful, and the officers and men who had enlisted for the campaign were allowed to return home early in the month of September.<sup>2</sup>

In addition to the armed vessels fitted out previous to January 1, 1778, by the colony of Massachusetts Bay for the protection of the sea coast, the building of another twenty-gun ship was earnestly advocated by the merchants of Boston, and after some delay the General Court passed the following resolution :—

In the House of Representatives April 21, 1778.

Resolved that the Board of War be and they hereby are Directed, immediately, to employ some suitable person or persons to build for the service of the state one ship to mount Twenty guns on one deck taking especial care to procure the most approved plan from some able shipwright, or other Person, well acquainted with such business, and to have the said ship compleated and ready for sea as soon as may be, giving timely notice to this board that they may appoint some suitable person seasonably to take the command of her.

In Council Read & Concurred. Consented to by Fifteen of the Council.<sup>3</sup>

After careful consideration, plans for building the ship were matured, and the board of war sent the following letter to Jonathan Greenleaf and Stephen and Ralph Cross in Newburyport :—

<sup>1</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CLXXIV., p. 378.

<sup>2</sup> For further details relating to the campaign in Rhode Island see Newburyport Herald, May 17, 1877 (Address before the Newburyport Artillery Association by Hon. Eben F. Stone).

<sup>3</sup> Massachusetts Archives (Court Records), vol. XXVIII., p. 419.

WAR OFFICE BOSTON, July 9, 1778.

Mesfrs CROSS & GREENLEAF

GENT<sup>m</sup> The Board have determined to go forward immediately with the 20 Gun Ship ordered to be built by Government. We would therefore desire you would come to Boston as soon as may be convenient & bring with you the draft of the Frigate Boston, when no doubt we shall agree with you for building the same.

We are very respectfully

SAM<sup>l</sup> PHIPS SAVAGE, *Presi*  
per order.<sup>1</sup>

The ship was built in the shipyard owned and occupied by Stephen and Ralph Cross near the foot of King, now Federal, street. In answer to the petition of Joseph Huse and others who had agreed to furnish the iron work, the General Court adopted the following preamble and resolution:—

In the House of Representatives June 2, 1779.

On the Petition of Joseph Huse and others setting forth that by their Agreement made in October last with Jonathan Greenleaf, Esq. and Messrs. Stephen and Ralph Cross, agents of the Board of War, to do the large Iron Work for the State ship building at Newbury Port at the Price agreed on they must be very great sufferers in consequence of the advanced price of Labour &c and praying they may have a suitable allowance for their Labour.

Resolved that the Board of War be and they are hereby impowered and directed to make such allowance to the said Huse and others, the Petitioners, for the large and small Iron Work they have done since the last Day of December last or may hereafter do for said ship, as to the Board of War may appear reasonable, the aforesaid agreement made in their behalf with the Petitioners, notwithstanding.

In Council read & Concurred. Consented to by Fifteen of the Council.<sup>2</sup>

June sixteenth, the General Court appointed a committee to select a captain for the ship building at Newburyport, and also "resolved that the said ship be named Protector."<sup>3</sup>

Following a long established custom, not yet obsolete, a liberal and somewhat exhilarating entertainment, suggested in the following letter, addressed "To the Honora<sup>ble</sup> Board of War,"

<sup>1</sup> Massachusetts Archives (Board of War) vol. CLI., p. 189.

<sup>2</sup> Massachusetts Archives (Court Records), vol. XXXIX., p. 271; also, vol. CCXXII., p. 410.

<sup>3</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CCXXIII., pp. 202 and 203.



was provided for the workmen employed and the spectators who witnessed the launching of the ship.

BOSTON, July 13, 1779.

GENTLEMEN :

It being customary for the owners of vessels when they are launched to give the Workmen Something Better than New England Rum to Drink & likewise something to Eat, and also all Persons who attend the launching expect to be asked to Drink and Eat something, and especially Public Vessels. It will be expected that something will be Provided and it is my opinion about fifty galls of West India Rum & sugar for the same & souring, if to be had, and one Quarter cask of Wine and a Hamper of Ale or Beer, together with a Firmin (?) hams, neet tongs, or corned Beef, will be necessary to comply with the customs in these cases ; all which I submit to your Honours and am

Your most obedient servant

STEPH<sup>n</sup> CROSS.<sup>1</sup>

In a letter dated Newburyport, August 15, 1779, Stephen Hills informed the board of war that the ship had been launched and was then at Long wharf.<sup>2</sup> Early in October, she was nearly ready for sea, and Captain Williams was sent to Newburyport with the following introductory letter to Messrs. Greenleaf and Cross, ship builders :—

WAR OFFICE, BOSTON, Oct. 2, 1779.

GENTLEMEN :

Capt. Williams having been appointed Commander of the ship Protector, this will be delivered you by him who repairs to your Place with a number of Men in Order to take Command of said Ship and bring her round to this port. He will very probably stand in need of your good offices and we shall be much obliged by your affording him such assistance as may be in your Power. If he should want any Rum and you will be so kind as to advance it for him it shall be replaced to your satisfaction.

We are Gentlemen

Your most humble serv<sup>ts</sup>

Messrs CROSS, GREENLEAF & CROSS.

S. P. S., Pres. per order.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Massachusetts Archives (Public Vessels), vol. XLIV., p. 279. On the margin of the letter printed above, is a memorandum of the supplies sent to Newburyport, for the entertainment of the workmen and spectators at the launching of the ship, as follows:

“ 1 Barrell West India Rum  
1 Qr. Cask Tenereif Wine  
1-2 cwt Brown Sugar  
1 Cask Tongs.”

<sup>2</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CCV., p. 503.

<sup>3</sup> Massachusetts Archives (Board of War), vol. CLJ., p. 335.

Early in November, the commander of the ship Boston was ordered to proceed to Newburyport for the purpose named in the following letter :—

NAVY BOARD, EASTERN DEPARTMENT, BOSTON, Novem. 9, 1779.  
To SAMUEL TUCKER ESQ., commander of the ship Boston.

You are hereby required to proceed immediately with your Ship to Newbury, and when off the Barr, hoist a Jack at your fore top mast & fire a Gun, as a Signal for the State Ship, Capt. Williams, to come out. You are to receive her under your convoy, & return with her to this Port. You are to take due care, that your ship be not exposed to any cruiser, that may be on the Coast, and be very Vigilant to avoid any appearances of danger from British cruisers, & make as great dispatch as possible—we are Sir

Your Humble Servts.

WM. VERNON,

J. WARREN.<sup>1</sup>

On the seventeenth day of June, 1779, three British ships-of-war entered Penobscot bay and took possession of the town of Castine without opposition. The news that the enemy had obtained a foothold on the coast of Maine reached Newburyport a few days later, and the following petition was promptly prepared, signed and presented to the General Court :—

To the Honorable, the Council, and the Honorable House of Representatives of the State of Massachusetts Bay.

The memorial of the subscribers, inhabitants of the town of Newburyport sheweth that from the best intelligence they can collect, the enemy has made, or are attempting to make, a lodgment in Penobscot River for which purpose they have come with a frigate, the *Blond*, two 20 gun ships and the brig *Hope*, of eighteen guns, and transports with eight hundred men,—the fleet making together fifteen sail. Least your Honors may not have had so direct intelligence they have sent a young man who is lately from the Penobscot River, of whom the situation of the enemy may be ascertained,—the subscribers being owners of the following armed vessels, viz: the ship *Vengeance* mounting 20 six pounders, the ship *Monmouth* of 24 six pounders, the ship *Sky Rocket* of 16 four pounders, the brig *Pallas* of the same metal, all of which may be equipped in a week from this time, added to which there are two ships and a brig in this port (Prize Vessels) which together will mount seventy guns, four and six pounders; the subscribers, ever zealous to promote the public

<sup>1</sup> Commodore Tucker Papers, vol. II., p. 161 (Harvard University library).

Of this Circular meet with the expectation  
of your Honour, the earliest information given  
to the subscribers will be attended to with the ut-  
most Expedition

Newburgh Nov 23. James W. Tracy

Sam Jackson  
& Jacob Boardman  
Messrs Thomas

Joseph M. Burgess  
Wm. H. H. H. H.

William O. O. O.  
Samuel B. B. B.  
John W. W. W.

good and do more than their proportion if necessary, offer for the public service the four first mentioned vessels, provided any expedition can be planned in force, to reduce the enemy; the owners of these vessels, if it is necessary to complete the expedition, are willing to risk their vessels and to take the trouble of equipping them for the sea, provided the expense of victualing, manning and equipping is paid out of the public treasury. The owners of the two prize ships and brig are willing to let them for the public service, provided in addition to expense of equipment as aforesaid, the said vessels are valued and paid for if lost. If this Proposal meets with the approbation of your Honours, the earliest Information given to the Subscribers will be attended to with the utmost Expedition.

NEWBURYPORT 23<sup>d</sup> June 1779<sup>1</sup>

JON<sup>A</sup> : JACKSON  
JACOB BOARDMAN  
THO<sup>B</sup> THOMAS

JOHN TRACY  
JOSEPH MARQUAND  
NAT TRACY  
TRISTRAM DALTON  
SAM<sup>L</sup> BATCHELDER  
JOHN COFFIN JONES

On the twenty-fourth day of June, the General Court authorized the board of war to charter all the vessels needed to dislodge the enemy on the Penobscot river,<sup>2</sup> and sent the following letter to Jonathan Jackson and others in Newburyport :—

GENTLEMEN,

The General Court are highly pleased with the Patriotism that distinguishes the Memorial you have laid before them. Previous to the receipt thereof the gen<sup>l</sup> assembly had resolved on an expedition to Penobscot to dislodge the Enemy there, a copy of which is herewith sent you, and are equipping a Fleet and preparing a Land Force to Co-operate for that purpose. We shall depend upon the four vessels first mentioned in your Memorial and shall rest entirely satisfied that the same distinguished spirit which has ever appeared in your Conduct will prompt you to Man, Water, Wood & Equip for sailing said vessels immediately that they may be ready to sail as soon as the Provisions for the same shall come to Hand, which the General Court will immediately send. The whole expenses shall be re-imbursed you according to the Resolve enclosed. The four vessels you mentioned in Addition to the Continental Frigate & Sloop Providence, State Vessells and others taken up here will be sufficient to compleat the Design.

In the name of the Gen<sup>l</sup> Court I am gentlen your most obedient humble servant

President.

To Jonathan Jackson & others, merchants at N. P.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CLXXXV., p. 225.

<sup>2</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. XXXIX., p. 385.

<sup>3</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CLXXXV., pp. 229 and 230. This copy has no signature.

The next day the following letter, asking for further information, was sent to Tristram Dalton in Newburyport :—

WAR OFFICE, BOSTON, 26<sup>th</sup> June, 1779.

TRISTRAM DALTON, ESQ.

SIR: The Enemy having with several armed ships and a number of Land Forces possessed themselves of Penobscott, the removal of them is considered by Government as a very important object and it is their intention to make every exertion that it may be accomplished; as a necessary step to which they have passed the enclosed Resolves, by which you will see the engagement made to the owners of private armed ships. The very generous offer made by a number of Gentlemen of your place in their memorial to Government leave us no room to doubt but every assistance in your power will be afforded in this matter and nothing shall be wanting on our part to fulfill the duty assigned us by the order of Court.

We send this day by Express and shall be much obliged if you will inform us by his return of the number of ships you can equip, and the time when they can be got ready. We ask the favor of you to communicate this to the Gentlemen owners of the armed vessels in your port.

We are &c

By order of the Board

JOHN BROWN, P. P. T.<sup>1</sup>

To this communication Mr. Dalton replied on the twenty-seventh day of June, and the next day the General Court passed the following resolution :—

In the House of Representatives, June 28, 1779.

Resolved that the Board of War be directed immediately to send to Newburyport a quantity of provisions to victual for a two months cruise one ship of twenty-four guns, one of twenty, and two of sixteen guns which the merchants there have agreed to man for the Penobscot Expedition . . . and that the said Board send to Salem and procure two twenty gun ships, or more, for the said Expedition immediately.

Sent up for concurrence.

JOHN HANCOCK, *Speaker*.

In council June 29, 1779. Read and Concurred.<sup>2</sup>

Two days later the president of the board of war sent the following interesting and complimentary letter to Tristram Dalton :—

<sup>1</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CLI., p. 289.

<sup>2</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CCXXIII., pp. 385 and 386.

WAR OFFICE, 30<sup>th</sup> June, 1779.

TRISTRAM DALTON, ESQ.

SIR: Your Favor of the 27 Instant we received & are happy in noticing the Spirited Exertion of the Gentlemen in Newbury Port which have given animation to all who wish to promote the present important Expedition, the Success of which we are in opinion with you, depends on an early & vigorous attack. The three vessels belonging to this state will be ready for sea by Saturday next, as early as those of the Continental merchant<sup>s</sup> in this town or Salem, & we flatter ourselves that the whole armament both by Land & Sea will be ready to proceed without loss of time. The Government have appointed Nantaskett as the Place of General Rendezvous, it being thought Proper that the whole fleet should be collected at one Place. We would therefore recommend that your 4 vessels be there as soon as may be. A communication of every account respecting the motions of the Enemy that you may receive either by the return of the armed Tender you mention, or in any other channel will be esteemed a Favor, & the charges of an Express, if necessary, will be readily allowed.

The Provisions so generously advanced to expedite the Public Service shall be replaced either in kind or money as may be agreed on for which purpose we should be glad to see an agent on the part of the owners that we may settle accordingly. We wish to pay the Tribute of applause so justly due to the disinterested & strenuous efforts now making by the worthy Gentlemen of Newburyport but the great hurry of office at this critical junction must be our apology for the omission; however we must add that it evinces that genuine regard to the Glorious cause in which we are all embarked, for which the Citizens of that Town have ever been distinguished.

We are &amp;c

By order of the Board

SAM<sup>L</sup> PHIPS SAVAGE, *Pres<sup>t</sup>.*<sup>1</sup>

In order to provide food, clothing and other supplies for the ships fitting out in Newburyport the General Court passed the following resolution:—

In the House of Representatives, June 30, 1779.

Resolved that there be paid out of the public Treasury the Sum of Fifteen Thousand pounds to Capt Jonathan Parsons for the use of the owners of the armed ships fitting out at Newburyport for the Expedition to Penobscot they to be accountable for the same; said Parsons to give his receipt to the Treasurer for the same sum on their Accounts.

In Council read & Concurred. Consented to by Fifteen of the Council.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CLI., p. 296.

<sup>2</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. XXXVII., p. 429.

Two days later, the following order was adopted instructing the naval officer to clear certain vessels in the harbor of Newburyport :—

STATE OF MASSACHUSETTS BAY.

COUNCIL CHAMBER, July 2, 1779.

Ordered that the Naval Officer for the Port of Newbury Port be and hereby is directed to clear out those vessels now in the Harbour of said Port that shall apply for clearances who are intended for the Penobscot Expedition; viz : the ship Vengeance, Thomas Thomas, Commander, ship Monmouth, Alex Ross, ship Sky Rocket, Capt. — Burke and Brigane Pallas, James Johnson, Commander.<sup>1</sup>

General Lovell of Weymouth was appointed commander of the land forces but the masters of ships and transports were ordered to report to Captain Saltonstall of Connecticut. The fleet sailed from Nantasket roads on the tenth day of July, but did not reach Penobscot bay until Sunday morning July twenty-fifth. Several attempts were made to dislodge the enemy without success. The commanders of the land and the naval forces did not work together harmoniously and the result was disastrous. Micajah Lunt, who joined the expedition in Newburyport, made the following statement several years after his return home :—

In the war of the Revolution, in the year 1779, I shipped in Newburyport on board the armed ship Vengeance, commanded by Thomas Thomas, in the expedition to Penobscot, which ship was driven up the river by the British fleet, and with others in the expedition was burnt by order of the Commodore, to prevent them falling into the hands of the British; their crews took to the woods, and on foot found their way back to the province of Massachusetts.<sup>2</sup>

After the destruction of the vessels it was impossible to enforce any discipline. The woods were filled with small parties, half starved and half clothed, working their way, as best

<sup>1</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CLXXV., p. 383.

Samuel Horton, in a diary now in the possession of Mr. Eben Bradbury, wrote under date of July 3, 1779: "Ye Pallace, Sky Rocket and Capt. Gideons in a brig sailed for Boston to join ye fleet for Penobscot. Two more ships are going to-morrow."

<sup>2</sup>History of Newburyport (Mrs. E. Vale Smith), p. 118.

they could, to the settlements on the Kennebec. Newburyport sent the schooner *Shark*, loaded with provisions for the relief of the sufferers and contributed freely to aid the poor sailors and soldiers who were obliged to depend upon charity for the means to return home.'

In July, 1779, a convention was held at Concord to regulate the sale or purchase of manufactured goods and agricultural products. On the fourth day of August, the inhabitants of Newburyport voted to approve the resolutions adopted and follow the recommendations made at that convention. A large committee was appointed to establish prices for articles not specifically named in the schedule adopted at Concord.<sup>2</sup>

John Bromfield, Michael Hodge and Enoch Titcomb were elected delegates to the second convention held at Concord, in the month of October following, which resulted in the adoption of a revised list of prices. A vigorous attempt was made to uphold the proceedings of the convention but the laws of trade were inexorable and the scheme was ultimately abandoned.

In order to encourage the re-enlistment of men whose term of service in the army had nearly expired the inhabitants of Newburyport voted June 16, 1779, to pay soldiers re-enlisting and serving until the close of the war "three pounds per month, at the regulated Price, the Town drawing their Continental & State Pay; or to give them one thousand pounds Bounty each, to be paid at four several Payments, they drawing their Continental wages as they shall severally choose."<sup>3</sup>

On the eighteenth day of October, the selectmen were authorized to sell all the cannon and military stores belonging to the town, "except one pair of six pound cannon with their implements," and on the second day of November following, they sold at public auction, "at the Parade in Newburyport,"

<sup>1</sup> The Newburyport Herald for January 9<sup>th</sup> and 10<sup>th</sup>, 1879, has an interesting account of the Penobscot expedition written by the late Hon. Eben F. Stone.

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 317.

<sup>3</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 316.



two double-fortified four-pound cannon and four six-pound cannon for the sum of	£3720.
Four gun carriages	390.
Floating battery	105. <sup>1</sup>

Early in the month of June, 1780, Newburyport was again called upon to furnish men armed and equipped for three months service.

[June 19, 1780] Voted that the committee appointed by the Town to raise the men to re-inforce the Continental Army be impowered & directed to make such farther offers to induce them to enlist as they shall think fitt, either in hard money or provisions.<sup>2</sup>

[June 30, 1780] Voted unanimously that three hundred pounds (exclusive of the state pay) per month be given to each person who shall inlist to serve three months for this Town, agreeable to a requisition of the General Court.

Voted that four hundred & fifty pounds be advanced to each Person who shall inlist as aforesaid.<sup>3</sup>

On the third day of July, the inhabitants of Newburyport voted to raise the sum of seventy-five thousand pounds to meet the extraordinary expenses authorized by the town, the tax to be assessed and collected on or before the first day of September, for the purpose of "procuring, raising, equipping & dispatching this Town's proportion of the militia required by a resolution of the General Court dated June 8, 1780."<sup>3</sup>

Owing to the depreciated condition of the currency, the town voted December 21, 1780, to raise one thousand pounds in hard money, by taxation, and pay bounties and soldiers' wages in silver at six shillings and eight pence per ounce "or in current bills of credit equivalent thereto according to the current exchange between the same & silver, amongst merchants."<sup>4</sup>

In March, 1781, a committee was appointed to prepare a plan and organize the inhabitants of the town into several di-

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport (Selectmen's) Records.

At the close of the war the selectmen were authorized to sell all or a part of the cannon, powder and military stores remaining on hand, and June 16, 1784, they sold at auction several pair of heavy wheels and five gun carriages.

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., pp. 334 and 335.

<sup>3</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 335.

<sup>4</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 343.

visions or classes for the purpose of procuring the men needed to make up the deficiency in the quota assigned to Newburyport.

[July 10, 1781] Voted that the inhabitants of this Town be immediately arranged in forty-three classes, according to property & numbers, and that each class shall procure a man, seasonably, after notice, or be liable to a draft from the commanding officer.<sup>1</sup>

On the seventeenth day of July, the committee appointed to classify the inhabitants of the town reported a plan, which was accepted and adopted, for raising the sum of six hundred and sixty-three pounds to be used in procuring forty-three men for three or five years' service in the army.

After the surrender of Cornwallis, at Yorktown, October 19, 1781, no further efforts were made to encourage enlistments. At a meeting of the inhabitants of Newburyport held January 7, 1782, questions relating to the protection of the fishing industry were discussed and finally disposed of as follows :—

Voted that the Representatives of this Town be & hereby are Directed to use their Influence at the General Court to procure an application to Congress that they would give positive orders and Instructions to their Commissioners for negotiating a peace to make the right of the United States to the Fisheries an indispensable article of treaty.<sup>2</sup>

The American colonies were not "acknowledged to be free, sovereign and independent" until the formal treaty of peace was signed at Versailles, September 3, 1783.

#### THE COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF'S GUARD.

March 11, 1776, General Washington, in command of the Revolutionary army at Cambridge, issued a general order providing for the organization of a company of "sober, intelligent and reliable men" to protect the person and baggage of the commander-in-chief.

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 360.

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 368.

Caleb Gibbs of Massachusetts was appointed "Captain Commandant," and George Lewis, a nephew of Washington, lieutenant. Men were detailed from the various regiments at Cambridge to serve in the ranks of the company. "It was considered a mark of peculiar distinction to belong to the Commander-in-chief's Guard."<sup>1</sup>

January 1, 1777, Lieutenant Lewis organized a troop of fifty men, and on the first day of May following some of these men were detached and assigned for duty, as mounted cavalrymen in the Commander-in-Chief's Guard, and Lieutenant Lewis was appointed captain of the "Cavalry Guard."

The following-named persons, who enlisted in Newburyport early in 1775, were transferred from Massachusetts regiments to the company under the command of Capt. Caleb Gibbs, and afterwards to the cavalry under the command of Capt. George Lewis.<sup>2</sup>

Michael Caswell enlisted May 3, 1775, in Capt. Ezra Lunt's company, Seventeenth regiment, commanded by Col. Moses Little; re-enlisted in Newtown, Pa., December 14, 1776, in Capt. George Lewis' troop, Third regiment, Continental Dragoons, commanded by Col. George Baylor; assigned to the cavalry of the Commander-in-Chief's Guard, commanded by Capt. George Lewis, May 1, 1777; at the battle of Germantown, Pa., October 4, 1777; at the battle of Monmouth, N. J., June 26, 1778; at the skirmish at Tappan, N. Y., September 28, 1778; discharged in Philadelphia December 13, 1779.

John Coffin enlisted August 3, 1775, in Capt. Benjamin Perkins' company, Seventeenth regiment, commanded by Col. Moses Little; re-enlisted January 1, 1776, in Captain Perkins' company, Twelfth regiment, commanded by Col. Moses Little; transferred at Cambridge March 12, 1776, to the Commander-in-Chief's Guard; at the battle of White Plains, New York, October 28, 1776; discharged December 14, 1776; re-enlisted for three years in Capt. George Lewis' troop, Third regiment, Continental Dragoons, commanded by Col. George Baylor; assigned to the cavalry of the Commander-in-

<sup>1</sup> Lossing's Pictorial Field Book of the Revolution, vol. II., p. 120 note.

<sup>2</sup> See Commander-in-Chief's Guard, by Carlos E. Godfrey, published in 1904.

Chief's Guard, commanded by Capt. George Lewis, May 1, 1777 ; at the battle of Brandywine, Delaware, September 11, 1777 ; at the battle of Germantown, Pa., October 4, 1777 ; at the battle of Monmouth, N. J., June 28, 1778 ; at the skirmish at Tappan, N. Y., September 28, 1778 ; discharged in Philadelphia December 13, 1779.<sup>1</sup>

Lemuel Coffin enlisted May 9, 1775, in Capt. Benjamin Perkins' company, Seventeenth regiment, Continental Infantry, commanded by Col. Moses Little ; at the battle of Bunker hill June 17, 1775 ; re-enlisted January 1, 1776, in Capt. Benjamin Perkins' company, Twelfth regiment, Continental Infantry, commanded by Col. Moses Little ; transferred at Cambridge March 12, 1776, to the Commander-in-Chief's Guard, commanded by Caleb Gibbs ; at the battle of White Plains, N. Y., October 28, 1776 ; discharged at Newtown, Pa., December 4, 1776 ; re-enlisted in Capt. George Lewis' troop, Third regiment, Continental Dragoons, commanded by Col. George Baylor ; assigned to the cavalry of the Commander-in-Chief's Guard, commanded by Capt. George Lewis, May 1, 1777 ; at the battle of Germantown, Pa., October 4, 1777 ; at the battle of Monmouth, N. J., June 28, 1778 ; at the skirmish at Tappan, N. Y., September 28, 1778 ; discharged at Philadelphia December 13, 1779.<sup>2</sup>

Zebulon Titcomb and Michael Titcomb enlisted April 19, 1775, in Capt. Moses Nowell's company and marched to Cambridge when news of the battle at Lexington and Concord reached Newburyport. They re-enlisted for eight months in the Seventeenth regiment, commanded by Col. Moses Little ; re-enlisted January 1, 1776, for one year, in the Twelfth regi-

<sup>1</sup> John Coffin, son of Joseph and Olive (Fowler) Coffin, was born in Newbury August 12, 1757. He married Mary Palmer November 18, 1781. Children : Henry, born February 23, 1783 ; John, born November 20, 1785 ; Jeremiah, born August 21, 1787.

<sup>2</sup> Lemuel Coffin, brother of John Coffin, was born in Newbury, now Newburyport, November 20, 1755. He married Catherine Cressol April 2, 1780, in Frederick, Md., and probably lived there until November 16, 1785, when he removed to Newburyport. He occupied for thirty-five or forty years a dwelling house near the corner of Warren and Merrimack streets. His son Abel, born October 21, 1792, was master of the ship *Sachem* when she brought the Siamese twins from Siam to Boston in 1829. (See chapter III., p. 158.) Lemuel Coffin died in Newburyport June 29, 1837.

ment, commanded by Col. Moses Little ; transferred at Cambridge March 12, 1776, to the Commander-in-Chief's Guard, commanded by Capt. Caleb Gibbs; at the battle of White Plains, N. Y., October 28, 1776; discharged at Newtown, Pa., December 14, 1776; re-enlisted for three years in Capt. George Lewis' troop, Third regiment, Continental Dragoons, commanded by Col. George Baylor; assigned to the cavalry of the Commander-in-Chief's Guard, commanded by Capt. George Lewis, May 1, 1777; at the battle of Brandywine, Del., September 11, 1777; at the battle of Germantown, Pa., October 4, 1777; at the battle of Monmouth, N. J., June 28, 1778; rejoined the regiment September 26, 1778; at the skirmish of Tappan, N. Y., September 28, 1778; discharged at Philadelphia, Pa., December 13, 1779.<sup>1</sup>

A formal treaty of peace between England and the American colonies was signed in Paris September 3, 1783, and the Commander-in-Chief's Guard was disbanded on the third day of November following.

#### NAVAL SERVICE.

In August, 1775, the ship *Alfred*, 440 tons register, and five smaller vessels were purchased by a committee chosen for that purpose by the continental congress, and Esek Hopkins of Rhode Island was appointed commodore of the fleet.

<sup>1</sup> Michael Titcomb, son of Parker and Sarah Titcomb, was born October 15, 1750 (?). He married Lydia Hart. Michael and Lydia (Hart) Titcomb had two sons and three daughters as follows: Betsey, born in 1775, married Matthew Vincent; Anna Hart, born in 1777, married Asa Webster Chickering; Michael, born October 20, 1720; married, for his first wife, Hannah C. Knapp in 1807, for his second wife, Jemima Giles in 1834; he died in July, 1869; Sarah Little, born February 17, 1784, died unmarried; Thomas, born in 1786, died March 7, 1836.

Michael Titcomb, born in 1750, who served for three years in the Commander-in-Chief's Guard, died in Newburyport January 21, 1821. The following obituary notice was published in the Newburyport Herald on Tuesday, the twenty-third day of January:—

"In this town on Sunday last Captain Michael Titcomb aged 65 (?) years. At the time of our revolutionary struggle he entered the service of his country and was selected as one of General Washington's body guard, in which service he had several narrow escapes. In 1798 he was appointed first Lieutenant on board the United States ship *Merrimack* built in this town. Since he left the United States service he has been in the merchant service from this port to the full acceptance of his employers. Funeral from his late dwelling house in Ship street this afternoon at half past two o'clock."

David Saltonstall was captain, John Paul Jones, first lieutenant, and Henry Lunt of Newburyport, one of the crew, of the ship *Alfred*.

The fleet sailed from Philadelphia February 17, 1776, and subsequently made an unsuccessful attempt to capture Fort Nassau on one of the Bahama islands. After a running fight with the British sloop-of-war *Glasgow* off the east end of Long Island the fleet came to anchor in the harbor of New London on the eighth day of April.

An investigation followed. Commodore Hopkins was dismissed from the service and Captain Saltonstall was relieved from active duty for one year. John Paul Jones, a subordinate officer, escaped censure and was ordered to take command of the sloop-of-war *Providence* at Newport, R. I. He accepted, with alacrity, the position to which he had been assigned, and taking with him nine men from the ship *Alfred*, including Henry Lunt of Newburyport,<sup>1</sup> he sailed in the *Providence* from Newport to New York, where he shipped a crew of able-bodied seamen, and sailed again, on the fourteenth day of June, on a cruise that resulted in the capture of sixteen vessels, eight of which were destroyed at sea and eight sent into port.

The *Providence* arrived in Newport in October, 1776, after a four months' cruise, and Henry Lunt probably returned to Newburyport previous to the first day of November. He sailed November fifteenth, with his kinsman Cutting Lunt, in the brig *Dalton* from Newburyport, and was captured on the twenty-fourth day of December by the *Reasonable*, an English frigate carrying sixty-four guns. He was subsequently confined, with the rest of the crew of the brig *Dalton*, in the Mill prison at Plymouth, England, for more than two years.<sup>2</sup> He was released in March, 1779, with more than one hundred other prisoners, and taken in a cartel-ship employed for that purpose to Nantes in France.

In the meanwhile, congress had provided for the construction of six large frigates for the protection of American com-

<sup>1</sup> Paul Jones, *Founder of the American Navy* (Buell), vol. 1., p. 51.

<sup>2</sup> A Relic of the Revolution, containing the diary of Charles Herbert of Newburyport who was in the brig *Dalton* when she was captured.

merce. One of these frigates, built by William and John Hackett at Salisbury point, and fitted for sea in Newburyport, was named the Alliance. She arrived at L'Orient, in France, early in the year 1779, and sailed on the fourteenth day of August, with the Bon Homme Richard and other vessels, under the command of John Paul Jones, "from the Isle de Groaix," for a cruise on the British coast.

William Shackford, Joseph Poor, Richard Lunt, Ebenezer Brown, Paul Noyes, Joseph Plummer, John Smith, Charles Herbert, Joseph Choate, Thomas Bayley, Benjamin Carr and Ebenezer Edwards, all of Newburyport, captured in the brig Dalton, and released from Mill prison in March, 1779, shipped on board the Alliance before she sailed on this memorable cruise.<sup>1</sup>

Joseph Brewster, Jacob True and Nathaniel Bayley were probably seamen on the Bon Homme Richard.<sup>1</sup> On the nineteenth day of May, Commodore Jones ordered Henry Lunt, master's mate of that ship, to proceed to Dinan and enlist some American seamen "recently arrived there in the cartel from England." Soon after that date, he was appointed second lieutenant.

Cutting Lunt, kinsman of Henry Lunt, was third lieutenant. July twenty-eighth, he was sent from L'Orient to Nantes to enlist seamen, "able and willing to serve America and enrich themselves." On the twenty-third day of August, while the Bon Homme Richard was becalmed off the English coast, a boat's crew, sent out to keep the ship from drifting on to a reef of rocks, suddenly surprised and over-powered the officer in charge, cut the tow-line and pulled for the shore. Cutting Lunt, in another boat with six seamen and four marines, gave chase, but the deserters escaped. The pursuers, following them closely, ventured too near the shore and were captured and again confined in an English prison.

Early in the evening, September twenty-third, the Bon Homme Richard fell in with the Serapis, an English man-of-war, carrying forty-four guns, and after a terrible conflict compelled her captain to haul down her flag and surrender. Be-

<sup>1</sup> See Appendix to *A Relic of the Revolution*, pp. 249 and 250.

fore the desperate struggle began Henry Lunt had been sent out, with fourteen sailors in a small pilot boat, to capture a collier in the offing. The wind was light and baffling and he was unable to return to his ship until "the Bon Homme Richard and the Serapis had locked teeth in their murderous rough and tumble fight." As it was, however, he boarded the Serapis on the off side from the Richard within five or six minutes after the firing ceased. When the battle was over Commodore Jones found that his ship was sinking. The wounded as well as the uninjured officers and men were removed to the Serapis. Only the dead remained on the ship when she rolled heavily, settled slowly by the head and sank in about forty fathoms of water.<sup>1</sup>

The crippled and disabled Serapis, under the command of Commodore Jones, arrived at the Texel in Holland on the third day of October and landed her prisoners and wounded seamen. The Alliance, under the command of Pierre Landais, had arrived there the day before. A violent quarrel ensued. For his failure to assist the Bon Homme Richard in her struggle with the Serapis, Captain Landais was suspended from the command of the Alliance.<sup>2</sup>

December 26, 1779, Commodore Jones, having transferred his flag from the Serapis to the Alliance, sailed on a cruise through the straits of Dover and down the English Channel as far south as Corunna in Spain. Henry Lunt accompanied him as first lieutenant of the Alliance and afterwards came with him in the Ariel, "a French ship-of-war in the United States service," to Philadelphia, arriving there February 18, 1781, with a cargo of small arms and ammunition for the Continental Army. In the month of May following, Commodore Jones retired from active service and soon after that date was sent to Portsmouth, N. H., to superintend the building of a seventy-four gun ship on Langdon's island.

Henry Lunt returned to Newburyport after an absence of

<sup>1</sup> Paul Jones, *Founder of the American Navy* (Buell), vol. I., pp. 195 and 196.

<sup>2</sup> He was subsequently declared to be insane, and was dismissed from the service. He died on Long Island, in the state of New York, in July, 1818, aged eighty-seven.



four years and three months in the service of his country, bringing with him the following certificate or letter of recommendation :—

The bearer hereof, Mr. Henry Lunt, has served under my command on board the Continental ship *Bon Homme Richard*. He was first employed by me as a midshipman at L'Orient, in the summer of 1779. He had been released from an English prison by a cartel. I soon promoted him to the station of a second lieutenant, and he continued with me in that ship as such, and was afterwards with me in the ship *Alliance* from the Texel to France, and also from thence with me in the ship *Ariel* to this port as second lieutenant. Mr. Lunt has been with me in many trying circumstances, and has always behaved like a good officer, for which he has my best wishes. He had not the good fortune to be on board at the time of the engagement with the *Serapis* till the close of the action. He is included in the vote of thanks which I have been honored with by the Congress since my return to this country.

Given under my hand at Philadelphia, May, 1781.

CHEVALIER PAUL JONES.<sup>1</sup>

Henry Lunt, second lieutenant of the *Bon Homme Richard*, was a lineal descendant of Henry Lunt who settled in Newbury in 1635.

Matthew Lunt, son of Daniel, grandson of Henry Lunt, Jr., and great-grandson of Henry Lunt, senior, who settled in Newbury in 1635, married Jane Moody of Newbury. His intention of marriage was published February 6, 1742. Children of Matthew and Jane (Moody) Lunt :—

Ezra, born April 10, 1743. Captain in the Revolutionary Army.<sup>2</sup>

Daniel, born March 14, 1745. Captured in the privateer brig *Dalton*.

Escaped from Mill prison previous to 1779.

Anne, born February 28, 1750.

Henry, born in 1754. Second lieutenant of the *Bon Homme Richard*.

Jane, born February 26, 1756.

Mary, born February 25, 1759.

Elizabeth, born March 2, 1761.

Cutting Lunt, son of Joseph, grandson of Daniel, and great-grandson of Henry Lunt, who settled in Newbury in 1635,

<sup>1</sup> History of Newburyport (Mrs. E. Vale Smith), p. 365.

<sup>2</sup> See chapter XV., pp. 546-549.

married Deborah Jaques of Newbury December 10, 1735.  
Children of Cutting and Deborah (Jaques) Lunt :—

Sarah, born in October, 1736; died January 13, 1738.

Paul, born March 18, 1739; died February 8, 1746.

Richard, born April 17, 1742. Captured in the brig Dalton. Confined in Mill prison. Seaman on board the frigate Alliance.

Silas, born August 21, 1744; died April 13, 1752.

Paul, born March 30, 1747. Lieutenant in Capt. Ezra Lunt's company at the battle of Bunker hill. Author of a diary published in 1872.

Cutting, born January 1, 1749. Captured in the brig Dalton. Confined in Mill prison. Third lieutenant of the Bon Homme Richard.

#### REVOLUTIONARY WAR CLAIMS.

Several attempts were made to recover from the commonwealth of Massachusetts the cost of building a fort on Plum island and sinking piers in the Merrimack river for the protection of the town and harbor of Newburyport.

January 10, 1776, some of the bills for labor and material used in the construction of the piers were referred to the committee of safety and correspondence,<sup>1</sup> and on the fourteenth day of March the committee was instructed to prepare a petition, stating the facts and praying the General Court for assistance in the work began but not then completed, as follows :—

Voted that the Committee of Correspondence for this Town be desired to prefer a Petition to the Hon'ble General Assembly praying their assistance in defending & securing this Harbour & in the expenses that have already accrued for that purpose & for relief in our Colonial Taxes as the ability of the town is lessened by the failure of their commerce & to pray for payment of sundry small expenses incurred in the confused times of last spring & summer & that the Town Clerk attest the Petition to be preferred.<sup>2</sup>

In answer to this petition, the General Court adopted the following resolution :—

In the House of Representatives April 17, 1776.

Resolved that the committee appointed to Fortify the Town & Har-

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 246.

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 251.

bour of Boston be and they hereby are directed to deliver into the Hands of Jonathan Jackson of Newbury Port, Six Pieces of Cannon from Nine to Twelve pounders, said Cannon to be improved for the defence of said Newbury Port until the further Order of this Court provided said Cannon can be spared & are not wanted for the defence of the Town & Harbour of Boston.

In Council read & Concurred. Consented to by 15 of the Council.<sup>1</sup>

The General Court adjourned on the tenth day of May. At the next session, held on the twenty-ninth day of May, the following petition was presented :—

To the hon<sup>ble</sup> the Council & the hon<sup>ble</sup> House of Representatives for the Colony of Massachusetts bay in Gen<sup>l</sup> Court assembled May 1776.

The Memorial of the Subscribers Representatives of the town of Newburyport Sheweth

That a Petition was presented to the last Gen<sup>l</sup> Assembly of this Colony by the Town they represent, praying Aid towards the Fortification of their Harbour. A Committee appointed to consider this Petition reported a Sum for that purpose, & that they shou<sup>d</sup> be furnished with some Cannon, the hon<sup>ble</sup> Court gave them an Order for the Cannon, if they cou<sup>d</sup> be procured from Boston, but they have not yet been able to procure them—and they rejected the Report for an Allowance without further Enquiry, owing as we suppose to their great Engagements at that time. We apprehend that if a due Enquiry is made, it will be found that the Fortifications then erected at Newburyport, & others now erecting there, are of importance, & necessary to a valuable part of the Colony, & if so, that it ought to be a Colonial Concern, they earnestly pray the Consideration of the Court on the Premises, & if it shall appear that the Expence about these Fortifications has been necessary, that the same may be repaid, & that they may be supplied with Cannon & Shot, & guarded by such a Number of Men, as may render these Fortifications usefull. To induce your Honours to an Attention to their Case, they beg leave to suggest, that it is almost the only Harbour where a considerable Trade may be driven in these times of Danger with so great Safety, if a small additional Security to what Nature has done for them, was added. That the Opinion which has prevailed that they were already safe, they think entirely a Mistake, & doubt not any Person on the Spot would be convinced of the same, as it will be apparent, that with a small Fleet of flat bottomed Vessels armed, enough of which the enemy have taken from us, & can easily prepare, with these, & a frigate or two to support them outside the Bar, they might easily find their way into the Harbour & effect their Design. The Inhabitants of the Towns bordering upon the

<sup>1</sup> Massachusetts Archives (Court Records), vol. XXXIV., p. 767.

River are all convinced of this Truth, & the Town of Newburyport itself has made great Exertions on this Principle, & we cannot but think that much Regret will take place, should the Navigation of that River be prevented & that Town destroyed merely for the want of Attention.

JONA JACKSON

TRISTRAM DALTON

MOSES LITTLE

J. LOWELL

EDW<sup>D</sup> WIGGLESWORTH<sup>1</sup>

In answer to this petition the General Court, on the twenty-eighth day of June, passed the resolutions printed in this chapter, page 566, directing the commissary-general to send three large cannon to Newburyport in place of the six smaller ones previously voted, and also provided for the organization of two military companies for the protection of the sea coast.

May 13, 1785, a committee, consisting of Hon. Benjamin Greenleaf, Dr. Micajah Sawyer and Theophilus Bradbury, Esq., was appointed to prepare a petition to be signed by the selectmen and presented to the General Court. At the same meeting the following vote was passed:—

Whereas the Town is about to apply to the General Court for an allowance of the expenses incurred by fortifying the harbour &c at the beginning of the late war, in case the supplies made by the other towns on Merrimack river should furnish objections to a grant for said expenses our representatives are hereby authorized, if they judge proper, to engage in behalf of this town that all bills of such supplies as may appear reasonable shall be discharged by this town upon our obtaining a grant as aforesaid.<sup>2</sup>

In the petition prepared by the above-named committee and signed by David Coats, Michael Hodge, William Bartlet and William Coombs, selectmen of Newburyport, the cost of building piers, forts and a floating battery for the protection of the harbor is stated as follows:—

That in the years 1775 and 1776 the said Town in order to guard & defend themselves and the neighboring Towns from the apprehended invasions & attacks of the Enemy then infesting the sea coasts and mak-

<sup>1</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CLXXXI., pp. 1 and 2.

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 445.

ing depredations on the Maratime Towns of the State prepared and sank a number of piers in the Channel of the Merrimack river, near the mouth thereof, they have also built a fort on Salisbury side of said river & another fort on Plum island near the entrance of the harbour, they constructed a floating battery, built a barge and made a number of Gun Carriages, the whole expense whereof amounted to the sum of Two thousand four hundred and thirty-three pounds, eight shillings, two and one half pence as by the accounts, supported by proper vouchers and ready to be herewith exhibited, will appear.<sup>1</sup>

This petition was read in the house of representatives on the tenth day of June and referred to a special committee, but no farther action was taken during that session of the General Court.<sup>2</sup> In 1786 and 1789, similar petitions were presented with substantially the same result.

At a meeting of the inhabitants of Newburyport held May 16, 1792, the following petition was read, approved and ordered to be presented at the next session of the General Court :—

To the Honorable the Senate and House of Representatives of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts in General Court assembled.

The Petition of the Town of Newburyport, in the County of Essex, humbly shews

That in the years 1775 & 1776, the said Town, in order to guard and defend themselves, & the neighbouring Towns, from the apprehended invasions, & attacks of the enemy, then infesting the Sea Coasts, and making depredations on the Maratime Towns of the State prepared & Sunk a number of piers in the Channel of Merrimack River, near the mouth thereof, built a fort, on Salisbury side of said River, and another on Plumb Island, near the entrance of the harbour, constructed a floating Battery, built a Barge, & made a number of Gun Carriages, the whole expence of all which amounted to the sum of two thousand four hundred & thirty-three pounds, eight shillings & two pence half penny as by the account thereof, supported by sufficient vouchers, ready herewith to be exhibited, will plainly & clearly appear.

That Merrimack river was then a channel of conveyance of Stores for the Army, that two Continental Frigates were then building in this Town which with other causes, peculiarly marked the Town as an object of vengeance to the Enemy, that said works were probably the means of preventing the Enemy from entering the harbour, destroying said Frigates, and spreading destruction thro this part of the State, and at the

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., pp. 445-447.

<sup>2</sup> House of Representatives (Journal), pp. 100-102.

same time rendered it a safe assylum for vessels belonging to Boston, then in the power of the Enemy, & of those belonging to Marblehead, Cape Ann & other exposed Maratime Towns, and altho from the pressing necessity of the case, these works were begun before there was time to apply for any order of the General Court for the purpose, yet there is no doubt, but that they would have directed them to have been done (if there had been) at the public expence, which clearly appears from this circumstance, that upon the report of a respectable committee, sent by the General Court to take a view of the situation of the Town & Harbour, they fully manifested their approbation of said works, as prudent & necessary for the public safety, by making provision for supplying said Forts on Plum Island with Guns, Ammunition & Stores & maintaining a Garrison there for a considerable time.

The Town thus favored with the countenance & approbation of the government, & knowing that what they had thus expended was in the public service & for the public good, made no doubt, that the same would be allowed & paid by Government, and seasonably exhibited their account fairly vouched & applied for payment to the General Court, and have made repeated applications for payment since ; nevertheless, though these accounts have never been disputed, nor objected to, as unreasonable, or improper, nor the necessity & propriety of the works about which the money was expended called in question, nor any doubt made respecting its being for the public good, yet the Town has never been able to obtain any payment thereof, the refusal of which they have never been able to account for, and have ever considered as a very great grievence & to which they have hitherto been obliged with great reluctance to submit, they venture to say that no other expence of a like nature, and to any large amount by any other Town in the Government has been refused payment of ; and to every such expence, which the General Court has allowed & paid to a number of other Towns, in the commonwealth, this Town, has always contributed a large share, and when they call to mind the very great exertions they made, as great at least as any Town in the Government in proportion to their abilities, and the very great expences they incurred in the public cause, they are constrained to use the freedom, tho with all due decency and respect, to say that in their opinion, the government is, & ever has been bound by every obligation of honor & justice to pay them this demand. The Town further beg leave as an additional reason for this repeated application to suggest that they have no where else to apply for payment as no accounts of individuals or Towns, or any other but the demands of the individual states as such will be received, or admitted by the Commissioners of Congress, appointed to examine the demands against the United States and if now refused they will be for ever precluded from receiving any compensation whatever. Wherefore, and as the Town are still labouring under this & other heavy debts contracted in the defence of the country in the late war, and have been ever since, and still

are paying Interest for the same, they humbly hope & trust, that payment of the principal at least, will be no longer denied or delayed, and that the Town will be considered by your honors, as having already suffered enough by being so long kept out of it, and by having paid as much Interest, as the principal amounts to, without being obliged to submit to a total, & final loss of the principal too. Firmly relying that Justice, tho long delayed, will at last be done them, your Petitioners humbly pray, that the said sum of £2433.8.2½ may be ordered to be paid them out of any unappropriated monies, in the Treasury, by warrant from the Governour with the advice of Council, in satisfaction for their demand.

And as in duty bound will ever pray By order and in behalf of the Town of Newburyport, May 16, 1792.

MOSES HOYT	}	<i>Select Men of Newburyport</i> <sup>1</sup>
SAMUEL BAYLEY		
NATH' CARTER, JR		
JOHN MYCALL		
RICHARD BARTLET		

This petition was read in the house of representatives on the twentieth day of June following, but no definite action was taken at that date,<sup>2</sup> and no further attempt to obtain reimbursement has been discovered:

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. II., pp. 51-53.

<sup>2</sup> House of Representatives (Journal), vol. XIII., p. 114.

## CHAPTER XVI.

### PRIVATEERS IN THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR.

JEREMIAH O'BRIEN was captain of the sloop *Unity* when she attacked and captured the English armed cutter *Margaretta* in the harbor of Machias, Me., June 12, 1775. Two weeks later, the following resolution was passed by the provincial congress, then in session at Watertown :—

Resolved, That the thanks of this Congress be, and they are hereby given to Capt. Jeremiah O'Brien and Capt. Benjamin Foster, and the other brave men under their command, for their courage and good conduct in taking one of the tenders belonging to our enemies and two sloops belonging to Ichabod Jones, and for preventing the ministerial troops being supplied with lumber ; and that the said tender, sloops, their appurtenances and cargoes remain in the hands of the said Captains O'Brien and Foster and the men under their command, for them to use and improve, as they shall think most for their and the public advantage, until the further order of this, or some future Congress, or house of representatives ; and that the Committee of Safety for the western parish of Pownalborough, be ordered to convey the prisoners taken by the said O'Brien and Foster from Pownalborough jail to the Committee of Safety or correspondence for the town of Brunswick ; and the committee for Brunswick to convey them to some committee in the county of York, and so to be conveyed, from county to county, till they arrive at this congress.<sup>1</sup>

In the columns of the *Essex Journal* and *Merrimack Packet*, a newspaper published in Newburyport, the following notice appeared on the eleventh day of August :—

Last Tuesday Capt. O'Bryan passed through this Town with seven officers and Ichabod Jones, a well known enemy to this Country, who were taken prisoners from three or four of the Enemy's vessels at Machias ; and the day following seventeen men more from the same place, all on their way to Head-quarters.

On the twenty-first day of August, the General Court voted

<sup>1</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CXXXVIII., p. 172; and printed journals of the provincial congress, p. 399.



to appoint officers and enlist men to navigate the vessels fitted out at Machias for the defence of the sea coast,' and two days later passed an order to pay "Capt. Jeremiah O'Brien, commander of the armed schooner Diligent & of the sloop Machias Liberty, now in the harbor of Machias" the sum of one hundred and sixty pounds and supply the vessel with men and ammunition; "for all of which and the captures he shall make he [Capt. O'Brien] is to account with this Court."<sup>2</sup>

On the first day of November, the General Court passed "An act for encouraging the fixing out of armed vessels to defend the sea coast of America, and for erecting a court to try and condemn all vessels that shall be found infesting the same,"<sup>3</sup> and on the twenty-fifth a special committee appointed by congress made the following recommendation which was accepted and adopted:—

... that no master or commander of any vessel shall be entitled to cruise for or make prize of any vessel or cargo before he shall have obtained a commission from the Congress, or from such person or persons as shall be for that purpose appointed in some one of the United Colonies.<sup>4</sup>

Privateers were probably fitted out in Newburyport previous to the twenty-fifth day of November, as the following item published in a Salem newspaper seems to indicate:—

Last Saturday a Privateer, belonging to Newbury Port, carried into Portsmouth a schooner of 45 tons loaded with potatoes and turnips intended for the enemy in Boston.<sup>5</sup>

In December, the sloop Game Cock, twenty tons burthen, and the schooner Washington, fifty tons burthen, were equipped for service as privateers. The owners of these vesssels wrote to Benjamin Greenleaf, a member of the General Court, then in session at Watertown, as follows:—

<sup>1</sup> Massachusetts Archives (Court Records), vol. XXXIII., pp. 135 and 136; and vol. CCVI., pp. 277-280.

<sup>2</sup> Massachusetts Archives (Court Records), vol. XXXIII., p. 153; and preceding chapter, pp. 569-571.

<sup>3</sup> Province Laws, vol. V., ch. vii., pp. 436-441. This act was repealed February 14, 1776, and a new one passed, providing for the more effectual fitting out of armed vessels. (Province Laws, vol. V., pp. 462-468).

<sup>4</sup> American Archives, fourth series, vol. III., p. 1927.

<sup>5</sup> Essex Gazette, November 24-30, 1775.

NEWBURYPORT, Dec. 8, 1775.

HONOURED SIR :

We are engaged in fixing out Captain Peter Roberts, the bearer, in a small sloop, for a privateer, and have to ask the favour of you to assist him in procuring a commission for that purpose as we are all pretty much engaged in privateers, powder vessels, recruits &c and cannot, with any convenience come down. If you will stand in with Captain Roberts as a bondsman we hereby engage to stand between you and harm, as though our names were down instead of yours in the bond.

We are, sir, respectfully your very obedient servants.

JONATHAN TITCOMB    MOSES LITTLE

TRISTRAM DALTON    STEPHEN & RALPH CROSS.

JACKSON, TRACY & TRACY.

P. S. The sloop Game Cock, burden about twenty tons.

To B. GREENLEAF.<sup>1</sup>

NEWBURYPORT, Dec. 8, 1775.

SIR :

The needful of this is to beg the favour you will assist the bearer, Captain Offin Boardman, in getting a commission for the schooner Washington as we have fitted her for a privateer. In case you would be bondsman for Captain Boardman we will, at all events, indemnify you. Your compliance with this request will lay us under the strongest obligations to you.

We are, with respect, your most humble servants,

THOMAS JONES    NATHAN BLODGET

JOHN STICKNEY    ABNER GREENLEAF

JOSEPH MARQUAND.

To the HONORABLE BENJAMIN GREENLEAF, ESQ.

Commissions were granted to Capt. Peter Roberts and Capt. Offin Boardman at a meeting of the council held on the eleventh day of December following.<sup>2</sup>

On the fifteenth day of January, 1776, the brig Sukey was brought into Newburyport, taken, it is said, by the privateer Washington, Capt. Offin Boardman, master, and the same day the ship Friends was captured by a crew of seventeen men, in three whale boats, under the command of Captain Boardman. The ship was discovered in the offing, flying English colors, evidently uncertain what course to steer. Joseph Stanwood, John Coombs, Gideon Woodwell, Enoch Hale, Johnson Lunt,

<sup>1</sup> American Archives, fourth series, vol. IV., p. 1229.



CAPT. OFFIN BOARDMAN.

Cutting Lunt and others, whose names have not been ascertained, concluded that she had lost her bearings and had mistaken Ipswich bay for Boston harbor. Assisted by Captain Boardman they procured three whale boats, and taking advantage of the out-going tide they soon crossed the bar and came within speaking distance of the ship. In answer to the enquiry, "Where are you from and where bound?" came back the prompt reply "From London bound to Boston." "Do you want a pilot?" asked Captain Boardman. Receiving an affirmative reply, he offered to serve in that capacity, and was soon standing on the ship's quarter-deck engaged in conversation with the English captain.

Meanwhile the boat's crew, armed with boarding-pikes and pistols, quietly ascended the ship's gangway and suddenly as-

sumed a threatening attitude, whereupon Captain Boardman taking command of the ship ordered her colors to be struck. His orders were obeyed and a few hours later the ship was safely moored at one of the wharves in Newburyport.<sup>1</sup> The next day Jonathan Jackson wrote to the colonial authorities at Watertown, as follows :—

NEWBURY PORT, January 16, 1776.

To the President of the Honorable Council of the Colony of the Massachusetts Bay.

SIR: Yesterday forenoon appeared in our Bay a brig and a ship which were suspected to be enemy's vessels. These vessels were soon taken and brought safe into the river. The ship was from London eleven weeks since and is named *The Friends*, Archibald Bowie, master, burden about two hundred tons, laden with coals, porter, pickled cabbage, vinegar, live hogs, &c. for Government service. The ship was to enter Boston, as a transport. The brig was from Cork, about ten weeks since, and is named the *Sukey*, Mandatt Engs, master, burden about ninety tons, laden with beef, pork, butter, hams, tongues, potatoes &c and owned by Lewis Grey of Boston. Both these vessels were bound to Boston. There were two passengers in the brig, viz: Lieutenant Hill of Earl Percy's regiment<sup>2</sup> and Mr. John Gray, son of Harrison Gray, Esq. We thought it best to forward the two masters and these two passengers to the honourable Council to dispose of them as they may think fit, and to make what inquiries they may choose. . . .

In behalf of the Committee of Safety for this town I am, sir, your very obedient servant.

JONATHAN JACKSON.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> History of Newbury (Coffin), pp. 251 and 252; History of Newburyport (Mrs. E. Vale Smith), pp. 107 and 108.

<sup>2</sup> Then in Boston.

<sup>3</sup> American Archives, fourth series, vol. IV., p. 792; and Massachusetts Archives, vol. CXCIV., pp. 202 and 203.

The cargo of the brigantine Sukey, from Ireland, consisted of

29 Tierces of best Beef	1 Tierce of best Pork
18 Barrels ditto	9 Half Barrels ditto
31 Half Barrels ditto	11 Barrels ditto
150 Firkins of Butter	8 Puncheons of Oats
72 Casks ditto	8 Firkins of Lard
64 Firkins of Tongues	19 Kegs of Tripe
1 Barrel ditto	2 Casks of Peas
10 Half Barrels ditto	109 Hampers of Potatoes
and 10 Puncheons of Claret Wine	

The cargo of the ship Friends, from London, consisted of

52 Chaldron of Coals	20 Hogsheads of Vinegar
86 Butts of Porter	16 ditto Sour Krout
30 Hogsheads ditto	23 Live Hogs

“ for the use of the ministerial army at Boston.”

(Essex Journal and Merrimack Packet, January 19, 1776, in Boston Athenæum.)

Four days later, Lieutenant Hill and his servant were sent to General Washington, at Cambridge, by order of the council, as stated in the following letter :—

WATERTOWN, 20th Jan'y 1776.

SIR :—

The Council upon Examination of several persons who were sent here by the Committee of Safety of Newburyport & were taken on board a ship from London & a Brig from Cork, both bound to Boston, find that one of the passengers in the latter is a Lieutenant in the 3<sup>rd</sup> Regiment (Earl Percy's) now in Boston, They have therefore ordered the <sup>sd</sup> Lieutenant Hill with his Servant to be sent to yr Excellency to be disposed of as you may think proper.

In the name & by ord<sup>r</sup> of the Committee

W. SEVER.

HIS EXCELLENCY GEN<sup>L</sup> WASHINGTON <sup>1</sup>

Captains Bowie and Engs were returned to the committee of safety in Newburyport with the following instructions :—

COUNCIL CHAMBER, Jan'y 20, 1776.

GENTLEMEN,

We have sent to your care Archibald Bowie and Madatt Engs masters of the two vessels lately taken and carried into Newburyport and you are requested to see that the above mentioned persons do not go without the limits of <sup>sd</sup> Town and if you see cause therefor you are desired to confine <sup>sd</sup> persons or either of them 'till the further order of the Council.

In the name & by Ord<sup>r</sup> of the Council

W. SEVER, *President*.

THE COMMITTEE OF SAFETY, NEWBURYPORT.<sup>2</sup>

John Gray of Boston, who was accused of corresponding with the enemies of his country, was ordered, by the council, to be kept in close confinement in the jail on King, now Federal, street, Newburyport.<sup>3</sup> In order to secure his release, James Otis, one of the prominent leaders of the revolutionary period, wrote as follows "to the Honorable Council at Boston."

<sup>1</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CXCIV., p. 224.

<sup>2</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CXCIV., p. 223.

<sup>3</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CLXIV., p. 242.

BARNSTABLE, Febr 3<sup>d</sup> 1776.

GENTLEMEN,

At the Earnest Solicitation of my Daughter in Law the wife of my son Samuel Alyn Otis, I have Presumed to write a Line to your Honours in Behalf of her Brother, John Gray, who we hear is confined to Newbury Gaol. How far he was concerned in the affair so as to be confined in a Gaol you that have had the examination of that matter are certainly the Best judges. I would just hint to your honours that as he is a minor and must be supposed altogether under the Direction of others whether in case sufficient Bondsmen should appear in his Behalf that he shall not go into Boston in such a time as you shall sett, nor supply our enemies nor correspond with them, whether he may not be confined to some Town in the county until the Court shall otherwise order. But I must leave the matter with your Honours Discretion hoping I shall be excused, Considering my Caution in giving these hints, and gent<sup>m</sup> your most obedient & Humble Servt

JAMES OTIS <sup>1</sup>

This letter evidently had the desired effect, for on the eighth day of February the council ordered the removal of John Gray from Newburyport to Barnstable, provided that Samuel Allyne Otis, with sufficient sureties, gave a bond for one thousand pounds "that the said Jno Gray shall not pass without the limits of the said town of Barnstable or correspond with the Enemies of America or supply them with Provision of any kind."<sup>2</sup>

How long Capt. Archibald Bowie was detained in Newburyport is uncertain. The following letters indicate that he was anxious to return to England and that he was granted permission to go there in a vessel sailing from some other port than Boston.

NEWBURY PORT, 8<sup>th</sup> Feb. 1776.

GENTLEMEN,

I beg leave to represent to you that I am the person that commanded the ship *Friends*, taken and brought into this Port, and being well informed that the masters of the vessels taken by the Continental Armed Vessels has got Liberty from Gen<sup>l</sup> Washington to return to Great Britain in the best manner they can, also their private property has been given to them and that their liberty is more extended than you have thought proper to allow me.

<sup>1</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CXCIV., p. 239.<sup>2</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CXCIV., p. 240.

Presuming that I am in no shape more culpable than any of these masters I am in hopes you will be pleased to allow me the same Indulgence as has been granted to them by his Excellency Gen<sup>l</sup> Washington,  
I am your obdt & most humble servant

ACH<sup>d</sup> BOWIE.

I beg leave to solicit the Letters Inclosed may be permitted to pass to Boston.

To the Hon<sup>bl</sup> the Council at Watertown.<sup>1</sup>

COUNCIL CHAMBER, Feb. 20, 1776.

GENT :

Capt. Arch<sup>d</sup> Bowie (who was lately taken in the ship *Friends* and bro't into y<sup>r</sup> port) in a Letter addressed to the Council has requested that his private property taken in the ship may be restored unto him and that he may be suffered to return to Great Britain. To the latter request there is no objection provided he can get there in any suitable way, but he is by no means to go into Boston, nor travel through the country with a view to procure a passage, or on any other pretence, which you are desired to prevent. The Council declined passing any order respecting his property as Courts are erected for the purpose of trying & determining such captures.

Capt Bowie may be informed that the letters he inclosed have been dld to Gen<sup>l</sup> Washington in order to be sent to Boston and he will doubtless cause them to be sent the first convenient oppy

In y<sup>e</sup> name & by order of y<sup>e</sup> Council

B. GREELEAF.

Committee of Safety at Newburyport.<sup>2</sup>

April 3, 1776, a series of resolutions relating to the granting of commissions for private ships of war and letters of marque and reprisal were adopted by the continental congress, requiring captains and owners of vessels to give bonds to observe certain rules and regulations in regard to the capture of British ships and cargoes, and providing for the sending out of blank commissions "to the General Assemblies, Councilors or Committees of Safety in the United Colonies" to be filled out and delivered to persons entitled to receive them.<sup>3</sup> Several months later, the following order was adopted by the governor and council of the colony of Massachusetts Bay:—

<sup>1</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CLXIV., p. 264.

<sup>2</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CLXIV., p. 263.

<sup>3</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CXXXVIII., pp. 307 and 308; and American Archives, fourth series, vol. V., pp. 1657 and 1658.

[August 22, 1776] Ordered that the Resolves of the Honble Congress of the 3<sup>rd</sup> of April last Respecting persons applying for Commissions or Letters of Marque & Reprisal be published in the several Newspapers in this state that all persons fitting out such vessells may know how to make application for their commissions.<sup>1</sup>

February 25, 1776, a brig under the command of Capt. Daniel Lunt of Newburyport, was captured "about two leagues distant from Cape Ann" by the English sloop-of-war *Lively*. Captain Lunt was taken to Boston and confined on board an East India merchantman in the harbor. He escaped on the night of March twentieth, and subsequently published an account of his capture and the treatment that he received while a prisoner. The committee of correspondence in Newburyport accepted his statements as reliable and annexed to the account the following certificate:—

In Committee of Correspondence, Inspection and Safety

NEWBURYPORT April 19, 1776.

Voted That the several Printers on the Continent be and hereby are desired to publish the foregoing Narrative of Capt. Daniel Lunt. And we do hereby certify that the said Captain Lunt was born and brought up among us, and is esteemed a man of truth and we think full credit may be paid to said narrative.

By order of the Committee

JONATHAN TITCOMB, *Chairman*.<sup>2</sup>

The privateer *Yankee Hero* was probably launched early in the spring of 1776. A commission granted Capt. James Tracy reads as follows:—

Colony of the Massachusetts Bay.

The major part of the Council of the Massachusetts Bay in New England to Ja. Tracey, Gentleman, greeting:

Whereas James Tracey, Jonathan Jackson, Nathaniel Tracey, John Tracey and Joseph Lee, Merchants, have at their own expense, fixed out and equipped, for the defence of America, a vessel called the *Yankee Hero*, burthen about one hundred and twenty tons, and have recommended you as a suitable person to be commander thereof: We have thought fit to commission you for the purpose aforesaid, and do accord-

<sup>1</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CLXV., p. 142.

<sup>2</sup> American Archives, fourth series, vol. V., pp. 759 and 760.



ingly, by these presents give you, the said James Tracey, full power, with such other persons as you shall engage to your assistance, to sail in the said vessel on the seas, attack, take and bring into any port in this Colony all armed and other vessels which shall be found making unlawful invasions, attacks or depredations on the sea-coasts or navigation of any part of America, or improved in supplying the fleet and army, which have been or shall at any time be, employed against the United Colonies, or employed by the enemies of America in any respect whatsoever; and also all vessels whose masters or supercargoes shall have had designs of carrying supplies of any kind to the enemy, or that shall be returning from the enemy after having carried such supplies, that such proceedings may be had thereon as are required by a law of this Colony entitled "An act for encouraging the fixing out of armed vessels to defend the sea coast of America, and for erecting a Court to try and Condemn all vessels that shall be found infesting the same." And you are hereby directed in all your proceedings to govern yourself by the said act.

Given under our hands, and the seal of the said Colony, at Watertown, the 20<sup>th</sup> day of February, in the sixteenth year of the reign of his Majesty King George the Third.

By their Honours command.

PEREZ MORTON, *Deputy Secretary*.

Signed:—B. Greenleaf, W. Spooner, Caleb Cushing, T. Cushing, John Wetcomb, Jedediah Foster, Eldad Taylor, B. Lincoln, Michael Farley, J. Palmer, Moses Gill, Jabez Fisher, B. White, S. Holton, and John Taylor.<sup>1</sup>

May 7, 1776, the brig *Yankee Hero*, Capt. James Tracy, master, carrying twelve carriage guns and six swivels, sailed from Newburyport for Boston, with twenty-six men, including officers, intending to take the rest of her crew at the last named port.<sup>2</sup> Flying a flag, occasionally displayed on the sea coast of New England, with a white field and a pine tree in the centre, she fell in with the English frigate *Milford*, carrying twenty-eight guns, on the afternoon of that day, and after a desperate fight was compelled to surrender. Four of her crew were killed and thirteen wounded, including Captain Tracy who was struck in the thigh by a cannon ball. The wounded officers and men were sent to Halifax; twelve able-

<sup>1</sup> American Archives, fourth series, vol. VI., p. 748.

<sup>2</sup> The brig *Yankee Hero* was evidently captured May 7, 1776, as stated by Nathaniel Tracy in his petition to the General Court, printed on the next page, but some writers have erroneously given the seventh day of June, 1776, as the correct date.

bodied seamen were transferred to the Milford; the second lieutenant, Robert Tracy, and others uninjured were taken in the brig Yankee Hero to the lower harbor in Boston, where several English ships-of-war were waiting reinforcements.<sup>1</sup>

On the tenth day of June, the following petition was presented "to the hon'ble Council of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay."

Nathaniel Tracy of Newburyport in the County of Essex, merchant, lately one of the owners of the Yankee Hero Privateer [humbly shews] that on the seventh day of May instant the said Privateer was unfortunately engaged with a ship of Force belonging to the enemy & after an engagement of more than two Hours Length she was taken & carried into Boston Harbour.

Your Petitioner has Reason to believe that the Hon'ble Major General Ward, if your Honours shall see fit to recommend the measure to him, would send a Flag to the Commander of the Enemy's Fleet & propose an Exchange of Prisoners taken by some of the Vessells of this Colony for the brave men who were taken in said Privateer. An Interposition of this kind your Petitioner humbly conceives would not only relieve a number of our Friends who deserve well of the Community & have repeatedly exerted themselves in its Defence, but be an encouragement to others more freely to engage in the same service when they may be assured that in Case of their misfortunes they will not be neglected, and as in Duty bound will ever pray.

NAT<sup>L</sup> TRACY.<sup>2</sup>

In answer to this petition the following notice was sent to the commander-in-chief of the Continental Army at Cambridge.

In Council, June 10, 1776.

It having been represented to this Board that the Brig called the Yankee Hero lately belonging to Nath<sup>l</sup> Tracy Esq. & others has been taken by the enemy & carried into Boston Harbor by which a number of our friends who deserve well of the Community & have repeatedly exerted themselves in its defence, are made prisoners. It is therefore recommended to his Honor Gen<sup>l</sup> Ward to propose to the Commander of the enemy's fleet in said Harbour an exchange of the same number of prisoners now in our hands for y<sup>e</sup> men taken in said Yankee Hero.

In the name & by order of the Council.

CALEB CUSHING, *Presd<sup>t</sup>*.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> American Archives, fourth series, vol. VI., p. 746.

<sup>2</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CLXIV., p. 389.



NATHANIEL TRACY.

On the eighteenth day of July, the following letter, prepared by a committee appointed by the council, was ordered to be sent to General Washington :—

SIR: Messrs Jackson, Tracy & Tracy, Merchants of Newburyport, are very solicitous to procure the Release of the officers & men of their late Privateer (Yankee Hero) which was taken after a brave & manly Resistance by the Milford Frigate; they are now in the hands of our Enemies. We take leave to recommend their case to yr Excellency's Consideration not doubting but you will attend to every application made to you on their behalf by the Gentlemen above named and afford every reasonable assistance to accomplish their benevolent purpose; and if they should be happy enough to affect it, it will give us a particular pleasure, as those men by their past Conduct merit our regard & should they be obtained may be greatly serviceable in the American Navy.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CLXV., p. 122.

Nearly two months later, General Washington, who had superseded General Ward in command of the army at Cambridge, wrote Hon. Benjamin Greenleaf of Newburyport as follows :—

I have the pleasure to inform you there is a prospect of an early exchange of the prisoners taken in the Yankee Hero privateer. As Mr. Tracy negotiated this matter and had an interview with Lord Howe on board the Eagle, man of war, I must refer you to him for particulars.<sup>1</sup>

Arrangements for the exchange of prisoners were probably completed in the month of September or October following. In a petition to the General Court, dated April 15, 1777, and signed by Jackson, Tracy & Tracy, is the following statement :—

Your petitioners have met with heavy losses by the enemy the past year more especially in an armed Brig, the Yankee Hero, wch was the first vessel of such Force that cruised on our Enemies & was sent out at a Time when many Persons (some of which have since made their Fortunes by privateering) supposed the owners were more likely to meet with an Halter than any good success for their exertions against the enemies of America.<sup>2</sup>

A silver teaspoon, with the figure of the privateer Yankee Hero, in bas-relief, on the



<sup>1</sup> American Archives, fifth series, vol. I., p. 727.

<sup>2</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CCXIII., pp. 325 and 326. Nathaniel Tracy died in 1796. In a memorial presented to congress ten years after his death it was claimed, that from the beginning of the Revolutionary war until peace was declared in 1783, he was the principal owner of one hundred and ten merchant vessels which with their cargoes were valued at \$2,733,300 in specie. Twenty-three of these vessels were letters of marque, carrying two hundred and seventy-eight guns and sixteen hundred and eighteen men. All but thirteen, out of a total of one hundred and ten, were lost or captured. He was also principal owner of twenty-four cruising ships, six thousand three hundred and thirty tons register, carrying three hundred and forty guns and twenty-eight hundred men. These ships captured during the war one hundred and twenty vessels, carrying two thousand, two hundred and twenty-five men. The vessels with their cargoes were sold for \$3,950,000. From this sum Mr. Tracy contributed \$167,219 for supplies furnished the army and merchandise imported for the colonial government. (Newburyport Herald, December 4, 1832.)

convex surface of the bowl of the spoon, was manufactured and sold by an enterprising silversmith soon after the close of the Revolutionary war. Two of these spoons with the initials of the manufacturer, "G. T.," stamped on the handle were in the possession of one family in Boston for several generations.<sup>1</sup> They are somewhat worn, but have the figure of a vessel with the name "Yankey Hero" on them as shown in the half-tone print on the opposite page. A third spoon was found in Boston twenty-five or thirty years ago by workmen engaged in laying the foundation of a new building on land where the old Sun tavern formerly stood.

In 1777, a twenty-gun ship, called the Hero, was built in Newburyport for Capt. James Tracy. She was launched on the second day of June and sailed for Cape Ann on the twenty-third day of July. She went ashore on the bar but was hauled off during the night, and proceeded on her voyage.<sup>2</sup> In August, the following petition was presented to the president of the council at the state house in Boston:—

To the Honble Council of the State of Massachusetts Bay.

Humbly shews James Tracy Commander of the armed Privateer Hero that he is now in this Harbour ready for Sea but the naval officer refuses to give him a Pass without a certificate from the treasurer which must be founded on Bonds given by the major Part of the owners who are not here. Your Petitioner conceives that since the Repeal of the Embargo Bill no such Bonds are necessary & if requisite he concludes they must have been given by his owners at Newburyport from where he was fitted out & has passed the Fort there & at Marblehead & is only in this Port as an Harbour. He prays your Honours would be pleased to direct the Naval officer to give him such a Pass as will enable him forthwith to proceed to sea & as in Duty bound will ever pray

ROBERT TRACY.

BOSTON, Aug. 21, 1777.

in behalf of Capt. James Tracy.

In Council Augt 21, 1777 Read & Ordered that the Naval Officer be and hereby is directed to permit the above mentioned ship to pass the Forts & proceed to Sea.

JNO AVERY, *D<sup>y</sup> Sec<sup>y</sup>* <sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> These spoons are now in the possession of Mrs. A. F. A. King of Washington, D. C.

<sup>2</sup> Diary of Samuel Horton now in the possession of Mr. Eben Bradbury, Newburyport.

<sup>3</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CLXVII., p. 176.

It is supposed that the privateer *Hero* was lost in a heavy storm soon after she left Boston. Her officers and crew were never heard from.<sup>1</sup>

May 28, 1776, the *Ranger*, a snow carrying fourteen guns, Capt. Patrick Dennis, master, brought into Newburyport two ships loaded with military stores and clothing, including eleven thousand pair of shoes, for the British troops in Boston. The next day, the frigate *Belleisle*, from St. Maloes, arrived with ninety barrels of gunpowder, a few heavy guns with carriages and a great number of bombs and shells for the use of the provincial army.<sup>2</sup>

Tuesday [June 4, 1776] arrived safe in Newburyport a sloop from Tortola and a schooner from Barbadoes prizes taken by Captain O'Brien in one of the Colony's cruisers.<sup>3</sup>

The schooner *Hawk*, Capt. John Lee, was fitted out as a privateer August 13, 1776. She captured the ship *Nancy*, two hundred tons burthen, Capt. John Cowan, master, bound from Cork to Quebec, and sent her into Newburyport, where she arrived October 24, 1776, with a cargo of provisions and military stores, consisting of eighty barrels of beef, three hundred and twenty barrels of pork, two hundred firkins of butter, one hundred barrels of oatmeal, three hundred and seventy-four barrels of flour, twelve hundred bushels of peas, sixty-eight thousand pounds of bread, two hundred and seven casks of nails, twenty-two barrels and two half-barrels of gunpowder, one arm chest with balls, sixteen carriage guns and ten swivels.<sup>4</sup> Captain Lee subsequently captured several other valuable prizes and sent them into port, but took two captains and a few men with him, in the *Hawk*, to Bilboa, Spain. There the vessel was detained for several weeks by complications arising from the claim that her commission was fraudulently issued by a government not recognized in the courts of Europe.<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *History of Newburyport* (Mrs. E. Vale Smith), p. 106.

<sup>2</sup> *American Archives*, fourth series, vol. VI., p. 629.

<sup>3</sup> *American Archives*, fourth series, vol. VI., p. 800.

<sup>4</sup> *American Archives*, fifth series, vol. II., p. 1245.

<sup>5</sup> *American Archives*, fifth series, vol. II., p. 1091.

The arrival of privateers in Newburyport, with valuable prizes, during the summer and autumn of 1776 was promptly reported by the committee of correspondence and safety to the colonial authorities at the state house in Boston.

NEWBURYPORT, August 16, 1776.

Yesterday Captain Wingate Newman arrived in the privateer named the Hancock from Philadelphia. She brought in a prize (which is now safely anchored before this town), the ship Nancy, from Antigua, Captain Keys, bound to London, having on board about four hundred hogsheads of sugar, ninety of rum, and a few casks of Maderia wine. A lady and several gentlemen were passengers in the above ship. He likewise brought in with him the sloop Industry, Capt. William Hazen, bound to St. John's in Nova Scotia, in ballast.<sup>1</sup>

The brigantine Georgia Diana, Peter Rigan, master, captured by the privateer Washington, arrived in Newburyport September fifteenth with two hundred and fifty hogsheads of rum and sugar and about twenty chaldrons of coal. The privateer arrived on the twenty-seventh with another prize loaded with provisions and a few cannon.<sup>2</sup>

The construction of barracks and other buildings for the use of the army in New York and New Jersey was seriously delayed by the scarcity of nails suitable for that work, and the General Court of the province of Massachusetts Bay ordered, October 25, 1776, that a prize vessel then in Newburyport, not lawfully condemned by the maritime court, "be so far unloaded as to take out of her such a quantity of nails as will be sufficient to answer the present urgent call from General Schuyler."<sup>3</sup>

October 10, 1776, a commission was granted by the honorable council of the province of Massachusetts Bay for the privateer brigantine Dalton, one hundred and sixty tons burthen, Tristram Dalton and Stephen Hooper, owners, armed with four six, fourteen four, and four two-pound carriage guns and twenty swivels and carrying a crew of one hundred and twenty men all told, Eleazer Johnson, captain, Anthony Knap,

<sup>1</sup> American Archives, fifth series, vol. I., p. 990.

<sup>2</sup> American Archives, fifth series, vol. II., pp. 346 and 576.

<sup>3</sup> American Archives, fifth series, vol. III., p. 411.

first lieutenant, John Buntin, second lieutenant, and Daniel Lunt, master.<sup>1</sup>

The Dalton sailed from Newburyport on the fifteenth day of November, and was captured December 24, 1776, by the English ship-of-war Reasonable, carrying sixty-four guns. Her officers and men were taken to Plymouth, England, and confined in Mill prison. The trials and hardships they endured are described in detail in the diary of Charles Herbert, published in 1854,<sup>2</sup> and in the diary of Samuel Cutler, published in 1878.<sup>3</sup> They suffered for lack of nourishing food and warm clothing. Many of them attempted to escape. A few evaded the vigilance of the guards; others were detected and placed in irons or confined in a dark dungeon for thirty days.

Mill Prison was a massive stone building in the centre of an extensive court. The court was surrounded by a high wall, and twenty feet beyond there was another wall, parallel to the first, completely surrounding it. The only apertures in these walls were a gate in each, the inner one being formed with massive iron bars eight feet high. The outer gate during the day usually was left open so as to allow free communication between the keepers and their dwellings which were placed just outside the outer wall. Between eight o'clock in the morning and sunset the prisoners were allowed the privilege of the inner court, but at night they were securely locked in the prison house. Many sentinels were stationed among the prisoners in the inner court and in the prison itself, besides the regular patrols in the two encircling walls and at the gates.<sup>4</sup>

The following-named persons were on board the privateer Dalton when she was captured. Many of them were released in 1779 and sailed on the memorable cruise with John Paul Jones in the Bon Homme Richard.

<sup>1</sup> American Archives, fifth series, vol. III., p. 380.

<sup>2</sup> The Prisoners of 1776; A Relic of the Revolution by Rev. R. Livesey.

<sup>3</sup> New England Historical and Genealogical Register, vol. XXXII., pp. 48, 184 and 305.

<sup>4</sup> History of American Privateers (Edgar S. Maclay), p. 152.



Capt. Eleazer Johnston <sup>1</sup>	Nathaniel Warner
1 <sup>st</sup> Lieut. Anthony Knapp <sup>1</sup>	Josiah George <sup>1</sup>
2 <sup>nd</sup> Lieutenant. John Buntin	Moses Merrill
Daniel Lunt <sup>1</sup>	Jacob True <sup>2</sup>
Alexander Ross <sup>1</sup>	John George
Offin Boardman <sup>1</sup>	Richard Lunt <sup>3</sup>
Moses Cross	Ebenezer Brown <sup>3</sup>
Thomas Cluston <sup>1</sup>	Paul Noyes <sup>3</sup>
Cutting Lunt <sup>2</sup>	Joseph Plummer <sup>3</sup>
Wym'd Bradbury	Reuben Tucker
Henry Lunt <sup>2</sup>	John Smith <sup>3</sup>
Samuel Cutler <sup>1</sup>	Charles Herbert <sup>3</sup>
Francis Little	Joseph Choate <sup>3</sup>
Joseph Auslier <sup>1</sup>	Thomas Bayley <sup>2</sup>
Joseph Brewster <sup>2</sup>	Nathaniel Bayley <sup>2</sup>
Nathaniel Wyer <sup>1</sup>	Benjamin Carr <sup>3</sup>
John Knowlton <sup>5</sup>	Samuel Woodbridge
Joseph Racklief	Henry Smith
William Shackford <sup>3</sup>	Ebenezer Edwards <sup>3</sup>
John Key <sup>1</sup>	Jonathan Whitmore <sup>4</sup>
John Barrenger <sup>1</sup>	Edward Spooner <sup>4</sup>
— Stickney	Daniel Cottle <sup>5</sup>
Joseph Poor <sup>3</sup>	Ebenezer Hunt <sup>5</sup>

The brigantine *Vengeance*, Capt. Wingate Newman, between three and four hundred tons burthen, mounting twenty guns was fitted out as a privateer in Newburyport. She sailed from Cape Ann August 16, 1778, and in September captured several valuable prizes and sent them into port. Dr. Samuel Nye, surgeon on board the *Vengeance*, in his diary, published nearly a century ago, gave an account of the capture, September seventeenth, of the packet ship *Harriot*, sixteen guns, Sampson Sprague, commander, bound from Falmouth, England, to New York, and on the twenty-first the packet *Eagle*, Capt. S. Spencer, twelve guns, bound from New York to Falmouth, England, with considerable specie and sev-

<sup>1</sup> Escaped.

<sup>2</sup> Sailed with Paul Jones.

<sup>3</sup> Sailed in the *Alliance*.

<sup>4</sup> Shipped on English man-of-war.

<sup>5</sup> Died.

eral English officers on board.<sup>1</sup> The capture of these mail packets was announced in the *London Chronicle* for October 22-24, 1778, as follows:—

Accounts are just received at the Post Office that the Harriot packet boat (Cape Sprague) with the mail of September for New York was attacked and taken on the 18<sup>th</sup> of September in lat 49° long 22° by the Vengeance, American privateer, carrying 20 six pounders. One man was killed and five wounded on board the Harriot.

Intelligence is likewise received that the Eagle, packet boat (Capt. S. Spencer) from New York for Falmouth was taken on the 21<sup>st</sup> of September in lat 51° 26' long 19° 27' by the same privateer. Col. Howard Howard, a passenger, and one more, was killed on board the Eagle and six men wounded. The crews of the above packets were put on shore at Corunna and the packets were sent to Newburyport in North America. The mails with the letters were thrown overboard.<sup>2</sup>

At a later date, the packet Lord Hyde was captured by an American privateer and sent into Newburyport. She was of about two hundred tons burthen, a very fast sailer, and carried eighteen guns. She was sold at auction at Tracy's wharf, Thursday, April 5, 1781, "with all her guns and appurtenances."<sup>3</sup>

The capture of these packets interrupted the line of communication between the English government and the English army in America and cheered and encouraged the patriotic citizens of the province of Massachusetts Bay. That three swift-sailing vessels, bearing government dispatches, army officers and funds for the payment of troops, should be taken after a sharp contest and brought into Newburyport is, to say the least, a noteworthy circumstance that has not received the attention it deserves.

Moses Brown, captain of the ship General Arnold, two hundred and fifty tons burthen, owned by Nathaniel Tracy and others, was granted a commission April 16, 1778, "to cruise against the enemies of the United States."<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Newburyport Herald*, May 4, 1827; and *History of Newburyport* (Mrs. E. Vale Smith), p. 117.

<sup>2</sup> *Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography*, vol. XIV., p. 93.

<sup>3</sup> *Independent Chronicle* (Boston), March 29, 1781 (*Boston Athenæum*):

<sup>4</sup> *Massachusetts Archives*, vol. CLXVIII., p. 263; also, *Revolutionary Records*, vol. V., p. 316.

This ship, previously engaged in the merchant service, was fitted out with heavy guns and ammunition and sailed from Newburyport early in the month of May following. Captain Brown, in a manuscript journal now in the possession of Hon. Moses Brown, giving an account of this cruise, says: "The first gun that was fired burst and killed or wounded all my officers; returned to Newburyport again, proved my guns, and burst four more of them; got new ones and sailed again in August; cruised three months and took a brig, which was retaken, and returned in November."

In February, 1779, Captain Brown sailed on his third cruise in the *General Arnold*. He had several desperate engagements with English ships and captured several prizes. Thomas Greele, sailing master of the *General Arnold*, wrote in his diary as follows:—

March 28<sup>th</sup> Sunday at 6 A. M. St Michaels bore S. S. E. distant nine or ten miles. Saw a sail under St. Michaels which gave us chase. At ten she came up with us and proved to be the British ship *Gregson*, a Liverpool privateer, mounting twenty twelve pounders and one hundred and eighty men. After an action of two hours and fifteen minutes, she sheared off and made sail; but we could not come up with her as our spars, rigging and sails were much cut up; her loss unknown but from appearances it must have been deplorable indeed.<sup>1</sup>

. . . April 4<sup>th</sup> took the ship *William*, Capt. John Gregory, from Gibraltar, bound to New York; put Mr. Samuel Robinson on board as prize master. . . April 19<sup>th</sup> anchored in Corunna, in Spain, refitting till May 19<sup>th</sup>; at 9 A. M. sailed from Corunna. May 20<sup>th</sup> Cape Finisterre S. W. eight leagues; at 6 A. M. saw a sail and gave chase; came up with her at 8 A. M. She proved to be the ship *Nanny* of Liverpool, Thomas Beynon, master, mounting sixteen six pounders. After an action of an hour she struck but having many shot between wind and water, she soon after sunk; we having our fore yard cut away and the main mast and rigging much damaged. May 27<sup>th</sup> put Captain Beynon and two other prisoners on board a Spanish brig bound for Cadiz. May 30<sup>th</sup> took the brig *Despatch* from Antigua for Oporto. Sent her to Corunna, Samuel Burbank, prize master. June 1<sup>st</sup> took a snow laden with fish

<sup>1</sup> *Sketches of Distinguished Men* by Col. Samuel Swett (pamphlet, 1846), p. 13; also, *History of Newburyport* (Mrs. E. Vale Smith), pp. 111 and 113.

Joseph Brown, son of Captain Brown, says in regard to the escape of the *Gregson* that an English newspaper reported "that she had a battle with a rebel frigate of thirty-two guns and beat her off," losing eighteen men, including her first lieutenant, and wounding several others.

from Newfoundland, for Oporto, called the *George*, Willicot, master. June 4<sup>th</sup> was captured by His Britannic Majesty's ship, *Experiment*, fifty guns, Sir James Wallace, commander. So ends our cruise.

THOMAS GREELE, sailing master.<sup>1</sup>

Captain Beynon in a letter dated Cadiz, June 2, 1779, wrote as follows to the owners of the ship *Nanny* :—

The following are the particulars of an engagement we had with the General Arnold, Captain Moses Brown, of eighteen six pounders and one hundred men on the 20<sup>th</sup> of May off Cape Finisterre. Saw a ship in chase of us, and being resolved to know her weight of metal before I gave up your property I prepared to make the best defence I could. Between 8 and 9 o'clock he came along side with American colors, and three fire pots out, one on each fore yard arm and one at his jib boom end. Hailed and told me to haul down my colors. I desired him to begin and blaze away for I was determined to know his force before I gave up to him. The battle began and lasted two hours, our ships being close together, having only room to keep clear of each other. Our guns told well on both sides ; we were soon left destitute of rigging and sails. As I engaged under top sails and jib, and we were shattered below and aloft, I got the *Nanny* before the wind, and fought an hour that way, one pump going, till we had seven feet of water in the hold. I thought it then almost time to give up the battle, as our ship was a long time in recovering her sallies, and began to be water logged. We were so close that I told him I had struck and hauled down my colors.

The privateer [General Arnold] was in a shattered condition ; his fore yard shot away in the slings and lying on her fore castle and a piece out of his main mast, so that he could make no sail until it was fixed : all his running rigging entirely gone, and a great part of his shrouds and back stays. None of his sails escaped except his main sail. By the time we were out of the *Nanny*, the water was up to her lower deck. When Captain Brown heard the number of men I had he asked me what I meant by engaging him so long. I told him I was then his prisoner and hoped he would not call me to account for what I had done before the colors were hauled down. He said he approved of all I had done and treated my officers and myself like gentlemen and my people as his own.

There was then a fleet in sight and three ships in chase of the privateer. She was so much disabled, a frigate soon came up with her which proved to be a French convoy of sixty-eight sail, under eight sail of the line, besides frigates outward bound, steering about s. w. I had only two men wounded with splinters. The cook, I believe, was drowned as he never came on board the privateer. Nothing was saved but the en-

<sup>1</sup> From manuscript journal in the possession of Hon. Moses Brown, Newburyport.

sign and that full of holes ; for we received sixty dozen musket cartridges from their marines by their own account, besides some from their tops. The privateer had six men wounded and is the same that fought the Gregson of Liverpool. I was put on board a Spanish brig and arrived at Cadiz on the 2<sup>nd</sup> of June.

THOMAS BEYNON.<sup>1</sup>

After the capture of the General Arnold, in June, 1779, by the English frigate Experiment, Captain Brown was taken to Madeira and afterwards to Savannah, Georgia, where he was confined in a prison ship. He was released in November, and in 1780 made a voyage in the brig Mercury to Amsterdam, and afterwards to Cape Francois, returning to Newburyport in January, 1781. In the month of February following, he was captain of the ship Minerva, two hundred and twenty tons burthen, owned by Nathaniel and John Tracy, and was granted a commission, signed by Samuel Huntington, president of the congress of the United States of America, to attack and capture, by force of arms, ships belonging to the crown of Great Britain or to any of the subjects thereof. This commission is now in the possession of Hon. Moses Brown of Newburyport.

The Minerva was a letter of marque, mounting sixteen carriage guns and navigated by sixty men. Captain Brown says, in his manuscript journal, that he sailed in the Minerva, in June, for Amsterdam, and completed the voyage in four and one-half months, arriving in Newburyport in November, 1781. He then took command of the ship Intrepid, mounting twenty guns, and sailed in July, 1782, for L'Orient, France, returning with a cargo of dry goods to Baltimore in December. In April, 1783, while a treaty of peace was being negotiated with the king of England, Captain Brown sailed from Baltimore for Havanna in the Intrepid and sold the ship upon his arrival there.<sup>2</sup>

May 17, 1779, a commission "to cruise against the enemies of

<sup>1</sup> Sketches of Distinguished Men (Col. Samuel Swett), p. 14; History of Newburyport (Mrs. E. Vale Smith), pp. 112 and 113; and Moses Brown, Captain, U. S. N. (Maclay), pp. 89-91.

<sup>2</sup> During the French war, in 1798, Captain Brown had command of the sloop-of-war Merrimac, built in Newburyport for the United States government. See chapter III., pp. 109-114; also, Moses Brown, Captain, U. S. N., by Edgar S. Maclay, pp. 123-136.

the United States " was granted the owners of the schooner *Hibernia*, seventy tons burthen, John O'Brien, captain, and William O'Brien, lieutenant.<sup>1</sup> She made several successful cruises and captured a number of ships, brigs and schooners, which she sent into port.<sup>2</sup> The following summer, while she was undergoing repairs, the president of the council in Boston ordered the naval officer at Newburyport to clear the "*Brigantine Hibernia*" and permit her to proceed on her cruise, "any embargo to the contrary notwithstanding."<sup>3</sup>

September 8, 1780, the ship *Hannibal*, two hundred and fifty tons burthen, carrying twenty guns and one hundred and thirty men, Jeremiah O'Brien, master, was fitted out in Newburyport for a privateer.<sup>4</sup> She was subsequently captured and taken into New York by two English frigates.<sup>5</sup>

Writers on maritime affairs make no distinction between privateers and letters of marque, but there was evidently a difference in their equipment and in the purposes for which they were fitted out. Privateers were heavily armed and frequently carried a crew of a hundred or a hundred and fifty men. They sailed under a commission "to cruise against the enemies of the United States" and seldom entered a foreign port. Letters of marque were usually larger vessels bound to Europe or the West Indies with full cargoes of merchandise. They cleared for certain definite ports and were authorized to defend themselves, if attacked, on the outward or homeward voyage, and capture, if possible, ships flying the English flag.

Vessels were commissioned "letters of marque" or "privateers," in answer to petitions stating where, and for what purpose, they were fitted out. These petitions plainly indicate that the commissions granted were not essentially or identically the same. Some of these petitions now on file at the state house in Boston are as follows :—

<sup>1</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CLXX., p. 115; and vol. CXXXIX., p. 249.

<sup>2</sup> History of American Privateers (Maclay), p. 62.

<sup>3</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CLXXVI., p. 600.

<sup>4</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CLXXI., p. 269.

<sup>5</sup> History of American Privateers (Maclay), p. 61.

To the Hon'ble the Council

The Board of War having fitted out the Sloop Republic, Allen Hallet, master, navigated with ten hands for the West Indies, mounting two 4 pound Cannon & ten swivel guns & apprehending it may be of service if the master be furnished with a Commission for a Letter of Marque do desire a Commission for him as such.

By order of the Board,

SAM<sup>L</sup> PHIPS SAVAGE, *President.*

WAR OFFICE, Jan. 15, 1777.

In Council, Jan. 16, 1777.

Read & ordered. That a Commission be issued out to Allen Hallet Com<sup>d</sup> of the above mentioned sloop, he complying with the Resolves of Congress.<sup>1</sup>

To the Hon'ble Council of Mass. Bay.

The Petition of Joseph Laughton in behalf of John Tracy Humbly sheweth That he has fitted for sea the Brig Charming Nancy burthened about 120 tons, mounting eight carriage guns, & navigated by 20 men having on board Provisions & Ammunition sufficient for a Letter of Marque bound to Bilboa.

Your petitioner humble prays your Honors to Commission William Farris as Commander of said Brig for the aforesaid purpose, and as in duty bound will pray.

JOSEPH LAUGHTON,  
for the Concern'd

BOSTON, Nov. 23, 1779.

In Council Nov. 23, 1779.

Read & Ordered that William Farris be commissioned as Commander of said ship, he complying with the Resolves of Congress.

JOHN AVERY, *Dp. Sec.*<sup>2</sup>

Commonwealth of Mass<sup>ts</sup>

To His Excellency the Govr. and Hon'ble Council of the Commonwealth of Mass<sup>ts</sup>.

The Petition of Moses Brown & Jona Miliken owners of the Ship Beaver, and Caleb Tappan and Joseph Tappan Owners of the Ship Cato and Moses Little and Ebenezer Little owners of the Sloop Gen<sup>l</sup> Wadsworth and John Pettingal, and Anthony Davenport owners of the Brig Hazard all of Newbury Port—Humbly Sheweth

That your Petitioners have fitted out the Ship Beaver burthened one hundred and fifty Tons mounting Six Carriage Guns & Navegated by twenty Men—having on Board as Provisions Sixteen Bls of Pork & Beef & Eighteen hundred W. of Bread—as ammunition one hundred W. of Powder & Shot in Proportion as also the Ship Cato burthened two hun-

<sup>1</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CLXVI., p. 195.

<sup>2</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CLXXI., p. 29.

dred Tons mounting ten Carriage Guns & navigatd by forty men—having on Board as Provisions twenty-five Bls of Beef and Pork and three thousand W. of Bread—as ammunition two hundred W. of Powder & Shot in Proportion as also the Sloop General Wadsworth burthened One hundred and ten Tons mounting twelve Carriage Guns and navigated by Eighty men—having on Board as Provisions thirty Bls of Beef & Pork and Six thousand W. of Bread—as ammunition One thousand W. of Powder and Shot in Proportion—as also the Brig Hazard burthened Eighty Six Tons, mounting Six Carriage Guns and navigated by fourteen men—having on Board as Provisions ten Bls of Beef and Pork and fifteen hundred W. of Bread—as ammunition one hundred W. of Powder and Shot in Proportion—Said Ships Cato, & Beaver & Brig. Hazard are intended as Letters of Marque and the Sloop Genl Wadsworth to Cruise against the Enemies of these United States—Your Petitioners therefore humbly request your Excellency and Honors to Commission William Russell as Commander of the Ship Beaver, Benjamin Lunt as Commander of the Ship Cato, Paul Reed as Comander of the Sloop Genl Wadsworth and Enoch Coffin as Commander of the Brig Hazard for the purpose above mentioned and as in Duty bound will ever pray &c

JOHN MUSSEY

BOSTON, Feby 5, 1781. In Behalf of the Above Mentioned Oners

In Council Feby 5, 1781. Advised that the Several Commanders above mentioned be Commissioned, they complying with the Resolves of Congress.

JOHN AVERY, Sec.<sup>1</sup>

To his Excellency the Governor & Hon'ble Council of the Commonwealth of Mass<sup>ts</sup>

The Petition of Nathaniel & John Tracy of Newbury Port Humbly Sheweth

That your Petitioners have fitted out the Ship called the Grand Monarch burthened two hundred Tons mounting Eighteen Six pounders and navigated by one hundred and twenty men, having on Board Sixty Bbls of Beef & Pork and Eight thousand wct Bread—As Ammunition two Tons of Powder and Shot in Proportion—As also the Brig called the Sea Flower burthened Sixty Tons, mounting six three pounders and navigated by sixteen men,—having on Board as Provisions ten Bls of Beef & Pork and one thousand W. of Bread. As Ammunition one hundred W. of Powder & Shot in Proportion. Said Ship is intended to Cruise against the Enemies of these United States & Said Brig as a Letter of Marque.

Your Petitioners therefore humbly request your Excellency & Honors to Commission John Lee as Commander of said ship and William

<sup>1</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CLXXI., p. 339.



Wilcomb as Commander of said Brig for the purpose above mentioned and as in duty bound will ever pray &c

JOSEPH READ

BOSTON, July 27, 1781.

In behalf of Nath<sup>l</sup> & John Tracy.

In Council July 27, 1781. Ordered that John Lee & William Wilcomb be commissioned as Commanders of said vessels they complying with the Resolves of Congress.

JOHN AVERY, Secy<sup>r</sup>

(J. Lee 5.4 inches stature black, swathy complexion 40 yrs. age.)

A partial list of the privateers and letters of marque fitted out in Newburyport during the Revolutionary war is as follows:—

NAME, SIZE AND CLASS OF VESSELS.	OWNERS OF VESSELS.	CAPTAINS AND DATES OF COMMISSIONS.
Sloop Game Cock 20 tons burthen Privateer <sup>2</sup>	Jonathan Titcomb Moses Little Tristram Dalton Stephen & Ralph Cross Jackson, Tracy & Tracy	Peter Roberts December 11, 1775
Sch. Washington 50 tons burthen Privateer <sup>3</sup>	Thomas Jones Nathan Blodgett John Stickney Abner Greenleaf Joseph Marquand	Offin Boardman December 11, 1775
Sch. Washington <sup>4</sup> 50 tons burthen Privateer <sup>3</sup>	John Stickney Thomas Jones Joseph Marquand	Nathaniel Odiorne August 6, 1776
Sch. Washington 50 tons burthen Privateer <sup>4</sup>	John Stickney Thomas Jones Joseph Marquand	Joseph Row October 10, 1776
Sch. Washington 50 tons burthen Privateer <sup>6</sup>	John Stickney Thomas Jones Joseph Marquand	Joseph Stockman April 22, 1777

<sup>1</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CLXXI., p. 436.

<sup>2</sup> American Archives, fourth series, vol. IV., p. 1229.

<sup>3</sup> When a vessel changed owners or was placed in charge of a new captain, the old commission was surrendered and a new one taken out.

<sup>4</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CLXV., p. 26.

<sup>5</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CLXV., p. 332.

<sup>6</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CLXVI., p. 361.

NAME, SIZE AND CLASS OF VESSELS.	OWNERS OF VESSELS.	CAPTAINS AND DATES OF COMMISSIONS.
Sch. Washington 50 tons burthen Privateer <sup>1</sup>	[Owners names not given]	William Preston September 6, 1777
Sch. Washington 50 tons burthen Privateer <sup>2</sup>	Joseph Marquand Thomas Jones John Stickney	Thomas Clough June 3, 1777
Brig Yankee Hero 120 tons burthen Privateer <sup>3</sup>	James Tracy Jonathan Jackson Nathaniel Tracy John Tracy Joseph Lee	James Tracy February 20, 1776
Sch. Hawke 70 tons burthen Privateer <sup>4</sup>	Jackson, Tracy & Tracy	John Lee August 13, 1776
Sch. Hawke 75 tons burthen Privateer <sup>5</sup>	Jackson, Tracy & Tracy	Jeremiah Hebbart June 18, 1777
Sch. Hawke 80 tons burthen Privateer <sup>6</sup>	Jonathan Jackson Nathaniel Tracy John Tracy	John Calef November 13, 1778
Brig Civil Usage 90 tons burthen Privateer <sup>7</sup>	Jonathan Jackson Nathaniel Tracy John Tracy Thomas Thomas John Coffin Jones	Andrew Giddings September 19, 1776
Brig Civil Usage 90 tons burthen Privateer <sup>8</sup>	John Tracy and others	John Smith March 28, 1778
Sch. Independence 50 tons burthen Privateer <sup>9</sup>	Stephen Hooper Samuel Batchelder William Nicolls	William Nicolls September 28, 1776.

<sup>1</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CLXVII., p. 201.

<sup>2</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CLXVII., p. 6.

<sup>3</sup> American Archives, fourth series, vol. VI., p. 748.

<sup>4</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CLXV., p. 45.

<sup>5</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CLXVII., p. 321.

<sup>6</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CLXIX., p. 315.

<sup>7</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CLXV., p. 244; and American Archives, fifth series, vol. II., p. 779.

<sup>8</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CLXVIII., p. 235.

<sup>9</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CLXV., p. 275.

NAME, SIZE AND CLASS OF VESSELS.	OWNERS OF VESSELS.	CAPTAINS AND DATES OF COMMISSIONS.
Brig <sup>n</sup> Independence 50 tons burthen Privateer <sup>1</sup>	Tristram Dalton Stephen Hooper Samuel Bachelor William Nicolls	William Johnson November 25, 1777
Brig <sup>n</sup> Dalton 160 tons burthen Privateer <sup>2</sup>	Tristram Dalton Stephen Hooper	Eleazer Johnson October 7, 1776
Sloop Satisfaction 90 tons burthen Privateer <sup>3</sup>	Tristram Dalton Joseph Russell and others	John Stevens November 4, 1776
Brig <sup>n</sup> Bilboa Packet 75 tons burthen Letter of marque <sup>4</sup>	Stephen Hooper John Coffin Jones	William Main November 22, 1776
Brig <sup>n</sup> Fancy 100 tons burthen Privateer <sup>5</sup>	Jackson, Tracy & Tracy	John Lee May 20, 1777
Sch. Gloriosa 65 tons burthen Privateer <sup>6</sup>	Joseph Laughton of Boston John Tracy of Newburyport	Daniel Parsons September 17, 1777
Sloop Betsey 80 tons burthen Letter of marque <sup>7</sup>	Tristram Dalton and others	Enoch Coffin October 10, 1777
Sloop Betsey 100 tons burthen Letter of marque <sup>8</sup>	Tristram Dalton and others	Benjamin Lurvey February 1, 1781
Brig <sup>n</sup> Pallas 120 tons burthen Privateer <sup>9</sup>	William Erskine John Tracy	James Johnson November 11, 1777

<sup>1</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CLXVIII., p. 2.

<sup>2</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CLXV., p. 334.

<sup>3</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CLXVI., p. 15; and American Archives, fifth series, vol. III., p. 445.

<sup>4</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CLXVI., 60.

<sup>5</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CLXVI., p. 417.

<sup>6</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CLXVII., p. 236.

<sup>7</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CLXVII., p. 331.

<sup>8</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CLXXI., p. 336.

<sup>9</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CLXVIII., p. 35.

NAME, SIZE AND CLASS OF VESSELS.	OWNERS OF VESSELS.	CAPTAINS AND DATES OF COMMISSIONS.
Brig Pallas 140 tons burthen Letter of marque <sup>1</sup>	John Tracy and others	Hector McNeil May 22, 1780
Brig Wexford 180 tons burthen Privateer <sup>2</sup>	Nathaniel Tracy and others	John Fletcher January 2, 1778
Sch. Hornet 50 tons burthen Privateer <sup>3</sup>	John Tracy and others	Nathaniel Bentley January 23, 1778
Sch. Hornet 45 tons burthen Privateer <sup>4</sup>	John Tracy and others	William Springer September 15, 1778
Ship General Arnold 250 tons burthen Privateer <sup>5</sup>	Nathaniel Tracy and others	Moses Brown April 16, 1778
Brig Phenix 120 tons burthen Privateer <sup>6</sup>	Nathaniel Tracy and others	James Babson September 1, 1778
Sch. Success 70 tons burthen Privateer <sup>7</sup>	Nathaniel Tracy and others	Philip Trask September 2, 1778
Brig Hope 110 tons burthen Privateer <sup>8</sup>	John Tracy and others	William Friend September 16, 1778
Ship (name not given) 150 tons burthen Letter of marque <sup>9</sup>	Stephen Cross Ralph Cross Moses Little	Benjamin Hill December 28, 1778

<sup>1</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CLXXI., p. 164.

<sup>2</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CLXVIII., p. 127.

<sup>3</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CLXVIII., p. 156.

<sup>4</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CLXIX., p. 161.

<sup>5</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CLXVIII., p. 263.

<sup>6</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CLXIX., p. 129.

<sup>7</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CLXIX., p. 137.

<sup>8</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CLXIX., p. 162.

<sup>9</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CLXIX., p. 385. "Bound to the West Indies." This was probably the ship Behemus, commissioned as a letter of marque August 7, 1779. See Massachusetts Archives (Armed Vessels), Bonds, vol. V., p. 95.

NAME, SIZE AND CLASS OF VESSELS.	OWNERS OF VESSELS.	CAPTAINS AND DATES OF COMMISSIONS.
Brig <sup>1</sup> Thorn 92 tons burthen Privateer <sup>1</sup>	Ebenezer Parsons William Coombs	John Coombs October 22, 1778
Brig <sup>2</sup> Thorn 96 tons burthen Letter of marque <sup>2</sup>	Daniel Sargent William Coombs and others	Moses Hale August 20, 1779
Brig <sup>3</sup> Thorn 100 tons burthen Letter of marque <sup>3</sup>	Ebenezer Parsons and others	William Russel December 7, 1779
Brig <sup>4</sup> Defiance 150 tons burthen Letter of marque <sup>4</sup>	Nathaniel Tracy and others	Jonathan Parsons January 4, 1779
Brig <sup>5</sup> Betsey 140 tons burthen Letter of marque <sup>5</sup>	John Tracy and others	Nathaniel Bently January 1, 1779
Brig <sup>6</sup> Adventure 120 tons burthen Letter of marque <sup>6</sup>	Caleb Tappan and others	John O'Brien January 5, 1779
Sch. Marquis de La Fayette 80 tons burthen Letter of marque <sup>7</sup>	Thomas Thomas and others	Seth Thomas January 21, 1779
Brig <sup>8</sup> Marquis de La Fayette 80 tons burthen Letter of marque <sup>8</sup>	Thomas Thomas and others	Seth Thomas January 11, 1781.
Brig <sup>9</sup> Virgin 130 tons burthen Letter of marque <sup>9</sup>	Lee & Jones Joseph Marquand	Green Pearson January 28, 1779

<sup>1</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CLXIX., p. 245.

<sup>2</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CLXX., p. 344.

<sup>3</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CLXXI., p. 41.

<sup>4</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CLXIX., p. 400.

<sup>5</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CLXIX., p. 397.

<sup>6</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CLXIX., p. 405.

<sup>7</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CLXIX., p. 417.

<sup>8</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CLXXI., p. 329.

<sup>9</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CLXIX., p. 425.

NAME, SIZE AND CLASS OF VESSELS.	OWNERS OF VESSELS.	CAPTAINS AND DATES OF COMMISSIONS.
Brig <sup>1</sup> Gates 120 tons burthen Letter of marque <sup>1</sup>	Robert Hooper and others	Philip Morrett January 30, 1779
Ship Monmouth 200 tons burthen Privateer <sup>2</sup>	Joseph Marquand and others	Thomas Collyer February 9, 1779
Ship Monmouth 250 tons burthen Privateer <sup>3</sup>	John Coffin Jones and others	Alexander Ross June 28, 1779
Sch. Peacock 63 tons burthen Letter of marque <sup>4</sup>	Daniel Sargent Eben Parsons William Coombs	William Parsons February 9, 1779
Sch. Peacock 60 tons burthen Letter of marque <sup>5</sup>	Daniel Sargent and others	Sargent Smith September 22, 1780
Ship Unity 150 tons burthen Letter of marque <sup>6</sup>	Lee & Jones Joseph Marquand Samuel Batchelder	Jeremiah Pearson March 19, 1779
Sch. Shark 40 tons burthen Privateer <sup>7</sup>	Thomas Thomas Samuel Batchelder and others	William Preston May 3, 1779
Sch. Shark 40 tons burthen Privateer <sup>8</sup>	Thomas Thomas and others	Nathaniel Bentley October 19, 1779
Sch. Hibernia 70 tons burthen Privateer <sup>9</sup>	Benjamin Jepson and others of Boston	John O'Brien May 17, 1779
Sch. Friendship 60 tons burthen Letter of marque <sup>10</sup>	Nathaniel Tracy and others	Edward Wigglesworth June 3, 1779

<sup>1</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CLXIX., p. 427.

<sup>2</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CLXIX., p. 434.

<sup>3</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CLXX., p. 189.

<sup>4</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CLXIX., p. 436.

<sup>5</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CLXX., p. 279.

<sup>6</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CLXX., p. 26.

<sup>7</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CLXX., p. 77.

<sup>8</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CLXX., p. 438.

<sup>9</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CLXX., p. 115; and vol. CXXXIX., p. 249.

<sup>10</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CLXX., p. 151.

NAME, SIZE AND CLASS OF VESSELS.	OWNERS OF VESSELS.	CAPTAINS AND DATES OF COMMISSIONS.
Ship Sky Rocket 170 tons burthen Privateer <sup>1</sup>	Joseph Stanwood and others	William Burke June 9, 1776
Ship Vengeance 350 tons burthen Privateer <sup>2</sup>	Nathaniel Tracy and others	Thomas Thomas June 30, 1779
Sch. Wasp 60 tons burthen Privateer <sup>3</sup>	Ebenezer Parsons and others	John Somes May 7, 1779
Sch. Wasp 60 tons burthen Privateer <sup>4</sup>	Ebenezer Parsons and others	Isaac Somes August 8, 1779
Sch. Wasp 60 tons burthen Privateer <sup>5</sup>	Ebenezer Parsons and others	Nathaniel Sargent October 7, 1779
Sch. Wasp 50 tons burthen Privateer <sup>6</sup>	Daniel Sargent and others	Enoch Pike September 22, 1780
Ship Fanny 180 tons burthen Letter of marque <sup>7</sup>	Moses Little Joseph Moulton and others	Jonathan Jewett August 7, 1779
Ship Behemus 140 tons burthen Letter of marque <sup>7</sup>	Moses Little Joseph Moulton and others	Samuel Bailey August 7, 1779
Brige Tom 120 tons burthen Letter of marque <sup>8</sup>	John Tracy and others	John Lee October 1, 1779
Brige Jupiter 100 tons burthen Letter of marque <sup>9</sup>	Jonathan Titcomb Peter Roberts and others	Peter Roberts November 20, 1779

<sup>1</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CLXX., p. 160.

<sup>2</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CLXX., p. 193.

<sup>3</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CLXX., p. 84.

<sup>4</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CLXX., p. 298.

<sup>5</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CLXX., p. 417.

<sup>6</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CLXXI., p. 279.

<sup>7</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CLXX., p. 308.

<sup>8</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CLXX., p. 414.

<sup>9</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CLXXI., p. 29.

NAME, SIZE AND CLASS OF VESSELS.	OWNERS OF VESSELS.	CAPTAINS AND DATES OF COMMISSIONS.
Brige Charming Nancy 120 tons burthen Letter of marque <sup>1</sup>	Joseph Laughton John Tracy	William Farris November 23, 1779
Ship Thorn 200 tons burthen Privateer <sup>2</sup>	Nathaniel Tracy Joseph Lee and others	Richard Lowell April 5, 1780.
Brig Julius Ceasar 60 tons burthen Privateer <sup>3</sup>	Wingate Newman & Co.	Nathaniel Bently May 11, 1780
Ship Hannibal 250 tons burthen Privateer <sup>4</sup>	John O'Brien and others	Jeremiah O'Brien September 8, 1780
Ship Retaliation 200 tons burthen Letter of marque <sup>5</sup>	Stephen Cross Ralph Cross	Joseph Goodhue November 7, 1780.
Brige Massachusetts 130 tons burthen Letter of marque <sup>6</sup>	Nathaniel Tracy John Tracy	John Calef November 29, 1780.
Ship Thorn 320 tons burthen Letter of marque <sup>7</sup>	John Tracy and others	Samuel Tucker January 11, 1781
Brige Delight 120 tons burthen Letter of marque <sup>8</sup>	Ebenezer Parsons and others	Moses Hale January 6, 1781
Brige Delight 120 tons burthen Letter of marque <sup>9</sup>	William Parsons and others	Nathaniel Sargent August 18, 1781
Ship Beacon 150 tons burthen Letter of marque <sup>10</sup>	Moses Brown Jonathan Miliken	William Russel February 5, 1781

<sup>1</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CLXXI., p. 29.

<sup>2</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CLXXI., p. 124.

<sup>3</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CLXXI., p. 158.

<sup>4</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CLXXI., p. 269.

<sup>5</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CLXXI., p. 300.

<sup>6</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CLXXI., p. 310.

<sup>7</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CLXXI., p. 330.

<sup>8</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CLXXI., p. 325.

<sup>9</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CLXXI., p. 459.

<sup>10</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CLXXI., p. 339.



NAME, SIZE AND CLASS OF VESSELS.	OWNERS OF VESSELS.	CAPTAINS AND • DATES OF COMMISSIONS.
Ship Cato 200 tons burthen Letter of marque <sup>1</sup>	Caleb Toppan Joseph Toppan	Benjamin Lunt February 5, 1781
Sloop General Wadsworth 110 tons burthen Privateer <sup>1</sup>	Moses Little Ebenezer Little	Paul Reed February 5, 1781
Brige Hazard 86 tons burden Letter of marque <sup>1</sup>	John Pettingell Anthony Davenport	Enoch Coffin February 5, 1781
Ship Minerva 220 tons burthen Letter of marque <sup>2</sup>	Nathaniel Tracy John Tracy	Moses Brown February 24, 1781
Sch. Fortune 30 tons burthen Privateer <sup>3</sup>	Tristram Dalton and others	Joshua Burgess March 20, 1781
Ship Pilgrim 200 tons burthen Privateer <sup>4</sup>	Jonathan Jackson • Joseph Lee John Cabot Anderson Cabot	Joseph Robinson April 14, 1781
Ship Essex 200 tons burthen Privateer <sup>4</sup>	Jonathan Jackson Joseph Lee John Cabot Anderson Cabot	John Cathcart April 14, 1781
Brige Little Porga 100 tons burthen Privateer <sup>5</sup>	Tristram Dalton and others	William Armstrong April 30, 1781
Brige Mercury 100 tons burthen Letter of marque <sup>6</sup>	Nathaniel Tracy John Tracy	William Farris June 26, 1781

<sup>1</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CLXXI., p. 339.

<sup>2</sup> Commission in the possession of Hon. Moses Brown, Newburyport.

<sup>3</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CLXXI., p. 352.

<sup>4</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CLXXI., p. 369.

<sup>5</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CLXXI., p. 380.

<sup>6</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CLXXI., p. 417.

NAME, SIZE AND CLASS OF VESSELS.	OWNERS OF VESSELS.	CAPTAINS AND DATES OF COMMISSIONS.
Ship William 200 tons burthen Letter of marque <sup>1</sup>	Nathaniel Tracy John Tracy	Joseph Rowe June 26, 1781
Ship Lyon 250 tons burthen Privateer <sup>2</sup>	Joseph Marquand and others	Wingate Newman July 14, 1781
Ship Grand Monarch 200 tons burthen Privateer <sup>3</sup>	Nathaniel Tracy John Tracy	John Lee July 27, 1781
Brige Sea Flower 60 tons Letter of marque <sup>3</sup>	Nathaniel Tracy John Tracy	William Wilcomb July 27, 1781
Brige Ruby 94 tons burthen Letter of marque <sup>4</sup>	John Babson and others	Solomon Babson August 19, 1781
Ship Cato 270 tons burthen Letter of marque <sup>5</sup>	William Lee and others	John Tittle November 15, 1781
Ship Elizabeth 350 tons burthen Letter of marque <sup>6</sup>	Nathaniel Tracy and others	Nathaniel Cutting December 1, 1781
Brige Revenge 130 tons burthen Letter of marque <sup>7</sup>	Joseph Marquand and others	Nathan Poor December 14, 1781
Ship Diamond 160 tons burthen Letter of marque <sup>8</sup>	John Babson and others	Zebulon Babson December 29, 1781
Ship Antelope 100 tons burthen Letter of marque <sup>9</sup>	Tristram Dalton and others	Edward Fettyplace February 6, 1782.

<sup>1</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CLXXI., p. 417.

<sup>2</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CLXXI., p. 431.

<sup>3</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CLXXI., p. 436.

<sup>4</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CLXXI., p. 449.

<sup>5</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CLXXII., p. 60.

<sup>6</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CLXXII., p. 76.

<sup>7</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CLXXII., p. 83.

<sup>8</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CLXXII., p. 89.

<sup>9</sup> Massachusetts Archives, vol. CLXXII., p. 96.

Schooners *Ranger*, *Lee* and *Fly*, brigantines *Betsey* and *Stork*, and many other vessels were probably granted commissions as letters of marque or privateers in addition to the vessels named in the above list, but no evidence of the fact has been discovered, except the following-described bonds on file at the state house in Boston, one signed September 25, 1776, by Peter Roberts, master of the schooner *Ranger*, owned by Jonathan Titcomb, Tristram Dalton, Thomas Thomas and Ebenezer Parsons ;<sup>1</sup> one signed November 27, 1776, by Nathaniel Odiorne, master of the schooner *Lee*, owned by Joseph Marquand, John Coffin Jones and others ;<sup>2</sup> one signed January 1, 1779, by Nathaniel Bently, master of the brigantine *Betsey*, owned by John Tracy and others ;<sup>3</sup> one signed July 6, 1779, by Nathaniel Bently, master of the schooner *Fly*, owned by Samuel Batchelder and others ;<sup>4</sup> and one signed September 2, 1779, by John Coombs, master of the brigantine *Stork*, owned by William Coombs and Abel Greenleaf.<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Massachusetts Archives (Armed Vessels), vol. VII., p. 39.

<sup>2</sup> Massachusetts Archives (Armed Vessels), vol. VI., p. 213.

<sup>3</sup> Massachusetts Archives (Armed Vessels), vol. V., p. 26.

<sup>4</sup> Massachusetts Archives (Armed Vessels), vol. V., p. 279.

<sup>5</sup> Massachusetts Archives (Armed Vessels), vol. VII., pp. 189-191.

## CHAPTER XVII.

### THE EMBARGO AND THE WAR OF 1812.

At a town meeting held July 17, 1807, a communication from the committee of correspondence of Norfolk, Va., in regard to an attack made on an American frigate by an English ship-of-war, off the coast of Virginia, was read and the following resolutions were adopted :—

Whereas by a late Proclamation of the President of the United States it appears that an alarming outrage has been committed on the American Flag by one of his Britannick Majesties Ships of War; and whereas we deem it proper on an occasion so disturbing to the feelings of our fellow Citizens to publicly manifest our sentiments thereon, therefore be it

1. Resolved that we consider the attack made upon the United States Frigate Chesapeake by the British Ship of War, Leopard, a violation of our national rights and an insult to our national dignity, no less humiliating than unwarrantable.

2. Resolved that the firm, dignified and temperate policy adopted by the President of the United States at this alarming Crisis shall have our most cordial approbation and support.

3. Resolved that we unite with our Government in wishing ardently for the continuance of peace on just and honorable terms: yet we are willing and ready to co-operate in the support of any measures, however serious, which may tend to secure the honor and safety of our country and we pledge our lives and fortunes to support the same.

4. Resolved that the Conduct of our Brethren at Norfolk and the vicinity, on this occasion, before the orders of Government could be obtained, was truly spirited and patriotic; and that the selectmen be requested to return a respectful answer to their Communication with a copy of the proceedings of this meeting.<sup>1</sup>

On the twenty-second day of December following, congress passed a law forbidding the clearance of American vessels for foreign ports. Newburyport suffered severely by this arbi-

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. II., p. 351.

trary restriction of commerce. Items like the following were frequently published in the newspapers of the day:—

[April 5, 1808] The following is a correct list of vessels now laying in this port embargoed: 15 ships, 27 brigs, 1 barque, 27 schooners. Total, 70 vessels.<sup>1</sup>

[July 12, 1808] There are now collected in our harbor 24 ships 28 brigs and 27 schs—this is the first six months product of farmer Jefferson's embargo.<sup>1</sup>

[July 15, 1808] Our wharves have now the stillness of the grave,—indeed nothing flourishes on them but vegetation.<sup>1</sup>

At a town meeting held August 9, 1808, a committee was appointed to prepare a petition to be presented to Thomas Jefferson, president of the United States, praying for a change in the policy of the national government. To this petition the president replied, on the twenty-sixth, that he was authorized by an act of congress to suspend the operation of the embargo when hostilities between the belligerent powers of Europe ceased, but he was unable to grant the prayer of the petitioners "as no peace or suspension of hostilities, no change of measures affecting neutral commerce is known to have taken place."<sup>2</sup>

January 12, 1809, a committee appointed by the inhabitants of Newburyport reported a series of resolutions, which were accepted and ordered to be sent to the merchants and manufacturers of neighboring towns, denouncing the embargo as unnecessary and unwise, hostile to the best interests of the country, threatening the liberties of the people, and violating the principles of the constitution. The activity displayed in the enlistment of soldiers was condemned in the following terms:—

Resolved that we view with inexpressible alarm the organization of a great and unusual military force in time of peace; a force whose destination is studiously concealed, and whose object it is impossible to conjecture unless it be to overcome the community and enforce measures

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Semi-Weekly Herald.

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. II., p. 368.

warring at once with their wishes their interests and their most precious rights.<sup>1</sup>

At the same meeting, a long and spirited memorial was adopted urging the members of the General Court to exert their influence to prevent, if possible, "the utter destruction of trade and commerce and restore peace and prosperity to our unhappy country."<sup>2</sup>

Congress repealed the embargo act March 1, 1809, but many perplexing and irritating complications followed, which finally resulted in a war with Great Britain, in 1812.

At a town meeting held June 15, 1812, a committee was appointed to prepare a memorial, or address, to be presented to the General Court pledging financial aid to, and support of, the measures adopted for the safety and protection of the people of this commonwealth, "and also expressing their disapprobation of the late declaration of war."<sup>3</sup>

To this memorial the General Court replied in a communication, which was read at a meeting held in Newburyport July 1, 1812, when the town voted to unite with other towns in Massachusetts in the election of a president of the United States "who shall be free from foreign influence, who will cherish and protect Commerce, and have a suitable regard for the interests of the northern section of the union;"<sup>3</sup> and also voted to appoint a committee of five to confer with the inhabitants of other towns in the county and agree upon some plan of action.

Although the war was unpopular in Newburyport several privateers were fitted out to prey upon the commerce of the enemy. The *Manhattan*, Captain McCuller, sailed July 13, 1812, "on a cruise." She was fitted out by James Prince, Benjamin Merrill, Simeon Copps, William Stickney, Joseph Williams and Elias Jackman, "all democrats of the first water."<sup>4</sup>

The brig *Decatur*, carrying fourteen guns and one hundred

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. II., p. 373.

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. II., p. 431.

<sup>3</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. II., p. 434.

<sup>4</sup> Newburyport Herald and Country Gazette, July 24, 1812.

and sixty men, under the command of Capt. William Nichols, cleared at the custom house in Newburyport on the fourth day of August following. She captured in less than two months the following-described vessels :—

August 22,	1812,	the bark Duke of Savoy	
"	23	" " brig Thomas, in ballast	
"	25	" " " Elizabeth with a cargo of salt and coal	
"	26	" " " Devonshire with a cargo of fish and oil	
"	26	" " " Concord sent into Halifax as a cartel with twenty prisoners	
"	26	" " " Hope in ballast, burned at sea	
"	30	" " " William and Charlotte with lumber for the English government	
Sept.	1	" " ship Diana with a cargo of rum, sugar and coffee <sup>1</sup>	
"	1	" " brig Fame with a cargo of sugar and rum <sup>1</sup>	

The Decatur arrived in Newburyport September 23, 1812, with fifty-four prisoners, including two ship-masters and two mates.<sup>2</sup>

Captain Nichols sailed on his second cruise November 24, 1812. Previous to the twenty-fifth day of December following he captured the brig Devonshire and sent her to the coast of France, Wingate Pillsbury of Newburyport, prize master.<sup>3</sup> Subsequently, he captured another vessel, name unknown, which was also sent to France. January 9, 1813, he captured the ship Neptune, with a cargo of brandy, wine, jewelry and dry goods. The Neptune arrived at Portland, Me., in charge of a prize crew, and a pilot, familiar with the harbor, was sent down to bring her to Newburyport.<sup>4</sup>

The privateer Decatur was captured January 17, 1813, by the British frigate Surprise, carrying thirty-eight guns, and taken into Barbadoes.<sup>5</sup> Captain Nichols was confined for

<sup>1</sup> The ship Diana and the brig Fame were subsequently re-captured by a British armed vessel and sent to England. (Newburyport Herald and Country Gazette, December 15, 1812.)

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport Herald and Country Gazette, September 25, 1812.

<sup>3</sup> Newburyport Herald and Country Gazette, December 25, 1812.

<sup>4</sup> Newburyport Herald and Country Gazette, February 19, 1813.

<sup>5</sup> Newburyport Herald and Country Gazette, March 19 and June 5, 1813.

By the Commissioners for conducting His Majesty's Transport Service, for taking Care of Sick and Wounded Seamen, and for the Care and Custody of Prisoners of War.

THESE are to certify, That *Capt. William Nichols*

as described on the Back hereof, *an American* Prisoner of War,

*late Master of the Brigantine*

*America, Merchant Vessel in American*

has been released from *Corkham*

and permitted to return to *the United States* in Exchange for

*W. H. B. late Captain of the*

*late Prisoner of War—*

AND WHEREAS the said *Capt. Nichols*

is permitted to proceed direct, and without Delay, from *Corkham* to *any Port in the Kingdom* to *proceeding himself to the United States*

All and singular His Majesty's Officers, Civil and Military, are hereby desired and required to suffer *him* to pass accordingly, without any Hindrance or Molestation whatever, provided *he* leave this Kingdom within *fourteen* Days from the Date hereof: but if *he* should deviate from the Route hereby pointed out, or be found in this Country after the Time allowed to *him*, *he* will be liable to immediate Apprehension and Imprisonment.

Given under our Hands and Seal of Office, at London, this *twenty first* Day of *January* 1814.

N.B. All Certificates having any Part of them filled up on loose paper, are to be considered as false, and of no Validity.

*Gratia*

*Robert*  
*Douglas*  
*John*

CERTIFICATE OF RELEASE OF CAPT. WILLIAM NICHOLS.



Name, *William Nichols*  
 Rank, *Captain*  
 Age, *Forty Six* Years,  
 Stature, *Five* Feet, *Seven* Inches.  
 Person, *middle*.  
 Visage, *Long*  
 Complexion, *Tallow*  
 Hair, *Black*  
 Eyes, *Brown*  
 Marks,  
 or } *None*  
 Wounds, &c. } *E. H. Nichols*

## PERSONAL DESCRIPTION.

thirty-four days, in a pen or cage built on the quarter-deck of a prison ship, and not allowed to communicate with any one except his guard. He was subsequently sent to England as a prisoner and detained there until exchanged, by order of the government, and permitted to return home.<sup>1</sup>

The schooner *Yankee*, fitted out as a privateer in August, 1812, Captain Pillsbury of Newburyport, master, was captured near the West India islands on the twenty-third day of October by an English cruiser, and sent into Barbadoes.<sup>2</sup> In 1813, the brig *Argus* carrying thirteen guns, made several voyages as a letter of marque under the command of Capt. Harry Parsons. She carried a cargo of merchandise from Boston to Nantz in April of that year. On her return voyage she captured, August thirty-first, the British ship *London Packet*,

<sup>1</sup> The certificate of release reproduced on the opposite page is taken from the original certificate in the possession of George E. Hale, of Newburyport, grandson of Captain Nichols. The above description is endorsed on the back of the certificate.

Newburyport Herald and Country Gazette, December 29, 1812.

with a cargo of hides ; September ninth, the brig Atlantic, with a cargo of sugar, cotton and indigo ; and September twenty-first, the brig Jane, which she released, with the crews of the vessels previously captured.<sup>1</sup>

Alarm posts were established on Plum island to give notice of the approach of hostile ships, and, October 3, 1812, the selectmen were requested "to cause certain cannon belonging to the town to be mounted (not exceeding five) and to furnish the necessary apparatus for the same."<sup>2</sup> On the seventh day of April following a committee appointed to consider the defenceless condition of the town reported substantially as follows :—

During the Embargo in 1807, when there was little or no prospect of war, the Government of the United States ordered several pieces of cannon for the defence of this harbour, and that just before the present war (and perhaps after the administration had determined on it) Government ordered these Cannon to be taken away. Your committee are however of the opinion that it is advisable, and would recommend, that the selectmen be authorized to make application to the Governor and Council of this Commonwealth for a pair of Field Pieces should circumstances, in their opinion, require it.<sup>3</sup>

[April 22, 1813] voted that the selectmen be authorized to apply to Government for Powder and Ball and all other apparatus belonging to Field Pieces.<sup>4</sup>

After considerable delay the governor and council concluded to furnish the cannon and ammunition asked for and the following communication was sent to the selectmen of Newburyport :—

ADJUTANT GENERAL'S OFFICE, BOSTON, Sept. 3, 1813.  
To EBENEZER MOSELEY, ESQ., Chairman of Selectmen, Newburyport.

SIR : The commissioners for sea coast defence have concluded that two eighteen pound cannon (iron) mounted on traveling carriages should be furnished to the town of Newburyport for its defence,—likewise fifty muskets and accoutrements complete with a suitable quantity of ammuni-

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Herald and Country Gazette, October 5, 1813.

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. II., p. 436.

<sup>3</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. II., p. 445.

<sup>4</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. II., p. 450.

tion both for the cannon and small arms. Perhaps horses for removing the cannon might be more economically provided in Newburyport than here. I should by the first opportunity wish you to inform me of the terms upon which suitable teams may be obtained ; immediately after the receipt of that information I will inform you of the mode determined on by the commissioners for the conveyance of your supplies, meanwhile I am very respectfully sir,

your obedient servant

J. BROOKS.<sup>1</sup>

On the eighteenth day of September, the United States sloop-of-war *Wasp* was launched from the ship-yard of Orlando B. Merrill and Major William Cross in Newbury.<sup>2</sup> She was taken to the upper long wharf, so called, at the foot of Market street, Newburyport, and there fitted for sea.

Sailors enlisting for service "on board the U. S. ship-of-war, called the *Wasp*, now laying in Newburyport, Johnston Blakeley, commander," were offered two months wages in advance.<sup>3</sup> The British frigate *Majestic* was then cruising in the vicinity of Cape Ann and the report was circulated that she had landed fifty or sixty men on Plum island for the purpose of capturing the unfinished vessel. The rumor created considerable excitement, but proved to be unfounded.<sup>4</sup> The *Wasp*, however, was hauled out into the stream and anchored in the channel of the river. Her heavy guns arrived and were mounted on the gun-deck in the month of January following.

On Friday evening last [February 18, 1814] an elegant Ball was given by the officers of the U. S. sloop-of-war, *Wasp*, on board that ship which for novelty of appearance and elegance of style has seldom been exceeded in this place.<sup>5</sup>

The *Wasp*, in command of Capt. Johnston Blakeley, sailed for Portsmouth, N. H., on the twenty-second day of February

<sup>1</sup> Archives, Adjutant General's Office, Boston, Mass., Letter Book B., p. 13.

<sup>2</sup> History of Newbury (Currier), p. 488.

<sup>3</sup> Newburyport Herald and Country Gazette, September 24, 1813.

<sup>4</sup> Newburyport Herald and Country Gazette, November 25, 1813.

The *Majestic*, carrying five hundred and fifty men and sixty-four guns, captured several vessels between the Isles of Shoals and Cape Ann; one of them, the schooner *Two Brothers*, Joseph Lovett, master, she released and sent into Newburyport. (Newburyport Herald, November 30, 1813.)

<sup>5</sup> Newburyport Herald and Country Gazette, February 22, 1814.

and arrived there the same day. After receiving naval supplies, heavy guns and ammunition she sailed from that port for a cruise on the English coast. During the following summer, she captured thirteen merchant vessels, "destroying twelve of them and sending one into port." On the ninth day of October, she spoke the Swedish brig *Adonis*, near the Cape de Verde Islands, and was never heard from afterward. She probably sank, with all on board, after a severe engagement with an English frigate in the month of November following.<sup>1</sup>

At a meeting of the inhabitants of Newburyport held February 7, 1814, Jeremiah Nelson, Joseph Dana, John Fitz, Capt. Thomas M. Clark and Capt. William Farris were appointed to prepare a memorial to be presented to the General Court praying for the adoption of measures necessary to secure to the citizens of this commonwealth their constitutional rights and privileges. They attended to the duty assigned them and submitted the following report which was accepted:—

To the Honorable Senate and the Honorable House of Representatives of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts; we the inhabitants of Newburyport, in the County of Essex, qualified to vote in public affairs in town meeting assembled, on Monday, February 7, 1814, respectfully represent,

That although we have full confidence that our sentiments and feelings have been faithfully expressed by our Representatives in your honorable body, and in the congress of the United States, yet in a crisis like the present if there be a mode of expression more forcible and emphatick, such a mode we are constrained to adopt. We are not now assembled to consider ordinary questions respecting the well being of the republick. We are called in common with our fellow citizens of the Eastern States to consider whether the Republick still exists, or whether in the government under whose oppression we now suffer we have any rights, privileges and interests worth a struggle to maintain. It is not our intention to enumerate in detail the parts of that system of infatuated national policy which, in so short a period, has wasted the substance and prostrated the character of the nation; which has paralyzed the hand of labor and industry, and converted into a theatre of crime and wickedness, a country which lately was, and still might be, the most prosperous and happy portion of the globe. On this head the language of petition and remonstrance addressed to the government of the United States, the guilty

<sup>1</sup> History of Newbury (Currier), p. 624.

author of our calamities, has been exhausted in vain. The archives of your honorable body have been swelled with our complaints. Your appeals in our behalf have been equally unavailing. The voice of an injured and suffering people has been treated with neglect and contempt. The national government regardless of our rights and insensible to our sufferings and those of the nation, still pursues its melancholy and destructive career. The war with Great Britain still proceeds with unrelenting obstinacy. A war waged without just cause and without any adequate object. A war in which a Christian nation is drawn into a contest unchristian and inhuman, odious in the sight of God and man, in which no pious man can offer his prayers, no patriot his wishes, for success; a war of invasion originating in falsehood and fraud, conducted throughout with worse than idiotic folly and imbecillity, in all its stages stamped with the most unequivocal signatures of divine displeasure. In a war of this character the lives of thousands of our citizens have already been sacrificed, and thousands of our hardy and intrepid mariners have been compelled to quit their country and to seek employment in the service of foreign nations for subsistence. In support of such a war all classes of citizens in the Eastern states are involved in calamities hitherto unparalleled; the ordinary employments and means of subsistence of multitudes have ceased and with the exception of a few wealthy individuals the people are called to submit to the privation not only of luxuries but of many other articles which from long habit have become necessities of life. Nor amid all our sufferings and privations have we even the poor consolation to believe that they will be but temporary, or that they have contributed in any degree to prevent or diminish the debt created by the war; on the other hand under the present system we can see no prospect of their end or alleviation.

Although scarcely arrived at the close of the first act of the horrible drama, by the most profuse and wanton expenditures of publick monies, the mass of debt already incurred exceeds the whole debt of the United States at the close of the late Revolutionary war, and we have but too much cause to fear that at the close of the war, even if it should arrive at an early period, it will leave the nation with an intolerable load of debt, a sad inheritance of taxes and poverty to surviving generations. In such a debt have we no reason to apprehend the extinction of republican liberty and the destruction of that happy equality in circumstances, privileges and enjoyments of the citizens which has hitherto constituted the glory and strength of the New England Republics? In the stockholders of such a debt shall we not realize an odious, haughty aristocracy to support whose luxury the landholders, the trader, the artisan and the other classes in society must be doomed to perpetual and insupportable bondage. But as though this war were not intrinsically, and in its necessary incidents, sufficiently burdensome to the people of this Commonwealth, the late act interdicting Commerce even between citizens of the

same state by which a considerable portion of our people are deprived of their ordinary and in many instances their only particular means of obtaining their necessary supplies, seemed alone wanting to appropriately close this war of cruelty and oppression.

We reprobate this act as violatory of the constitution ; we reprobate it because it vests despotic power in the President and raises up petty despots in every corner of the land ; and because it imposes wanton restraints upon freemen calculated to irritate them to desperate resistance, or to crush their spirits and convert them into slaves. In this unhappy and almost desperate condition of our beloved country we rejoice that we have in our state government a constitutional barrier against acts of violence and oppression, from whatever source they may proceed. We rejoice in the late publick expressions of the Supreme Executive of the Legislature to recognize the principles and the spirit which formerly achieved our liberty and independence, and which, we trust, will now preserve the sacred deposit. If the liberties of the American nation are doomed to perish, we will indulge the hope that under your guardianship, the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, even if alone, will defend to the last the inheritance purchased with the blood of their fathers.

We, therefore, humbly and earnestly pray your honorable body as you would preserve the tranquility of the people of this Commonwealth, prevent the horrors of insurrection, and the fatal effects of individual resistance to acts of oppression, to devise and adopt without delay such measures as to you, in your wisdom, shall appear most expedient and efficacious to secure to the citizens of this Commonwealth the enjoyment of their constitutional rights and privileges and more especially the right of mutual intercourse by water, as well as by land, of which they have been wantonly and unjustly deprived ; and we the people of Newburyport do hereby solemnly pledge ourselves to your honorable body, and to our fellow citizens, to support, with our lives and fortunes, such measures as shall be adopted by you for the redress of our grievances and in defence of our rights, and we will be prepared at a moments warning to obey the call of duty and our Country.<sup>1</sup>

EBENEZER MOSELEY, *Moderator.*

WILLIAM WORK, *Town Clerk.*

NEWBURYPORT, Feb. 7<sup>th</sup>, 1814 <sup>1</sup>

In June, news reached Newburyport that Paris had been captured and Napoleon dethroned.

[June 14, 1814] Voted that the selectmen be requested to cause the Bells of the Town to be rung from eleven to twelve o'clock on the day of the Fifteenth of June, instant, in commemoration of the great events in Europe.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. II., pp. 456-458.

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. II., p. 476.

The use of the cannon belonging to the town was granted to any person or persons wishing to fire a salute, at their own expense, on the morning of that day, and also permission to illuminate the town hall in the evening.

The ship masters and seamen of Newburyport organized a voluntary association, called the "Sea Fencibles," for the defence of the sea coast. The following-named officers were elected early in the month of June :—

Jeremiah Stickney	Captain
David Lufkin	First Lieutenant
Hector Coffin	Second "
Charles Hodge	Third "
William Bartlet, Jr.	Orderly Sergeant
Jeremiah Wheelwright	Second "
Green Johnson	Third "
James Francis	Corporals
William Young	
Joseph Aubin	
Joseph Buntin	

Most of the men who served in the ranks had been thrown out of employment by the embargo, and were bitterly opposed to the prolongation of the war. They were willing to assist in defending the town but refused to enlist in expeditions organized for service beyond the limits of the state. Prominent among the active members of the association were Richard P. Coffin, Enoch Gerrish, Jacob Knapp, John H. Titcomb, Thomas Boardman, David Coffin, Jr., Humphrey W. Currier, Lawrence Brown, Samuel Swasey, Abner Caldwell, Moses Brown, Jr., Micajah Lunt, Jr., and many others.<sup>1</sup> The following communication undoubtedly relates to an offer made by the "Sea Fencibles" to perform military duty on the sea coast.

ADJUTANT GENERAL'S OFFICE, BOSTON, June 23, 1814.

MAJOR GENERAL AMOS HOVEY,

SIR :—Enclosed is an association of a number of citizens of Newburyport and Newbury and a tender of their services to his Excellency the Commander in Chief for maritime defence, which he has been pleased to accept. The same document contains an expression of the sense of the association as to the officers to command them, and if you on examination should give your assent to the returns of their election made by

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Marine Society Records.

Major Knapp, and will forward the same to this office, commissions will immediately be made out for the gentleman designated. The urgency of the occasion pleads for dispatch

Very respectfully sir

Your obedient servant

J. BROOKS.<sup>1</sup>

Major-General Hovey was ordered, June 16, 1814, to furnish Newburyport and other towns on the sea coast with a military force sufficient to protect them, if attacked by British cruisers. The names of the officers and men, stationed in Newburyport, who served on Plum island during the following summer have been preserved in the archives of the adjutant general's office, in Boston, Mass.

August 17, 1814, the inhabitants of Newburyport authorized the treasurer "to pay such of the soldiers as have done, or may do duty as guard for the defence of the Town" the wages due them and forward an account of the same to the treasurer of the commonwealth.<sup>2</sup> On the ninth day of September following, a committee was appointed to assist the selectmen in providing for the protection of property and the security of the inhabitants of the town. This committee was instructed to apply to the governor and council of the state of Massachusetts "and request them to furnish such military aid & assistance as the present alarming exigency requires."<sup>3</sup>

Firemen, municipal officers and young men exempt by law from military duty, offered their services and were accepted. Fortifications were erected at Plum island and military companies in the neighboring towns were ordered to meet twice a week for exercise and drill.

COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS.

HEAD QUARTERS, BOSTON, September 16, 1814.

General Orders. . . .

For the greater security of the seaports within the second division and to render as efficient as possible the internal military strength of those places the commander in chief orders that the several companies and

<sup>1</sup> Archives, Adjutant General's office, Boston, Mass., Letter Book B, p. 112.

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. II., p. 477.

<sup>3</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. II., p. 480.



regiments in the towns of Salem, Marblehead, Beverly, Gloucester, Newbury, Newburyport, Amesbury and Salisbury be assembled for the purpose of instruction in military tactics, two days in each week until further orders. Major General Hovey is charged with the execution of this order.

By his excellency's command

J. BROOKS, *Adj. General*.<sup>1</sup>

Capt. William Nichols, who was captured in the brig *Decatur* and taken to England in 1813, was released ten or twelve months later and returned to Newburyport. He took command of the brig *Harpy*, three hundred and fifty tons burthen, carrying fourteen heavy guns and a crew of one hundred men. He sailed from Baltimore in September, 1814, and after a short cruise fell in with and captured the *Princess Elizabeth*, a British packet-ship. The Turkish ambassador, on his way to England, an English army officer, an aide to a British general and the second lieutenant of a seventy-four gun ship were passengers on board the packet.

Taking from the captured vessel "ten thousand dollars in specie, five pipes of Maderia wine, two brass 9 pounders and two 12 pounders, Captain Nichols threw overboard the remaining guns and allowed the *Princess Elizabeth* to proceed on her voyage after paying a ransom of two thousand dollars."<sup>2</sup>

The *Harpy* arrived at Portsmouth, N. H., early in the month of October. She sailed again a few days later, returning to that port after a cruise of twenty-one days, with sixty-five prisoners including one major-general and several other army officers, having captured two English transports, the *Budges* and the *Amazon*, from London, for Halifax.<sup>3</sup>

Both craft were laden with provisions for the British army in America, the *Budges* having a cargo of rum, brandy, beef, pork, flour and bread. They belonged to a fleet that had sailed from Portsmouth, England. Among the prisoners were two majors and several other officers. It was estimated that the value of the prizes taken by the *Harpy* in this cruise was at least half a million dollars.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Archives, Adjutant General's office, Boston, Mass.

<sup>2</sup> History of American Privateers (Maclay), p. 459.

<sup>3</sup> Newburyport Herald and Country Gazette, October 28, 1814.

<sup>4</sup> History of American Privateers (Maclay), p. 460.

BRIG HARPY.<sup>1</sup>

On her next cruise, the Harpy was at sea eighty-six days, arriving in Salem February 5, 1815, having captured seven prizes. Three of these prizes were sent into port, two were destroyed and two released.<sup>2</sup> From the vessels destroyed Captain Nichols took a large amount of merchandise described as follows :—

One hundred and eighteen boxes and trunks, and one hundred and sixteen hogsheads and casks of dry goods, jewelry, plate, women's rich dresses, navy trimmings, fine clothing, etc. Three hundred and thirty boxes fresh Malaga raisins, sixty six frails Turkey figs, one hundred and fifty eight pieces of British manufactured goods, twenty nine bolts of canvas, a quantity of cordage, ten pipes of Sherry wine, three barrels of gunpowder; carronades, muskets, pistols, cutlasses, sails, signal flags, lamps and paint oil; white and patent sheet lead, nautical instruments, cut glass, medicines and upward of one hundred thousand pounds sterling in British treasury notes and bills of exchange.<sup>3</sup>

The ship William and Alfred, with a cargo of dry goods and

<sup>1</sup> This half-tone print of the brig Harpy is reproduced from a drawing in the possession of George E. Hale of Newburyport.

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport Herald and Country Gazette, February 7, 1815.

<sup>3</sup> Newburyport Herald, February 10, 1815, fourth page.

CAPT. WILLIAM NICHOLS.<sup>1</sup>

plantation utensils, was bound from London to Antigua. After her capture by the Harpy she was sent into port in charge of a prize crew, and her captain wrote and signed the following testimonial :—

Capt. William Drysdale, late of the ship William and Alfred, captured January 2, 1815, by the brig Harpy, returns his grateful acknowledgement to William Nicholls, Esq. commander of the said brig, and all his officers for their great civility, indulgent lenity and humane usage while on board and generously delivering up all his private property. And should, at any future time, Captain Nichols, or any of his officers come to London, Captain Drysdale will be happy to see them at his house,

<sup>1</sup> From a portrait painted on glass now in the possession of George E. Hale of Newburyport.

Stepney Green, near London. Given under my hand on board the Harpy at sea, this day, January 6, 1815.<sup>1</sup>

This testimonial was endorsed by other ship-masters on board the Harpy, as follows :—

We the undersigned feeling congenial sentiments with Captain Drysdale towards Captain Nichols, Lieutenant Place, and the officers on board the Harpy and desirous that such humanity and goodness may be made public, as well in the United States as in England, declare that our treatment is worthy of every praise and encomium, and that all our private property has been held sacred to us and a cartel fitted for us as early as circumstances would permit. George Harrison, W. Newell, J. W. Hall, Andrew McCarthy, late masters of vessels taken by the Harpy.<sup>2</sup>

At a meeting of the inhabitants of Newburyport held January 16, 1815, a long and spirited memorial to the General Court was adopted from which the following extracts are taken :—

To the Honorable the Senate and the Honorable the House of Representatives of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts :

The Inhabitants of Newburyport in town meeting assembled beg leave respectfully to represent that they believe the time to have arrived in the disastrous course of our national policy when measures of the most firm, temperate and efficient character, on the part of our State Legislature can alone save this land. . . .

In the midst of these aggravated evils we find no consolation in the reports of peace which the administration contrive to circulate, whenever it suits their purposes ; whenever some new chain is to be rivetted upon us, some new act of desperation attempted. Peace itself could not heal the wounds which they have inflicted on their country, or atone for their sins, nor can we hope for a lasting peace while corruption is seated in our high places, and the stain of blood, wickedly and wantonly shed, is crying to heaven for vengeance. . . .

It was with feelings of unqualified approbation that we witnessed the appointment by your honorable body of delegates to a New England Convention.<sup>3</sup> . . .

. . . And it is for the purpose of expressing our assent to all its doctrines and our willingness to support to the last hazard and extremity the measures which it proposes, that we now approach you,—To what-

<sup>1</sup> History of American Privateers (Maclay), p. 460.

<sup>2</sup> History of American Privateers (Maclay), p. 461.

<sup>3</sup> Held at Hartford, Conn., in December, 1814.

ever consequences these measures may lead, we pledge to you our own, and we believe this whole people will pledge to you their undivided and fearless support. And should your demands and requisitions on the national government be treated with the neglect and contumely shown to your humble remonstrances ; should the equitable compromise suggested by that convention be refused, and the approaching season still find us bending under domestic tyranny and exposed to foreign invasion, we have no hesitation in saying that we shall consider our State Legislature as the sole, rightful and bounden judge of the course which our safety may require, *without any regard to the persons still assuming to be the National Government*, nor have we a doubt that the citizens of the Northern States, ardently as they are attached to the Union, would in that event, under the guidance of their enlightened sages, standing in the spirit and upon the extreme boundary of their constitutional privileges,—*Would declare that our own resources shall be appropriated to our own defence, that the laws of the United States shall be temporarily suspended in their operation in our territory, and that hostilities shall cease towards Great Britain on the part of the free, sovereign and independent states of New England.*

EBENEZER MOSELEY, *Moderator.*<sup>1</sup>

The threatened disruption of the Union was averted, and incipient rebellion crushed, by the abrupt close of the war.

About two o'clock in the afternoon of February 13, 1815, news reached Newburyport that a treaty of peace had been concluded between the United States and Great Britain. The announcement was received with shouts of joy, the roar of cannon and the ringing of bells. At a town meeting held in the evening the "Sea Fencibles" were granted permission to use the cannon belonging to the town for the purpose of firing a Federal salute at noon the next day, and a committee was appointed to raise, by subscription, money to pay the cost of illuminating the town hall and other prominent buildings on the evening of that day.<sup>2</sup>

February twenty-second, the Washington Benevolent society, the "Sea Fencibles" and other charitable and military organizations celebrated the return of peace by a public pro-

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Herald and Country Gazette, January 27, 1815.

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport Herald, February 14 and 17, 1815. In addition to the town hall, the Bank building, Phoenix Insurance Company building, Union Insurance Company building, Herald office, Wolfe tavern, the observatory on Marsh's hill and many private residences were illuminated.

cession, under the escort of the Washington Light Infantry. They marched through the principal streets of the town to the meeting house of the First Religious Society, where Stephen Hooper, Esq., delivered an address appropriate to the occasion.<sup>1</sup>

On the same day, the inhabitants of that part of Newbury known as Belleville assembled at the meeting house on High street, near the head of Moody's lane, now Woodland street, Newburyport, where, after prayer by the Rev. James Miltimore, an ode, written by James Miltimore, Jr., was read and an oration on "Patriotism and Peace" delivered by John Merrill, A. M.<sup>2</sup>

At a meeting of the inhabitants of Newburyport held March 28, 1816, the selectmen made the following report :—

In the course of the preceding summer, under instructions from the late board of war, we caused the ordnances, muskets & other munitions of war which had been received from the commonwealth to be returned to Boston the expenses of which transportation were paid from the treasury of the Commonwealth.

Under instructions from the same board of war, we have caused the batteries on Plumb Island, and on the Plumb Island turnpike, and also such utensils and personal property as belonged to the Commonwealth to be sold at public auction and the nett proceeds thereof to be paid over to the agent of the board of war.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Herald and Country Gazette, February 17, 21 and 24, 1815.

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport Herald and Country Gazette, February 28, 1815.

<sup>3</sup> Newburyport Town Records, vol. II., p. 516.

## CHAPTER XVIII.

### THE MEXICAN, CIVIL AND SPANISH WARS.

MAY 11, 1846, congress declared, the American army on the Rio Grande having been attacked, "that war existed between the United States and Mexico," and the president, James K. Polk, was authorized to arm and equip fifty thousand volunteers to re-inforce the regular army. The pulpit and the press in New England opposed the war and only a few men volunteered to enter the service.

When the General Court of Massachusetts assembled in January, 1847, Caleb Cushing, a member of the house of representatives from Newburyport, introduced a resolution appropriating twenty thousand dollars for the purpose of raising a regiment of able-bodied men for immediate service in the field. The resolution was referred to a committee who reported in favor of its passage but the report was vigorously opposed and after a brisk debate the resolution was defeated by a decisive vote.<sup>1</sup>

The friends of the Federal government, however, decided to arm and equip the regiment and raised a fund for that purpose to which Mr. Cushing contributed liberally. Ten companies were speedily organized and on the fifteenth day of January Caleb Cushing was chosen colonel, Isaac H. Wright, lieutenant colonel, and Edward W. Abbott, major.

On the first day of February, Colonel Cushing resigned his seat in the legislature and a few days later several hundred dollars were subscribed in Newburyport to procure a suitable gift to be presented to him, but, at his suggestion, the money was expended for the benefit of the regiment and a plain gold ring purchased and presented to him at a public

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Herald, January 22, 1847.

meeting held in Market hall on the ninth day of February.<sup>1</sup> Miss Mary C. Burnham, assisted by Miss Anna P. Le Breton and Miss Sarah P. Hervey, made the presentation, and Mr. Cushing responded in a brief and appropriate speech that was received with great applause.<sup>2</sup>

Thursday evening, February nineteenth, an immense audience assembled in Boston, at the Melodeon. Hon. David Henshaw presided and Robert Rantoul, Jr., Esq., speaking for himself and his political associates, presented a sword to Colonel Cushing who accepted the gift with evident emotion and replied in a speech worthy of the occasion.

The next day the friends of David Brainard Stover, Jr., second lieutenant of company A, presented him, at his home in Newburyport, with a sword and a heavy gold ring, both suitably inscribed.<sup>3</sup>

Men from Essex, Middlesex and Suffolk counties enlisted in the regiment and the following-named persons, with Colonel Cushing and Lieutenant Stover, were mustered into the service from Newburyport.<sup>4</sup>

Henry Furlong, 29 years of age, painter, enlisted as a private in company B June 3, 1846.

James Carey, 37 years of age, painter, enlisted as a private in company D June 5, 1846.

Rufus Rand, 26 years of age, trader, first sergeant in company A, December 7, 1846.

William F. Tucker, 19 years of age, shoemaker, a private in company C, January 28, 1847.

<sup>1</sup> Newburyport Herald, February 12, 1847.

<sup>2</sup> Newburyport Herald, February 19, 1847.

<sup>3</sup> David Brainard Stover, son of Henry and Charlotte Stover, was born in Newburyport August 5, 1823. He learned the trade of a goldsmith, and December 3, 1846, was mustered into service as second lieutenant in company A, of the First Massachusetts regiment. At the close of the war he returned to Newburyport and soon after the discovery of gold in California went there and worked in the mines for several years. He was appointed captain and assistant quartermaster of the United States volunteers by President Lincoln, and in 1863 was ordered to Salt Lake city. He died there October 24, 1898.

<sup>4</sup> This list is probably incomplete but it has been prepared after consultation with Brigadier-General Adolphus W. Greeley, chief signal officer of the United States army, and James W. Cheney, librarian of the war department, from the pension rolls on file in Washington, D. C., and from the muster rolls in the adjutant general's office in Boston.



Daniel M. Felch, 22 years of age, house carpenter, enlisted as a private in company D in January, 1847, and was afterwards first sergeant of the company.<sup>1</sup>

The regiment was taken in several small transports from Boston to the mouth of the Rio Grande, but Colonel Cushing went over land, by the way of Charleston, S. C., to New Orleans, where he attended a public dinner given in his honor by the members of the New England Society. He joined his regiment at Vera Cruz and was promoted to the rank of brigadier general April 14 1847.<sup>2</sup>

In June, his brigade, consisting of the Massachusetts regiment and three mounted battalions, one from Ohio, one from New Jersey and one from Georgia, was in the vicinity of Monterey. The fourth day of July was celebrated at the headquarters of General Taylor with an oration and a dinner. General Taylor presided, Col. Isaac H. Wright read the declaration of independence and Brigadier-General Cushing delivered an address appropriate to the occasion.<sup>3</sup>

In August, the Massachusetts regiment, with a company of flying artillery, under the command of General Cushing, was ordered to join the army under Gen. Winfield Scott at Vera Cruz. The city of Mexico was captured on the fourteenth day of September. At that date the Massachusetts regiment was stationed at Jalapa. Two or three weeks later, the brigade, under the command of General Cushing, including the Massachusetts and the First Pennsylvania regiments, was encamped in the suburbs of the city of Mexico.

Peace was established between the United States and Mexico

<sup>1</sup> Daniel M. Felch, son of Daniel and Olive (Maxwell) Felch, was born in Newburyport February 28, 1825. After his return from the Mexican war he resided in Haverhill for twenty-five years.

March 19, 1862, he was mustered into service as second lieutenant of the First regiment Massachusetts heavy artillery. He was promoted to first lieutenant December 11, 1862, but was obliged to resign six weeks later on account of ill health. He returned to Haverhill, where he remained until 1878, when he removed to Newburyport. He was elected a representative to the General Court for the years ending December, 1886, and December, 1887. He died in Newburyport February 10, 1898.

<sup>2</sup> Lieut.-Col. Isaac H. Wright was appointed colonel of the Massachusetts regiment May 27, 1847.

<sup>3</sup> Newburyport Herald, August 6, 1847.

by a treaty signed on the second day of February, 1848. Soon after that date the Massachusetts regiment was ordered to report to the officer commanding the United States troops at Vera Cruz. From that port the regiment was taken in transports to New Orleans, and thence by steamer to Cincinnati and by rail to Buffalo, N. Y.

On the eighteenth day of July the regiment reached Albany and the next day arrived in Boston, about seven o'clock P. M., and went into camp near the Cambridge crossing. On Saturday, the twenty-second, the Massachusetts brigade and the National Lancers escorted the returned volunteers through the principal streets of the city to Faneuil hall where dinner was served and speeches made, Col. Charles C. Green presiding. The regiment was mustered out of service July 25, 1848.

#### THE CIVIL WAR.

The capture of Fort Sumter, April 14, 1861, in the harbor of Charleston, S. C., by the Confederate troops, under the command of General Beauregard, created intense excitement in the state of Massachusetts. In answer to the call issued by President Lincoln the next day, for seventy-five thousand volunteers, the Eighth regiment of the Massachusetts volunteer militia was ordered to march to the defence of the capitol, and the city council of Newburyport appropriated the sum of one thousand dollars for the support of the wives and children of men having a residence in Newburyport and reporting for active service in that regiment.

On the sixteenth day of April, while rain and sleet were falling fast, the first detachment of the Cushing Guards, consisting of twenty members of company A of the Eighth regiment, left Newburyport for Boston, under the command of Capt. Albert W. Bartlett. Two days later, the number was increased by the addition of seventy men who responded to the call of the president and joined the company at Faneuil hall.

The regiment left Boston on the eighteenth, and reached Washington on the twenty-sixth, having, meanwhile, repaired

the engines and road bed of the Annapolis & Elkridge Railroad and opened communication between Philadelphia and the capitol.

Public meetings were held in City hall ; flags were displayed on public buildings and private residences ; patriotic speeches were made urging Democrats and Republicans to support the Union and the constitution ; military companies were speedily organized ; committees were chosen to assist the municipal authorities in enlisting men and procuring fire arms.

The women of Newburyport organized an association " to aid sick and wounded soldiers in the service of the United States," and maintained it by contributions of time and money from August 14, 1862, until the close of the war.

Fifteen hundred and eleven men, including one hundred men in company B, Fortieth New York Infantry (Mozart regiment), enlisted in Newburyport from April, 1861, to April, 1865, and were mustered into the service of the United States, making the number of men enlisted two hundred and eighteen more than the number called for by the provost-marshal-general. Newburyport also supplied the gunboats of the navy with two hundred officers and seamen and raised nearly one hundred and twenty-five thousand dollars to meet the extraordinary expenses incurred during the war.<sup>1</sup>

#### THE WAR WITH SPAIN.

April 19, 1898, the United States senate and house of representatives in congress assembled, adopted a resolution directing the president to intervene with force, if necessary, to stop the war between Spain and the republic of Cuba. The next day President McKinley signed the resolution and three days later issued a call for one hundred and twenty-five thousand volunteers for the army.

Massachusetts furnished four regiments of infantry and three heavy batteries. The Eighth regiment of the Massachu-

<sup>1</sup> For a full and detailed account of the men who enlisted in Newburyport and served in the army and navy from 1861 to 1865 the reader is referred to a carefully prepared volume entitled "The City of Newburyport in the Civil War," by Capt. George W. Creasey, published in 1903.

setts volunteer militia responded to the call with great alacrity. Company A, otherwise known as the Cushing Guards, Alexander G. Perkins, captain, George H. Dow and George W. Langdon, lieutenants, was mustered into the United States service, with other companies belonging to the regiment, on the eleventh day of May, 1898. A few days later, the regiment was ordered to report for duty at Chickamauga Park, Ga. January 10, 1899, the regiment embarked at Savannah, Ga., for Matanzas, Cuba, where it arrived on the thirteenth. On the third day of April, it was ordered to return to Boston, where it was mustered out of service April 28, 1899.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> For additional details see "The City of Newburyport in the Civil War" (Creasey), pp. 501-512.

## APPENDIX





## I.

### COLLECTORS AND DEPUTY COLLECTORS OF CUSTOMS.

NAVAL officers were appointed by the provincial authorities as early as 1684 to collect duties on merchandise imported into the town of Newbury. After the incorporation of Newburyport, in 1764, William Tailer, son of one of the provincial governors of Massachusetts, was deputy collector and served in that capacity until 1772.<sup>1</sup>

The law regulating the collection of duties was repealed, or superseded, soon after the declaration of independence by an act passed by the General Court providing for the inspection of vessels arriving from foreign ports, and on the twenty-seventh day of November, 1776, Capt. Michael Hodge was elected naval officer for Newburyport.<sup>2</sup> He served until 1784. Jonathan Titcomb succeeded him and held the office for two years. In 1786, Michael Hodge was re-elected for one year, and Jonathan Titcomb was chosen and served from 1787 to 1789, inclusive.<sup>3</sup>

When the Federal constitution was adopted, in 1788, the state of Massachusetts surrendered its right to regulate commerce and collect duties on merchandise imported.<sup>4</sup> Since that date the following-named persons have been appointed collectors at Newburyport, by the president of the United States.

Stephen Cross	from 1789 to 1792
Edward Wigglesworth	" 1792 to 1795
Dudley A. Tyng	" 1795 to 1803
Ralph Cross	" 1803 to 1811
Joseph Marquand	" 1811 to 1821

<sup>1</sup> See chapter XII., p. 449 note.

<sup>2</sup> Province Laws, vol. V., p. 688.

<sup>3</sup> Fleet's Almanack and Massachusetts Register.

<sup>4</sup> Feb. 6, 1790, the General Court passed an act repealing "An act establishing naval offices in this Commonwealth" and repealing the laws regulating the fees and clerical work of that office.

James Prince	from	1821 to 1829
Solomon H. Currier	"	Feb. to July, 1829
Samuel Phillips	"	July, 1829 to 1841
Henry W. Kinsman	"	1841 to 1845
William Nichols	"	1845 to 1849
Henry W. Kinsman	"	1849 to 1853
James Blood	"	1853 to 1861
Enoch G. Currier	"	1861 to 1870
William H. Huse	"	1870 to 1886
George W. Jackman	"	1886 to 1890
Thomas C. Simpson	"	1890 to 1892
Hiram P. Mackintosh	"	1892

The office of deputy collector was probably not established until 1841. Since that date the following-named persons, appointed by the collectors of the port, have served as deputy collectors.

Thomas W. Burnham	from	1841 to 1861
Daniel P. Pike	"	1861 to 1886
Charles W. Davenport	"	1886 to 1891
Arthur L. Huse	"	1891

In 1833, the United States government purchased, of William Hervey, John Orne, Mary Harrod and others, land on Water street, near the foot of State street, and erected in 1835 a substantial stone building which has been used as a custom house since that date.<sup>1</sup>

The corner-stone of this building was laid October 24, 1834. At that date Andrew Jackson was president, Martin Van Buren, vice president, John Davis, governor of Massachusetts, and Gayton P. Osgood, representative to congress from the Third Massachusetts district. The custom-house officers were as follows :—

Samuel Phillips	Collector
Benjamin Stickney	Naval officer
Nathaniel Jackson	Surveyor
John Phillips	Inspectors
John Morss	
Charles Titcomb	
Samuel Walker	Weigher & Gauger
Joseph Marquand	Measurer

<sup>1</sup> "Ould Newbury," p. 161.



The building was erected under the supervision of Robert Mills, architect, by William Palmer and Daniel Hazelton, master builders and contractors.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> From a written communication, addressed to Daniel Hazelton, Esq., by Nathaniel Jackson, now in the possession of Arthur L. Huse, deputy collector, endorsed "Copies of the addresses to Posterity deposited under the corner stone of the Custom House at Newburyport."

## II

### REPRESENTATIVES TO THE GENERAL COURT

*Elected by the Inhabitants of Newburyport.*

<i>Sessions beginning</i>	<i>Representatives</i> <sup>1</sup>
May 30, 1764 . . . . .	Daniel Farnham.
May 29, 1765 . . . . .	Dudley Atkins.
May 28, 1766 . . . . .	Benjamin Greenleaf.
May 27, 1767 . . . . .	Benjamin Greenleaf.
May 25, 1768 . . . . .	Benjamin Greenleaf.
May 31, 1769 . . . . .	Jonathan Greenleaf.
May 30, 1770 <sup>2</sup> . . . . .	Benjamin Greenleaf.
May 29, 1771 . . . . .	Jonathan Greenleaf.
May 27, 1772 . . . . .	Jonathan Greenleaf.
May 26, 1773 . . . . .	Jonathan Greenleaf.
May 25, 1774 <sup>3</sup> . . . . .	Jonathan Greenleaf.
October 5, 1774 <sup>3</sup> . . . . .	Jonathan Greenleaf.
July 19, 1775 <sup>4</sup> . . . . .	Jonathan Greenleaf, Stephen Cross.
May 29, 1776 . . . . .	Jonathan Jackson, Tristram Dalton, John Lowell, Moses Little, Edward Wigglesworth.
May 28, 1777 . . . . .	Jonathan Greenleaf, Jonathan Jackson, Stephen Cross, Moses Frazier, Jacob Boardman.
May 27, 1778 . . . . .	Jonathan Greenleaf, Stephen Cross, Jonathan Titcomb, Moses Frazier.
May 26, 1779 . . . . .	Jonathan Greenleaf, Jonathan Titcomb, Stephen Cross, Moses Frazier, Theophilus Parsons.
May 31, 1780 <sup>5</sup> . . . . .	Jonathan Greenleaf, Jonathan Titcomb, Stephen Cross, Moses Frazier, Theophilus Parsons.

<sup>1</sup> The representatives in this list are of Newburyport unless otherwise designated.

<sup>2</sup> This session of the General Court was held in Harvard college at Cambridge June 11, 1770. (See History of Newbury (Currier), p. 682, note.) Benjamin Greenleaf having been elected councillor, Jonathan Greenleaf was chosen to represent Newburyport at the sessions held in the months of July and September following.

<sup>3</sup> History of Newbury (Currier), p. 682 note.

<sup>4</sup> This session of the General Court was held in the meeting house at Watertown.

<sup>5</sup> June 16, 1780, the inhabitants of the State of Massachusetts adopted a new constitution, to take effect the last Wednesday in October. The General Court remained in session until October twenty-third, when it was dissolved by the governor.

October 25, 1780	Jonathan Greenleaf, <sup>1</sup> Jonathan Titcomb, Nathaniel Tracy.
May 30, 1781	Jonathan Titcomb, Moses Frazier, Nathaniel Tracy.
May 29, 1782	Nathaniel Tracy, Jonathan Titcomb, Tristram Dalton.
May 28, 1783	Jonathan Titcomb, <sup>2</sup> Stephen Cross, Tristram Dalton.
May 26, 1784	. . . . . Tristram Dalton, <sup>3</sup> Rufus King.
May 25, 1785	Tristram Dalton, Edward Wigglesworth, Rufus King.
May 31, 1786	. . . . . Jonathan Titcomb, Stephen Cross. <sup>4</sup>
May 30, 1787	. . . . . Jonathan Greenleaf, <sup>5</sup> Theophilus Parsons.
May 28, 1788	Jonathan Greenleaf, <sup>6</sup> Theophilus Parsons, William Coombs, Jonathan Marsh.
May 27, 1789	Jonathan Greenleaf, Theophilus Parsons, Jonathan Marsh.
May 26, 1790	. . . . . Theophilus Parsons, Jonathan Marsh. <sup>7</sup>
May 25, 1791	Jonathan Greenleaf, Theophilus Parsons, Jonathan Marsh.
May 30, 1792	. . . . . Enoch Titcomb, Jr., Stephen Cross, John Mycall.
May 29, 1793	. . . . . Enoch Titcomb, Jr.
May 28, 1794	. . . . . Enoch Titcomb, Jr.
May 27, 1795	. . . . . Enoch Titcomb, Jr.
May 25, 1796	. . . . . Enoch Titcomb, Jr.
May 31, 1797	. . . . . Enoch Titcomb, Jr.
May 30, 1798	. . . . . Enoch Titcomb.
May 29, 1799	Enoch Titcomb, William Coombs, Jonathan Marsh, Joshua Carter.

<sup>1</sup> November 27, 1780, Moses Frazier was chosen representative in place of Jonathan Greenleaf elected senator.

<sup>2</sup> July 9, 1783, Rufus King was chosen representative to the General Court in place of Jonathan Titcomb who had been appointed, previous to that date, naval officer in the custom house at Newburyport. (Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 409.)

<sup>3</sup> August 17, 1784, Stephen Cross was chosen representative to the General Court in place of Tristram Dalton who was elected state senator.

<sup>4</sup> Stephen Cross, having been appointed collector of Impost and Excise for the Eastern district of the county of Essex, and Jonathan Titcomb having been re-appointed naval officer in the custom house, Dr. Daniel Kilham and Capt. John Fletcher were chosen, September 17, 1786, representatives to the General Court for the remainder of the year ending May, 1787. (Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 474.)

<sup>5</sup> Jonathan Greenleaf having been elected councillor, Dr. Daniel Kilham was chosen, June 18, 1787, to serve in his place as representative to the General Court. (Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 493.)

<sup>6</sup> Mr. Greenleaf was again elected councillor, and resigned his seat in the house of representatives, which remained vacant after September seventeenth. (Newburyport Town Records, vol. I., p. 522.)

<sup>7</sup> Jonathan Greenleaf was elected representative to this session of the General Court, but was subsequently chosen state senator and his seat in the house of representatives remained vacant until the close of the legislative year.

May 28, 1800	Enoch Titcomb, William Coombs, Jonathan Marsh, Joshua Carter, William Bartlet.
May 27, 1801	William Coombs, Jonathan Marsh, William Bartlet, George Bradbury.
May 26, 1802	William Coombs, Jonathan Marsh, William Bartlet, George Bradbury.
May 25, 1803	Jonathan Marsh, Jeremiah Nelson, Nicholas Johnson, Thomas Carter, Thomas M. Clark, Mark Fitz.
May 30, 1804	Jonathan Marsh, Jeremiah Nelson, Nicholas Johnson, Thomas Carter, Thomas M. Clark, Mark Fitz.
May 29, 1805	Jonathan Marsh, Edward St. Loe Livermore, Nicholas Pike, Edward Little, Andrew Frothingham, Jonathan Gage, Bishop Norton.
May 28, 1806	Mark Fitz, Edward St. Loe Livermore, Edward Little, Andrew Frothingham, Jonathan Gage, Stephen Howard, John Pearson.
May 27, 1807	Mark Fitz, Edward Little, Andrew Frothingham, Jonathan Gage, Stephen Howard, John Pearson.
May 25, 1808	Mark Fitz, Thomas M. Clark, Andrew Frothingham, Jonathan Gage, Stephen Howard, John Pearson, Abner Wood, John Peabody.
May 31, 1809	Mark Fitz, Joseph Dana, Andrew Frothingham, Jonathan Gage, Stephen Howard, John Pearson, Abner Wood, John Peabody.
May 30, 1810	Mark Fitz, Joseph Dana, Andrew Frothingham, Jonathan Gage, Stephen Howard, John Peabody, Ebenezer Gunnison, Samuel H. Foster, William B. Bannister.
May 29, 1811	Mark Fitz, Andrew Frothingham, Jonathan Gage, Stephen Howard, Ebenezer Gunnison, Samuel H. Foster, William B. Bannister, Isaac Adams, Isaac Stone.
May 27, 1812	Jonathan Gage, Stephen Howard, Ebenezer Gunnison, William B. Bannister, Isaac Adams, Isaac Stone, William Chase, Samuel L. Knapp, Samuel Newman.
May 26, 1813	Jonathan Gage, Stephen Howard, William B. Bannister, Isaac Adams, Isaac Stone, William Chase, Samuel L. Knapp, Samuel Newman.
May 25, 1814	Jonathan Gage, Stephen Howard, Isaac Adams, Isaac Stone, William Chase, Samuel L. Knapp, Samuel Newman.
May 31, 1815	Jonathan Gage, Stephen Howard, Isaac Adams, William Chase, Jr., Samuel L. Knapp, Ebenezer Moseley, Edward S. Rand.

May 29, 1816	Jonathan Gage, Stephen Howard, Isaac Adams, William Chase, Jr., Samuel L. Knapp, Ebenezer Moseley, Edward S. Rand.
May 28, 1817	Stephen Howard, Ebenezer Moseley.
May 27, 1818	Stephen Howard, Ebenezer Moseley.
May 26, 1819	Stephen Howard, Ebenezer Moseley, Abner Wood, George Jenkins, Edward S. Rand, Stephen W. Marston.
May 31, 1820	Stephen Howard, Stephen W. Marston.
May 30, 1821	Stephen W. Marston, Abner Wood.
May 29, 1822	Stephen W. Marston, Abner Wood.
May 28, 1823	John Merrill, John Coffin.
May 26, 1824	John Merrill, John Coffin.
May 25, 1825	John Coffin, Caleb Cushing, Ebenezer Shillaber.
May 31, 1826	John Coffin, Robert Cross.
May 30, 1827	William Farris, Stephen W. Marston.
May 28, 1828	William Farris, Stephen W. Marston, Caleb Cushing, Ebenezer Bradbury, Whittingham Gilman.
May 27, 1829	William Farris, Stephen W. Marston, Charles H. Balch, Abner Wood, Henry Frothingham, William S. Allen.
May 26, 1830	William Farris, Stephen W. Marston, Charles H. Balch, George Lunt, Henry Frothingham, Ebenezer Bradbury.
May 25, 1831	William Farris, Charles H. Balch, Thomas M. Clark, William Davis, William S. Allen.
January 4, 1832	William Farris, Charles H. Balch, Thomas M. Clark, William Davis, William S. Allen, Moses P. Parish.
January 2, 1833	William Farris, Charles H. Balch, William Davis, William S. Allen, Moses P. Parish, Caleb Cushing.
January 1, 1834	William Farris, Charles H. Balch, William Davis, William S. Allen, Caleb Cushing, Ebenezer Moseley.
January 7, 1835	Charles H. Balch, William Davis, William S. Allen, Ebenezer Moseley, Tristram Coffin, Solomon H. Currier.
January 6, 1836	Charles H. Balch, Ebenezer Moseley, Solomon H. Currier.
January 4, 1837	Isaac Stone, Charles H. Balch, George Lunt.
January 3, 1838	Joseph B. Morss.
January 2, 1839	Joseph B. Morss, Henry W. Kinsman, Thomas M. Clark, Samuel S. Plummer.
January 1, 1840	Joseph B. Morss, John M. Cooper, James Blood, Joseph Couch.
January 6, 1841	Ebenezer Bradbury, Frederick J. Coffin, George Lunt.

January 5, 1842	Isaac H. Boardman, William Davis, Henry C. Perkins.
January 4, 1843	John M. Cooper, Edward Toppan, Jr., Nathaniel Foster.
January 3, 1844	Isaac H. Boardman, Ebenezer Bradbury, Charles H. Balch.
January 1, 1845	Frederick J. Coffin, John Coombs, Benjamin R. Knapp.
January 7, 1846	. . . . . (No representatives chosen.)
January 6, 1847	. . . . . Ebenezer Bradbury, Caleb Cushing. <sup>1</sup>
January 5, 1848	. . . . . Ebenezer Bradbury.
January 3, 1849	Ebenezer Bradbury, Henry W. Kinsman, Ralph C. Huse.
January 2, 1850	Jeremiah Colman, Ralph C. Huse, Mark Symonds.
January 1, 1851	Jeremiah Colman, Edward Toppan, Jr., Isaac Stevens.
January 7, 1852	Isaac H. Boardman, Moses Davenport, Amos Wood.
January 5, 1853	William E. Currier, Moses Davenport, Amos Wood.
January 4, 1854	William E. Currier, Henry W. Kinsman, Amos Wood.
January 3, 1855	William H. Huse, Daniel M. Reed, Joshua D. Robinson.
January 2, 1856	William H. Huse, Daniel M. Reed, Joshua D. Robinson.
January 7, 1857	. Thomas Atwood, Hervey Kimball, David Wood.
January 6, 1858 <sup>2</sup>	Eighteenth Essex district . . . Caleb Cushing.
	Nineteenth " " Richard S. Spofford, Jr.
	First " " Robert W. Patten, Amesbury.
	Benjamin Evans, Salisbury.
January 5, 1859	Eighteenth " " . . . Caleb Cushing.
	Nineteenth " " Richard S. Spofford, Jr.
	First " " Winthrop O. Evans.
	Elbridge M. Morse, Amesbury,
January 4, 1860	Eighteenth " " . John Woodwell, Jr.
	Nineteenth " " . Enoch S. Williams.
	First " " Elbridge G. Colby, Amesbury.
	Timothy S. Robinson, Salisbury.
January 2, 1861	Eighteenth " " . George Goodwin.
	Nineteenth " " . Frederick J. Coffin.
	First " " Joshua Hale.
	William S. Pettingill, Salisbury.
January 1, 1862	Eighteenth " " . Caleb Cushing.
	Nineteenth " " . Albert Currier.
	First " " Patten Sargent, Amesbury.
	Joseph Morrill, Salisbury.

Mr. Cushing resigned on the first day of February and Hon. George Lunt was elected to fill the vacancy.

<sup>2</sup> In 1857, the state was divided into representative districts. Wards one and two of the city of Newburyport were in the Eighteenth Essex district, wards three, four and five in the Nineteenth district, and ward six, with the towns of Amesbury and Salisbury, in the First Essex district.

January 7, 1863	Eighteenth	Essex district,	Caleb Cushing.
	Nineteenth	" "	George J. George.
	First	" "	John D. Pike.
			John A. Cowden, Amesbury.
January 6, 1864	Eighteenth	" "	George Goodwin.
	Nineteenth	" "	Albert W. Stevens.
	First	" "	Aaron Morrill, Jr., Salisbury.
			James D. Pike, Amesbury.
January 4, 1865	Eighteenth	" "	Thomas C. Goodwin.
	Nineteenth	" "	Albert W. Stevens.
	First	" "	Henry W. Moulton.
			Edward P. Wallace, Salisbury.
January 3, 1866	Eighteenth	" "	Thomas C. Goodwin.
	Nineteenth	" "	Richard S. Spofford, Jr.
	First	" "	James W. Briggs, Amesbury.
			Charles E. Osgood, Salisbury.
January 2, 1867 <sup>1</sup>	Sixth	Essex district	Eben F. Stone, Rufus Adams,
			George W. Woodwell.
January 1, 1868	"	" "	George W. Jackman, Jr.,
			George W. Woodwell, Rufus
			Adams.
January 6, 1869	"	" "	David T. Woodwell, Horace
			Choate, Joseph N. Rolfe,
			Newbury,
January 5, 1870	"	" "	David T. Woodwell, Horace
			Choate, George J. L. Colby.
January 4, 1871	"	" "	Nathaniel Pierce, Moses H.
			Fowler, George J. L. Colby.
January 3, 1872	"	" "	Robert Couch, George W.
			Clark, William Cushing.
January 1, 1873	"	" "	Robert Couch, George W.
			Clark, Benjamin C. Currier.
January 7, 1874	"	" "	Joseph B. Morss, Benjamin
			C. Currier, Elbridge G. Kel-
			ley.
January 6, 1875	"	" "	Benjamin C. Currier, Michael
			Atkinson, Daniel D. Bailey,
			Newbury.
January 5, 1876	"	" "	Michael Atkinson, Caleb B.
			Huse, Daniel D. Bailey,
			Newbury.

<sup>1</sup> In 1866, the representative districts were revised. Newbury and Newburyport were united to form the Sixth Essex district and were authorized to elect three representatives.

January 3, 1877 <sup>1</sup>	Sixteenth Essex district	Eben F. Stone, Caleb B. Huse.
January 2, 1878	" " "	Eben F. Stone, John W. Ricker.
January 1, 1879	" " "	Benjamin F. Atkinson, Samson Levy.
January 7, 1880	" " "	Eben F. Stone, Amos Coffin.
January 5, 1881	" " "	Edward P. Shaw, Amos Coffin.
January 4, 1882	" " "	Edward P. Shaw, John P. Coombs.
January 3, 1883	" " "	Thomas C. Simpson, John P. Coombs.
January 2, 1884	" " "	Henry M. Cross, George P. Bishop.
January 7, 1885	" " "	Henry M. Cross, Willard J. Hale.
January 6, 1886	" " "	Edward A. Moseley, Daniel M. Felch.
January 5, 1887 <sup>2</sup>	Eighth Essex district	Edward A. Moseley, Daniel M. Felch.
January 4, 1888	" " "	Edward P. Shaw, Luther Dame, Newbury.
January 2, 1889	" " "	Edward P. Shaw, Luther Dame, Newbury.
January 1, 1890	" " "	Arthur C. Richardson, Luther Dame, Newbury.
January 7, 1891	" " "	Arthur C. Richardson, Nathan N. Withington.
January 6, 1892	" " "	Arthur C. Richardson, Nathan N. Withington.
January 4, 1893	" " "	Oliver B. Merrill, Eben S. Dole.
January 3, 1894	" " "	Oliver B. Merrill, Edward A. Hale.
January 2, 1895	" " "	Edward A. Hale, Caleb B. Huse.
January 1, 1896	" " "	Caleb B. Huse, Charles O. Bailey, Newbury.

<sup>1</sup> In 1876, the representative districts were again revised, and Newbury and Newburyport, composing the Sixteenth Essex district, were authorized to elect two representatives.

<sup>2</sup> In the revision of 1886, Newbury and Newburyport formed the Eighth Essex district, and were entitled to two representatives.



January 6, 1897 <sup>1</sup>	Twenty-second Essex district Charles P. Mills, Charles O. Bailey, Newbury. Second Essex district Nelson P. Cummings, Merrimac.
January 5, 1898	Twenty-second Essex district Charles P. Mills, Warren Boynton, Ipswich. Second Essex district Benjamin F. Stanley.
January 4, 1899	Twenty-second Essex district Charles P. Mills, Francis D. Henderson, Rowley. Second Essex district Benjamin F. Stanley.
January 3, 1900	Twenty-second Essex district Charles P. Mills, Francis D. Henderson, Rowley. Second Essex district John Q. A. Pettingill, Salisbury.
January 2, 1901	Twenty-second Essex district Moody Kimball, John A. Brown, Ipswich. Second Essex district John Q. A. Pettingill, Salisbury.
January 1, 1902	Twenty-second Essex district Moody Kimball, George A. Schofield, Ipswich. Second Essex district Richard Newell, West Newbury.
January 7, 1903	Twenty-second Essex district Moody Kimball, George A. Schofield, Ipswich. Second Essex district Richard Newell, West Newbury.
January 6, 1904	Twenty-second Essex district Thomas Huse, George A. Schofield, Ipswich. Second Essex district George A. Titcomb, Merrimac.
January 4, 1905	Twenty-second Essex district Thomas Huse, George A. Schofield, Ipswich. Second Essex district George A. Titcomb, Merrimac.
January 3, 1906	Twenty-second Essex district Clarence J. Fogg, John W. Goodhue, Ipswich. Second Essex district Samuel J. Coffin, West Newbury.

<sup>1</sup> In the revision of 1896, wards one, two, three, four and five of the city of Newburyport, with the towns of Newbury, Rowley and Ipswich, were made the Twenty-second Essex district and authorized to elect two representatives. Ward six of the city of Newburyport, with the towns of West Newbury, Merrimac and Salisbury, were in the Second Essex district, and entitled to one representative.

## III.

## TOWN CLERKS.

Stephen Sewall	from	February 1, 1764	to	1776.
Nicolas Pike	"	March 14, 1776	"	1780.
Michael Hodge	"	March 9, 1780	"	1790.
Enoch Titcomb, Jr.	"	March 9, 1790	"	1797.
Robert Long	"	March 22, 1797	"	1806.
John Fitz	"	March 19, 1806	"	1812.
William Work	"	March 18, 1812	"	1816.
Samuel Cutler	"	March 7, 1816	"	1820.
John Fitz	"	March 13, 1820	"	1821.
Samuel Cutler	"	March 12, 1821	"	1822.
John Fitz	"	March 12, 1822	"	1831.
Eleazer Johnson	"	March 25, 1831	"	1851.

## CITY CLERKS.

Eleazer Johnson	from	June 24, 1851	to	1870.
George H. Stevens	"	March 7, 1870.		

## ASSISTANT CITY CLERKS.

William H. H. Bradbury	from	February 4, 1867	to	1868. <sup>1</sup>
Edward F. Bartlett	"	February 3, 1868	to	1869. <sup>2</sup>
Edward F. Bartlett	"	January 4, 1869	to	1870. <sup>3</sup>
George H. Stevens	"	January 3 to March 7, 1870. <sup>4</sup>		
Henry W. Little	"	January 4, 1897.		

<sup>1</sup> Appointed by Hon. Eben F. Stone, mayor.

<sup>2</sup> Appointed by Hon. Nathaniel Pierce, mayor.

<sup>3</sup> Elected by the board of mayor and aldermen.

<sup>4</sup> Mr. Stevens was elected city clerk March 7, 1870, in place of Eleazer Johnson, deceased, and the office of assistant city clerk remained vacant until January 4, 1897.

## IV.

## TOWN TREASURERS.

Nathaniel Carter	from	February 8, 1764,	to	1765
Daniel Dole	"	March 18, 1765	"	1769
Cutting Moody	"	" 22, 1769	"	1776
David Moody	"	" 14, 1776	"	1782.
Moses Frazier	"	" 18, 1782	"	1783.
David Moody	"	" 12, 1783	"	1784.
Enoch Titcomb <sup>1</sup>	"	" 10, 1784	"	1811.
Samuel Tenney	"	" 6, 1811	"	1812.
Benjamin Whitmore	"	" 18, 1812	"	1817.
Solomon H. Currier	"	" 6, 1817	"	1823.
John Porter	"	" 10, 1823	"	1832.
Isaac Stone	"	" 28, 1832	"	1835.
Moses Merrill	"	" 23, 1835	"	1843.
Jonathan Coolidge	"	May 1, 1843	"	1851.

## CITY TREASURERS.

Jonathan Coolidge	from	June 24, 1851	to	1852.
Daniel Granger	"	January 5, 1852	"	1870.
Albert W. Greenleaf	"	" 3, 1870	"	1876.
George W. Piper	"	May 9, 1876	"	1883.
James V. Felker	"	January 1, 1883.		

<sup>1</sup> "Major Enoch Titcomb" was elected annually from March, 1784, to March, 1790, and "Enoch Titcomb, Jr.," according to the town record, from March, 1790, to March, 1811.

## V.

## ADDITIONS AND CORRECTIONS.

THE second line of the third paragraph on page 19 should read as follows : " adopted by the General Court, and the town of Newbury was ".

The census reports printed on pages 160 and 161 give the population of Newburyport from the incorporation of the town in 1764 to the year 1900. The census taken in 1905, by the state of Massachusetts gives the number of inhabitants and the legal voters in the several wards of the city as follows :—

Ward	1	Number of inhabitants	2423	legal voters	689
"	2	"	"	"	"
"	3	"	"	"	"
"	4	"	"	"	"
"	5	"	"	"	"
"	6	"	"	"	"
Totals			14,675		3,756

The number of persons registered in Newburyport, and entitled to vote at the state election in November, 1905, was 3,242.

S. Herbert Wilkins of Salem, Mass. (not Herbert A. Wilkins, as printed on pages 167 and 168), is the owner of the old fashioned hall clock made by Samuel Mulliken of Newburyport.

The name, Edmund W. Rand, in the nineteenth line from the top of page 191, should read Edward W. Rand.

Since the chapter on churches and pastors, pages 252 to 308, inclusive, was printed, some changes have occurred and some minor errors noted, as follows :—

November 2, 1905, Rev. Leslie C. Greeley was installed pastor of the Whitefield Congregational Church, and, November 16, 1905, Rev. Laurence Hayward was installed pastor of the First Religious Society of Newburyport.

The name of “Meneneely & Co.” in the third line from the top of page 263 should read Meneely & Co.

The following sentence should be added to the fourth note on page 264: “The ordination services were held in Grace Church, Boston.”

Lady Selina Huntingdon (not Huntington as printed on pages 280 and 282) was the daughter of Washington Shirley, earl of Ferrers. She married Theophilus Hastings, earl of Huntingdon, and became deeply interested in the work of Wesley and Whitefield. She founded a seminary at Trevecca, in Wales, where candidates for the ministry were educated at her expense.

Mr. George Haskell gave to the city of Newburyport, by his will proved September 6, 1904, the sum of one thousand dollars, the income to be used for the purchase of books for the public library. This sum was paid to the city treasurer November 6, 1905, and Mr. Haskell's name should be added to the list of donors of the library printed on pages 526 and 527.



# INDEX







# INDEX.

- AARON**, 473.  
 Abbie Carver (bark), 467.  
 Abbott, Amos, 444.  
 Andrew M., 226.  
 Rev. A. R., 298.  
 Maj. Edward W., 667.  
 Wilbur, 226.  
 Abdel Kader (bark), 467.  
 Abel, Death of, 492.  
 Abraham, Plains of, 387.  
 Abraham Williams fund, 526.  
 Academics, 322, 325, 326, 487, 489, 492, 497.  
 Academy, Newburyport, 322, 325, 326.  
 Academy of Arts and Sciences, American, 487, 489.  
 Academy building, 158, 326.  
 Academy, French, 492.  
 Acadians, 36, 37, 39.  
 Acadie, 36.  
 Accidence, Latin, 486.  
 "Accidence," "The Young Lady's," 315, 316.  
 Accident to Chain bridge, 370.  
 Accounts, 380.  
 School for, 316.  
 Act of incorporation of Newburyport, 21.  
 Amendment of, 58.  
 Actions at law, 364.  
 Active (ship), 240.  
 Actors, Amateur, 158.  
 Adam, 491.  
 Adam W. Spies (bark), 470.  
 Adams, Charles Francis, 418.  
 Enoch C., 440.  
 Isaac, 680, 681.  
 John, 295, 350, 540.  
 President John, 109, 110, 421.  
 Rev. John, 294.  
 John Q., 508.  
 John Quincy, 101, 154, 156, 273, 410.  
 President John Quincy, 418, 435.  
 Visit of, 418.  
 Rev. Joseph, 270.  
 Rev. Paul S., 290.  
 Capt. R., 170.  
 Rufus, 683.  
 Samuel, 50, 94, 96, 98.  
 Capt. Silas, 586.  
 Capt. T., 107.  
 Adams street, 358.  
 Address to president of the United States, 109.  
 Addresses, 186, 187, 203, 247, 257, 261, 294, 326, 328, 330, 410-412, 415, 416, 418, 419, 421-425, 430, 432, 435-443, 445-448, 524, 666, 669.  
 "Addresses to Posterity," 677.  
 Adeline (ship), 175.  
 Adelphi street, 332, 354, 355.  
 Adjutant general's office, 654, 659, 660, 668.  
 Admiralty, 43.  
 Adonis (Swedish brig), 656.  
 Advent Christian church, 303, 304.  
 Advent church, 303.  
 Adventure (brigantine), 641.  
 Advertisements, 30, 31, 78, 79, 123, 146, 147, 157-159, 167, 169, 170, 311, 312, 316, 347, 348, 368, 369, 388, 390-392, 395, 396, 484, 505, 518.  
 Advertiser, 500.  
 Advocate, The, 517.  
 Adzes, 539.  
 Agate (bark), 467.  
 Agricultural products, 419, 596.  
 Agriculture, 13, 483.  
 Aisle, Broad, 545.  
 Akerman, Joseph, 175.  
 Akin, J., 480, 481.  
 Akyab, India, 237.  
 Alabama (ship), 236-238.  
 Alabama claims, 235-237.  
 Alarm posts, 654.  
 Albany, N. Y., 321, 324, 582, 670.  
 Albatross (United States ship), 236.  
 Albert Currier (ship), 463.  
 Albert Edward (ship), 466.  
 Albert H. Cross (schooner), 470.  
 Albert Russell (bark), 469.  
 Albert T. Stearns (schooner), 468.  
 Alcoholic preparations, 187.  
 Aldermen, 191, 209, 228, 336, 338, 347, 348, 349, 406, 524, 686.  
 Aldrich, Rev. Jonathan, 290.  
 Ale, 146, 589.  
 Alexander, William, 296.  
 "Alfred, an Epic Poem," 498.  
 Alfred (ship), 601, 602.  
 Algæ, 213.  
 Alger, Rev. Frank G., 305.  
 Algiers, 492.  
 Algonquin (bark), 460.  
 Allen, Charles Dexter, 492.  
 Rev. E. W., 278.  
 Ephraim W., 497, 498, 507, 509.

- Allen, *continued*.  
   F. W., 499.  
   Horatio G., 498.  
   Miss Lucy C., 324.  
   Capt. Nathaniel, 66.  
   William B., 497, 512.  
   William S., 509, 681.  
   William S., esq., 434.  
 Allen & Barnard, 509.  
 Allen & Stickney, 509.  
 Allen, William B., & Co., 498.  
 Allen street, 332, 334.  
 Alley, Mrs. Frank, 465.  
 Alley, 355.  
 Alliance (frigate), 603, 604.  
 Alliance (ship), 605, 606.  
 Alliance (vessel), 629.  
 Alma (bark), 460.  
 Almanacs, 483.  
 Almira (brig), 459.  
 Almshouse, 143-145, 183, 185, 199, 245-247.  
 Alna, Me., 192.  
 Altar cloths, 264.  
 Altar, Marble, 303.  
 Amaranth (ship), 459.  
 Amazon (English transport), 661.  
 Amazonian (bark), 237.  
 Ambassador, Turkish, 661.  
 Amelia (schooner), 466.  
 America, 43, 52, 238, 243, 265, 274, 316, 369, 379, 381, 416, 429, 441, 451, 473, 479, 483, 485, 488, 518, 533, 568, 585, 603, 613, 618, 620, 621, 624, 630, 633, 652, 661.  
 American Academy of Arts and Sciences, 77, 487, 489.  
 American Antiquarian Society, 62, 79, 259, 267, 471, 480.  
 American armed vessels, 580.  
 American army, 581, 667.  
 American Board of Foreign Missions, 275.  
 "American Book Plates," 492.  
 American Coast Pilot, 150, 151, 493.  
 American colonies, 536, 598, 601.  
 American commerce, 82, 111, 558.  
   Destruction of, 558.  
 American Eagle (ship), 492.  
 American Eagle, Sign of the, 390.  
 American envoys, 109.  
 American flag, 106, 236, 456.  
 "American Harmony," "The," 476, 478.  
 American house, 394.  
 American independence, 50, 186, 430-433, 438, 439, 483, 498.  
 "American Latin Grammar," 485.  
 American lyceum, 440.  
 American magnetic telegraph, 201.  
 American people, 520.  
 American periodicals, 512.  
 American Philosophical Society of Philadelphia, 77.  
 American ports, 103.  
 American property, 108.  
 American Sentinel and Essex North Record, 516.  
 American trade and commerce, 551.  
 American travellers, 496.  
 American vessels, 114, 235, 236.  
 Americans, 54, 450, 577.  
 Ames, Voise, 90.  
   Serg. William, 540.  
 Amesbury, Mass., 28, 31, 95, 148, 153, 205, 208, 222, 229, 239, 241, 376, 403, 405-407, 413, 440, 447, 484, 503, 511, 513, 515, 551, 562, 661, 682, 683.  
 Amesbury artillery, 433.  
 Amesbury ferry, 413.  
 Amity (ship), 461.  
 Ammunition, 548, 559, 565, 569, 604, 610, 613, 630, 635, 636, 654-656.  
 Amory, Jesse, 540.  
 Amsterdam, 633.  
 Amusements, 313, 439.  
 Anarchy, 115.  
 Anchors, 557.  
 Anderson, John, 580.  
   Col. John, 194.  
   Philander, 185, 205.  
 Andover, Mass., 55, 382, 444, 484.  
 Andrews, Mrs. David A., 165, 167.  
   John, 520.  
   Rev. John, 102, 167, 253, 255, 256, 338, 431, 432, 486.  
   Thomas, 90.  
   William, 487.  
   William L., 428.  
 Andrews', Mr., meeting house, 430.  
 A. N. Franklin (bark), 466.  
 Angola (bark), 459.  
 Ann, Cape, 66, 559, 610, 620, 625, 629, 655.  
   Lighthouses on, 66.  
 Ann street, 332, 354.  
 Anna (brig), 239.  
 Anna F. Schmidt (ship), 237.  
 Anna Jaques hospital, 241-244.  
   association, 241, 245.  
 Annah (brig), 202.  
 Annapolis & Elkridge railroad, 671.  
 Annexation of part of Newbury to Newburyport, 204, 333, 335.  
 Annie Buckman (bark), 465.  
 Annie Hooper (schooner), 469.  
 Anniversary celebrations, 257, 303, 426, 433, 441-444.  
 Antelope (ship), 646.  
 Anthems, 427, 476, 478, 479.  
 Antigua, 627, 631, 663.

- Anvil rock, 207.  
 "Aphorisms on Man," 492.  
 Apparel, 282.  
 Appleton, —, 494.  
   Benjamin A., 511.  
   Nathan, 149.  
   Nathaniel, 511.  
 Appleton, Gen. James, Post No. 128,  
   G. A. R., 440.  
 Apropos (negro), 72.  
 Aqueduct, Newburyport, company,  
   229.  
 Arab (ship), 465.  
 Arbitrators, 235.  
 Arch, 416.  
 Architects, 130, 255, 677.  
 Arctic expedition, 447.  
 Argus (brig), 653.  
 Ariel (ship), 459, 605.  
 Ariel (French ship-of-war), 604.  
 Arithmetic, 309-312, 315, 317, 327.  
 "Arithmetic," "A New System of Mer-  
   cantile," 494.  
   Pike's, 311.  
   School, 309.  
   Walsh's, 316, 494, 495.  
 Arithmetics, 309, 311, 316, 487-489,  
   494, 495.  
 Ark (brig), 202.  
 Arlington street, 245.  
 Armenia (bark), 460.  
 Armory building, 222, 443.  
 Arms, 429, 565, 604.  
   Fire, 575, 582.  
 Arms of Massachusetts Bay, 501, 502.  
 Armstrong, Lt.-governor, 442.  
   Capt. William, 645.  
 Army, 178, 390, 396, 417, 421, 438,  
   439, 503, 541, 559, 560, 564, 565,  
   577, 578, 581, 582, 584, 585, 597,  
   604, 605, 624, 627, 630, 671.  
   American, 581, 667.  
   British, 585, 661.  
   Burgoyne's, 178.  
   Continental, 390, 396, 417, 577, 578,  
   581, 582, 584, 585, 597, 604.  
   English, 630.  
   Officers of the, 421.  
   Regular, 667.  
   Revolutionary, 503, 605.  
   United States, 668.  
 "Army of the Gulf," 439.  
 "Army of the James," 439.  
 "Army of the Potomac," 439.  
 Arnold, Colonel, 557.  
   Mr., 479.  
   Rev. Albert N., 290.  
   Col. Benedict, 273, 546, 556, 558.  
 "Arnold's Campaign against Quebec,"  
   etc., 558.  
 Arrests, 175.  
 Arrow (bark), 460.  
 Arsenal, 88.  
 Art, 524.  
 "Art of Speaking," 485.  
 Art Union (ship), 460.  
 Arthur (bark), 460.  
 Artichoke river, 19, 23, 205, 213, 214,  
   305, 543.  
 Artificers, 14, 21.  
 Artillery, 202, 409, 416, 420-422, 425,  
   426, 429-431, 434, 435, 438, 439,  
   441, 445, 473.  
   association, Newburyport Veteran,  
   438.  
   company, Newburyport, 202, 409,  
   416, 421, 422, 425, 426, 429-431,  
   434, 435, 441, 445, 562.  
   election, 473.  
   Flying, 669.  
 Artisans, 437, 438.  
 Artists, 303, 388,  
   Italian, 303.  
 Arts, 77, 483, 520.  
 Arts and Sciences, American Academy  
   of, 487, 489.  
 Ascutney (steamer), 457.  
 Ascutney (United States steamer),  
   466.  
 Ashland street, 208, 221, 235, 334, 348,  
   357, 404, 454, 459, 460, 467, 469.  
 Ashland Street grammar school, 441.  
 Aspen swamp, 346.  
 Assassin, 422.  
 Assemblies, Social, 31.  
 Assembly, 50.  
   room, 31.  
 Assessors, 16, 23, 25, 26, 253, 257, 275.  
 Associated Disciples of Washington, 432.  
 Astronomer, 483.  
 Astronomical research, 77.  
 Atkins, Dudley, 17, 26, 32, 33, 41, 42,  
   44, 122, 145, 148, 360, 678.  
   Dudley, esq., 361.  
   Joseph, 16, 19, 215.  
   William, 16, 18, 36, 49, 352.  
   William, esq., 535, 555.  
 Atkinson, Amos, 133.  
   B.F., 469.  
   Benjamin F., 393, 684.  
   George O., 517.  
   John, 237.  
   M., 239.  
   Michael, 683.  
   Moses L., 348.  
   Nathaniel, jr., 339.  
   Nathaniel, sr., 339.  
   Parker, 339.  
   Stephen, 339.  
   William B., 329.  
 Atkinson, Amos & Co., 239.  
 Atkinson common, 219-221, 334, 440,  
   441.  
 Atkinson, N. H., 243, 506.

Thomas, 236, 682.  
 Atwood street, 352, 354.  
 Aublin, George W., 404.  
 Corp. Joseph, 659.  
 Capt. Philip, 486.  
 Samuel, 120, 121.  
 Auburn street, 215, 234, 358.  
 Auctioneers, 347, 428.  
 Auctions, 79, 107, 123, 159, 179, 197,  
 212, 247, 289, 298, 368, 392, 406,  
 491, 521, 522, 568, 599, 596, 597,  
 630, 666.  
 Augusta, Me., 397, 558.  
 Augusta (ship), 404.  
 Augustine Heard (ship), 461.  
 Auslier, Joseph, 629.  
 Austin Organ company, 263.  
 Authors, 480, 487, 492.  
 Autographs, 274, 279.  
 Avenues, 218, 219.  
 Avery, John, 573, 575-578, 582, 587,  
 625, 635-637.  
 A. W. Stevens (bark), 468.  
 Ayers, Col. Charles L., 447.  
 Ayre, David, 90.

## BABSON, CAPT. JAMES, 640.

John, 646.  
 Joseph, jr., 346.  
 Nath., 547.  
 Capt. Solomon, 646.  
 Capt. Zebulon, 646.  
 Baby Shoe company, 226.  
 Bache, Richard, 382.  
 Bachman, Mrs. Solomon, 294.  
 Back street, 332, 359.  
 Backley, Benjamin, jr., 540.  
 Bacon, 193.  
 Badger's rock, 195.  
 Badges, 433.  
 Bag, 544.  
 of tea, 530.  
 Baggage, 397, 598.  
 Transportation of, 581, 586.  
 Bagley, D., 239.  
 Jeremiah, 90.  
 Philip, 275, 582.  
 Bagnall, Benjamin, 164.  
 Bahama islands, 602.  
 Bailey (Bayley), Abner Ross, 90.  
 Charles M., 177.  
 Charles O., 684, 685.

Capt. Samuel, 643.  
 Thomas, 603.  
 Bake house, 36, 353.  
 Bakeman, Rev. Francis W., 293, 294.  
 Baker, Deacon, 56.  
 Rev. William, 286.  
 Bakers, 35, 36, 81.  
 Balch, —, 108, 122.  
 Benjamin, 281, 350, 519.  
 Charles H., 27, 132, 163, 188, 681,  
 682.  
 Charles Hodge, 169.  
 Daniel, 17, 162, 164, 166, 167,  
 519.  
 Hannah, 167, 486.  
 John, 175, 239.  
 John H., 221, 223.  
 Lucy, 486.  
 Rebecca (Stone), 164.  
 Thomas Hutchinson, 167, 171.  
 Rev. William, 164.  
 William C., 209.  
 Ball (ammunition), 626, 654.  
 Ball (dance), 655.  
 Ballast, 651.  
 Ballaven, Phillis, 38.  
 Ballou, Rev. Hosea, 298.  
 Baltimore, Md., 117, 201, 373, 550,  
 633, 661.  
 Bancroft, Baron, 181.  
 Band, Boston brass, 442.  
 Bands, 420, 421, 426, 430, 434, 440,  
 442, 445.  
 Bandy, Marval, 117.  
 Bangor, Me., 438, 463.  
 Bank, First National, 221.  
 Banker, 152.  
 Banners, 433, 446.  
 Bannister, W. B., esq., 520.  
 William B., 27, 149, 183, 184, 203,  
 319, 327, 331, 415, 416, 680.  
 William B., esq., 432.  
 Baptist church, 292-294.  
 of Christ, 287.  
 of Newburyport, 292-294.  
 Baptist meeting house, 183, 293, 296,  
 299.  
 Baptist Society, 287-289, 291-293, 298,  
 360.  
 of Newbury and Newburyport, 360.  
 of Newburyport, 292, 293.  
 Baptists, Freewill, 514.

- Bar (hotel), 393.  
 Bar (legal), 414.  
 Bar (sand), 66, 194, 195, 625.  
 Barbadoes, 69, 450, 626, 651, 653.  
 Barber's fees, 579.  
     shop, 341, 362.  
 Barber's Historical Collections of Massachusetts, 373.  
 Barges, 149, 190, 250, 413, 609.  
 Barks, 202, 237, 453, 459-461, 463, 465-470, 649, 651.  
 Barley, 146.  
 Barnaby, Rev. James, 290.  
 Barnard, John, 509, 519.  
     Joseph, 382, 396.  
     Samuel, 90.  
 Barnard's Journal of Education, 321.  
 Barns, 153, 160, 199, 247, 345, 348.  
 Barnstable, Mass., 287, 618.  
 Barracks, 258, 627.  
     for troops, 258.  
 Barrel of tea, 530.  
 Barrels, 579.  
 Barrenger, John, 629.  
 Barrett (Bartlet), Samuel, esq., 64.  
     William, 471, 492, 507.  
 Barrett & March, 471, 492, 493, 507, 510.  
 Bar-room, 158.  
 Barry, Commodore, 114.  
 Bartlet mall, 119, 126, 234, 317, 320, 324, 327, 415, 418, 419.  
 Bartlet steam mills, 200, 201, 445.  
 Bartlett (Bartlet), Mr., 110.  
     Capt. Albert W., 670.  
     Hon. Bailey, 111-113.  
     Cutting, 17, 26, 271, 352.  
     Edmund, 17, 26, 36, 51, 139, 179, 181, 218, 271, 277, 312, 318, 535, 555, 585.  
     Capt. Edmund, 124, 125.  
     Edmund, jr., 239, 437.  
     Edward E., 207.  
     Edward F., 191, 686.  
     Enoch, 90.  
     Rev. James A., 286.  
     Josiah, 133.  
     Moses, 204.  
     Richard, 180, 415, 611.  
     Samson, 90.  
     Samuel Colcord, D. D., LL. D., 442.  
     Mrs. Sarah, 214.  
     Stephen, 133.  
     Thomas, 17, 26.  
     William, 27, 66, 67, 75, 83, 107, 112, 123, 142, 143, 149, 153, 176, 179, 181, 183, 197, 239, 240, 267, 313, 314, 326, 331, 351, 353, 370, 377, 378, 396, 415, 486, 520, 608, 680.  
     Hon. William, 416.  
 Bartlett, *continued*.  
 Barrett, Serg. William, jr., 659.  
     William G., 201.  
 Bartlett, A. W., post, No. 49 of the G. A. R., 220, 423, 440.  
 Bartlett's lane, 141, 309, 310, 342, 362, 363.  
 Bartlett spring, 228-230.  
     pumping station, 233.  
     water supply, 228.  
 Bartley, J. D., 324.  
 Barton, Lewis F., 225.  
 Barton Shoe company, 225.  
 Bass, Rev. Edward, 89, 102, 117, 215, 257-261, 264, 265, 313, 346, 421, W., 652.  
 Bass viol, 280, 421, 430.  
 Bassetterre, Marie Felicite, 116.  
 Batchelder, Elbridge K., 221.  
     Samuel, 591, 592, 638, 639, 642, 647.  
     Capt. Samuel, 535.  
 Bates, Hon. John L., 444.  
     Joshua, esq., 523.  
 Bath beavers, 30.  
 Battelle, E., 486.  
     Ebenezer, 492.  
 Batteries, 550, 551, 608, 609.  
     on Plum island, 666.  
 Batterson, James, 164.  
 Battery, Floating, 608, 609.  
 Batting, Cotton, factory, 81.  
 Battle of Bunker's hill, 57, 549, 550.  
     at Concord, 539.  
     at Lexington, 539.  
     on the plains of Abraham, 387.  
 Battlefield, 584.  
 Battleship Massachusetts, 443, 444.  
 Bay, Chaleur, 174.  
 Bayley, O'Brien & Pike, 107.  
 Bayley, Robert, & Son, 176.  
 Bayley's wharf, 176, 177.  
 Baylor, Col. George, 599-601.  
 Beach, Salisbury, 147, 148, 250, 407.  
 Beacon (ship), 644.  
 Beacon island, Boston harbor, 66.  
 Beacon oak, The, 30, 141, 142.  
 Beacons, 30, 66, 141, 142, 152.  
     on Plum island, 66.  
 Beads, Gold, 169, 171.  
 Bean, Mrs., 395, 396.  
     Hiram, 393.  
 Beane, Rev. Samuel C., 257, 440.  
 Beans, 579.  
 Bearers, 217.  
 Beauregard, General, 670.  
 "Beauties of the late Reverend Dr. Isaac Watts," 493.  
 Beaver (brig), 107.  
 Beaver (ship), 635, 636.  
 Beck, Dea. Joshua, 354.  
     Thomas, 17.  
 Beck street, 308, 318, 332, 354.

- Beckley, Rev. John T., 294.  
 Bedding, 76.  
 Bedsteads, 76.  
 Bedtick, 75.  
 Beecher, Rev. Lyman, D. D., 304.  
 Beef, 193, 579, 589, 616, 626, 635, 636, 661.  
     Corned, 589.  
 Beer, 88, 146, 567, 589.  
 Beers, Isaac, 486.  
 Begen, —, 575.  
 Beheading of King Louis XVI., 114.  
 Behemus (ship), 640, 643.  
 Belanger, Rev. Father, 308.  
 Belcher, Rev. Samuel, 213.  
 Belfry, 256, 301, 430.  
 "Belisarius" (book), 492.  
 Belisarius (schooner), 239.  
 Belknap, Rev. Jeremy, 93, 94, 97.  
 Bell of Church of the Immaculate Conception, 301.  
 Bell, Engine, 420.  
 Bell on First Presbyterian meeting house, 268, 270.  
 Bell on St. Paul's church, 261, 263.  
 Belleisle (frigate), 626.  
 Belleville, 204, 206, 207, 298, 440, 666.  
     cemetery, 214.  
     association, 214.  
     Congregational church, 164, 305,  
     Congregational society, 306, 307.  
     hotel, 404, 405.  
     Improvement society, 220.  
     parish, 178, 206.  
     Temperance society, 186.  
 Bells, 30, 52, 104, 108, 141, 162, 255, 261, 263, 268, 270, 278, 279, 282, 285, 289-291, 301, 400, 408, 420, 421, 424-427, 430, 431, 438, 445.  
     Church, 52, 162, 420, 425, 430.  
     Ringing of, 108, 408, 424, 425, 431, 438, 443, 445, 658, 665.  
     Tolling of, 104, 141, 420, 421, 423, 426, 427.  
 Benevolent associations, 437, 439.  
     societies, 444.  
 Ben: Perley Poore (schooner), 467.  
 Benjamin Hale (schooner), 470.  
 Bennet, Rev. John, 486.  
 Bennington (ship), 466.  
 Bennington, Vt., 276, 581.  
 Bentley, Rev. William, 266, 267.  
 Bently, Capt. Nathaniel, 640-642, 644, 647.  
 Berguin, M., 486.  
 Berkshire county, 89, 95.  
 Bernard, Gov. Francis, 13, 25, 37, 309.  
 Bernheimer, Meyer S., 245.  
     Mrs. M. S., 294.  
 Berry, Alfred M., 515.  
     John, 36, 120.  
     Berry street, 355, 356, 442.  
 Berwick, Me., 287, 582.  
 Betsey (brig), 107, 240.  
 Betsey (brigantine), 641, 647.  
 Betsey (sloop), 639.  
 Betsey & Lucy (schooner), 240.  
 Beverly, Mass., 91, 153, 556, 560, 582, 661.  
 Beverly bridge, 91, 92.  
 Beynon, Capt. Thomas, 631-633.  
 B. F. Hunt, Jr. (bark), 468.  
 Bible, The, 315, 316, 480.  
 "Bible," "Brown's Dictionary of the," 497.  
 "Bible," "The Holy," 498.  
 Bible, Sign of the, 493.  
 Bibliography, 500.  
 Bickerstaff's Boston Almanac, 483.  
 Bickerstaff's New England Almanacks, 483.  
 Bickford, John, 540.  
 Big Bonanza (ship), 464.  
 Bigelow, Maj. Timothy, 556.  
 Bilboa, Spain, 452, 577, 626, 635.  
 Bilboa cap, 71.  
 Bilboa Packet (brigantine), 639.  
 Bill of sale of bell, 279.  
     of negro, Caesar, 70.  
 Bills of credit, 597.  
     exchange, 662.  
 Bingham, Caleb, A. M., 316.  
 Birch street, 359.  
 Birchen meadow, 207.  
 Bird, Elizabeth, 167.  
 Biscuit, 36 81, 82.  
 Bishop, George P., 684.  
     Corp. John, 90.  
 Bishop of Rhode Island, 247.  
 Bishop, Roman catholic, 118.  
 Bishops, 118, 215, 247, 258, 259, 265, 296, 297, 299-301, 303, 421, 426.  
 Black ball, 456.  
 Black Hawk (ship), 463.  
 Black Prince (ship), 465.  
 Black Rocks, 74, 76, 151, 195, 205, 407, 551.  
     creek, 151, 195.  
 Black Rocks & Salisbury Beach railroad, 407.  
     company, 407.  
 Blacksmiths, 112, 490.  
 Blake, Capt. John, 552-554.  
 Blake, Lane & Nason, 565.  
 Blakeley, Capt. Johnston, 655.  
 Blanchard, Amos, 480, 481.  
 Blandina Dudley (ship), 463.  
 Blankets, 30.  
 Blasdel, Richard, 90.  
 Bleachery, 228.  
 Bleany, Joseph, 90.  
 Blindness, 118.

- Bliss, Charles A., 222, 248.  
 Blockmakers, 99, 310.  
 Blocks, 78, 270.  
 Blocks and falls, 78.  
 Blodget, Nathan, 614, 637.  
 Blond (frigate), 590.  
 Blondel (ship), 463.  
 Blood, James, 182, 203, 676, 681.  
 Blood's wharf, 332.  
 Blubber, 79.  
 Blue fish, 174.  
 Blunt, E., 494.  
   Edmund M., 492-495, 497, 505, 507, 519.  
   G. W., 494.  
   John, 90.  
 Blunt & March, 507.  
   Store of, 178.  
 Blunt & Robinson, 492, 505, 508.  
 Board of health, State, 235.  
 Board of war, 573-575, 584, 586-589, 592, 593, 635, 666.  
 Boarding house, 394.  
 Boarding pikes, 615.  
 Boarding school, 315.  
 Boardman, Capt. Abel, 424.  
   Benjamin, 239.  
   Isaac H., 207, 209, 236, 682.  
   Jacob, 17, 39, 353, 531, 562, 563, 591, 592, 678.  
   Capt. Jacob, 315, 535.  
   John, 16.  
   Jonathan, 109.  
   Offin, 16, 115, 342, 551, 629.  
   Capt. Offin, 115, 486, 614-616, 637.  
   Thomas, 540, 547, 659.  
   William, 239.  
 Boardman's lane, 141, 342.  
 Boardman street, 28, 141, 235, 318, 332, 341, 348, 357-359.  
 Boat builders, 70, 99.  
 Boatmen, 369.  
 Boats, 148, 149, 190, 238, 366-368, 439, 451, 544, 604, 614, 615.  
   Ferry, 366-368.  
   Pilot, 604.  
   Velocipede, 439.  
   Whale, 614, 615.  
 Boatswain, 114.  
 Bocsier, Virginia, 115.  
 Boddily, Rev. John, 218, 284, 285.  
 Boddily's Mr., meeting house, 430.  
 Bohea tea, 48, 529.  
 Bolter, Thomas, 547.  
 Bombs, 626.  
 Bonaparte, 496.  
 Bonds, 367, 618, 619, 625, 647.  
 Bonfire, 42.  
 Bon Homme Richard (ship), 603-606, 628.  
 Bonischere, Dr. Francis de Vergnies, 117, 118.  
 Book binding, 505.  
 Book-dealer, 474, 476.  
 Book-keeping, 317.  
 Book plates, 492.  
   George Washington's, 5, 492.  
 Books, 41, 118, 192, 380, 427, 471, 474, 476, 478, 479, 485, 486, 491, 492, 494, 499, 500, 518-524, 526, 527.  
   Medical, 118.  
   Singing, 474, 476.  
 Booksellers, 379, 478-482, 487, 489, 491, 492, 494, 495, 497, 499, 518-520, 522, 527.  
 Bookstore, Newburyport, 498.  
 Bookstores, 493, 496-498, 519.  
 Bootman, John, 73.  
   Joseph, 73.  
 Boots, 221, 222, 224, 225.  
 Boott, John W., 149.  
   Kirk, 149.  
 Bordeaux, France, 115, 573-575.  
 Borden, Rev. T., 298.  
 Boston, Mass., 29, 30, 36, 39-41, 45, 46, 48-54, 61, 64-66, 74, 77, 79, 84, 88, 89, 91-94, 96, 97, 99, 100, 102, 111, 114, 118, 125, 130, 148, 149, 153, 158, 159, 161-164, 183, 185, 195, 197, 201, 202, 219, 221, 227, 228, 235-237, 243, 250, 253, 256, 259-261, 263-265, 268, 278, 280, 282, 297, 299, 300, 308, 316, 326, 329, 334, 350, 374, 377-381, 386-388, 390, 394-398, 400, 401, 403, 408, 410, 413-415, 418-420, 423, 426-429, 431, 432, 435, 438, 443, 446, 452, 457, 471-474, 476, 478-480, 482, 483, 485-487, 489-492, 494, 495, 498-501, 503, 512, 516-518, 523, 524, 526, 527, 529-532, 535, 539, 546, 549-553, 556, 559, 563, 566, 573, 580, 585-590, 593, 595, 600, 607, 613, 615-622, 625-627, 634-639, 642, 647, 653, 654, 659, 660, 666, 668-670, 672, 689.  
   Fire in, in 1774, 102.  
   Boston (frigate), 449, 588.  
   Boston (ship), 572, 573, 590.  
   Boston Almanac, 483.  
   Boston Athenæum, 78, 98, 520.  
   Boston bookstore, 486.  
   Boston brass band, 442.  
   Boston common, 528.  
   Boston harbor, 66, 74, 119, 529, 566, 573, 615, 622.  
   Fortifying of, 573.  
   Beacon island in, 66.  
   Boston & Maine railroad, 208, 402, 403, company, 401, 403, 404.  
   Boston Massacre, 49, 166, 426-429, 482.  
   Anniversary of, 426-428.

- Boston & Northern street railroad, 407.  
 Boston Port bill, 530-532.  
 Boston public library, 473, 476, 478, 493, 499.  
 Boston Repertory, 512.  
 Boston, Salem and Newburyport Magnetic Telegraph company, 201.  
 Boltau, Marglar, 115.  
   Mariane, 115.  
 Boulder, 220, 221.  
 Bounds of Newburyport, 333, 335, 347.  
 Bounties, 578, 581, 585, 586, 596, 597.  
   to soldiers of the Revolution, 596, 597.  
 Bounty on fishing, 174.  
 Boutwell, Governor, 209.  
 Bowditch, Ernest W., 235.  
   Nathaniel, 494.  
 Bowdoin, Gov. James, 64, 82-84, 88, 92, 414, 487.  
 Bowen, Rev. Charles J., 256.  
 Bowie, Capt. Archibald, 616-619.  
 Bowley, Joseph, 90.  
 Box factory, 291.  
 Hoxford, Mass., 403.  
 Boyd, John, 90.  
 Boyle, John, 485, 487, 492.  
 Boylston street, Boston, 77, 523.  
 Boynton, Eben Moody, 250.  
   Warren, 685.  
 Boys, 53, 104, 310, 313, 316, 318, 322, 326-328, 385 552.  
   brigade, 440.  
   Disorderly, 104.  
 Brackett, James, 288.  
 Bradbury, ———, 170.  
   Eben, 595, 625.  
   Ebenezer, 179, 187, 328, 422, 681, 682.  
   Hon. Ebenezer, 179, 436.  
   Maj. Ebenezer, 421, 438.  
   Francis, 156.  
   George, 680.  
   John, 200, 418, 441.  
   John M., 526.  
   Jonathan, 16, 271.  
   Theophilus, 18, 64, 90, 109, 111, 137, 156, 170.  
   Theophilus, esq., 313, 608.  
   Hon. Theophilus, 109, 111, 137, 156, 486.  
   Capt. William, 115.  
   William H. H., 686.  
   Wymond, 16, 629.  
 Bradbury, Theophilus, & Son, 170.  
 Bradford, Mass., 13, 19, 31, 149, 153, 164, 402, 433, 434.  
 Bradford light infantry, 445.  
 Bradford road, 156, 214.  
 Bradley, Hon. Charles S., 443.  
   Simeon, 90.  
 Bradstreet, Moses, 51, 555, 578.  
   Nathaniel, 520.  
 Brady, Bishop, 303, 308.  
 Bragdon, Joseph, 515.  
   Joseph H., 191, 401, 515.  
   Samuel, 338.  
   William, 291.  
 Braintree, Mass., 272.  
 Brandy, 651, 661.  
 Brandywine, Del., Battle of, 600, 601.  
 Brass, 167, 264.  
   castings, 182.  
   cannon, 661.  
   foundry, 179.  
 Brass band, Boston, 442.  
 Brattle, Thomas, 263.  
 Brattle street, Boston, 476.  
 Brattle street meeting house, Boston, 65, 93.  
 Brattleboro, Vt., 388.  
 Bray, Mrs. Stephen P., 164, 165.  
 Bread, 35, 36, 81, 541, 626, 635, 636, 661.  
   weight of, 35, 36.  
 Breakfast, 412, 579.  
 Break O'Day hill, 404.  
 Breakwater, 194, 196, 379.  
 Breeches, 71, 79.  
 Brenda (ship), 461.  
 Brentwood, N. H., 287.  
 Brett, John, 540.  
 Brewer, 146.  
 Brewery, 146.  
 Brewing business, 146.  
 Brewing company, Frank Jones, 182.  
 Brewster, Joseph, 603, 629.  
   Rev. Leroy S., 297.  
   William H., 236, 509, 511.  
 Brewster (ship), 460.  
 Brick, 55, 123, 140, 154, 187, 214, 222, 223, 266, 267, 275, 276.  
   barn, 199.  
   buildings, 128, 163, 171-173, 177, 179-182, 199, 224, 225, 245, 247, 248, 280, 287-289, 296, 297, 320, 326, 327, 331, 394.  
   houses, 339, 388, 418, 524.  
   meeting houses, 280, 287-289, 296, 297.  
   Presbyterian church, New York city, 275.  
   schoolhouses, 128, 317-319.  
 Brickett, John, 187.  
   Serg. Moses, 90.  
 Bridge, Beverly, 91, 92.  
   Chain, 370, 371, 399.  
   Chelsea, 377.  
   Essex-Merrimack, 255, 368, 369.  
   Iron, at Deer island, 370.  
   Merrimack chain, 185.  
   M'Gregor's, 392.



- Bridge, Newburyport, 370, 373, 399.  
 Newburyport and Salisbury, 362.  
 Old town, 543.  
 Parker river, 408, 409, 544.  
 Patent, 369, 370.  
 across Plum Island river, 378, 379.  
 Suspension, 369, 373.  
 Thorla's, 544.  
 Timber, 369.  
 Bridges, 18, 23, 39, 40, 73, 91, 92,  
 148, 185, 255, 332, 362, 368-375,  
 377-379, 383, 392, 399-401, 408,  
 409, 543, 544.  
 Railroad, 400, 401.  
 Bridgman, Lewis J., 139.  
 Bridle, 104.  
 Brig, Spanish, 631, 633.  
 Swedish, 656.  
 Brigantines, 575, 627, 629, 636, 638-647.  
 Briggs, Gov. George N., 328.  
 James W., 683.  
 Brighton, Mass., 153.  
 Brigs, 74, 107, 111, 114, 115, 201,  
 202, 215, 239-241, 453, 459, 466-  
 468, 590, 592, 595, 602, 603, 605,  
 614, 616, 617, 620-622, 624, 631,  
 633-635, 637, 640, 641, 644, 649-  
 651, 653, 654, 656, 661, 662, 664.  
 Brillante (brig), 114.  
 Bristol, Eng., 284, 386.  
 Britannia (sloop), 558.  
 British, 595.  
 army, 585, 661.  
 coast, 603.  
 cruisers, 590, 660.  
 fleet, 595.  
 general, 661.  
 isle, 585.  
 packet-ship, 661.  
 ships, 108, 619, 631.  
 ships-of-war, 590.  
 soldiers, 543.  
 troops, 500, 540, 549, 626.  
 vessels, 108, 114.  
 Britons, 43.  
 Britt, John, 547.  
 Broad street, 145, 173, 235, 241, 245,  
 332, 334, 345, 346, 439, 447.  
 Broadcloth, 30, 88.  
 Broadside, Episcopal convention at  
 Salem, 259, 260.  
 Broadway (street), 332.  
 Brockway, Charles, 181.  
 Charles J., 209, 326.  
 Bromfield, Henry, 278.  
 John, 105, 335, 534, 535, 555, 572,  
 596.  
 Thomas, 278.  
 Bromfield street, 13, 28, 227, 235, 333-  
 335, 349, 350, 352, 354, 355, 365,  
 409, 416, 440, 443, 447, 453, 562.  
 Bronze, 221, 264.  
 Brookin's wharf, 332.  
 Brooks, J., 655, 660, 661.  
 Brown, —, 239.  
 Mr., 20, 338.  
 Dr. Alphonso B., 248.  
 Benjamin, 295.  
 Ebenezer, 603, 629.  
 Ellen T., 234.  
 Handel, 179.  
 James, 541.  
 John, 19, 33, 540, 593.  
 John A., 685.  
 John L., 193.  
 John T., 163, 219, 234, 291.  
 John Wood, 541.  
 Joseph, 631.  
 Lawrence, 659.  
 Capt. Lawrence W., 237.  
 Moses, 112-114, 123, 143, 149, 153,  
 176, 177, 184, 221, 240, 320, 336,  
 337, 340, 356, 358, 377, 378, 394,  
 415, 635, 644.  
 Moses, jr., 659.  
 Capt. Moses, 113, 114, 430, 630-  
 633, 640, 645.  
 Hon. Moses, 221, 441, 443, 631-  
 633, 645.  
 Nicholas, 303, 367.  
 T., 107.  
 Thomas, 240, 393.  
 Capt. William, 107.  
 Rev. Willis G., 304.  
 Brown Brothers (ship), 469.  
 "Brown's Dictionary of the Bible,"  
 497.  
 Brown high school, 320, 324, 325, 328.  
 house, 324.  
 Brown's springs, 156.  
 Brown square, 183, 185, 200, 201, 203,  
 275, 291, 292, 298, 322, 356, 394,  
 422, 434, 437, 440, 445, 447, 448.  
 Brown Square hotel, 394.  
 Brown street, 219.  
 Brown's wharf, 182, 332.  
 Bruce, Rev. J. E., 298.  
 Brunswick, Me., 612.  
 Brutus (ship), 461.  
 Buck street, 197, 322, 332, 358.  
 Buckingham, Joseph H., 513.  
 Buckles, Shoe, 170.  
 Buckley, Captain, 175.  
 Rev. Patrick T., 303.  
 Buckminster, Richard, 90.  
 Budes (English transport), 661.  
 Buena Vista (ship), 460.  
 Buffalo, N. Y., 670.  
 Bugle, 442.  
 Bulfinch, Charles, 130.  
 Bullets, 105.  
 Bunch of Grapes, Sign of the, 390.

Burgess, Capt. Joshua, 645.  
 Burgoyne, General, 581.  
 Burgoyne's army, 178.  
 Burial of the dead, *Regulating the*, 104.  
 Burke, —, 497.  
   Captain, 595.  
   Robert E., esq., 232.  
   Capt. William, 643.  
 Burley, Daniel S., 225.  
 Burley & Stevens, 225.  
 Burley, Stevens & Co., 225.  
 Burley & Usber, 225.  
 Burnham, Miss Mary C., 668.  
   Thomas W., 676.  
 Burnside (bark), 461.  
 Burr, Aaron, 556.  
 Burrill, Edward, 210.  
   John, 203.  
 Burroughs, Rev. Charles, 516.  
   George, 16, 271, 345.  
 Burton's Anatomy of Melancholy, 499.  
 Burying ground, Old Hill, 105, 115.  
   Quaker, 28.  
   Sawyer Hill, 213.  
 Burying grounds, 28, 72, 105, 115,  
   120, 122, 123, 213-219, 582.  
 Burying hill, 120-122.  
 Burying place, 120.  
 Business, 153.  
 Butchers, 141.  
   meat, 135.  
   stalls, 190.  
 Butler, John, 18.  
 Butter, 30, 139, 387, 579, 616, 626.  
 Buttons, Horn, 178.  
 Byfield, Mass., 195, 407, 496, 497.  
 Byfield parish, 270.  
 Byfield rifle company, 441.  
 By-laws, 122, 141, 346.  
   of Library society, 519.  
  
**C**ABBAGE, 616.  
   Cabinet of president of United  
   States, 420.  
 Cabot, Anderson, 645.  
   George, 91, 92.  
   John, 645.  
 Cadets, 426.  
 Cadiz, 452, 631-633.  
 Cadiz salt, 79.  
 Cæsar, 69, 70.  
 Cage, 653.  
  
 Caler, Capt. John, 638, 644.  
 Calico, Homespun, 88.  
 California, 201, 202, 668.  
   Emigration to, 201.  
 Call, A. A., 522.  
   Jonathan, 73.  
   Miss Philippa, 326.  
 Calley, Capt. B., 107.  
   Capt. Benjamin, 383.  
 Calumet (ship), 461.  
 Calvinism, 273.  
 Cambridge, Mass., 25, 50, 55, 57, 64,  
   242, 253, 258, 271, 382, 444, 473,  
   500, 505, 537, 541-543, 545, 548,  
   550, 552, 553, 556-558, 561, 564,  
   565, 598-601, 617, 622, 624, 678.  
   Cambridge Crossing, 670.  
   Cambridge university, 253.  
 Camden, Me., 397.  
 Camp, 565, 670.  
 Campbell, A., 239.  
   Rev. Randolph, 283, 423.  
 Canada, 37-39, 380, 556, 557.  
 Canals, 147-149.  
   on Merrimack river, Proprietors of  
   locks and, 148, 149.  
 Canavan, Rev. Patrick, 299, 300.  
 Candles, 66, 105, 282, 567.  
 Cane, 282.  
 Cane-bottom chairs, 188.  
 Cannon, 111, 114, 408, 409, 424, 431,  
   445, 550, 554, 561, 565, 566, 569,  
   572, 575, 596, 597, 607, 608, 627,  
   635, 654, 655, 659, 665.  
   ball, 621.  
   fired, 408.  
   powder, 56.  
   to be remounted, 654.  
 Canons, 476.  
 Cans, 170.  
 Canteens, 578.  
 Canvas, 453, 662.  
 Cap, Bilboa, 71.  
 Cape, The, 451.  
 Cape Ann, 66, 559, 610, 620, 625, 629,  
   655.  
   Lighthouses on, 66.  
 Cape Breton, 27.  
 Cape Breton tavern, Boston, 531.  
 Cape Cod, 114.  
 Cape Elizabeth, 559.

- Cape Francois, 633.  
 Cape of Good Hope, 237.  
 Cape Horn, 202.  
 Cape de Verde Islands, 656.  
 Capen, Rev. John, 296.  
 Capture of vessels, 235-238.  
 Caravan, 397.  
 Cards, 156.  
 Care and custody of prisoners of war, 652.  
 Care of sick and wounded seamen, 652.  
 Care of town house, 130.  
 Carey, David E., 393.  
   James, 393, 668.  
   Mathew, 493.  
 Cargoes, 236-238, 450-452, 464, 575, 576, 612, 619, 624, 626, 633, 634, 651, 653, 654, 661.  
 Carleton, Lt. Peter, 90.  
 Carlton, W., 496.  
 Carlyle, Rev. Thomas, 516.  
 Carolina, 577.  
 Caroline (schooner), 202.  
 Caroline (ship), 240.  
 Carols, 478.  
 Carpenters, 46, 113, 430, 562, 669.  
   House, 669.  
   Ship, 46.  
   Wages of, 579.  
 Carpeting, 452.  
 Carr, Benjamin, 603, 629.  
   George, 347.  
   James, 16.  
   John, 179.  
   Josiah, 547.  
   Moses, 547.  
 Carr, Brown & Co., 179.  
 Carr's island, 205, 208, 348.  
 Carriage builder, 178.  
 Carriages, 105, 177, 178, 373, 414, 418, 426, 437, 439, 440, 442, 444, 447, 483.  
 Carrie F. Butler (schooner), 469.  
 Carronades, 662.  
 Cars, 399, 400, 403, 404, 419, 420.  
   Street, 404.  
 Cart, 47, 544.  
 Cartel, 602, 603, 605, 651, 664.  
 Carter, —, 487.  
   Benjamin F., 511, 514.  
   Esther, 252.  
   Jonathan, 541, 547.  
   Joshua, 81, 107, 148, 239, 325, 326, 415, 679, 680.  
   Nathaniel, 26, 31, 45, 49, 51, 105, 252, 309, 354, 687.  
   Nathaniel, jr., 611.  
   Nathaniel, esq., 574.  
   Sylvester B., 247.  
   Capt. T., 338.  
   Thomas, 239, 680.  
 Carter street, 173, 332, 334, 345, 360.  
 Carter's wharf, 332.  
 Carts, 104, 105, 141, 174, 227, 373, 437, 439.  
   Rum, 141.  
   Watering, 227.  
 Carved marble altar, 303.  
 Carver, J. Hermann, 517.  
   Samuel, 90.  
 Carver, Wood, 386.  
 Carving, 387.  
 Cary, Mr., 117.  
   Samuel, 252.  
   Thomas, 520.  
   Thomas, jr., 261, 495.  
   Rev. Thomas, 30, 69, 79, 135, 252, 253, 255, 256, 313, 543.  
 Cary avenue, 359.  
 Cary's, Rev. Mr., meeting house, 69, 79, 338, 351, 356, 390, 452, 453, 505.  
 Casco bay, 552, 553, 564.  
 Case, Moses P., 324.  
 Casey, Captain, 154.  
 Cash, 43.  
 Cashman, Daniel, 227.  
   Jeremiah, 227.  
 Cashman Brothers, 227.  
 Casks, 30, 142, 627.  
 Castillian (ship), 461.  
 Castine, Me., 590.  
 Castings, Brass, 182.  
   Copper, 182.  
   Iron, 182.  
 Castle, The, 429.  
 Castle in Boston harbor, 49.  
 Castle tavern, 386.  
   London, Eng., 471.  
 Castrie, Island of St. Lucie, 117.  
 Caswell, Michael, 546, 599.  
 Catechism, 471, 472, 490-492.  
 "Catechism," "A Short," 493.  
 Cathcart, Capt. John, 645.  
 Cathedral, 261.  
 Catherine (brig), 239.  
 Catholic bishop, Roman, 118.  
 Catholic cemetery, 208, 219, 301, 406, 407.  
 Cato (ship), 450, 635, 636, 645, 646.  
 Cats, 491, 544.  
 Cattle, 40, 419.  
 Caulkers, 112.  
   Wages of, 579.  
 Causeway, 377.  
 Cavalry, 88, 409, 413, 415, 418, 424.  
   guard, 599.  
   men, 599-601.  
 Cayenne (schooner), 469.  
 Cayetano & Co., 157.  
 Cazneau, Samuel, 452.  
 Cecil (schooner), 467.

- Celebrations, 441-443.  
 Cemeteries, 185, 208, 214, 216-219,  
     228, 301, 406, 407.  
 Cemetery, Catholic, 301, 406, 407.  
     Oak Hill, 228.  
 Cenotaph, 267.  
 Census, 147, 160, 161, 688.  
     1820, 147.  
     1905, 688.  
 Central Baptist church, 291, 292.  
 Central hall, 299.  
 Central wharf, 332, 393.  
 Centre school, 317.  
 Centre female grammar school, 324.  
 Centre grammar school, 315, 320.  
 Centre street, 351.  
 Certificate of release of Capt. William  
     Nichols, 652, 653.  
 Certificates, 41, 652, 653.  
 Chadbourne, Mary, 318.  
 Chain bridges, 185, 370, 371, 399.  
 Chains, 171, 370.  
 Chair company, Newburyport, 188.  
 Chair making, 188.  
 Chair manufactory, 141.  
 Chair, Passenger, 379.  
 Chair, Wheel, 483.  
 Chairs, 76, 141, 188, 323.  
 Chaise, Tub bottom, 178.  
 Chaisses, 178, 377, 552.  
     Maker of, 177, 178.  
     Making of, 177, 178.  
     Post, 377.  
 Chaleur bay, 174.  
 Chamber of commerce, 193.  
 Champlain, Lake, 582.  
 Chancel, 263.  
 Chandeliers, 264, 282.  
 Chandler, Rev. M., 272.  
     Nathaniel, 90.  
 Chandler's lane, 145, 336, 350, 449.  
 Chang, 159.  
 Chapel, Memorial, 219.  
     Queen Anne's, 214.  
 Chapel street, 163.  
 Chapels, 214, 219, 264, 276, 282, 300.  
 Chaplain, 273, 556, 557, 582.  
     on Arnold's expedition, 557.  
 Chapman, Mr., 452.  
     Joseph, 452.  
 Charity schools, 316.  
 Charity, Sisters of, 301.  
 Charles A. Ropes (schooner), 469.  
 Charles C. Dame (schooner), 470.  
 Charles H. Lunt (ship), 463.  
 Charles Hill (ship), 236, 461.  
 Charles street, 187, 229, 299, 300, 332,  
     334, 436.  
 Charleston, S. C., 192, 236, 669, 670,  
     Harbor of, 670.  
 Charlestown (negro), 71,  
     Charlestown, Mass., 30, 36, 92, 153,  
     252, 437, 496, 529, 530.  
 Charlotte (brig), 201.  
 Charmer (schooner), 467.  
 Charmer (ship), 465.  
 Charming Nancy (brig), 635.  
 Charming Nancy (brigantine), 644.  
 Charter, City, 209.  
     Provincial, 35, 58.  
 Charter street, 153, 158, 169, 226,  
     303, 332, 350, 523.  
 Chase, B., 239.  
     James, 17.  
     John, 540, 547.  
     Joshua, 287.  
     Josiah, 89.  
     Moses, 511.  
     Nathaniel, 468.  
     Parker, 546.  
     Samuel, 240.  
     Lt. Samuel, 114.  
     Tristram, 27.  
     William, 680.  
     William, jr., 680, 681.  
 Chase's island, 195.  
 Chastellux, Marquis de, 387.  
 Chatham, 652.  
 Cheapside, London, Eng., 526.  
 Cheese, 139.  
 Cheever, Benjamin H., 331.  
     Ezekiel, 486.  
     John, 540.  
 Chelmsford, Mass., 149.  
 Chelsea, Mass., 444.  
 Chelsea bridge, 377.  
 Cheney, James W., 668.  
     William A., 346.  
 Chesapeake (United States frigate), 648.  
 Chest, Arm, 626.  
 Chestnut street, 179, 334.  
 Chests of tea, 529, 530, 538, 539.  
 Cheverus, Rev. John, 118.  
 Chica (boy), 115.  
 Chicago, Ill., 193, 194, 443, 527.  
 Chickamauga Park, Ga., 672.  
 Chickering, Mr., 55.  
     Mrs. Anna Hart, 601.  
     Asa Webster, 601.  
     John, 147.  
 Chickering street, 358.  
 Chief-justice of supreme court of Massa-  
     chusetts, 431.  
 Children, 14, 31, 35, 37, 38, 301, 313,  
     315, 330, 415, 418, 420, 433,  
     435, 437, 439, 441, 442, 444, 472,  
     493, 544.  
     Education of female, 315.  
     in the parochial schools, 301.  
     School, 415, 418, 433, 439, 441,  
     442, 444.  
     "Children's Friend," 486.

- Chime of bells in clock, 166.  
 China trade, 456.  
 Chipman, Henry, 17, 40.  
 Choate, Mr., 388.  
   Benjamin, 17, 310, 346.  
   David, 444.  
   Horace, 221, 683.  
   John, esq., 23, 25, 129.  
   Joseph, 603, 629.  
 Choir, 256, 421, 423, 436, 437, 441-443.  
   stalls, 264.  
 Choral Union, 443.  
 Christ chapel, 264.  
 Christ church, Boston, 260.  
   Philadelphia, 259.  
 Christmas day, 420.  
 Christian denomination, 514.  
 Christian Herald, 514.  
 Chronicle, 500.  
 Church, 482-485, 489.  
   at Newbury, 471, 472.  
   of Christ in Newbury, 493.  
   First Parish, Newbury, 93.  
   of the Immaculate Conception, 299-  
     303, 308.  
   Second Congregational, 48.  
   of St. Aloysius de Gonzaga, 307, 308.  
   St. Paul's, 30, 36, 478.  
 Church bells, 52, 108.  
   Ringing of, 108.  
 Church lane, 89.  
 Church music, 478.  
 Churches, 30, 36, 48, 93, 192, 252, 257,  
   259, 260, 299, 300, 307, 308, 332,  
   411, 422, 423, 427, 443, 471-473,  
   689.  
   Gift of the, to Boston fire sufferers,  
     1794, 102.  
 Churchman's Repository, for the East-  
   ern diocese, 516.  
 Church-yard, St. Paul's, 215.  
 Chute, Edward L., 247.  
 Cicero's nose, 499.  
 Cider, 29.  
 Cigars, 104, 439.  
 Cincinnati, O., 670.  
 Circuit court of United States, 70, 231,  
   232.  
 Circulating libraries, 518, 520-522.  
 Circus, 157, 158.  
 Citizens' Electric Street Railway com-  
   pany, 379, 406, 407, 468.  
 Citizens' street railroad, 407.  
 City cadets, 426, 439.  
 City charter, 209.  
 City clerks, 204, 210, 538, 686.  
 City council, 209, 335, 358, 422, 423.  
 City government, First, 209, 210.  
   Celebration of fiftieth anniversary  
     of, 443.  
 City Guard, Haverhill, 426.  
 City hall, 36, 193, 194, 202, 203, 210,  
   422, 423, 425, 438-440, 442, 443,  
   446-448, 524, 671.  
 City Improvement society, 213, 220.  
 City marshal, 190.  
 City treasurers, 687, 689.  
 Civil engineering, 329.  
 Civil engineers, 232, 235.  
 Civil Usage (brigantine), 638.  
 Civil war, 420, 438, 439, 456, 457,  
   667, 670.  
   Veterans of the, 420.  
 "Civil War," "City of Newburyport  
   in the," 671, 672.  
 Clagett, Bishop, 259.  
 Claims, Alabama, 235-237.  
   French, 238.  
 "Claims of Religion upon the Young,"  
   499.  
 Claims, Revolutionary war, 606.  
 Clams, 147.  
 Clarence H. Venner (schooner), 468.  
 Clarinets, 157, 421, 430.  
 Clarissa Currier (ship), 461.  
 Clark, Mrs., 181.  
   George W., 683.  
   Greenleaf, 517.  
   Nathaniel, 449.  
   Robert, 415.  
   Samuel, 540.  
   Stephen Merrill, 153.  
   Thomas M., 112, 183, 184, 194, 240,  
     284, 325, 326, 415, 422, 453, 680,  
     681.  
   Capt. Thomas M., 656.  
   Thomas M., esq., 416.  
   Rev. Thomas M., 247, 265, 426, 438.  
 Clark & Conner, 240.  
 Clark & Whitten, 517.  
 Clarkson, Captain, 558.  
   Miss Margaret, 324.  
 Clay, 122.  
 Cleaveland, Nehemiah, 397, 398, 433.  
 Cleland, William, 178.  
 Clement (Clements), Fawn, 350.  
   Hannah, 164, 167.  
   J. W., 166.  
   Joseph, 129.  
   Mrs. Sally Dow, 294.  
 Clergymen, 255, 308, 319, 421, 689.  
 Clerks, 152.  
   City, 204, 210, 538, 686.  
   Town, 25, 26, 34, 49, 61, 189, 341,  
     399, 686.  
   of police court, 191.  
 Clerks of the market, 26.  
 Clinton, Fort, 584.  
 Clock in First Presbyterian meeting  
   house, 268, 270.  
   on St. Paul's church, 264.  
   makers, 163, 164, 166-168.

- Clocks, 161-169, 190, 264, 268, 270,  
     278-280, 688.  
     Dials of, 162, 166.  
     Musical, 166.  
     Town, 161-164, 169.  
 Cloth, 145, 225, 446.  
     Cotton, 225, 446.  
 Clothing, 153, 192-194, 238, 556, 577,  
     583, 584, 594, 626, 628, 662.  
     Committee of, 577.  
 Clough, Capt. Thomas, 638.  
 Club, Orpheus, 444.  
     Thespian, 158.  
 Cluston, Thomas, 629.  
 Coaches, 29, 101, 178, 390, 394-398,  
     404, 418.  
     Stage, 29, 390, 397, 398, 404, 503,  
     549, 627, 651.  
 Coal, 27, 250, 456.  
     Bituminous, 27.  
     Sea, 27.  
 Coals, 616.  
 Coats, 282.  
 Coats, David, 83, 313, 565, 608.  
     Capt. David, 75, 352, 452, 551, 555,  
     562, 565.  
 Coburn, Jacob, 391.  
     Mary, 71.  
 Codfish, 173, 174.  
 Codman, Edmund D., 329.  
     John, 377.  
     Robert, 329.  
 Coffee, 46, 181, 451, 452, 651.  
 Coffin, —, 107.  
     Capt. Abel, 158, 159, 600.  
     Amos, 684.  
     Mrs. Catherine, 600.  
     Charles, jr., 518.  
     Dr. Charles, 486.  
     Dr. Charles, jr., 76.  
     Charles H., 203.  
     Daniel, 18.  
     David, 27, 239, 240, 378.  
     David, jr., 659.  
     Capt. David, 179.  
     Edward F., 229, 426.  
     Enoch, 636.  
     Capt. Enoch, 639, 645.  
     Frederick J., 203, 385, 681, 682.  
     Col. Frederick J., 439.  
     George W., 435.  
     Lt. Hector, 659.  
     Henry, 600.  
     Jeremiah, 600.  
     John, 599, 600, 681.  
     John, esq., 416.  
     Joseph, 600.  
     Joseph D., 468.  
     Lemuel, 541, 582, 600.  
     Mary, 318.  
     Mrs. Mary, 600.  
     Nathaniel, 331.  
     *Coffin, continued.*  
     Mrs. Olive, 600.  
     Richard P., 659.  
     Samuel, 27, 240.  
     Samuel J., 685.  
     Susan H., 218.  
     Tristram, 19, 167, 681.  
     Capt. Tristram, 486.  
     William, 147.  
     Maj. William, 535.  
     William B., 468.  
 Coffin, William B., & Co., 468.  
 Coffin court, 334.  
 Coffin's History of Newbury, 471.  
 Coffin's lane, 348, 404.  
 Cogswell, Adam, 17.  
     Bridget, 581.  
 Coin, Copper, 170.  
 Coker, Samuel, 16.  
     Corp. William, 546.  
 Colby, Ens. Aaron, 89.  
     Benjamin, 89.  
     Elbridge G., 682.  
     Capt. G., 108.  
     George J. L., 385, 511, 516, 517,  
     683.  
     Hezekiah, 17.  
     John, 90, 209.  
     Joshua, 18.  
     Makepiece, 18.  
     Mary, 492.  
     Thomas, 90.  
 Colby, Coombs & Co., 517.  
 Cole, Lucien D., 173.  
     Moses, 117, 388.  
 Collectors of customs, 46, 47, 108, 174,  
     218, 675, 676, 679.  
 Collector of taxes, 210.  
 College, Dartmouth, 442.  
 Collier, 604.  
 Collins, Amos, 585.  
     Daniel, 18.  
     Serg. Enoch, 89.  
     Ephraim, 468.  
     Hezekiah, 17.  
     Joseph, 16.  
 Collyer, Capt. Thomas, 642.  
 Colman, Dea. Benjamin, 69.  
     Daniel, 209.  
     Dudley, 73, 130, 582, 583.  
     Maj. Dudley, 583.  
     Jeremiah, 682.  
     Col. Jeremiah, 397, 398, 415, 441.  
 Colonade, 130.  
 Colors, American, 632.  
     English, 614, 616.  
 Columbia (ship), 240.  
     "Columbia the Gem of the Ocean," 441.  
 Columbus (ship), 461.  
 Comb factory, 179, 180.  
     maker, 178.  
     making, 178, 179.

- Combs, 178-180.  
 Horn, 179.  
 Commander-in-chief, 541, 660.  
 Commander-in-chief's guard, 598-601.  
 Commerce, 13, 27, 82, 85, 103, 108, 432, 457, 494, 532, 533, 551, 648-650, 657, 675.  
   American, 82, 602.  
   Foreign, 13.  
   Chamber of, 193.  
   Restriction of, 648, 649.  
 Commerce and manufacturers, Committee of, 150.  
 Commerce (figure), 114.  
 Commerce (game), 156.  
 Commerce (ship), 239.  
 Commercial affairs, 27.  
 Commercial wharf, 182, 332.  
 Commissary, 567.  
 Commissary-general, 566, 567, 571, 582, 608.  
   of Massachusetts, 66, 67.  
 Commissioner of imports, 66.  
 Commissioners, 581, 619, 620, 627, 630, 633-635, 652.  
   for sea coast defence, 654.  
   County, 370, 375, 378, 379.  
 Commissions, 637-647, 660.  
 Committee of correspondence, 541, 545, 570, 573, 579, 606, 627.  
   Boston, 50, 53.  
   Hampton, N. H., 545.  
   Norfolk, Va., 648.  
 Committee of safety, 535, 537-539, 545, 548, 550, 551, 553, 555, 559, 560, 563, 564, 570, 579, 606, 612, 616, 617, 619, 620.  
   at Cambridge, 545.  
 Committee, School, 309, 312, 313, 315.  
 Committee of supplies, 554, 555.  
 Committee of war, 553.  
 Commodore, 557.  
 Common, Ye, 345.  
 Common council, 348.  
 Common lands, 119, 124, 125, 134, 137, 140, 211, 365.  
   purchased, 365.  
 Common pasture, 74-76, 106, 119, 185, 207, 358.  
 Common pleas, Inferior court of, 33, 534, 567, 568.  
 "Common School Geography," 496.  
 "Common Sense addressed to the Inhabitants of America," 484.  
 Commonwealth (ship), 460.  
 Communion service, 263.  
 "Compendious System of Universal Geography," "A," 496, 497.  
 Concert, 157.  
 Concord, Mass., 57, 500, 537, 539, 564, 596.  
 Concord, N. H., 489.  
 Concord, Mass., Convention at, to regulate sales, 596.  
 Concord (brig), 651.  
 Concord (ship), 383.  
 Condry, Dennis, 402.  
   Hon. Dennis, 228.  
   Timothy, 547.  
 Confederate cruisers, 235, 236, 456, troops, 670.  
 Confidence (brig), 241.  
 Confiscation of property, 107.  
   of neutral ships, 103.  
   of American vessels by France, 238.  
 Conflagrations, 152, 153, 191-194, 212, 225, 276, 280, 298, 301, 306, 319, 651.  
 Congregational churches. See their respective names.  
 Congregational clergymen, 266, 689.  
 Congress, 55, 103, 108-111, 150, 176, 177, 194, 196, 215, 235, 238, 241, 250, 378, 382, 414, 423, 444, 445, 581, 598, 602, 605, 610, 624, 633, 635-637, 648-650, 656, 667, 671, 676.  
   Continental, 382, 414, 576, 577, 601, Provincial, 56, 57, 382, 550, 566, 572, 612, 613, 620.  
 Congress of deputies of the North American colonies, 532, 533.  
 Congress street, 183, 197, 289-291, 293, 299, 332, 342, 360, 419, 429, 438.  
 Congress Street Baptist church and society, 290.  
 Congress Street church, 292.  
 Congress Street meeting house, 299.  
 Conjurors, 158.  
 "Conjurors," "The Emperor of," 158.  
 Connecticut, 56, 370, 383, 595.  
 Connecticut river, 369.  
 Conner, —, 240.  
 Connor, William, 541.  
 Constables, 26, 34, 39, 40, 73, 74, 537.  
 Constitution (ship), 460.  
 Constitution, State, 57, 60, 62-64, 72, 253, 484.  
   Amendment of, 58.  
   United States, 58, 82, 92-100, 231, 649, 671, 675.  
   Convention at Philadelphia to frame, 414.  
   Convention to revise, 82, 92-101.  
 Continental army, 71, 390, 396, 417, 545, 549, 570, 577, 578, 581, 582, 584, 585, 597, 604, 622.  
 Continental congress, 382, 531, 538, 567, 601.  
   First, 531.  
 Continental Dragoons, 599-601.

- Continental frigate, 592.  
 Contractors, 677.  
 Contracts, 41.  
 Contributions, 102, 153.  
   to sufferers in the Boston fire, 1794, 102.  
 Convention in Boston, 48.  
 Convention, County, 58.  
 Convention, Ecclesiastical, at Salem, 258.  
 Convention of Episcopal churches at Salem, 259, 260.  
 Convention, Ipswich, 57, 61-63, 484, 534, 578, 579.  
   to fix prices, 578, 579.  
 Convention, New England, 664.  
 Convention at Philadelphia to frame United States constitution, 414.  
 Convention, Senatorial, 445.  
 Convention to revise United States constitution, 82, 92-101.  
 Conventions at Concord to regulate sales, 596.  
 Conveyance, 377.  
 Cook, —, 127.  
   Charles, 318, 562.  
   Capt. Charles, 551.  
   Henry, 236.  
   John, 89, 540, 582.  
   John, jr., 187.  
   William, 331.  
 Cooking, 105.  
 Cooking stoves, 182.  
 Coolidge, Jonathan, 198, 210, 239, 318, 319, 687.  
 Coombs, —, 517.  
   John, 511, 614, 682.  
   John, esq., 436.  
   Capt. John, 641, 647.  
   John P., 684.  
   Philip, 107, 239, 416, 518.  
   William, 66, 83, 107, 112, 148, 313, 377, 560, 608, 641, 642, 647, 679, 680.  
   Capt. William, 51, 75, 102, 143, 312, 314, 315, 486, 555, 562, 565.  
 Coombs' wharf, 332.  
 Cooper, John, 27.  
   John M., 175, 203, 209, 385, 681, 682.  
   William, 560.  
 Cooper (trade), 142.  
 Coos, N. H., 543.  
 Copper, 28.  
   bolts, 456.  
   castings, 182.  
   coin, 170.  
   engraving, 79.  
 Coppers, 81.  
 Coppersmith, 549.  
 Copps, Simeon, 650.  
 "Copy of a Letter written by Mr. Thomas Parker," etc., 471.  
 Coral peak, 457.  
 "Corbett," "Emma," 492.  
 Cordage, 28, 662.  
   factories, 28.  
   in Boston, 102.  
 Tarred, 28.  
 Cork, Ireland, 616, 617, 626.  
 Corliss, George H., 248.  
 Corn, 179, 193.  
 Corner-stone, 308, 523, 676, 677.  
   laid, 308.  
 Cornhill (street), 153, 498, 512, 515, 520.  
   Boston, 473, 486.  
 Cornwallis, General, 598.  
 "Correspondence," "Hutchinson's," 381.  
 Corunna, Spain, 604, 630, 631.  
 Costumes, 439, 442.  
 Cottle, Daniel, 629.  
   Ezra, 335.  
   Joseph, 19, 26, 498.  
 Cottle's lane, 13, 21, 28, 333, 335.  
 Cotton, Colonel, 413.  
 Cotton, 145, 452, 654.  
   cloth, 225, 446.  
   goods, 88, 228.  
   spinners, 193.  
 Cotton Manufacturing corporation, 527.  
 Couch, Joseph, 385, 681.  
   Robert, 683.  
   Samuel, 90.  
 Council, 387, 614, 617-619, 637, 654, 660.  
   chamber, 443.  
   of province, 366.  
 Councillors, 24, 25, 56, 429, 678, 679.  
 Counsel, 124, 135, 137.  
   fees, 199.  
 Count de Grasse (ship), 74.  
 Country road, 333, 334, 341, 342, 344, 347, 348.  
 County, Berkshire, 89.  
 County commissioners, 186, 339, 346, 355, 370, 375, 378, 379.  
 County convention, 58, 59, 61.  
 County street, 359.  
 County treasurer, 129.  
 Courier (ship), 460.  
 Court of commissioners of Alabama claims, 236.  
   of common pleas, 33, 69, 534, 567, 568.  
   of general sessions, 16, 122, 128-130, 135, 136, 141, 271, 534, 567, 580.  
   of Inquiry, 584.  
 Maritime, 107, 627.  
 Police, 190, 191.  
 Supreme, 153.



- Court house, 13, 16, 22, 25, 26, 30, 128, 130, 132-134, 141, 183, 185, 188, 271, 288, 318, 332, 421, 432, 433, 436, 444, 445.  
 Court street, 299, 301, 323, 332, 340, 399.  
 Courts, 16, 23, 33, 60, 69, 70, 107, 122, 128-130, 135, 136, 141, 153, 190, 191, 236, 271, 534, 567, 568, 580, 584, 626, 627.  
 Coverly, N., 485.  
 Cowan, Capt. John, 626.  
 Cowden, John A., 683.  
 Cowes, Eng., 451.  
 Cows, 40, 128.  
 Cox and Green (schooner), 470.  
 Crackers (fire), 538.  
 Craft, Colonel, 429.  
     Train of artillery of, 429.  
 Crandall, Rev. Phineas, 189.  
 Cranston, Major, 582.  
 Crapo, Hon. William W., 443.  
 Cream ladles, 170.  
     pots, 170.  
 Creasey, Francis, 18.  
     George W., 423.  
     Capt. George W., 439, 671, 672.  
     Joseph B., 236.  
     Samuel, 17.  
     William J., 236.  
 Creed, 297.  
 Creedon, Cornelius F., 226.  
 Creek, Black Rocks, 151.  
     Town, 151.  
 Cressol, Catherine, 600.  
 Cripple, 483.  
 Crocker, —, 122.  
     Benjamin, 16.  
     Capt. John, 28, 120.  
 Cross, —, 589.  
     Mr., 362.  
     Major, 430.  
     Caleb, 384, 511.  
     Henry M., 229, 684.  
     Joseph, 540.  
     Moses, 540, 547, 627.  
     Ralph, 16, 17, 26, 31-33, 39, 41, 45, 49, 51, 122, 145, 287, 309, 312, 360, 364, 366, 449, 453, 486, 489, 572, 578, 587, 588, 614, 637, 640, 644, 675.  
     Ralph, jr., 531, 535, 562.  
     Ralph, sr., 449.  
     Capt. Ralph, 551, 555.  
     Col. Ralph, 366.  
     Robert, 512, 681.  
     Robert, esq., 433-435.  
     Stephen, 17, 26, 53, 57, 58, 61, 62, 145, 310, 353, 354, 384, 449, 486, 532, 534, 535, 537, 554, 555, 572, 587-589, 614, 637, 640, 644, 675, 678, 679.  
 Cross, *continued*.  
     Stephen, esq., 85.  
     Maj. Stephen, 56, 57.  
     William, 112, 113, 415, 453.  
     William, esq., 416.  
     Maj. William, 655.  
 Cross & Greenleaf, 588.  
 Cross, Greenleaf & Cross, 589.  
 Cross' distillery, 353.  
 Cross' shipyard, 353.  
 Cross, Red, 454.  
 Cross street, 146, 309, 337, 341, 351.  
 Crown Point (ship), 236, 463.  
 Cruikshanks, Rev. James, 286.  
 Cruisers, 235, 236, 456, 590, 626, 634, 653, 660.  
     British, 590, 660.  
     Confederate, 235, 236, 456.  
     English, 653.  
 Crusoe (bark), 460.  
 Crypt, 266, 267.  
 Cuba, 671.  
 Cudworth's system, 258.  
 Cuff (negro), 585.  
 Culler of fish, 26.  
 Cullers of staves and hoops, 26.  
 Cumberland county, 581.  
 Cummings, Nelson P., 685.  
 Cunningham, Rev. Cyrus, 303.  
 Cupola, 430.  
 Cups, 321.  
 Curb around the mall, 212.  
 Currency, 86, 162, 274, 597.  
     Depreciated, 274.  
     Paper, 86.  
 Curricule, 395.  
 Currier, Albert, 203, 236, 682.  
     Benjamin, 683.  
     Charles H., 467.  
     David, 90.  
     Diamond, 17.  
     Enoch G., 676.  
     Mrs. Eunice Atkinson, 219.  
     George E., 467.  
     Humphrey W., 659.  
     Isaac, 540.  
     J. B., 239.  
     John, jr., 175, 236, 237, 456, 459, 461.  
     John, 3d, 467.  
     Capt. John, 27.  
     John J., 13, 207, 209, 227, 426.  
     Joseph H., 331.  
     Samuel, 90, 203.  
     Solomon H., 676, 681, 687.  
     William, 237, 287, 454, 459, 460.  
     Corp. William, 547.  
     William E., 682.  
     Hon. William E., 191.  
 Currier, Charles H., & Co., 467.  
 Currier & Townsend, 459.  
 Curtis, Francis, 235.

218, 419, 421-423, 433-435, 437,  
 438, 442, 445, 446, 522.  
 Memorial services of, 423.  
 John N., 237, 337.  
 Capt. John N., 453.  
 Lawrence B., 227, 228, 329.  
 T., 621.  
 Thomas, 572.  
 Hon. Thomas, 572.  
 William, 237, 683.  
 Hon. William, 419.  
 Cushing & Appleton, 494.  
 Cushing guards, 420, 426, 437-439,  
 670, 672.  
 Cushing's wharf, 332.  
 Custom house, 179, 222, 225, 332, 449,  
 452, 459, 582, 651, 676, 677,  
 679.  
 at Portsmouth, N. H., 530.  
 Customs, Collectors of, 174, 582, 675,  
 676.  
 Outlasses, 662.  
 Cutler, David, 17, 503.  
 Joseph, 27, 148, 503, 578.  
 Rev. Manasseh, 55.  
 Samuel, 148, 629, 686.  
 Thomas, 174.  
 Cutter, Abraham, 527.  
 Abram Edmunds, 527.  
 David E., 27.  
 Mrs. Mary, 527.  
 Richard, 303.  
 Stephen E., 27.  
 Cutter, English armed, 612.  
 Cutting, Francis B., 454.  
 Capt. Nathaniel, 646.  
 Cygnet (steamer), 443.  
 "Cymon," 500.

**D**AILY EVENING HERALD, 511.  
 Daily Evening Union, 515.  
 Daily Herald, 509.  
 Daily Standard, 517.  
 Dalton, Captain, 362, 363.  
 Wharf and gate of, 362, 363.  
 Mr., 558.  
 Capt. J., 107.  
 Jeremiah, 17.  
 Jonathan, 90.  
 Michael, 16, 18, 26, 39, 129, 145,  
 364.

Dalton (brigantine), 627, 628, 639.  
 Dalton street, 180, 222.  
 Dam, 149.  
 Damages, 336, 339, 340.  
 Dame, Hon. Charles C., 234.  
 Luther, 298, 684.  
 Capt. Luther, 439.  
 Dana, Daniel, 325, 327.  
 Rev. Daniel, 102, 256, 267, 270,  
 284, 286, 326, 328, 330, 432, 495.  
 Francis, 92.  
 Joseph, 326, 520, 656, 680.  
 Dana's, Mr., meeting house, 396.  
 Danbury, 578.  
 Dancing, 31, 447.  
 parties, 154, 155.  
 school, 31.  
 Danforth, Joseph N., 222.  
 Daniel & Mary (brig), 240.  
 Daniel I. Tenney (ship), 464.  
 Danvers, Mass., 62, 154, 287, 403,  
 444, 479, 539, 564, 582.  
 Danvers and Georgetown Railroad com-  
 pany, 403.  
 Danvers Railroad company, 403.  
 Danversport, Mass., 479.  
 Daring (ship), 465.  
 Dartmouth, Lord, 52.  
 Dartmouth, Eng., 652.  
 Dartmouth (ship), 52.  
 Dartmouth college, 442.  
 Datus, John Baptiste, esq., 116.  
 Daucerty, David, 90.  
 Daughters of Temperance, 187.  
 Dauphin (ford), 115.  
 Davenport, Mr., 383.  
 A., 107.  
 Anthony, 177, 218, 239, 353, 387,  
 486, 635, 645.  
 Charles W., 676.  
 James, 386.  
 Rev. John S., 264.  
 Moses, 209, 387, 388, 682.  
 Hon. Moses, 438, 446, 524.  
 William, 17, 42, 70, 218, 386, 387.  
 Capt. William, 26, 40, 48.  
 Davenport's inn, 387, 397, 424, 430.  
 Davenport's pasture, 217.  
 Davenport's tavern, 383.  
 Davenport's wharf, 332, 353, 449.  
 David J. Adams (schooner), 469.

- David, Psalms of, 485.  
 Davis, Ambrose, 177, 215.  
   Benjamin, 16, 17, 547.  
   Benjamin, jr., 236, 466.  
   Benjamin G., 177.  
 David, 90.  
   E., 169.  
   Elias, 578.  
   Lt. Elias, 540, 566.  
   Elizabeth, 215.  
   Gov. John, 676.  
   John W., 171.  
   Joseph, 540, 547.  
   Margaret, 215.  
   Mary A., 318.  
   Samuel, 91.  
   Thomas, 134.  
   William, 416, 681, 682.  
 Davison, Daniel, 449.  
 Dayton, O., 514.  
 D. D. degree, 275.  
 Deacons, 102, 164, 298.  
 Dean, Captain, 55.  
   Mrs., 55.  
 "Death of Abel," 492.  
 "Death of Cain," 492.  
 Deaths, 482.  
 Debating society, 433.  
 Deblois, George, 30.  
 Debt, National, 657.  
 Decatur (brig), 650-652, 661.  
 Deck, Gun, 655.  
   Quarter, 653.  
 Declaration of independence, 54, 60,  
   428, 429, 432, 434, 435, 438-440,  
   566, 567, 675.  
 Decorations, 447, 448.  
 Decree, 324.  
 Dedication of churches, 304, 306, 308.  
   of Putnam Free School building, 328.  
 Dedications, 275, 278, 284, 289, 295-  
   297, 304, 306, 308, 328, 527.  
 Deeds, 41, 134, 139, 210, 211, 303,  
   305.  
 Deer, Informer of, 26.  
 Deer Island, 208, 368-371, 430, 431.  
 Deer skins, 79.  
 Defiance (brigantine), 641.  
 DeFord, Samuel T., 200, 418, 422,  
   521.  
 "Delectus Sententiarum et Historiarum  
   Ad Usus Tironum," 497.  
 Delia Walker (ship), 202.  
 Delight (brigantine), 644.  
 Demm, William, 540.  
 Democratic newspaper, 511, 512, 515,  
   517.  
 Democrats, 650, 671.  
 Dennis, Capt. Patrick, 626.  
 Depot, Railroad, 332.  
 Dernier Resort Fire society, 346.  
 Derzee, Rev. J. H., 303.  
 Deserters, 178, 603.  
 Despatch (brig), 631.  
 D'Estaing, Count, 587.  
 Destruction of vessels, 235.  
 Devonshire (brig), 651.  
 Dexter, Lord, 496.  
   Timothy, 79, 136, 261, 285, 339,  
     392, 430, 486, 496.  
   Lord Timothy, 215, 499.  
   Mrs. Timothy, 339.  
   Timothy, esq., 495.  
     House of, 71, 392, 419.  
 Dial of clock, Illuminated, 163.  
 "Dialogue," "Friendly," 486.  
 Dials of the town clock, 162.  
 Diamond (ship), 646.  
 Diana (ship), 651.  
 Diaries, 156, 410, 421, 430, 545, 556,  
   557, 595, 602, 606, 628, 629, 631.  
 Diary of John Quincy Adams, 101,  
   154-156, 410.  
   Samuel Cutler, 628.  
   Capt. Thomas Greele, 631.  
   Caleb Haskell, 545, 556.  
   Charles Herbert, 602, 628.  
   Samuel Horton, 595.  
   Moses Kimball, 421, 430.  
   Capt. Ezra Lunt, 606.  
   Lt. Paul Lunt, 545.  
   Dr. Samuel Nye, 629.  
   Joseph Ware, 557.  
 Dickson, Asa, 541.  
 Dictionary, 321.  
 "Dictionary of the Bible," "Brown's,"  
   497.  
 Diligent (schooner), 569-571, 613.  
 Dimmick, Rev. L. F., 499.  
   Luther F., 522, 523.  
   Rev. Luther F., 275, 276, 279, 524.  
 Dinan (place), 603.  
 Dinners, 255, 415, 416, 419, 424,  
   430-434, 436, 438, 439, 441-443,  
   445, 558, 579, 669, 670.  
   Prices of, 579.  
 "Discourse on Death of General  
   George Washington," 494.  
 Diseases, 39-41, 72, 76, 117-119, 304.  
   Contagious, 39-41, 72, 76.  
 Dish, Sign of the, 503.  
 Dismal & Begeon, 575.  
 Disorder, 46-48, 537.  
 Dispatches, 630.  
 Distillation of ardent spirits, 183.  
 Distilleries, 145, 147, 353.  
 Distillery, Cross', 353.  
 Distilling oil of turpentine, 122.  
 District attorney, 328.  
 Disunion, 664, 665.  
 Diversion, 313.  
 Dixon, Alexander, 247.

- Dock, Market-house, 189, 190.  
 Dockham, Joseph H., 303.  
 Docks, 189, 190, 363.  
 Doctors' commons, London, Eng., 471.  
 Documents, 41.  
 Dodge, Chauncey W., 224.  
   Elisha P., 222-224, 227, 241, 242, 245, 527.  
   Hon. Elisha P., 424.  
   Harry D., 224.  
   John, jr., 296.  
   Judith, 153.  
   Nathan D., 221, 222, 247.  
   Robert, 178.  
   Thomas, 240.  
   William H. P., 222.  
 Dodge & Balch, 221.  
 Dodge Brothers, 224.  
 Dodge, N. D., & Bliss, 222.  
 Dodge, Nathan D., & Brother, 222.  
 Dodge, Nathan D., & Son, 222.  
 Dodge & Danforth, 223.  
 Dodge, E. P., & Co., 223, 224.  
 Dodge, E. P., Manufacturing company, 224.  
 Dodge, E. P., & Sherrill, 224.  
 Dodge, William H. P., fund, 527.  
 Dog of Lord Timothy Dexter, 499.  
 Dogs, 491, 499.  
 Dole, Benjamin, 17.  
   D., 239.  
   Daniel, 687.  
   David, 124, 125.  
   David, jr., 137.  
   Eben S., 684.  
   John, 296.  
   Jonathan, 17, 363, 364, 540.  
   Moses, 17.  
   Nathaniel, 241.  
   Richard, 449.  
 Dolphin (brig), 107.  
 Dolphin (schooner), 239.  
 Dominga (bark), 202.  
 Donations, 153, 320, 523, 524, 526, 527.  
 Donelson, Fort, Capture of, 425.  
 Donnell, John, 17.  
 Doors, 41, 400.  
 Dorchester, Mass., 556.  
 Dorchester meeting house, 528.  
 Dorchester Point, 578.  
 Dorman, Jesse, 288.  
 Dorsett, Joseph, 37, 38.  
   Peter, 38.  
 Douglass, I., 652.  
   Dr. J. A., 241.  
   Jonathan A., 235.  
 Dove (brig), 239, 240.  
 Dove street, 334, 345.  
 Dover, N. H., 299, 398.  
 Dover, Straits of, 604.  
 Dow, Aaron, 90.  
   Lt. George H., 672.  
 Dow, W., & Co., 398.  
 Downer, John, 105.  
 Dracut, Mass., 148.  
 Dragon (bark), 460.  
 Dragoons, Continental, 599-601.  
 Dram selling, 186.  
 Dramatic entertainments, 158.  
 Draper & Phillips, 483.  
 Draw in Newburyport bridge, 372, 374.  
 Drawing, 139, 315.  
 Draws in bridges, 372, 374, 375.  
 Dreadnaught (ship), 454-456, 460.  
 Dresden, Court of, 485.  
 Dresses, 662.  
 Drift way, 348.  
 Drills, Military, 660.  
 Drink, 88, 141.  
 Drinking fountains, 234.  
 Driver (ship), 460.  
 Drivers, 380, 381, 394.  
 Drown, Rev. Edward L., 265.  
 Drug stores, 46.  
 Drugs, 30.  
 Drummers, 89, 90, 540, 546, 547.  
 Drums, 44, 157, 409, 421, 424, 426, 431, 540, 557.  
 Drunkards, 184.  
 Dry goods, 527, 575, 633, 651, 662.  
 Dry goods store, 152.  
 Drysdale, Capt. William, 663, 664.  
 Ducks, 104, 127.  
 Duel, 497.  
 Duke of Savoy (bark), 651.  
 Dumas, Mederic, 115.  
 Dummer, John, 17.  
 Dummer Academy, 256.  
 Dungeons, 628.  
 Dunkirk, 452.  
 Dunnells, Eben, 288.  
 Dupre, Jacques Moyse, 117.  
 Durfee, Rev. Charles S., 270.  
 Duties, 45.  
   Collectors of, 675.  
 Dutton, Warren, 149.  
 "Duty," "Nature of," 486.  
 EAGLE, 114, 491.  
   Eagle (man-of-war), 624.  
 Eagle (packet), 629, 630.  
 Eagle (schooner), 239.  
 Eagle, American, Sign of the, 390.  
 Eagle street, 332, 345, 360.  
 Earl of Ferrers, 689.  
   of Huntingdon, 689.  
 Earthenware, 452.  
 East Boston, Mass., 234, 237, 459.  
 Eastburn, Rev. Manton, 264.  
 East Cambridge, Mass., 263.  
 East India company, 52-54.

- East India merchantman, 620.  
 East India trade, 202, 456.  
 East Indian (ship), 460.  
 East meeting house in Salisbury, 372.  
 East Salisbury, Mass., 148.  
 Eastern district, 679.  
 Eastern Printing association, 514.  
 Eastern railroad, 378, 398, 399, 402, 404.  
     depots, 400-403, 446.  
     station, 420.  
 Eastern Railroad company, 218, 373, 374, 399-401, 403, 404.  
 Eastern Stage company, 178, 377, 397, 398.  
 Eastern states, 656.  
 Eaton, Rev. Asa, 516.  
     Benjamin, 540, 547.  
     Rev. Edwin A., 298.  
     Joseph B., 441.  
 "Ecclesiastical History of Essex County," "Contributions to," 513.  
 Eddystone (ship), 460.  
 Edes, Benjamin, 516.  
 Edith (ship), 466.  
 Editors, 514-516, 522.  
 Edmund (brig), 240.  
 Education of female children, 315, 486.  
 Education, Journal of, 321.  
 Edward VIII., King, 420.  
 Edward Burnett (schooner), 467.  
 Edward Kidder (bark), 469.  
 Edward Koppisch (bark), 459.  
 Edward Lameyer (schooner), 466.  
 Edwards, David, 91.  
     Ebenezer, 603, 629.  
     Jonathan, 91.  
     Corp. Jonathan, 89.  
     Joseph, 16, 353.  
     Theophilus, 90.  
 Eells, Rev. William W., 203, 286.  
 Effigies, 41, 42, 538.  
 Egar, Corp. Benjamin, 90.  
 Eggs, 47, 387, 579.  
     Pelted with, 47.  
 E. H. Hatfield (schooner), 467.  
 Eichberg (composer), 442.  
 Eighteenth Essex district, 682, 683.  
 Eighth Essex district, 684.  
 Eighth Massachusetts regiment, 420, 426, 442, 444, 447, 670, 671.  
 Ela, Daniel, 546.  
 Elbow lane, 309, 334.  
 Elcano (ship), 463.  
 Elders, 298.  
 El Dorado, 202.  
 Election, First, in Vermont, 484.  
 Election sermon, 484.  
 Election, State, 688.  
 Electric cars to Plum island, 379.  
 Electric power, 406, 407.  
 Elegy, 427.  
 Eliot, President, 213.  
     Charles, 213.  
     William, 547.  
 Eliza Ann (schooner), 467.  
 Elizabeth (brig), 651.  
 Elizabeth (ship), 646.  
 Elizabeth Cushing (ship), 463.  
 Elkins, Henry, 397.  
 Ella M. Johnson (schooner), 469.  
 Ellie F. Long (schooner), 469.  
 Ellis, C. A., company, 224.  
 Elm street, 334.  
 Elm tree, 41.  
 Eloisa de Valparaiso (ship), 460.  
 Ely, Mrs., 353.  
 Embargo The, 432, 625, 634, 648, 649, 654, 659.  
     bill, 625.  
     act repealed, 650.  
 Emblems of trade, 79.  
 Embroidery, 315.  
 Emerson, Mr., 496.  
     Bulkeley, 17, 379, 380, 382-384, 474, 480, 482, 503, 531.  
     Bulkeley, jr., 519.  
     Rev. John E., 304, 305.  
     Joseph, 312, 383, 384.  
     Mrs. Mary, 384.  
     Samuel, 17, 312.  
 Emery, Sergeant, 213.  
     Daniel, 91.  
     Jessie, 547.  
     John, 576, 577.  
     Capt. John, 47.  
     Lucien A., 179.  
     Capt. Stephen, 19.  
 Emery, L. A., & Co., 179.  
 Emery's mill, 213.  
 Emigration to California, 201.  
 Eminent domain, 324, 328.  
 Enchantress (schooner), 236, 466.  
 Encroachments, 352, 361-364.  
 Eng, 159.  
 Engine houses, 199, 291, 310, 323.  
 Engineering, Civil, 329.  
 Engineers, 194, 198, 232, 235, 250, 399.  
     Board of, 198.  
     Civil, 232, 235.  
     Topographical, 194.  
 Engines, 671.  
 England, 27, 45, 52, 54, 159, 193, 235, 258, 263, 266, 278, 383, 388, 420, 451, 464, 479, 496, 580, 601, 603, 618, 651, 653, 661, 664.  
     King of, 57, 420, 633.  
     War between France and, 238.  
     Neutrality in, 102.  
 English (language), 71, 311, 315, 327.  
 English army, 630.  
     officer, 661.

- English books, 118.  
 English breweries, 146.  
 English channel, 604.  
 English coast, 603, 656.  
 English colors, 614, 616.  
 English constitution, 43.  
 English cruiser, 653.  
 English frigate, 621-623.  
 English goods, 29.  
 English government, 237, 630, 651.  
 English grammar, 315, 316, 322.  
 English hay, 579.  
 English high school, 320.  
 English islands, 450.  
 English man-of-war, 629.  
 English merchants, 237.  
 English officers, 630, 661.  
 English periodicals, 512.  
 English ports, 235.  
 English prison, 603.  
 English privateers, 106-108.  
 English school, 326.  
 English ships, 631.  
 English ships-of-war, 622, 628.  
 English transports, 561.  
 English troops, 46, 49, 550, 587.  
 Engraved music plates, 479.  
 Engravers, 79, 427, 428, 485.  
 Engraving, 483.  
 Engravings, 166, 427, 428.  
     Steel, 321.  
 Engs, Capt. Mandat, 616, 617.  
 Enos, Lt.-colonel, 557.  
     Col. Roger, 556.  
 Entertainments, 156, 158, 204.  
 Envoys, American, 109.  
 Eon (steam fire-engine), 190.  
 Episcopal Church, Newburyport, 495.  
 Episcopal churches, 259, 265.  
     ministers, 257-259.  
 Equestrian company, 157.  
     riders, 157.  
 Equipment, 582.  
 Erie (steam ship), 459, 466.  
 Erskine, William, 639.  
 Escort (bark), 469.  
 "Essay on Man," etc., 485.  
 Essex (bark), 467.  
 Essex (brig), 107.  
 Essex (ship), 645.  
 Essex, Mass., 149, 444.  
 Essex Bar association, 423.  
 Essex canal, 149.  
 Essex Circulating library, The, 520.  
 Essex county, 13, 16, 25, 63, 64, 69-71,  
     95, 109, 128, 129, 137, 133, 135,  
     195, 228, 260, 376, 444, 445, 534,  
     538, 551, 576, 578, 581, 656,  
     668, 679.  
 Essex County Agricultural society, 419.  
     Exhibition of, 419.  
 Essex County Constellation, 517.  
 "Essex County," "Contributions to  
     the Ecclesiastical History of," 513.  
 Essex Courant, 512.  
 Essex Gazette, 30, 71, 252, 272, 395,  
     480, 500, 501, 529.  
 "Essex Harmony," "The," 478.  
 Essex Institute, Salem, Mass., 267, 486.  
     Historical Collections of, 99.  
 Essex Journal and the Massachusetts  
     and New-Hampshire General Ad-  
     vertiser, 504, 505.  
 Essex Journal and Merrimack Packet,  
     78, 311, 312, 390, 549, 612.  
 Essex Journal and Merrimack Packet;  
     or, The Massachusetts and New  
     Hampshire General Advertiser,  
     501-503.  
 Essex Journal and New Hampshire  
     Packet, 88, 101, 107, 146, 160,  
     162, 166, 253, 279, 354, 395, 483,  
     484, 487, 489, 505, 506.  
 Essex Mercury and Weekly Intelligen-  
     cer, 501.  
 Essex-Merrimack bridge, 255, 357,  
     368-371, 405.  
 Essex Middle Association, 513.  
 Essex North Association, 513.  
 Essex North Register, 513.  
 "Essex Result," 484.  
 Essex river, 149.  
 Essex street, 133, 134, 171, 183, 271,  
     303, 308, 332, 350, 384, 438.  
 Esther, Book of, 482.  
 Eulogies, 421, 494.  
 "Eulogy on the Life of General George  
     Washington," 494.  
 Euphrasia (ship), 202.  
 Europe, 102, 103, 146, 159, 162, 243,  
     278, 369, 455, 503, 577, 626, 634,  
     649, 658.  
 European publications, 480.  
 European traveller, 496.  
 Eustis (schooner), 466.  
 Eva L. Ferris (schooner), 470.  
 Evangeline, A Tale of Acadie, 36.  
 Evangelist, 266.  
 Evans, Benjamin, 682.  
     Ezekiel, 236.  
     John, 90.  
     Winthrop O., 682.  
 Evarts, William M., 235.  
 Evening Post, 500.  
 Evening schools, 311, 313, 314, 322.  
 Everett, Hon. Edward, 442.  
 Ewer, Charles, 498.  
 Excise, 679.  
 Execution of Stephen Merrill Clark,  
     152.  
 Exeter, N. H., 398, 480, 481, 543.  
 "Exeter" (tune), 476, 477.

183, 222-225, 299, 332.  
**Factory, Brick,** 223-225.  
 Comb, 179, 180.  
 Cordage, 28.  
**Cotton Baiting,** 81.  
**of Newburyport Hosiery company,**  
 183.  
**Stocking,** 179.  
**of Towle Manufacturing company,**  
 1905, 172.  
 Yarn, 179, 181, 222.  
**Fagots,** 530, 531.  
**Fair street,** 152, 174, 177, 179, 182,  
 183, 222, 224, 298, 334, 337,  
 338, 350, 351, 353, 549.  
**Fairbanks, James B.,** 171.  
**Fairbanks & Paul,** 171.  
**Falcon (bark),** 465.  
**Falls,** 148, 149.  
**Pawtucket,** 148, 149.  
**Fall River, Mass.,** 192.  
**Falmouth, Eng.,** 629, 630.  
**Me.,** 380, 382, 564.  
**Fame (brig),** 651.  
**Famine,** 191.  
**Fanchon (ship),** 461.  
**Fancy (brigantine),** 639.  
**Faneuil hall,** 52, 100, 670.  
**Fanny (ship),** 643.  
**Fanny Byrnes (schooner),** 469.  
**Fares, Car,** 401.  
**Stage,** 397, 398.  
**Farwell address of Washington,** 425.  
**Farley, Capt. D.,** 107.  
 John D., 240.  
 Michael, 621.  
**Farm, Mr. Peirce's,** 351, 361.  
**Farm produce,** 439.  
**Farmers,** 13, 18, 36, 387, 439.  
 Acadian, 36.  
**Farmington, Me.,** 394.  
**Farnham, Daniel,** 16, 18, 39, 41, 69,  
 120, 122, 129, 130, 341, 360, 678.  
**Daniel, esq.,** 25, 26, 32, 33, 44, 78,  
 135, 361.  
 William, 540.  
**Farragut (ship),** 464.  
**Farrar, Samuel,** 181.  
**Farris, William,** 112, 240, 635, 681.  
 William, esq., 416.  
**Capt. William,** 644, 645, 656.  
**Farwell (James D.) (ship),** 461.  
 273, 291, 306, 322, 334, 330, 349-  
 354, 390, 396, 411, 421, 427, 432,  
 436, 438, 442, 449, 501, 549, 502,  
 572, 579, 588, 617.  
 Boston, 93.  
**Federal Street meeting house,** 318, 434-  
 436.  
**Federalists,** 94, 97, 101.  
**Felch, Daniel,** 669.  
**Daniel M.,** 684.  
 Serg. Daniel M., 669.  
 Mrs. Olive, 669.  
**Felker, James V.,** 687.  
**Fellon,** 71.  
**Felton, Prof. Cornelius C.,** 438.  
**Female education,** 315, 486.  
**Female grammar school,** 322.  
**Female high school,** 322-325, 328,  
 house, 323, 324.  
**Female schools,** 322-325, 328, 499.  
**Fence around the mall,** 211, 212.  
**Fence, Board,** 120.  
**Fence viewers,** 26.  
**Fences,** 40, 120, 211, 212, 352.  
**Fenwick, Rev. Benedict,** 299.  
**Ferguson, James,** 146.  
**Ferguson & Laird,** 146.  
**Fernald, William,** 466.  
**Rev. William M.,** 298.  
**Ferns,** 437.  
**Ferrers, Earl of,** 689.  
**Ferries,** 29, 30, 177, 219, 234, 347,  
 348, 363, 366-368, 380, 388, 413,  
 541.  
 Upper, 541.  
**Ferry, The,** 388.  
**Amesbury,** 413.  
**March's,** 177.  
 boats, 366-368.  
 lane, 333, 348.  
 men, 368, 374.  
 road, 219, 234.  
 way, 30, 505.  
 wharf, 390.  
 wharf, 332.  
**Fessenden, Moses,** 541.  
**Festival of St. John the Baptist,** 495.  
**Fettyplace, Capt. Edward,** 646.  
**Feu-de-joy,** 412.  
**Fever,** 113, 117-119, 193, 583.  
**Yellow,** 119, 193.  
**R. H. Odiorne (schooner),** 467.

- Field pieces, 429, 541, 550, 654.  
 Fife, 157, 540.  
 Fifers, 90, 540, 546, 547, 557.  
 Fifth parish, 13, 18, 21.  
   of Newbury, 333.  
 Figs, Turkey, 662.  
 Figure-head, 114.  
 Fillmore, John T., 469.  
   Millard, 446.  
 Fines, 15, 34.  
 Finger, Crooked, 71.  
 Finisterre, Cape, 631, 632.  
 Finlay, Hugh, 380.  
 Finley, James, 369.  
 Fire, Tea burned by, 529-531, 539.  
 Fire arms, 55, 104, 548, 581, 582, 671.  
 Fire in Boston, 1794, 102.  
 Fire department, 198-201, 422, 436-438, 444, 447.  
 Fire, Deimler Resort, society, 346.  
 Fire-engine companies, 152, 190, 199, 433, 438.  
 Fire-engine, Steam, 190.  
 Fire-engines, 14, 15, 190, 191, 436, 444.  
 Fire, Great, of 1811, 139, 152, 153, 177, 288, 296.  
 Fire of 1826, 153.  
 Firemen, 181, 276, 444, 660.  
   injured, 276.  
 Fire pots, 632.  
 Fires, 30, 68, 181, 191-194, 212, 225, 276, 280, 298, 306, 319, 324, 388, 391, 402.  
   Extinguishing, 228, 229.  
 Firewards, 26, 105.  
 Firewood, 310.  
 Fireworks, 158, 203, 412, 431-433, 435-438, 440, 444, 446, 448.  
 Firing of scholars, 310.  
 First Baptist church, 291.  
 First Baptist society, 287, 288.  
 First Christian church and society, 298.  
 First Christian society, 299.  
 First church, 252, 253.  
 First church in West Newbury, 514.  
 First Essex district, 682, 683.  
 First Methodist Episcopal church, 296.  
 First National bank, 221.  
 First parish, 214.  
 First Parish church in Newbury, 93, 253.  
 First Parish meeting house, 65.  
 First Presbyterian church, 88, 218, 265-270, 273, 280, 281, 284, 286, 447, 546.  
 First Presbyterian meeting house, 183, 291, 304, 421, 427, 432, 494.  
 First Presbyterian society, 299, 447.  
 First Presbytery of the Eastward, 411, 412.  
 First regiment, 668.  
   of heavy artillery, 669.  
 First Religious society, 102, 271, 331, 423.  
   Meeting house of, 137, 183, 666.  
 First Religious society of Newburyport, 252-255, 432, 689.  
 First Social Library society, The, 519.  
 First Universalist church, 297.  
 Fish, 26, 29, 104, 136, 141, 147, 173, 174, 456, 631, 651.  
   Blue, 174.  
   Cod, 173, 174.  
   house, 141.  
   market, 136.  
 Regulating sale of, 104.  
 Fish street, 13, 21, 29, 68, 129, 164, 166, 169, 177, 178, 252, 271, 311, 338, 349, 350, 356, 380, 386, 505, 562.  
 Fisher, Jabez, 576, 621.  
   Mary, 30.  
 Fisheries, 598.  
 Fishermen, 174.  
 Fishing, Bounty on, 174.  
   industry, 173-175, 598.  
   Whale, 175.  
 Fisk, Samuel, 89.  
 Fiske, Rev. Daniel T., D. D., 278, 307, 524.  
 Fitch, Zachariah, 350.  
 Fitz, Aaron, 178.  
   George, 118.  
   John, 124, 125, 319, 519, 656, 686.  
   Mark, 17, 312, 350, 585, 680.  
 Fitzpatrick, John B., 300.  
 Flag, American, 106, 236, 431, 648.  
   English, 634.  
   Red, 119.  
 Flags, 106, 119, 236, 421, 424, 425, 430, 431, 439, 446, 447, 456-458, 603, 621, 622, 634, 662, 671.  
   Signal, 662.  
 Flanders, Andrew S., 291.  
   Nehemiah, 169, 585.  
 Flats, 365.  
 Flavio (ship), 461.  
 Flax, 145.  
 Fleet, T. & J., 482.  
 Fleet, American, 595, 601.  
   British, 590, 595.  
   French, 585, 587.  
   of flat-bottomed vessels, 607.  
 Fleet's Almanack and Massachusetts Register, 675.  
 Fleming, John, 480.  
 Fletcher, Capt. John, 640, 679.  
 Flints, 105.  
 Flood, Rev. John J., 303.  
 Flora (schooner), 107.  
 Florida (Confederate cruiser), 236.  
 Florida (ship), 460.  
 Florine F. Nickerson (schooner), 469.



- Flour, 193, 550, 559, 579, 626, 661.  
 Flowers, 436, 437, 439.  
 Flutes, 157, 421, 430.  
 Fly (schooner), 647.  
 Flying Cloud (schooner), 466.  
 "Flying Dutchman," 455.  
 Fogg, Charles J., 685.  
   Charles R., 227.  
   Jeremiah, 311.  
 Follansbee, Amos, 541.  
   Nathan, 328, 441.  
   Nathaniel, 27.  
   Capt. T., 107.  
   Thomas, 16.  
 Folsom, B. W., 509.  
   John West, 547.  
 Food, 153, 192, 193, 548, 594.  
 Fool, 491.  
 Foot, Corp. Samuel, 89.  
 Forbes, Rev. Darius, 298.  
   John, 652.  
   William, 27, 304.  
 Ford, Samuel T. De, 418, 422.  
   Serg. Timothy, 540.  
   Rev. William, 285, 286.  
 "Forecastle to the Cabin," 454.  
 Foreigners, 414.  
 Forfeitures, 43.  
 Forrester street, 208, 348, 465.  
 Forrester Street grammar school, 441.  
 Fort Merrimack, 562.  
 Fort on Plum island, 67, 565, 566, 606, 609, 610.  
 Fort Sumter, 670.  
 Fort Western, 558.  
 Forth, James, 541.  
 Fortifications in Boston harbor, 566.  
   at Newburyport, 607, 608.  
   on Plum island, 660.  
 Forts, 67, 558, 562, 565, 566, 580, 584, 606, 608-610, 625, 670.  
 Fortune (schooner), 645.  
 Foss, Jacob, 547.  
   John, 492.  
 Foster, Widow, 344.  
   Capt. Benjamin, 612.  
   Daniel, 337, 417, 433.  
   Jedediah, 621.  
   Jeremiah, 91.  
   John S., 517.  
   Nathaniel, 27, 163, 169, 171, 422, 441, 682.  
   Robert, 342, 343.  
   Corp. Samuel, 540.  
   Serg. Samuel, 547.  
   Samuel H., 680.  
   Corp. Simon, 90.  
   Thomas, 169, 171.  
 Foster, N. & T., 171.  
 Foundry, Brass, 179.  
   Iron, 179, 182.  
 Fountain on the mall, 213.  
 Fountains, Drinking, 234.  
 Fourth Essex congressional district, 150.  
 Fourth of July celebrations, 428, 429.  
 Fourth Middle congressional district, 109.  
 Fourth parish, 19.  
   church, 305.  
   meeting house, 306.  
 Fourth Religious society, 280, 281, 306.  
   Meeting house of, 183, 184.  
 Fowle, Serg. Robert, 546.  
 Fowler, Moses H., 683.  
   Olive, 600.  
   Richard, 207, 336.  
   Robert, 541.  
 Fox, Rev. Thomas B., 256, 425.  
   Thomas P., 499.  
 Fox (schooner), 107.  
 Fox creek, 149.  
 Frame, Picture, 428.  
 France, 102, 109, 115, 117, 238, 575, 576, 605, 651.  
   War between England and, 238.  
   Neutrality in, 102.  
 Franchise (ship), 461.  
 Francis, Col. James, 659.  
 Francois, Cape, 633.  
 Franconia (ship), 464.  
 Frank G. Dow (schooner), 467.  
 Frank N. Thayer (ship), 465.  
 Frank Rudd (schooner), 468.  
 Franklin, Benjamin, 162, 381, 382, 518.  
 Franklin Debating society, 433.  
 Franklin house, 393.  
 Franklin library, 521.  
 Franklin street, 332, 334, 355.  
 Frazier, —, 451.  
   Moses, 62, 350, 531, 535, 678, 679, 687.  
   Nathan, 241.  
 Frederick, Md., 600.  
 Fredonia (bark), 461.  
 "Freedom from Civil and Ecclesiastical Slavery," etc., 482.  
 Freeman, Samuel, 576, 578.  
 Free Masons, 154, 155, 261.  
 Free Press, The, 512, 513.  
 Free Public library, 527.  
 Free school, 315.  
 Free Trade (ship), 460.  
 Freewill Baptists, 514.  
 Freight, 573, 574.  
 French, Amos, 541,  
   David M., 440.  
   Edson G., 523.  
   Elias, 295.  
   Stephen, 90.  
 French (nationality), 307.  
 French Academy, 492.  
 French books, 118.

- French claims, 238.  
 French convoy, 632.  
 French fleet, 585, 587.  
 French government, 102.  
 French language, 311, 315, 486.  
 French neutrals, 37.  
 French possessions in America, 238.  
 French privateers, 106, 114, 238.  
 French refugees, 114, 115, 215.  
 French republic, 109.  
 French revolution, 114, 117.  
 French war, 106, 633.  
     Old, 413.  
 French war with England, 238.  
 French West India islands, 533.  
 Fresco, 296.  
 Freshet 551.  
 Friend, Capt. William, 40, 562, 640.  
 Friend, Citizens', 316.  
 "Friendly Dialogue," 486.  
 "Friendly Letters," 486.  
 Friends (ship), 614, 616, 618, 619.  
 Friendship (schooner), 642.  
 Friendship (sloop), 241.  
 Frigate, American, 648.  
     Continental, 592.  
 Frigates, 449, 572, 573, 580, 588, 590,  
     592, 602, 603, 609, 621-623, 626,  
     631, 633, 634, 648, 651, 655, 656.  
     British, 651, 655.  
     English, 602, 621-623, 633, 634, 656.  
 "Fright," "Ipswich," 543.  
 Frocks, 433, 437.  
 Frog, 127.  
 Frog pond, 22, 28, 55, 77, 78, 80,  
     104, 119-125, 128, 130, 137, 143,  
     183, 185, 196, 199, 200, 211-214,  
     226, 317, 318, 332, 339, 358, 365,  
     431, 435-437, 440, 444, 539.  
 Frost, Enoch, 547.  
     James E., 226.  
     James N., 226.  
 Frothingham, A., 239.  
     Andrew, 69, 131, 136, 239, 352, 680.  
     House of, 131.  
     Benjamin, 17, 239, 339.  
     Henry, 132, 139, 188, 189, 209, 441,  
     521, 681.  
     Isaac, 541, 547.  
     James, 331.  
     Joseph, jr., 578.  
     Joseph A., 526.  
     Richard, jr., esq., 437.  
     Stephen, 372.  
     Thomas, 540.  
     Serg. Thomas, 547.  
 Fruit street, 158, 326, 332, 336-338, 418.  
 Fuel, 559.  
 Fuller, Colonel, 583.  
 Funeral of Rev. Thomas Cary, 256.  
     of Abraham Lincoln, 422, 423.  
     of Capt. Michael Titcomb, 601.  
 Funeral services, 485, 582, 601.  
 Funerals, 104, 141, 256, 286, 422, 423,  
     582, 601.  
     Tolling of bells for, 104, 141.  
 Furlong, Henry, 668.  
     Lawrence, 16.  
     Capt. Lawrence, 493.  
 Furniture, 41, 70, 104, 181, 388, 392,  
     442.  
     Colonial, of New England, 164.  
 Furs, 574, 575.  
 GAGE, GENERAL, 54, 537, 552,  
     553.  
     Governor, 54.  
     J., 239.  
     Jonathan, 261, 325, 326, 378, 680,  
     681.  
 Gage & Balch, 108.  
 Gale, Climena G., 148.  
     Ephraim, 90.  
 Gales, 175, 451.  
 Gallashon, Abraham, 17.  
 Gallego (ship), 460.  
 Galleries, 93, 204, 253, 263, 267, 283,  
     286, 289.  
 Gallery in meeting house, 253.  
     in St. Paul's church, 263.  
     in Town hall, 204.  
 Galley, Row, 573.  
 Gallishan, Rebecca, 318.  
 Game, 29.  
 Game Cock (sloop), 613, 614, 637.  
 Games, 156.  
 Gangway rocks, 149-151, 185, 195.  
 Gangway, Ship's, 615.  
 Gaol, 47.  
 Garden Reach (ship), 464.  
 Gardner, Aaron, 91.  
     Hon. Augustus P., 444.  
     Gov. Henry J., 419.  
     Visit of, 419.  
 Gardoqui & Sons, 577.  
 Garrison, 610.  
 Garrison, William L., 434.  
     William Lloyd, 440, 512, 513.  
     Statue of, 440.  
 "Garrison," "William Lloyd," "Life  
     of," 513.  
 Gaspee (ship), 463.  
 Gate-keepers, 377.  
 Gates, 73, 362, 377, 378, 628.  
     Toll, 378.  
 Gates, Maj.-gen. Horatio, 582.  
 Gates (brigantine), 642.  
 Gateway, 219.  
 "Gathered Leaves," 116.  
 Gauger of customs, 676.  
 Gay, Lewis, 541.  
 Gazette, 500.  
 G. C. Trufant (ship), 464.  
 Geese, 104.

- General Arnold (ship), 630-633, 640.  
 General Assembly, 44.  
 General court, 13, 16, 18-20, 23-25, 32-35, 37, 43, 44, 49, 50, 52, 58-60, 62, 64-68, 77, 81, 82, 85, 91, 92, 98, 99, 124, 125, 137, 148, 150, 152, 154, 183, 190, 191, 194, 196, 204, 206, 207, 209, 228, 230, 235, 252, 259, 265, 266, 276, 289, 290, 316, 335, 372, 374, 377-379, 386, 397-399, 403, 405, 414, 437, 471, 521, 523, 535, 537, 549, 550, 554, 555, 560, 562-565, 567, 569-573, 575, 576, 578-583, 587, 588, 590, 592-594, 597, 598, 606-610, 612, 613, 621, 624, 627, 650, 656, 664, 667, 669, 675, 678, 679, 688.  
 General sessions, Court of, 23, 122, 128-130, 135, 136, 141, 271, 339, 534, 567, 580.  
 General statutes, 303.  
 General Wadsworth (sloop), 635, 636, 645.  
 General Worth (brig), 202.  
 Geneva, Switzerland, 235.  
 "Gentlemen and Ladies Musical Companion," 479.  
 "Geography," "Common school," 496.  
 "Geography," "Modern," 497.  
 George (brig), 239.  
 George (snow), 632.  
 George, Rev. Benjamin Y., 286.  
   Daniel, 483.  
   George J., 683.  
   John, 629.  
   Josiah, 629.  
   Moses, 17, 547.  
 George III., King, 621.  
 George Griswold (ship), 193.  
 George, Lake, 582.  
 George Warren (ship), 467.  
 George West (ship), 463.  
 Georgetown, D. C., 153.  
 Georgetown, Mass., 222, 226, 402, 403, 407, 440.  
 Georgetown, Rowley & Ipswich Railroad company, 407.  
 Georgia, 37, 382, 669.  
 Georgia Diana (brigantine), 627.  
 German, 492.  
 German merchants, 456.  
 Germantown (bark), 467.  
 Germantown, Pa., Battle of, 599-601.  
 Gerrish, Benjamin, 39, 40.  
   Miss Elizabeth, 280.  
   Enoch, 659.  
   Mrs. Jane, 386.  
   Joseph, esq., 57.  
   Mrs. Mary (Noyes), 386.  
   Moses, 386.  
   Samuel, 26, 33, 135, 473, 474.  
 Gerrish, *continued*  
   Maj. Samuel, 19.  
   Miss Sarah, 386.  
   Capt. William, 386.  
 Gerry, Elbridge, 92.  
   Hon. Elbridge, 567.  
 Gesner, Solomon, 492.  
 Gettysburg, 440.  
 Gibbons, Doctor, 495.  
 Gibbs, Capt. Caleb, 599-601.  
 Gibraltar, 631.  
 Gibson, Mary, 527.  
 Giddings, Capt. Andrew, 638.  
   Stephen, 541.  
 Giddins, Jacob, 17, 26, 27.  
 Gideon (schooner), 239.  
 Gideons, Captain, 595.  
 Gift to Timothy Palmer, 369.  
 Gifts, 191-193, 234, 243, 245, 248, 250, 261, 264, 285, 288, 320, 321, 335, 369, 440, 524, 526, 527, 667, 668, 689.  
 Giles, Jemima, 601.  
   Rev. John, 218, 256, 285, 286.  
 Gill, Moses, 621.  
 Gilman, A., 142.  
   Daniel, 393.  
   John, 288, 331.  
   John E., 441.  
   W., 288.  
   Whittingham, 319, 681.  
 Gilman, W. & J., 492, 512, 522.  
 Gilman's hotel, 415, 433.  
 Girls, 315, 316, 318, 322, 326-328, 557.  
   School, 132.  
 Glasgow (British sloop-of-war), 602.  
 Glass, 30.  
   Cut, 662.  
   Duty on, 45.  
   Portrait painted on, 663.  
   ware, 452.  
 Gleaner (ship), 463.  
 Gleason, Joseph, 516.  
 Gleason's Pictorial Drawing-Room Companion, 374.  
 Glendower (ship), 463.  
 Globe, 114.  
   Sign of the, 386.  
 Gloriosa (schooner), 639.  
 Gloucester, Mass., 192, 551, 564, 661.  
 Glove, Sign of the, 79.  
 Glove, Silk, 452.  
 Glover, Col. John, 561.  
   Gen. Jonathan, 587.  
 Gloves, 30, 452.  
 "God Save the Queen," 420.  
 Goddard, William, 381.  
 Godefrey, Nicholas Cools, 117.  
 Godfrey, Carlos E., 599.  
 Godfrey's hill, 106.  
 Gold, 167, 201, 456, 668.

- Gold, *continued*.  
 Discovery of, in California, 201, 456.  
 beads, 169, 171.  
 pencil, 321.
- Golden Ball, Sign of the, 79.  
 Golden Eagle, Sign of the, 30.  
 Golden Rule (bark), 466.  
 Golden West (schooner), 466.  
 Goldsmith, Oliver, 491.  
 Goldsmiths, 169, 170, 668.  
 Goloshes, 30.  
 Goodale, Nathan, 62.  
 Good Hope (bark), 460.  
 Goodhue, George, 17.  
 Capt. H., 107.  
 Hezekiah, 540.  
 John, 541, 547.  
 John W., 685.  
 Joseph, 17.  
 Capt. Joseph, 644.
- Goodrich, Charles, 240.  
 Granville, 430.
- Goods, 39, 578, 596.  
 English, 29.
- Goodsell, Bishop, 297.
- Goodwin, George, 682, 683.  
 Henry, 276.  
 Nathaniel, 578.  
 Richard, 547.  
 Thomas C., 683.  
 William, 207.
- Gordon, Timothy, 582.
- Gore, Gov. Christopher, Visit of, 414.
- Gorham, Nathaniel, 92.
- Gospel Advocate, 517.
- Gould, Capt. Benjamin, 582.  
 Miss Hannah F., 116, 218, 219,  
 422, 425, 434-436.  
 Thomas, 367, 540, 547.
- Government, 484.
- Governor, Military, 537.
- Governor, Royal, 46.
- Governors, 13, 21, 25, 41, 50, 54, 190,  
 191, 207, 266, 328, 366, 374,  
 386, 408, 414, 419, 445, 447,  
 619, 635, 636, 654, 660, 675, 676,  
 678.
- Gowen, Col. John E., 405.
- Grace church, Boston, 689.
- "Grace and Glory," etc., 489.
- Grace Gordon (ship), 460.
- Grain, 77, 183, 184, 559.
- Grammar, 312, 315, 316, 322.  
 English, 315, 316, 322.  
 Latin, 485.
- Grammar school, 14, 309, 311, 313,  
 316, 317, 320, 322.  
 Female, 322.  
 for girls, 318, 322.
- Grammar schoolmasters, 309, 315-317.
- Grand Army of the Republic, 220,  
 423, 439-441, 444, 447.
- Grand Monarch (ship), 636, 646.
- Grand-stand, 447.
- Granger, Daniel, 687.  
 George T., 163, 328.
- Granger's wharf, 332.
- Grant, General, 425.  
 Ulysses S., 420.  
 Visit of, 420.
- Granterre, Island of Guadeloupe, 116.
- Grants, 120, 363.
- Grapes, Bunch of, Sign of the, 390.
- Grapes, Bunch of, tavern, 386, 387, 390.
- "Grave beneath the Thorn Tree,"  
 "The," 116.
- Gravel, 122, 365, 377.
- Graves of seamen, 215.
- Gravestone inscription, 317.
- Gravestones, 115, 116, 214, 216-218.
- Gray, Harrison, esq., 616.  
 John, 616-618.  
 John, jr., 522.
- Great Britain, 43, 45, 46, 49, 109, 166,  
 235, 257, 274, 432, 530, 531, 533,  
 536, 563, 566, 577, 579, 618, 619,  
 633, 650, 657, 665.  
 King of, 577.
- Great pasture, 18, 21, 40, 41, 72, 73.
- Great rocks, 151.
- Greek, 322, 438, 498.  
 books, 118.
- Greeley, Gen. Adolphus W., 668.  
 Lt. Adolphus W., 443, 447.  
 Rev. Leslie C., 689.  
 Stephen, 336.  
 Capt. Thomas, 631, 632.
- Green, Lt.-colonel, 557.  
 General, 583.  
 Col. Charles C., 670.  
 Col. Christopher, 556.  
 Bartholmew, 471, 472.  
 Miss S. A., 323, 324.  
 Samuel, 473.  
 Dr. Samuel A., 473.  
 Sarah A., 526.  
 William, 485, 492.
- Green, The, Boston, 531.
- Green Dragon inn, 96.
- Green street, 79, 99, 124, 128, 130,  
 146, 158, 176, 178, 182, 203, 284,  
 286, 290-293, 300, 301, 307, 322,  
 324, 327, 332, 334, 339, 340, 355-  
 358, 364, 399, 405, 414, 415, 421,  
 424, 431, 433, 437, 438.
- Green Street Baptist church, 290-292.
- Green Street Baptist Meeting House  
 corporation, 291, 292.
- Greene, William Lloyd Garrison, 191.
- Greenfield, Mass., 173.
- Greenhalge, Hon. Frederick T., 440.
- Greanleaf, —, 494, 588, 589.  
 Captain, 338.  
 Colonel, 363.

301, 535, 540, 544, 545, 550, 613,  
614, 678.  
Benjamin, esq., 45, 48, 49, 131, 309,  
535, 555, 560, 561.  
Hon. Benjamin, 57, 64, 65, 92, 101,  
313, 408, 486, 608, 614, 624.  
David, 39.  
Ebenezer, 26.  
Edmund, 17.  
Miss Elizabeth, 386.  
Francis, 17.  
J., 107.  
John, 322, 378, 396.  
Jonathan, 26, 61, 62, 64, 137, 315,  
449, 534, 572, 587, 678, 679.  
Jonathan, esq., 34, 588.  
Capt. Jonathan, 52, 53, 57, 58, 534,  
535, 537, 554, 555.  
Hon. Jonathan, 65, 408.  
Joshua, 17, 26, 318.  
Mayo, 17, 541.  
Widow Mercy, 74, 75.  
Moses, 540.  
Lt. Moses, 566.  
Richard, 41, 360.  
Richard, esq., 26, 32, 33, 69, 70.  
Samuel, 26, 271, 314, 386.  
Stephen, 362, 363, 449.  
Greenleaf & Cross, 572, 589.  
Greenleaf's, Widow, Debt, 75.  
Greenleaf's field, 399.  
Greenleaf's hill, Captain, 121.  
Greenleaf's lane, 145, 338, 356, 449.  
Greenleaf street, 358.  
Greenleaf's wharf, 332.  
Greenough, —, 156.  
Fanny, 318.  
Joseph, 17, 40, 531.  
Joseph M., 406.  
Gregory, Capt. John, 631.  
Gregson (ship), 631, 633.  
Grenada, 450.  
Grey, Lewis, 616.  
Griffin, Eliphalet, 517.  
Griffin block, 225.  
Griffin's wharf, Boston, 53.  
Grist mill, 179.  
Groß shops, 186.  
Grosvenor (ship), 530.  
Grounder, John J., 394.  
Grove, 435.

Gully, 344.  
Gunboats, 457, 466, 671.  
Gun carriages, 609.  
Gun deck, 112.  
Gun house, 199, 212, 431, 434.  
Gun locks, 581.  
Gunner, 114.  
Gunnison, Benjamin, 296.  
Ebenezer, 680.  
William, 291.  
Gunnison's wharf, 332.  
Gunpowder, 44, 55, 56, 105, 452, 538,  
550, 562, 563, 565, 566, 570, 575,  
626, 662.  
Guns, 44, 50, 111, 114, 202, 415, 421,  
426, 439, 443, 558, 560, 562, 565,  
568, 569, 572, 573, 578, 590, 593,  
602, 610, 621, 624, 626-636, 650,  
651, 653, 655, 656, 661.  
Swivel, 573, 635.  
Gurney, Hon. Orrin J., 230, 291, 440.  
Guttenberg's head, 492.  
Guy Fawkes day, 538.  
Gwynn, Anthony, 17.

## HACKETT, EDWARD, 31.

John, 603.  
William, 113, 453, 603.  
Hadley, Rev. Willis A., 307.  
Hadley, Mass., 275.  
"Hail to the Chief," 420, 426.  
Hair, 282.  
Hale, —, 517.  
Albert, 324.  
Albert, esq., 439.  
Amos, 547.  
Benjamin, 241, 388, 396, 398.  
B. E., 514, 515.  
Benjamin W., 385.  
Benjamin W., esq., 194.  
David, 90.  
Ebenezer, 201.  
Capt. Ebenezer, 486.  
Edward A., 684.  
Eliphalet, 543.  
Enoch, 614.  
Dr. Frank A., 247.  
George E., 653, 662, 663.  
Jacob, 209, 396.  
House of, 396.  
Jacob, jr., 396.

*Hale, continued.*

John, 288.  
 Joseph, 396.  
 Joshua, 209, 682.  
 Capt. Joshua, 164, 279.  
 Josiah L., esq., 279.  
 J. W., 664.  
 Moses, 175, 209.  
 Capt. Moses, 641, 644.  
 Moses E., 300.  
 Dr. Nathan, 161.  
 Richard, 540, 547.  
 Sarah W., 291.  
 Thomas, 184, 333.  
 Willard J., 385, 440, 684.  
 Hale, Jacob, & Son, 396.  
 Hale's court, 178, 223, 247, 334.  
 Hale street, 208, 346.  
 Haley, William, esq., 485.  
 Half-tide rocks, 151, 185, 195, 208.  
 Halifax, N. S., 201, 621, 651, 661.  
 Hall, Samuel, 482, 487, 540.  
 Halleday, William, 288.  
 Hallet, Capt. Allen, 635.  
 Halliday, John, 541.  
 William, 540.  
 Halls, 52, 100, 134, 141, 154, 157, 158,  
 189, 190, 192, 193, 202-204, 291,  
 297, 299, 430, 434-437, 670.  
 Halter, 624.  
 Ham, 616.  
 Ham, T., 239.  
 Hamblet, Daniel, 393, 394.  
 Horace, 393.  
 Hamill, S. S., 263.  
 Hammond, Miss Elizabeth, 527.  
 John, 541.  
 Stephen, 388.  
 Thomas, 540, 547.  
 Hampshire county, 95.  
 Hampstead, N. H., 326.  
 Hampton, N. H., 147, 153, 398, 415,  
 418, 544, 545.  
 Hampton Falls, N. H., 291, 397.  
 Hams, 589.  
 Hanaford, Phebe A., 526.  
 Hancock, John, 593.  
 Gov. John, 94-99, 387, 408, 427.  
 Hancock (continen'al frigate), 573.  
 Hancock (frigate), 449.  
 Hancock (privateer), 627.  
 Hancock (vessel), 572.  
 Hancock house, 393.  
 Hancock street, 332, 334.  
 Handkerchiefs, Silk, 452.  
 Hanging of Stephen Merrill Clark, 153.  
 Hannah (brig), 240.  
 Hannibal (ship), 634, 644.  
 Hanuel, Richard, 547.  
 "Happy and Blest are They," 423.  
 Harbor, 551, 580, 595, 606-610, 625.

*Harbor, continued.*

Boston, 49, 74, 573, 606, 607, 622.  
 Fortifying of, 573, 606, 607.  
 Charleston, S. C., 670.  
 Machias, Me., 612, 613.  
 Newburyport, 74, 79, 80, 150, 151,  
 194, 195, 208, 421, 424, 430,  
 431, 649, 651, 654.  
 Defence of, 654.  
 Map of, 151.  
 New London, 602.  
 Hardie, Robert Gordon, 388.  
 Harlow, Rev. Samuel A., 305.  
 Harmonia (ship), 464.  
 Harmony (schooner), 239.  
 "Harmony," "American," 478.  
 "Harmony," "The Essex," 478.  
 "Harmony," "Select," 479.  
 "Harmony," "The New Universal,"  
 478, 479.  
 "Harmony," "The Village," 497.  
 Harness, 217.  
 Harp, 481.  
 Harpsichord, 156.  
 Harpy (brig), 661-664.  
 Harriet (brig), 240.  
 Harriot (ship), 629, 630.  
 Harris, Benjamin, 17.  
 Edward, 79, 535, 539, 555.  
 John, 17, 26, 30.  
 John H., 513.  
 Samuel, 540, 547.  
 Thomas, 547.  
 Harris street, 157, 183, 200, 247, 284,  
 286, 322, 332, 334, 339, 355, 388,  
 405, 430, 434.  
 Harris Street meeting house, 285.  
 Harrison, George, 644.  
 President William Henry, 421, 422.  
 Death of, 421, 422.  
 Harrison street, 332.  
 Harrod, John, 336.  
 Mary, 276.  
 Harsba, D. A., 79.  
 Hart, Benjamin, 395.  
 J. S., 395.  
 Lydia, 601.  
 Hartford, Conn., 263, 438.  
 Hartley, Rev. J. H., 298.  
 Harvard (bark), 469.  
 Harvard (ship), 459.  
 Harvard, Mass., 505.  
 Harvard college, 213, 270, 414, 438,  
 581, 678.  
 Harvester (bark), 469.  
 Harvey, Thomas, 78.  
 William, 26.  
 Hasilton, James, 89.  
 Haskell, Caleb, 17, 26, 27, 540, 545,  
 547, 556.  
 Diary of, 556.

- Hastings, Theophilus, 689.  
 William, 509.
- Hai, 282.
- Hatteras, Cape, 451.
- Hattie E. Smith (schooner), 467.
- Hattie L. Newman (schooner), 469.
- Havanna, 633.
- Haven, Nathaniel, 373.  
 Thomas, 373, 397.
- Haverhill, Mass., 31, 111, 149, 153,  
 166, 205, 232, 382, 396, 397, 407,  
 447, 467, 483, 527, 552, 582, 669.  
 N. H., 484.
- Haverhill & Amesbury Street Railway  
 company, 376, 407.
- Haverhill City Guards, 426.
- Haverhill Light infantry, 445.
- Hawk (schooner), 240, 626.
- Hawke (schooner), 638.
- Hay, 77, 78, 360.  
 English, 579.
- Hay scales, 77, 78, 122, 123, 128, 314.
- Haydn (composer), 442.
- Haydn Brown (bark), 469.
- Haynes, Thomas, 540.
- Hayward, 26.
- Hayward, Rev. Laurence, 689.
- Hazard (brigantine), 635, 645.
- Hazard, Ebenezer, 94, 97, 382.
- Hazelhurst, Robert, 241.
- Hazeltine, William, 540.
- Hazelton, Daniel, 677.  
 Daniel, esq., 677.
- Hazen, William, 17, 91.
- Capt. William, 627.
- Health officer, 74, 76.
- Hearse house, 217.
- Hearses, 217.
- Heath, Major-general, 584.
- Heating, 105.
- Hebbart, Capt. Jeremiah, 638.
- Hebrides, 457.
- Helen Young (schooner), 466.
- Hemphill, David, 585.
- Hendee, Charles J., 495.
- Henderson, Francis D., 685.
- Hendrick, Caesar, 69.
- Henry, John Joseph, 656, 658.
- Henry the Fourth, 158.
- Henry Perkins (schooner), 468.
- Henry Withington (schooner), 467.
- Henshaw, Hon. David, 668.
- Hesper (bark), 463.
- H. G. Johnson (bark), 468.
- Hibernia (brigantine), 634.
- Hibernia (schooner), 634, 642.
- Hidden, James, 26.
- Hides, 654.
- Higgins, James H., 516.
- Higginson, Rev. Thomas W., 256, 436,  
 522, 523.
- High school, 320, 321, 329, 440.  
 for girls, 243, 322.
- High street, 21, 30, 71, 78, 121, 122,  
 124, 141, 142, 154, 158, 163, 167,  
 183, 185, 206, 208, 215, 219, 221,  
 227, 228, 234, 245, 256, 265, 270,  
 305, 324, 326, 327, 332-342, 344-  
 349, 355, 358, 359, 392, 399, 400,  
 404-406, 409, 416, 418, 419, 436,  
 438, 441, 442, 556, 666.
- Highfyer (ship), 460.
- Highland avenue, 245.
- Highland cemetery, 216-218.
- Highways, 21, 22, 47, 123, 124, 134,  
 135, 199, 200, 247, 333-362, 370,  
 375, 378, 379, 450.  
 Repairs of, 14, 199.
- Surveyors of, 26, 358.
- Hill, Lieutenant, 616, 617.
- Capt. Benjamin, 640.  
 Charles, 236.  
 Charles Q., 236.
- Hill, Godfrey's, 106.
- Hill street, 208, 212.
- Hills, Andrew, 350.
- John, 313, 314.
- Nathaniel, esq., 524.
- Philip K., 175, 207, 209, 217, 522.  
 Philip K., esq., 438.
- Stephen, 589.
- Hillsborough county, N. H., 148.
- Hindustan, 457.
- Hings, 30.
- Hingham, Mass., 153, 253.
- Hispaniola, 451.
- Historical Society of Old Newbury, 373,  
 442, 443.
- History, 322.  
 "History of New England," 496.  
 "History and Present State of the town  
 of Newburyport," by Caleb Cush-  
 ing, 499.

- "History of the Puritans," etc., 498.  
 Hitchcock, Rev. Albert W., 307.  
   Enos, 582.  
 Hodge, Captain, 571.  
   Charles, 17, 339.  
   Capt. Charles, 53, 78, 535.  
   Lt. Charles, 659.  
   Charles M., 132, 133.  
   M., 83.  
   Michael, 66, 94, 96, 97, 313, 452, 571, 596, 608, 686.  
   Capt. Michael, 75, 555, 562, 570, 575.  
   Lt. Michael, 566.  
   Maj. Michael, 486.  
   Stephen S., 339.  
 Hogreaves, 26.  
 Hogs, 616.  
 Hogsheds, 177, 451, 531, 579, 627.  
   Molasses, 55.  
 Holiday, Francis, 17, 26, 90.  
 Holiday, Washington's birthday, 425.  
 Holland, Capt. J., 107.  
   Samuel, 282, 336.  
 Hollander (bark), 465.  
 Holliday, Corp. William, 546.  
 Hollis Street church, Boston, 432.  
 Hollow ware, 182.  
 Holmes, Mr., 353.  
   James M., 182.  
 Holmes & Nichols, 182.  
 Holt, Moses, 311.  
 Holton S., 621.  
 "Holy Bible," "The," 498.  
 Hongkong, 237.  
 Honolulu, 464, 465.  
   harbor, 465.  
 Honor, Bonaparte's Legion of, 496.  
 Hood, George, 474.  
 Hook, E. & E. G., 280.  
 Hook and Ladder companies, 190, 438.  
 Hooker, Rev. Elias Cornelius, 276, 278.  
 Hooper, Robert, 642.  
   Joseph, 114.  
   Mary, 339, 355.  
   Widow Mary, 284.  
   Rev. Noah, 292.  
   Stephen, 31, 39, 97, 100, 120, 121, 142, 212, 315, 339, 366, 450, 531, 532, 535, 550, 577, 627, 638, 639.  
   Stephen, esq., 312, 313, 425, 432, 666.  
   Thomas W., 103, 239, 241, 518.  
   Thomas Woodbridge, 486.  
 Hoops, 26.  
 Hope (brig), 590, 651.  
 Hope (brigantine), 640.  
 Hope (schooner), 107, 239.  
 Hopkins, Commodore, 602.  
   Ezek, 601.  
   Miss Hannah, 275.  
   Mrs. Louisa Parsons, 442.  
   Rev. Samuel, 275.  
 Hopkinson, Walter B., 220, 221, 440, 441.  
 Horace W. Macomber (schooner), 468.  
 Horn, buttons, 178.  
 Horn, Cape, 202.  
 Horn combs, 179.  
 Horn, Powder, 578.  
 Hornet (schooner), 640.  
 Horns, Post, 380.  
 Horseback riding, 105, 382, 408.  
 Horse cars, 406, 407.  
 Horse keeping, 579.  
 Horsemanship, 157.  
 Horse power, 405.  
 Horse railroad, 407.  
   company, 379.  
 Horses, 29, 104, 105, 178, 270, 320, 379, 388, 390, 391, 394-397, 418, 581, 655.  
   Driving, 104, 105.  
 Hortensia (schooner), 467.  
 Horton, Anna M., 264.  
   Daniel, 18, 284.  
   Jacob, 175, 209, 328.  
   James, 17, 450.  
   John, 18.  
   Makepiece, 17.  
   Nathaniel, 200, 209.  
   Obadiah, 17, 27, 271, 272, 341, 450.  
   Samuel, 18, 595.  
   Rev. William, 245, 264.  
 Horton street, 247, 334.  
 Horton's wharf, 332.  
 Hose, 30.  
   carriage, 199, 436, 444.  
 Hosiery factory, 185.  
 Hosiery, Newburyport, company, Factory of, 183.  
 Hospital Aid association, 242.  
 Hospital, Anna Jaques, 241-244.  
   in Common pasture, 119.  
   Small pox, 40, 41, 72-74, 76.  
 Hospitals, 40, 41, 72-74, 76, 119, 185, 241-244.  
 Hotel, Belleville, 404, 405.  
   Gilman's, 433.  
   Pearsons', 433.  
   Plum Island, 151, 378, 379, 391, 392, 406, 407.  
   Sedgwick, 393.  
   Sun, 391, 397.  
   Washington, 392, 393, 398.  
   Waverly, 393, 394.  
 Hotels, 151, 185, 208, 377-379, 391-394, 397, 398, 404-407, 433.  
 Houghton, Rev. Josiah, 290.  
 Hours of school, 310.  
 House of Daniel Bayley, 478.  
   of jail keeper, 128, 129.  
   Tracy, 408, 410, 416, 417, 525, 526.  
 House of representatives, 559, 560, 562, 563, 566, 567, 590, 593, 594, 656, 664.



Numbering of, 349.  
 Regulating building of, 104.  
 Houston, William F., 329.  
 Hovey, Maj.-gen. Amos, 659-661.  
 Rev. Horace C., 271.  
 Howadjii (ship), 463.  
 Howard, Daniel Stephen, 520.  
 Ezra, 17.  
 Col. Howard, 630.  
 Roger S., 320, 321, 326, 327, 425,  
 513, 521.  
 S., 107.  
 Stephen, 397, 415, 680, 681.  
 Howard Benevolent society, 425.  
 Howard Clock company, 162.  
 Howe, Lord, 624.  
 Dr. Francis A., 241.  
 Hoyt, Jacob, 90.  
 Joseph, 16.  
 Joseph, Jr., 17.  
 Moses, 65, 136, 217, 366, 551, 611.  
 Moses, Jr., 17.  
 N., 239.  
 Nathan, 16, 81, 136, 352.  
 William, 505.  
 Hoyt street, 344.  
 Hoyt's tavern, 424.  
 Hudson, Charles H., 201, 217, 328, 422.  
 Eleazar, 309.  
 Henry, 40.  
 James, 381, 531, 540.  
 Capt. James, 39, 49, 51, 53, 150,  
 366, 535, 555, 562.  
 Hudson's house, 353.  
 Hudson river, 582-584.  
 Hudson's wharf, 353.  
 Huguenot (ship), 461.  
 Hulbert, Rev. Palmer S., 283.  
 Humane society, 425, 433, 441.  
 Hump Sands, 150, 151.  
 Hunt, Albert F., 516, 517.  
 Ebenezer, 629.  
 Elias, 74, 239.  
 George W., 303.  
 Joseph, 517.  
 Nathaniel, 17.  
 Widow Sarah, 337.  
 William, 337.  
 Zebedee, 74, 239.  
 Hunt's falls, 149.  
 Huntingdon, Earl of, 689.  
 Lady Selina, 280, 282, 689.  
 Joseph, 284, 502, 588.  
 Capt. Joseph, 535, 555.  
 Moses, 90.  
 Ralph C., 200, 682.  
 Samuel, 179, 182, 541.  
 Susanna, 166.  
 Thomas, 209, 685.  
 William H., 229, 511, 515, 676, 682.  
 Huse, Samuel, & Co., 182.  
 Huse, William H., & Co., 511.  
 Huse & Bragdon, 515.  
 Huse, Bragdon & Berry, 515.  
 Huse & Nason, 515.  
 Huse's wharf, 332.  
 Hussar (ship), 465.  
 Hutchinson, Lt.-governor, 50.  
 E., 653.  
 Thomas, 91.  
 Gov. Thomas, 41, 54.  
 " Hutchinson Correspondence," 381.  
 Hydrants, 200, 228, 229, 234.  
 Hymns, 219, 280, 422, 425, 426, 434-  
 436, 440-443, 476, 479.  
 Hyperion tea, 46.  
 [CE, 226, 378, 457.  
 carried away bridge, 375.  
 dealers, 226.  
 Ida L. Hall (schooner), 468.  
 Illinois, 166.  
 Illumination, 44, 446, 659, 665.  
 Ilsley, Stephen, 385.  
 Capt. Stephen, 422.  
 Immaculate Conception, Church of the,  
 299, 301, 302, 308.  
 Educational association, 301.  
 Society, 301.  
 Impartial Herald, 181, 315, 316, 505,  
 507-509, 518.  
 Importation of foreign merchandise, 88.  
 Importer (ship), 464.  
 Impost, 679.  
 Imposts, Commissioner of, 66.  
 Impressment, 103, 108.  
 " Imprints," " A Third Supplementary  
 List of," 473.  
 Imprisonment, False, 69.  
 Incendiary, 153.  
 Incorporation of Newburyport, 13.  
 Increase (sloop), 240.  
 Independence (brigantine), 639.  
 Independence (schooner), 638.

- Independence, American, 50, 186, 483.  
   Declaration of, 54, 60, 428, 429, 432, 434, 435, 438-440, 566, \*567, 669, 675.  
 Independence day, 429, 498.  
 Independent Calvinistic church, 281.  
 Independent company, 429.  
 Independent Whig, The, 516.  
 India, British, 237.  
 India goods, 79.  
 India tea, 49.  
 Indian bread, 81.  
 Indian hill, 133, 419.  
 Indians, 53.  
 Indigo, 654.  
 Indus (ship), 463.  
 Industries, 13, 85.  
   Home, 85.  
 Industry (schooner), 239.  
 Industry (sloop), 627.  
 Inez (ship), 463.  
 Infantry, 88, 415, 416, 445, 562.  
   Light, 415, 416, 445.  
   Washington Light, 415, 416.  
 Informer of deer, 26.  
 Ingraham, L. P., 179.  
 Injunctions, 197-199.  
 Inn, Davenport's, 387, 397, 424, 430.  
   Green Dragon, 96.  
 Inn street, 152, 163, 226, 384.  
 Innholders, 184, 386, 387, 390, 391, 549.  
 Innkeepers, 70, 386, 388, 390-392.  
 Inns, 96, 387-390, 397, 424, 430.  
 Inoculation for smallpox, 74-76, 119.  
 Insanity, 604.  
 Inscription on bell, 285.  
   on clock, 280.  
 Inscriptions on gravestones, 115, 116, 216, 217, 272, 275, 294, 317.  
 Insolvency, 147.  
 Inspector of customs, 676.  
 Installations, 266, 267, 278, 281, 283, 285, 286, 288, 290, 291, 293, 298, 304, 689.  
 Institute of Technology, Boston, 329.  
 Instruction, 315, 317-320, 326.  
 Instructions to representatives in general court, 43, 62, 85.  
 Instruments, Nautical, 662.  
 Intemperance, 183, 184.  
 "Interesting Trials of the Pirates for the Murder of William Little, Captain of the ship American Eagle," 492.  
 Intrepid (ship), 633.  
 "Introduction to the Latin Tongue," etc., 486.  
 Inventor, 162.  
 Ipswich, Mass., 25, 57, 58, 61, 63, 135, 147, 149, 152, 154, 181, 224, 240, 377, 379, 382, 398, 407, 409, 416, 418, 433, 434, 440, 484, 526, 534, 543-545, 551, 578, 581, 685.  
 Ipswich bay, 615.  
 Ipswich convention, 57-59, 61-63.  
 "Ipswich Frigate," 543, 544.  
 Ipswich river, 544.  
 Irah Perry (ship), 460.  
 Ireland, 193, 316, 317, 452, 490, 531, 551.  
 Ireland, Jeremiah R., 298.  
 Irish Relief fund, 192.  
 Iron, 373, 375.  
   bars, 27, 628.  
   bridge at Deer island, 370.  
   bridges, 370, 375.  
   castings, 182.  
   foundry, 179, 182.  
   ware, 181.  
 Irons, 47, 628.  
 Isis (brig), 468.  
 Island, Plum, 151.  
   Seal, 151.  
   Woodbridge's, 151.  
 Islands in West Indies belonging to France, 115.  
 Isle de Groaix, 603.  
 Isles of Shoals, 559, 655.  
 Italian artist, 303.  
 Item Publishing company, 516.  
  
**JABEZ HOWE (SHIP), 465.**  
   Jabez Snow (ship), 460.  
 Jack, A., 590.  
 "Jack of Clubs," 282.  
 Jacket, 71.  
 Jackman, Elias, 650.  
   George W., jr., 385, 457, 465, 676, 683.  
   Hon. George W., jr., 423, 439.  
   Horace N., 527.  
 Jacks, Patent, 162.  
 Jackson, Mr., 558.  
   Abraham, 239.  
   Andrew, 196, 676.  
   Charles, 109, 124, 125, 261.  
   Hon. Charles, 524, 526.  
   Jonathan, 45, 51, 58, 60, 61, 64, 65, 71, 77, 148, 252, 312, 315, 409, 532, 533, 535, 555, 564, 571-574, 581, 591, 592, 607, 608, 616, 620, 638, 645, 678.  
   Hon. Jonathan, 102, 103, 408.  
   Lt.-col. Jonathan, 562.  
   Jonathan, esq., 565.  
   Nathaniel, 676, 677.  
   Patrick Tracy, 149.  
 Jackson, Tracy & Tracy, 30, 571, 573, 576, 614, 623, 624, 637-639.  
 Jacob, W., 239.  
 Jacob Horton (ship), 463.  
 Jacob J. Houseman schooner), 469.  
 Jacobs, Rev. William B., 290.  
 Jail, 183, 185, 399, 400, 579, 617, 618.  
 Ipswich, 544.

Isaac, 20, 341.  
 James G. Pendleton (bark), 469.  
 James mill, 171.  
 James river, 451.  
 James steam mills, 228, 229, 436, 446.  
 Jane (brig), 654.  
 Japanned ware 79.  
 Jaques, Miss Anna, 241, 242.  
 Deborah, 606.  
 Theophilus, 211.  
 Jaques, Anna, hospital, 241-244.  
 Jarvis, Charles, 547.  
 Java (ship), 461.  
 Jeff Davis (Confederate cruiser), 236.  
 Jefferson, Thomas, 649.  
 President Thomas, 421.  
 Jefferson street, 208, 221, 333, 334, 348, 349, 404-406, 459, 468.  
 Jehu (bark), 466.  
 Jenkins, George, 681.  
 Lewis, 79.  
 Robert, 17, 322, 441.  
 Capt. Robert, 194.  
 Capt. Stephen, 581.  
 Lt. Stephen, 540.  
 William, 16.  
 Jenks, Benjamin, 552-554.  
 Jennie Seaverns (schooner), 469.  
 Jepson, Benjamin, 642.  
 Jersey, 380.  
 "Jesus Christ the true King and Head of Government," 484.  
 Jetties, 249-251.  
 Jeweller, 170.  
 Jewelry, 169, 171, 192, 651, 662.  
 Jewett, James, 17.  
 Capt. Jonathan, 643.  
 Jewett, Tebbetts & Co., 527.  
 Jews, 427.  
 J. H. Pearson (bark), 467.  
 John Caskie (bark), 202.  
 John C. Gregory (schooner), 470.  
 John Currier (ship), 461, 462, 465.  
 Building of, 462.  
 John H. Buttrick (schooner), 468.  
 John Harvey (ship), 468.  
 John I. Marsh (bark), 467.  
 John N. Cushing (ship), 463.  
 John Porter (ship), 463.  
 John Shepard (bark), 467.  
 John Twohy (schooner), 468.

Isaac, 20, 341.  
 James, 595.  
 Capt. James, 639.  
 Rev. James G., 286.  
 Mary A., 237.  
 Nicholas, 112-114, 148, 237, 453, 680.  
 Philip, 203, 209, 284, 305, 541, 547, 549.  
 Thomas, 476.  
 William, 353.  
 Capt. William, 161, 639.  
 Hon. William A., 447.  
 William P., 112.  
 Capt. William P., 103, 143.  
 Johnson's head, 497.  
 Johnson street, 208, 334, 344.  
 Johnson's wharf, 332.  
 Joiners, 438.  
 Wages of, 312, 579.  
 Jones, ———, 641, 642.  
 Anthony S., 331.  
 Ichabod, 612.  
 John Coffin, 577, 591, 592, 638, 639, 642, 647.  
 John Paul, 628.  
 Capt. John Paul, 602, 603.  
 Commodore John Paul, 603, 604.  
 Paul, 605, 629.  
 Thomas, 614, 637, 638.  
 William P., 171, 173.  
 Jones, Frank, Brewing company, 182.  
 Joppa, 206, 207.  
 flats, 151.  
 Jordan L. Mott (schooner), 469.  
 Josiah L. Hale (ship), 463.  
 Josie Johnson (schooner), 469.  
 Journal of Capt. Moses Brown, 631.  
 Journal of Education, 321.  
 Journal of Hugh Finlay, 380.  
 "Journal of the Captivity and Sufferings of John Foss several years a prisoner at Algiers," 492.  
 "Journal of Marshall Soult," "Extracts from," 491.  
 Joy, Samuel, 90.  
 J. R. Teel (schooner), 468.  
 Judges, 70, 101, 191, 534, 556.  
 of police court, 191.  
 Julius Caesar (brig), 644.  
 July fourth, 669.

- Keny, Rev. William J., 290.  
 Kenmore (ship), 463.  
 Kennebec river, 369, 380, 556-558, 596.  
 Kennebunk, Me., 237, 382.  
 Kenney, Samuel, 17.  
 Kenniston, Abner, 206, 207.  
 James R., 237.  
 Jonathan, 237.  
 Kent, Colonel, 363.  
 Governor, 445.  
 Abel, 547.  
 Clement, 17.  
 John, 16.  
 Dea. John, 26, 344.  
 Philip, 261.  
 Richard, 16, 344.  
 Stephen, 581.  
 Kent's island, 205.  
 Kent's landing, 74, 357.  
 Kent's lane, 356.  
 Kent street, 147, 197, 200, 225, 227, 289, 318, 322, 332, 334, 342-345, 356-358, 360, 372, 438.  
 Keteltas, Abraham, 484.  
 Kettell, James, 73, 347.  
 Thomas, 520.  
 Kettle, John, 541, 547.  
 Kettles, 30, 55, 578.  
 Brass, 30.  
 Key, John, 629.  
 Keys, 105.  
 Keys, Captain, 627.  
 Kilham, Daniel, 313.  
 Dr. Daniel, 679.  
 Kill, Lime, 333.  
 Potter's, 122.  
 Kimball, Amos, 90.  
 Edmund, 239.  
 Hervey, 682.  
 Moody, 685.  
 Moses, 420, 421, 430, 540.  
 Capt. Moses, 546.  
 Kimball's pond, 229.  
 King, Mrs. A. F. A., 625.  
 Daniel P., 444.  
 Rufus, 92, 94, 95, 679.  
 Rufus, esq., 313.  
 Hon. Rufus, 414.  
 King of England, 43, 57, 257, 420, 579.  
 Mrs. Ineo Anice (Ruggles), 221, 441.  
 Kitty Boynton (steamer), 469.  
 Knapp, Major, 660.  
 Mr., 479.  
 Capt. Anthony, 486.  
 Lt. Anthony, 627, 629.  
 Benjamin R., 682.  
 Benoni Eaton, 548.  
 Capt. E., 107.  
 Hannah C., 601.  
 Isaac, 3d, 512.  
 Jacob, 540, 547, 659.  
 Nathaniel, 143.  
 Corp. Nathaniel, 89.  
 Samuel, 107.  
 Samuel L., 498-500, 520, 680, 681.  
 Samuel L., esq., 432.  
 William, 18.  
 Knapsack, 582.  
 Knight, Amos, 239.  
 Frederick, 209.  
 George W., 209.  
 John, 70.  
 Joseph, 240, 547.  
 Joseph, jr., 335.  
 Thomas, 89.  
 Knights Templar, Newburyport Com-mandery of, 447.  
 Knitting, 315.  
 Knowlton, Abram, 547.  
 John, 288, 629.  
 Knox, General, 95.  
**L** ABOR, 41, 656.  
 Laborers, 579.  
 Wages of, 312.  
 Labrador, 175.  
 Labrador tea, 46.  
 Lace, New England, company, 181.  
 Lace, School for working, 181.  
 Laces, 79.  
 Ladd, Herman, 512.  
 Ladies, Young, 181, 311, 317, 326, 486.  
 Ladles, Cream, 170.  
 Sauce, 170.  
 Soup, 170.  
 Lady Washington (brig), 240.  
 LaFayette, General, 393, 415-418, 433.  
 Visit of, 415-418.  
 Laird, Robert, 146.  
 Lamb, 392.

- Lambert, William, 236, 388, 390.  
 Lamps, 105, 282, 662.  
 Lancaster, Eng., 193.  
 Lancastrian system of education, 318-320.  
 Lancer (ship), 460.  
 Landais, Capt. Pierre, 604.  
 Landing, Kent's, 74.  
     Market House, 211.  
     Market Square, 69.  
 Somerby's, 79, 146, 170.  
 Town, 136.  
 Landing place of first settlers of Newbury, 439.  
 Landing places, 130, 134, 135, 190, 333, 334, 356, 360-365, 439, 449, 452, 453.  
 Landings, 123, 140, 353, 357.  
 Landseer (ship), 466.  
 Lane, —, 565.  
     Dr., 119.  
     Rev. Benjamin I., 290.  
     Daniel, 547.  
 Lanes, 104, 333, 334, 355.  
 Langdon, Rev. Dr., 272.  
     G. W., 334.  
     Lt. George W., 672.  
 Langdon's island, 604.  
 Lankester, Samuel, 547.  
 Lard, 616.  
 Larkin, Benjamin, 487.  
     Ebenezer, 487.  
     Samuel, 397.  
 Latin, 322, 485.  
     Accidence, 486.  
     books, 118.  
     grammar, 482.  
     school, 309, 486.  
     high school, 320.  
 Laughton, Joseph, 635, 639, 644.  
 Launchings, Ship, 114, 456-458, 572, 573, 589, 620, 655.  
 Laundry, 242.  
 Laurel, 410.  
 Laurel hill, 208.  
 Law, Andrew, 479.  
 Law, 174, 414, 446, 451, 580, 648, 649.  
     Enforcement of, 184.  
     of parliament, 54.  
     Province, 15.  
     student, 154.  
     suit, 365.  
 Lawrence, Mass., 250, 426, 444.  
 Lawrence Brown (ship), 463.  
 Lawson, Capt. William, 318.  
 Lawyers, 409, 432, 443.  
 Lead, 572, 662.  
     Sheet, 662.  
 Leamore (ship), 461.  
 Lear, Colonel, 410.  
 Leather, Sealers of, 26.  
 Leathers, Joseph, 71, 578.  
 Leavitt, Dr. Josiah, 253.  
 Lebanon (ship), 461.  
 LeBonaparte (vessel), 114.  
 LeBreton, Miss Anna P., 668.  
     Edward L., esq., 434.  
     Peter, 107, 240.  
     Capt. Peter, 486.  
 Lectures, 190, 484.  
 Lee, Gen. Charles, 584.  
     John, 636, 637.  
     Capt. John, 626, 638, 639, 643, 646.  
     Joseph, 620, 638, 644, 645.  
     William, 646.  
 Lee & Jones, 641, 642.  
 Lee (schooner), 647.  
 Leeward Islands, 451.  
 Legerdemain, 158.  
 Legion of Honor, Bonaparte's, 496.  
 Leigh, Thomas, 540.  
 Leighton, Miss Helen, 166.  
 Lennox, Rev. Henry, 300, 301.  
 Lenox, James, 18.  
 Leominster, Mass., 518.  
 Leonard (brig), 240.  
 Leopard (British ship-of-war), 648.  
 Lesley, Edward S., 181.  
 Letter bag, 383.  
 Letter from B. Arnold, 558.  
     to Gov. James Bowdoin, 82.  
     from Gov. James Bowdoin, 83.  
     of Tristram Dalton, 567.  
     to committee of correspondence, Hampton, N. H., 544, 545.  
     to Major-general Heath, 584.  
     of Jonathan Jackson, 571.  
     of Capt. Thomas Thomas, 586.  
     to Hon. Artemas Ward, 541.  
     to Hon. James Warren, 552, 553.  
     of George Washington, 488.  
     to Nicolas Pike, 311.  
 Letter of John G. Whittier, 456.  
 Letters, 45, 51, 56, 82, 83, 94, 257, 266, 273, 311, 380-385, 428, 450, 451, 456, 458, 486, 526, 532, 574, 588-590, 593, 617-619, 623, 630.  
 "Letters to a Young Lady," etc., 486.  
 Letters of marque, 619, 620, 624, 633-637, 639-647, 653.  
 Letters for musical notation, 474, 475.  
 "Letters written by the late Right Honorable Philip Dormer Stanhope, Earl of Chesterfield, to his Son Philip Stanhope, esq.," etc., 485.  
 Levater, Rev. John Casper, 492.  
 Levees, 418, 435, 438, 441, 442, 447.  
 Leverett street, 358, 359.  
 Levesque, Rev. J. L. M., 307.  
 Leviathan (steam tug), 454.  
 Levy, Samson, 385, 684.

- Lewis, Capt. George, 599-601.  
   Lt. George, 599.  
   John, 18.  
   Jonathan C., 288.  
 Lexington, Mass., 418, 500, 539, 543.  
 Lexington Alarm, 549, 550.  
 Lexington, Battle of, 539, 543, 600.  
 Libbie, C. F., & Co., 428.  
 Liberty, Sons of, 427.  
 Liberty street, 146, 183, 287-289, 296,  
   297, 332, 337, 351.  
 Librarian of Massachusetts Historical  
   society, 473.  
 Librarians, 519, 521, 527, 668.  
 Libraries, 77, 78, 118, 258, 491, 493,  
   518-528.  
   Circulating, 518, 520-522.  
 Library of the American Academy of  
   Arts and Sciences, 77.  
   of Boston Athenæum, 78.  
   Boston Public, 493.  
   Pequot, 491.  
 Library building, 521.  
 Licenses to sell liquor, 186.  
 "Life of Lord Timothy Dexter," 499,  
   500.  
 "Life in a New England Town," 101.  
 Lighthouse, First, in Massachusetts  
   Bay, 66.  
 Lighthouse Point, 407.  
 Lighthouses, 65-68, 151, 195, 205, 208,  
   413.  
   on Beacon island, Boston harbor, 66.  
   on Cape Ann, 66.  
   on Plum island, 68, 151, 195.  
   ceded to United States, 68.  
 Light infantry, 417, 445.  
   company, 499.  
   LaFayette's, 417.  
 Lighting meeting house, 282.  
 Light-keeper, 66.  
 Lightning, 162, 306.  
 Lillies, Water, 213.  
 Lime street, 200, 318, 332, 335, 336,  
   349, 352, 354, 355.  
 Lincoln, General, 88, 90.  
   President, 668, 670.  
   President Abraham, 422, 425, 440.  
   B., 621.  
   Benjamin, 20.  
 Lincoln hall, 299.  
 Lincoln house, 394.  
 Linen, 452, 575, 576.  
   manufacture, 88.  
 Lines, White, 28.  
 Lion, 392.  
 Liquors, 48, 146, 183, 184, 186, 393.  
 Little, Miss Ann, 339.  
   Anna, 153.  
   Ebenezer, 26, 39, 341, 364, 635, 645.  
   Edward, 519, 520, 680.  
 Little, *continued*.  
   Francis, 216, 629.  
   Henry B., 180, 224, 242, 245.  
   Henry W., 686.  
   John, 106, 217, 218, 540, 541, 555.  
   Josiah, 327.  
   Hon. Josiah, 524, 526.  
   Moses, 33, 154, 164, 635, 637, 640,  
     643, 645, 678.  
   Moses, esq., 60.  
   Capt. Moses, 548, 599-601.  
   Sarah, 217.  
   Mrs. Temperance, 217.  
   Tristram, 339.  
   William, 123, 169, 184, 492.  
   William Coffin, 216, 337.  
 Little, E., & Co., 497.  
 Little, Edward, & Co., 519, 520.  
 Little Porga (brigantine), 645.  
 "Little Reader," "The," 499.  
 Littlefield, Hiram, 237, 405.  
   Solomon, 237.  
 Lively (English sloop-of-war), 620.  
 Livermore, Hon. Edward St. Loe, 325,  
   326, 680.  
   Samuel, 20.  
 Liverpool, Eng., 193, 236, 454, 456,  
   631, 633.  
 Liverpool (privateer), 631.  
 Liverpool Packet (British privateer),  
   652.  
 Lizzie H. Kimball (brig), 466.  
 Lizzie William (schooner), 468.  
 Lock, James, 90.  
 Locketts, 171.  
 Locks, 148, 149.  
 Locks and canals on Merrimack River,  
   Proprietors of, 148, 149.  
 Lodging, 579.  
 Lodgings, 580.  
 Logan, John A., Post No. 127, G. A.  
   R., 440.  
 Lola Montez (schooner), 466.  
 London, Eng., 152, 154, 164, 278-280,  
   285, 383, 390, 451, 471, 473, 476,  
   490, 492, 495, 504, 523, 526, 530,  
   615-617, 627, 652, 661, 663, 664.  
 London Chronicle, 630.  
 Londonderry presbytery, 281, 284.  
 London Packet (British ship), 653.  
 Long, Robert, 314, 518, 686.  
 Longfellow, Henry W., 36.  
 Long Island, N. Y., 454, 549, 602,  
   604.  
 Long lane, Boston, 93.  
 Long wharf, 503, 589.  
 Longwood (ship), 463.  
 Lord, Mrs. Frances, 326.  
   Moses, 384, 385.  
   Robert, 541.  
 Lord chancellor, 235.

Louisiana, 511.  
 purchase, 238.  
 Lovell, General, 595.  
 Solomon, 586.  
 Lovering, Jonathan, 393.  
 Lovett, Joseph, 288.  
 Capt. Joseph, 635.  
 William H., 405.  
 Low street, 106, 208, 218, 247, 332,  
 344, 346, 347, 358.  
 Lowell, Barnard, 90.  
 Ebenezer, 17.  
 J., 608.  
 John, 33, 40, 58, 73, 77, 122, 130,  
 134, 135, 312, 520, 535, 678.  
 John, esq., 45, 46, 59, 60, 70, 555.  
 Hon. John, 72.  
 Rev. John, 30, 60, 252, 271, 272,  
 309, 310.  
 Richard, 16.  
 Capt. Richard, 544.  
 Lowell, Mass., 149, 242, 250, 291,  
 308, 434, 440, 444.  
 Lowell's, Rev. John, meeting house, 30,  
 309.  
 Lower Long wharf, 44, 136, 145, 352,  
 353, 363, 449, 453.  
 Lucie E. Friend (schooner), 468.  
 Lucretia (brig), 463.  
 Lucy (brig), 239.  
 Lucy May (schooner), 467.  
 Lutkin, Lt. David, 659.  
 Luke, Son & Fraser, 451.  
 Lumber, 26, 255, 300, 450, 451, 456,  
 464, 559, 575, 576, 612, 651.  
 Lunt, Captain, 578.  
 Abigail, 318.  
 Anne, 605.  
 Benjamin, 636.  
 Capt. Benjamin, 551, 645.  
 Cutting, 602, 603, 605, 606, 615, 629.  
 Daniel, 605, 629.  
 Capt. Daniel, 620, 628.  
 Mrs. Deborah, 606.  
 E., 427.  
 Eliza Ann, 318.  
 Elizabeth, 605.  
 Ezra, 395, 396, 449, 482, 483, 503.  
 Capt. Ezra, 88-90, 545, 546, 548,  
 549, 556, 599, 605, 606.  
 Lt. Henry, 602-604.  
 Jane, 605.  
 Mrs. Jane, 549, 605.  
 Maj. John, 502.  
 John E., 171.  
 Johnson, 39, 614.  
 Joseph, 605.  
 Miss Martha P., 528.  
 Mary, 605.  
 Matthew, 549, 605.  
 Micajah, 241, 595.  
 Micajah, Jr., 175, 659.  
 Hon. Micajah, 192.  
 Moses, 608, 614.  
 Col. Moses, 548, 549.  
 Moses, esq., 555.  
 Paul, 204, 606.  
 Lt. Paul, 545, 546, 556, 606.  
 Serg. Paul, 540.  
 Richard, 603, 606, 629.  
 Samuel, 578.  
 Sarah, 606.  
 Silas, 606.  
 Skipper, 547.  
 William, 90.  
 William P., 89.  
 Lunt & Tinges, 503.  
 Lunt street, 334.  
 Lunt's rock, 51, 195.  
 Lurvey, Capt. Benjamin, 639.  
 Lyceum association, Newburyport,  
 188-190.  
 Lyceum, Newburyport, 434.  
 Lydia (schooner), 465.  
 Lyford, George H., 236.  
 Lyman (bark), 460.  
 Lyme, Conn., 265, 270.  
 Lynn, Mass., 167, 225, 301, 444, 551,  
 556.  
 Lynnfield, Mass., 377, 403.  
 Lyon (ship), 646.  
 Lyon, Mr., 479.  
 Irving Wharall, 164.  
 Lyons, France, 115.  
 Lyra (ship), 463.  
 Lyric Odes, 421.  
**M**ACE, JOSEPH, 89.  
 Macfadden, Rev. T. James, 286.  
 Machias, Me., 612, 613.  
 harbor, 569, 612, 613.

- Machias Liberty (sloop), 569-571, 613.  
 Machine shops, 179, 181, 182.  
 Machinery, 180, 181, 222, 446.  
     Shoe, 222.  
 Mackerel, 173, 174.  
 Mackintosh, Hiram P., 676.  
 Macomb, Major-general, 194.  
 Madeira, 452, 633.  
 Madeira wine, 627.  
 Madison street, 334, 355.  
 Magazine, Theological, 517.  
 Magazines, 243, 517, 526, 527.  
 Maggie Andrews (schooner), 468.  
 Magicians, 158.  
 Magiciene (vessel), 114.  
 Magistrates, 409.  
 Magloire, Arthute, 115.  
 Magno, Francis, 47.  
 Mail, 379, 381-383, 630.  
     carrier, 396.  
     packets, 630.  
     stage, 387.  
 Mails, 380-383, 450.  
 Main, Capt. William, 639.  
 Maine, 382, 414, 445, 464, 541, 542, 590.  
     Wilderness of, 558.  
 Mairmaid (sloop), 39.  
 Majestic (British frigate), 655.  
 Malacca, 237.  
     Straits of, 237.  
 Malaga wine, 79.  
 Mall, The, 78, 123, 125, 128, 130, 196, 203, 211, 212, 318, 319, 332, 334, 435-437.  
     Fence around, 211, 212.  
 Mall, Bartlet, 234, 415, 418, 419, 422, 426, 431-434, 436, 438, 439, 444, 445.  
 Mall Improvement society, 212, 213.  
 Malt, 146.  
     houses, 145, 353.  
 Malting business, 146.  
 Manchester, Ill., 166.  
     Mass., 527, 581.  
 Manhattan (privateer), 650.  
 Manly, Captain, 573.  
 Mann, Otis, 405.  
 Manney, Capt. H. N., 443.  
 Man-of-war, English, 629.  
 Manson, Alfred S., esq., 428.  
     Eben, 236, 466, 467.  
     Fred E., 226.  
 Manson & Fernald, 466.  
 Manufacturers, 649.  
 Manufactures, 45, 409, 438, 440, 441, 596.  
     British, 45.  
     Importation of, 45.  
 Manumission of Pomp, 71.  
 Manuscripts, 41.  
 Map of Newburyport, 21, 22, 30, 182, 183, 207, 208, 332, 333.  
     in 1743, 332.  
     in 1795, 21, 22, 30.  
     in 1830, 182, 183.  
     in 1905, 207, 208.  
     harbor, 151.  
 Maps, 21, 22, 30, 151, 182, 183, 207, 208, 332, 333, 497.  
 Marble, Isaac, 541.  
 Marble, 267.  
     altar, 303.  
 Marblehead (gunboat), 457, 466.  
 Marblehead, Mass., 66, 260, 381, 482, 531, 534, 551, 561, 564, 587, 610, 625, 661.  
 March, —, 178, 493, 510.  
     Angier, 471, 492, 495, 507, 520.  
     Ebenezer, esq., 93.  
     Edmund, 19.  
     John, 241.  
     Capt. John, 366.  
     Rev. John C., 307, 434.  
     Jonathan, 18, 535, 555.  
 March's ferry, 177.  
 March's field, 443.  
 March's hill, 440, 448.  
 Margaret (brig), 107.  
 Margaretta (English armed cutter), 612.  
 Maria (brig), 240.  
 Maria O. Teel (schooner), 468.  
 Marietta, O., 169.  
 Marine committee of congress, 572.  
 Marine and Fire Insurance company, 150.  
 Marine society, 409, 413, 425, 433, 436, 441, 452.  
     Newburyport, 387.  
 Mariners, 13, 18, 28, 117, 142.  
 Mariquetta (schooner), 468.  
 Market, 387, 393.  
     Clerks of the, 26, 35, 36.  
     Fish, 136.  
 Market hall, 186-189, 192, 206, 304, 434, 668.  
 Market house, 135, 136, 139-141, 163, 167, 183, 185, 187-190, 332.  
     landing, 28, 69, 131, 211.  
 Market place, Charlestown, Mass., 529.  
 Market square, 30, 65, 68, 69, 79, 130, 134, 137-141, 153, 161, 163, 167, 170, 171, 183, 185, 190, 214, 227, 234, 255, 256, 332, 338, 349, 351, 356, 378, 392, 393, 406, 407, 421, 425, 430, 442, 444, 452, 474, 497, 499, 510, 512, 519, 539, 545.  
 Market street, 28, 30, 89, 118, 145, 154, 180-183, 225, 315, 318, 331, 332, 334, 339, 341, 355-359, 364, 372, 399, 415, 432, 438, 442, 450, 562, 605.





- McClintock, William, 540.  
 McCuller, Captain, 650.  
 McDougall, J. D., 485.  
 McGinley, Rev. William A., 278.  
 McGlew, Hugh, 299.  
 McHard, James, esq., 134.  
   Joseph, 541.  
   William, 17, 26.  
   Capt. William, 117.  
 McKinley, President, 671.  
 McLarty, Serg. John, 546.  
 McLauren (ship), 469.  
 M'Clintock, Rev. Mr., 272.  
 McLeod, Norman, 442.  
 McNeil, Hector, 572, 573, 640.  
 Meal, 579.  
 Measurers of customs, 676.  
 Measurers of salt and sea coal, 27.  
 Measures, 26.  
 Meat, 135, 139, 141, 579.  
 Mechanics, 13, 424, 431, 439, 521.  
 Mechanics Light Infantry, Salem, 445.  
 Mechanics' Row, 152.  
 Medbery, Rev. Nicholas, 289-292.  
 Medcalf, Thomas E., 248.  
 Medford, Mass., 153.  
 Medical books, 118.  
   discoveries, 77.  
 Medical society, Massachusetts, 118.  
 Medicine, 30, 74, 76, 193.  
 Meeting house, Rev. Mr. Andrews', 167, 430.  
   Baptist, 183.  
   Mr. Boddily's, 430.  
   Brattle Street, Boston, 65, 93.  
   Rev. Mr. Cary's, 69, 79, 135, 356, 390, 505.  
   Mr. Dana's, 396.  
   East, in Salisbury, 372.  
   First Parish, 65.  
   First Presbyterian, 183, 432.  
   of First Religious society, 137, 183.  
   of Fourth Religious society, 183, 184.  
   Rev. John Lowell's, 30.  
   in Market square, 138, 139, 545.  
   Rev. Mr. Noble's 544.  
   Rev. Christopher B. Marsh's, 30.  
   Methodist, 183.  
   Old South, 52, 501.  
   Rev. Mr. Parsons', 395, 501, 505.  
   Rev. Jonathan Parsons', 30.  
   Presbyterian, 162.  
   Prospect Street, 582.  
   at Sawyer's hill, 213.  
   Second Congregational, 183.  
   Second Presbyterian, 183.  
   Rev. Mr. Tucker's, 79.  
   Unitarian, 224.  
   Universalist, 224.  
 Meeting houses, 14, 22, 27, 30, 52, 65, 69, 79, 93, 135, 137-139, 162, 167, 183, 184, 213, 214, 224, 248, 252-257, 266-268, 270, 272, 275-286, 288-293, 296-299, 303-307, 309, 322, 330, 338, 340, 354-356, 372, 390, 395, 396, 411, 418, 421-423, 425, 427, 429-439, 442, 446, 452, 453, 501, 505, 539, 544, 545, 582, 666, 678.  
 Mehitable (brig), 239.  
 Meigs, Maj. Return J., 556, 557.  
 Melodeon, The, 668.  
 Memnon (ship), 460.  
 "Memoirs of Eminently Pious Women," 495.  
 Memorial service of Elisha P. Dodge, 224.  
 Memorial services, 224, 261, 420.  
 Memorials, 650, 656, 664.  
 Men, Evening school for, 313.  
 Meneely & Co., 263, 301, 689.  
 Menial, Mr., 158.  
 Men-of-war, 553, 603, 624, 629.  
 Mercantile affairs, 27.  
 "Mercantile Arithmetic," "A New System of," 494.  
 Mercantile wharf, 393.  
 Merchandise, 29, 48, 54, 103, 105, 148, 176, 238, 373, 397, 403, 437, 450, 531, 575, 578, 624, 653, 662.  
   Duties on, 45, 675.  
   Foreign importation of, 88.  
 "Merchant of Venice," 158.  
 Merchant vessels, 103.  
 Merchantmen, East India, 620.  
 Merchants, 13, 18, 21, 24, 28, 29, 45, 46, 48, 49, 67, 91, 112, 149, 238, 278, 320, 381, 424, 431, 443, 450, 453, 457, 482, 521, 523, 531, 575-577, 581, 587, 592, 594, 597, 601, 620, 622, 623, 649.  
 Merchants' Bank building, 523.  
 Merchants' Telegraph Line, 201.  
 Mercury (brig), 633.  
 Mercury (brigs), 645.  
 Mercury (ship), 463.  
 Merlande, Pierre, 116.  
 Merrill, Mr., 362.  
   Abel, 17, 271, 272, 450.  
   Benjamin, 650.  
   David J., 175.  
   George B., 237.  
   Rev. George P., 283.  
   Henry, 288, 289.  
   James, 237.  
   John, 200, 319, 681.  
   John, A. M., 666.  
   Hon. John, 194, 434.  
   Jonathan, 111.  
   Moses, 196-198, 368, 547, 629, 687.

- Merrill, *continua*  
   Nathan, 111.  
   Oliver B., 325, 346, 684.  
   Orlando B., 111, 453, 655.  
   Paul A., 234, 248.  
   Robert M., 346.  
   Stephen, 90.  
   Thomas, 79, 289, 342, 343, 360, 390, 540, 548.  
   Thomas, jr., 17.  
   William H., 372.  
 Merrill's lane, 342, 343, 453.  
 Merrill street, 113, 318, 332, 334, 342, 343, 453.  
 Merrimack (schooner), 468.  
 Merrimack (ship), 111, 114, 175, 430, 453, 463.  
 Merrimac (sloop-of-war), 633.  
 Merrimack (United States ship), 601.  
 Merrimac, Mass., 407, 685.  
 Merrimack Arms and Manufacturing company, 173.  
 Merrimack Canal, Proprietors of the, 149.  
 Merrimack chain bridge, 85.  
 Merrimack Circulating library, 520, 522.  
 Merrimack court, 357, 461.  
 Merrimack Division, No. 11, Sons of Temperance, 187.  
 Merrimack, Fort, 562.  
 Merrimack Gazette and Essex Advertiser, 511.  
 Merrimack hotel, 388.  
 Merrimac house, 332.  
 Merrimack Humane society, 256.  
 Merrimack Journal, 517.  
 Merrimack Library association, 523.  
 Merrimack Magazine and Ladies' Literary Cabinet, 512.  
 Merrimack Manufacturing company, 149.  
 Merrimack Miscellany, 512.  
 Merrimack river, 13, 18, 19, 21, 22, 27, 31, 80, 134, 145, 147, 149-152, 154, 174, 185, 194, 195, 200, 205, 207, 208, 250, 333-336, 341, 342, 344, 347, 348, 351, 356, 360-366, 368-373, 399, 401, 404, 406, 407, 413, 443, 453, 456, 464, 551, 608, 609, 655.  
   Channel of, 31.  
   Piers to mark, 31.  
   Piers in, 31, 606.  
 Merrimack River association, The, 149.  
 Merrimack River, Proprietors of Locks and Canals on, 148, 149.  
 Merrimack street, 131, 134, 147, 167, 169-171, 173, 180, 182, 208, 225, 265, 272, 331, 332, 334, 335, 338-348, 351-353, 356, 357, 359, 362, 364, 393, 394, 399, 404, 405, 415, 421, 425, 432, 442, 443, 450, 453, 459, 460, 465-469, 505, 516, 600.  
 Merrimac Valley Visitor, 517.  
 Mersey river, 456.  
 Mestre, Jaque, 116.  
   Louis Eli, 116.  
 Metal, 632.  
 Methodist Episcopal church, 294-297.  
 Methodist Episcopal meeting house, 183, 354.  
 Metis (bark), 467.  
 Mexican war, 667.  
 Mexico, 667, 669.  
 Mexico, City of, 669.  
 Meyor, Jos., 239.  
 M'Gregor's bridge, 392.  
 Miantonomah (schooner), 467.  
 Michigan, 194.  
   University of, 321.  
 Middle ship-yard, 28, 113, 124, 134-137, 364, 365, 449, 452.  
 Middle street, 152, 170, 173, 221, 222, 224, 297-299, 332, 337, 350, 351, 436, 442, 492, 493, 507, 511, 512, 514, 517, 522.  
 Middlesex Canal company, 148.  
 Middlesex company, 95.  
 Middlesex county, 445, 668.  
 Midshipman, 605.  
 Milberry, Capt. W., 108.  
 Milford (English frigate), 621-623.  
 Miliken, Jonathan, 635, 644.  
 Military, 203.  
   companies, 660.  
   stores, 562, 563, 596, 597.  
   supplies, 543, 573, 578.  
 Militia, 101, 412, 413, 429, 430, 433, 434, 440, 442, 444, 447, 543, 585, 597.  
   companies, 409, 431, 432, 539.  
 Milk, 578, 579.  
 Milk men, 439.  
 Milk street, 281, 332, 335, 336, 352.  
   Boston, 93, 102.  
 Mill, Bartlet Steam, 445.  
   dam, 19.  
   Serg. Emery's, 213.  
   Grist, 179.  
   James, 171.  
   Steam, 181, 182.  
   stones, 179.  
 Mill prison, 602, 603, 605, 606, 628.  
 Miller, William, 239.  
 Mills, Charles P., 685.  
   Rev. Charles P., 278.  
   Robert, 677.  
 Mills, 18, 55, 149, 171, 179, 181, 182, 213, 228, 229, 445.  
   James Steam, 228, 229.  
   Powder, 55.  
 Miltimore, Andrew, jr., 209.  
   James, jr., 666.  
   Rev. James, 307, 546, 666.

Minerva (snip), 633, 645.  
 Mines, 668.  
 Ministers, 315, 409, 411, 412, 441,  
 443, 482, 496, 497.  
 Ministry, 432.  
 Minuet, 166.  
 Minute men, 541.  
 Mirror and Casket, 517.  
 Mitchell, John, 547.  
 Joseph, 548.  
 Joshua, 541.  
 Nathaniel, 540.  
 Serg. Nathaniel, 546.  
 Mitchell's falls, 368.  
 Miire, Bishop's, 261.  
 Mob, 41, 46, 47.  
 Moderators, 25, 26, 44, 658, 665.  
 " Modes of Presbyterian Church Wor-  
 ship," etc., 490.  
 Moers, Moses, 540.  
 Molasses, 28, 176-178, 181, 451, 452, 579.  
 bogsheds, 55.  
 Mole, The, 451.  
 Mollater, Urane, 115.  
 Money, 43, 170, 193, 381, 523, 526.  
 Monitors in schools, 319.  
 Monmouth (ship), 590, 595, 642.  
 Monmouth, N. J., 584, 599, 600.  
 Battle of, 601.  
 Monopoly, 578.  
 Monroe, Pres. James, 415.  
 Visit of, 415.  
 Monroe street, 225, 241, 332, 345, 360.  
 Monseratte (brig), 459.  
 Montana (ship), 463.  
 Monterey, Mexico, 660.  
 Monte Rosa (ship), 464.  
 Montesqueu, Lynch de, 387.  
 Montevideo, 236, 237.  
 Montgomery, Serg. John, 90.  
 Nathaniel, 16.  
 Corp. Nathaniel, 540.  
 Lt. Nathaniel, 546.  
 Gen. Richard, 556.  
 Montgomery (ship), 573, 575, 576.  
 Montgomery, Fort, 584.  
 Monthly Paper, The, 513.  
 Monticello (vessel), 114.  
 Montreal, Canada, 308.  
 Monument association, 221, 440, 441.  
 Monument on Atkinson common, 220,  
 221.  
 Joseph E., 227.  
 Miss Mary, 384.  
 Moses, 347, 353.  
 Nathaniel P., 91.  
 Nicholas, 89, 540.  
 Oliver, 33.  
 Paul, 149.  
 Somerby, 17.  
 Stephen, 17.  
 Dea. Thomas, 19, 26.  
 Hon. William H., 232, 444.  
 Moody's landing, 353, 363.  
 Moody's lane, 347, 352, 353, 666.  
 Moore, Moses, 546.  
 Moose skins, 79.  
 More, Edmund, jr., 25.  
 Morehouse, Rev. Daniel W., 257.  
 Moreland, William, 17.  
 Morey, George D., 247.  
 Morgan, Gov. E. D., 454.  
 Morgaridge, William, 39, 40.  
 Morgaridge's Point, 357, 453.  
 Morning school, 317.  
 Morning Star (newspaper), 253, 507.  
 Morrell, Quar.-serg. Ezekiel, 90.  
 Serg. Samuel, 89.  
 Morrett, Capt. Philip, 642.  
 Morrill, Aaron, jr., 683.  
 Israel, jr., 374.  
 John F., 394.  
 Joseph, 682.  
 Thomas, 540.  
 Morrison, Ebenezer, 122, 123.  
 Morse, Anthony, 281.  
 Edmund, 17, 540.  
 Edmund, jr., 18, 34.  
 Serg. Edmund, 546.  
 Elbridge M., 682.  
 Enoch, 17.  
 James, 325, 520.  
 Rev. James, 256, 263, 264, 326.  
 Jedediah, D. D., 496.  
 Jonathan, 281.  
 Joseph, 331.  
 Joseph B., 229, 236.  
 Stephen, 540.  
 Morss, Rev. James, 516.  
 John, 676.  
 Joseph B., 509, 511, 681, 683.  
 Morss & Brewster, 511.  
 Morss, Brewster & Huse, 511.

- Morss building, 226.  
 Mortar, Sign of the, 30.  
 Morton, Perez, 560, 561, 621.  
 Moseley, Charles W., 227, 242.  
   Ebenezer, 132, 139, 149, 162, 183,  
   184, 188, 398, 416, 658, 665, 680,  
   681.  
   Ebenezer, esq., 319, 415, 431, 498,  
   654.  
   Hon. Ebenezer, 415, 442.  
   Edward A., 684.  
   Edward S., 213, 402, 526, 527.  
   Frederick S., 133, 245, 264.  
   Lucy, 242.  
   William O., 227, 526.  
 Moseley avenue, 219, 234.  
 "Moses and Aaron," etc., 473.  
 Moses Davenport (ship), 463.  
 Motly, Thomas, 396.  
 Mott, Rev. Henry E., 305.  
 Motto: "The Hero of Two Conti-  
   nents," 416.  
 Mottoes, 416, 448.  
 Mould, 122.  
 Moulton, Abel, 170.  
   Widow Elizabeth, 337.  
   Henry W., 683.  
   Jonathan, 239, 337.  
   Joseph, 16, 169-171, 643.  
   Joseph, jr., 531.  
   Nathan A., 385.  
   Susan I., 318.  
   William, 17, 164, 169-171.  
 Moulton & Bradbury, 170.  
 Moulton & Davis, 171.  
 Moulton & Lunt, 171.  
 Mount Holyoke college, 243.  
 Mount Vernon, 420, 488, 494.  
 Mourners, 489.  
 Mourning for Abraham Lincoln, 422,  
   423.  
 Moylen, Stephen, 561.  
 Mozart regiment, 671.  
 "Much Ado about Nothing," 158.  
 Mulattoes, 69, 70.  
 Mulliken, Edward, 91.  
   John, 166.  
   Jonathan, 166, 427.  
   Joseph, 91.  
   Capt. Moses J., 237.  
   Samuel, 164, 166, 167, 688.  
   Susannah, 165.  
 Murder, 492.  
 Murdock, —, 334.  
 Murray, "Damnation," 413.  
   Governor, 37.  
   Mrs., 88.  
   "Salvation," 413.  
   Rev. John, 27, 88, 102, 266, 267,  
   270, 280, 281, 313, 413, 489, 546.  
 Murray's, Rev. Mr., meeting house, 27.  
 Murrietta, Capt. Joseph A. de, 413.  
 Music, 156, 157, 255, 256, 280, 421,  
   434, 436, 440, 442, 443, 445, 447,  
   477-480, 527.  
   box, 497.  
   Church, 475, 476.  
   "Music in New England," "History  
   of," 474.  
   Musical association, 430.  
   clocks, 166.  
   entertainment, 436.  
   instruments, 157.  
   "Musical Companion," "Gentleman  
   and Ladies," 479.  
   Musicians, 156, 409, 430, 527.  
   "Musick," "A New and Complete  
   Introduction to the Grounds and  
   Rules of," 474.  
   Musket-men, 556-558.  
   Muskets, 113, 544, 654, 662, 666.  
   Mussey, John, 636.  
   Muster-masters, 561, 566, 584.  
   Mutton, 579.  
   Muzzey, Rev. Artemas, 256.  
   Joseph, 333, 335.  
   Mrs. Lucy, 242.  
   Muzzey's lane, 333, 335.  
   Mycall, John, 62, 63, 78, 81, 92, 103,  
   260, 313, 483-486, 488-492, 503,  
   505, 611, 679.  
   Mycall & Tinges, 483, 503.  
   Myrtle avenue, 334.  
 NABOB (BARK), 466.  
   Naiaid Queen (bark), 466.  
 Nails, 30, 626, 627.  
 Names, 81.  
   on bread, 81.  
 Nancy (brig), 107, 239.  
 Nancy (ship), 625, 627.  
 Nancy (sloop), 240.  
 Nanny (ship), 631, 632.  
 Nantasket, 594.  
   harbor, 566.  
   roads, 595.  
 Nantes, France, 602, 603.  
 Nantucket, Mass., 192, 562.  
 Nantz, 653.  
 Naomi (ship), 459.  
 Naples (bark), 461.  
 Napoleon dethroned, 658.  
 Nashua, N. H., 278.  
 Nason, —, 565.  
   Charles, 515.  
   Elias, 324, 326.  
 Nason, Bragdon & Co., 515.  
 Nassau, Fort, 602.  
 National Lancers, 670.  
 Naturalization, 316.  
 Naudau, Marie Felicite, 116.  
 Nautical instruments, 662.

- Naval office, 577.  
 Naval battalion, 444.  
     officers, 449, 577, 578, 595, 625,  
     634, 675, 676, 679.  
     service, 111.  
     in Revolution, 601.  
     supplies, 656.  
 Navell, Samuel, 16.  
 Navigation, 31, 250, 369.  
 Navigator (ship), 461.  
 "Navigator," "New American Practi-  
     cal," 494.  
 "Navigator," "New Practical," 494.  
 Navy, 438, 439, 671.  
 Navy agent, 113.  
     department, 113.  
     Officers of the, 421.  
 Navy (ship), 175.  
 Naylor, Vickers & Co., 279.  
 Neale, Daniel, M. A., 498.  
 Nearchus (ship), 464.  
 Neat tongues, 589.  
 "Necessity of a well experienced sol-  
     dieri or a Christian Common-  
     wealth," etc., 473.  
 Needham, Mass., 557.  
 Needle work, 311, 315.  
 Negro slaves, 117.  
 Negroes, 69-71, 117, 585.  
 Neil, Capt. Francis, 175.  
 Nellie C. Foster (schooner), 469.  
 Nelson, J., 239.  
     Jeremiah, 336, 337, 441, 520, 656,  
     680.  
     Hon. Jeremiah, 150, 319.  
     Mrs. Mary, 336, 337.  
     Mary B., 337.  
     Samuel, 548, 549.  
 Neptune (ship), 651.  
 Neptune street, 334.  
 Nestorian (ship), 461.  
 Neutral French, 37-39.  
 Neutrality in war between England and  
     France, 102.  
 New street, 264.  
 New brick church, 275, 276.  
     burned, 276.  
 "New American Practical Navigator,"  
     494.  
 New Brunswick, 174, 280.  
 Newbury, Mass., 13, 18-21, 23-25, 27, 39-  
     41, 46, 57, 58, 70, 72, 73, 75, 76,  
     93, 99, 101, 105, 111, 119, 120,  
     123-125, 128, 129, 134, 136, 137,  
     139, 140, 142, 151, 153, 154, 161,  
     164, 169-171, 178-180, 185, 190,  
     204-209, 211, 213-215, 226, 228,  
     236, 241, 252, 253, 257, 263, 265,  
     266, 270-272, 287-289, 294, 295,  
     298, 305, 306, 309, 324, 326, 333-  
     336, 338, 341, 342, 345-351, 354-  
     Newbury, Mass., *continued*.  
     357, 360, 361, 363, 364, 366, 368-  
     370, 378-380, 386, 387, 394, 395,  
     399, 404, 406-409, 416, 418, 427,  
     437, 439, 441-443, 449, 452, 453,  
     459, 461, 465, 471-474, 483-485,  
     493, 538, 543, 544, 548, 551, 556-  
     558, 560, 561, 580, 590, 600, 605,  
     618, 655, 659, 661, 666, 675, 683-  
     685, 688.  
 Newbury, Vt., 484.  
 Newbury (brig), 466.  
 Newbury bar, 151.  
 Newbury calvary, 433.  
 Newbury Green, 101.  
 Newbury New town, 543.  
 Newbury Spring Bleaching company,  
     228.  
 Newbury street, 332, 349.  
     Boston, 480.  
 Newburyport, Mass., 21-42, 44-53, 55-  
     60, 62-64, 66, 67, 69, 71-86, 88,  
     89, 91, 92, 94, 96, 99-115, 117-  
     120, 123-125, 129, 130, 133-137,  
     139-142, 145, 146, 149-154, 156-  
     171, 173-187, 190-196, 201, 202,  
     204-209, 211-219, 221, 222, 224-  
     232, 234-238, 241-245, 247, 248,  
     250, 252, 253, 255, 257-260, 263,  
     265-267, 270, 272-276, 278, 280,  
     281, 284-289, 291-301, 303, 305,  
     307-311, 316, 317, 320-322, 324,  
     326-329, 331, 333-339, 341, 342,  
     344, 346-361, 364-370, 372, 374-  
     388, 390-392, 394-416, 418-429,  
     431, 432, 435-444, 446, 447, 449-  
     453, 456, 459-463, 465, 471, 474,  
     476, 478-501, 503, 505, 507-509,  
     511-518, 520, 522, 524, 526, 527,  
     529-535, 537-546, 548-573, 575-  
     583, 585-603, 606-609, 611-614,  
     616-631, 633-636, 639, 645, 648-  
     651, 653-656, 658-671, 675, 677-  
     679, 682-685, 688, 689.  
     View of, 79, 80.  
 Newburyport (ship), 175, 461.  
 Newburyport (tune), 476, 477.  
 Newburyport academy, 322, 325, 326.  
 Newburyport Advertiser, 513, 515.  
 Newburyport and Amesbury railroad,  
     403.  
 Newburyport and Amesbury Horse  
     Railroad company, 405, 406.  
 Newburyport Aqueduct company, 229.  
 Newburyport Artillery, 416, 422, 425,  
     441, 445.  
     association, 587.  
     company, 421, 426, 430, 431, 433-  
     436, 445, 582, 585, 586.  
 Newburyport Athenæum, 520, 521.  
 Newburyport bookstore, 498.

- Newburyport and Boston turnpike, 377, 378.  
 Newburyport bridge, 370, 373, 374, 399.  
 Newburyport Chair company, 188.  
 Newburyport City railroad, 365, 404. company, 404.  
 "Newburyport in the Civil War," 423, 671, 672.  
 "Newburyport Collection of Sacred European Musick," 480, 481.  
 Newburyport Courier, 517.  
 Newburyport Daily Germ, 516.  
 Newburyport Daily News, 516.  
 Newburyport Debating society, 433.  
 Newburyport Female High school, 323.  
 Newburyport Gazette, 516.  
 Newburyport, Georgetown and Danvers railroad, 401, 402.  
 Newburyport harbor, 79, 80, 150, 151, 194, 195.  
   Plan of, 150, 151.  
 Newburyport Herald, 142, 145, 171, 174, 181, 261, 291, 330, 392, 464, 495, 509, 515, 521-523, 601. company, 511.  
 Newburyport Herald and Commercial Gazette, 509.  
 Newburyport Herald and Country Gazette, 170, 507, 509-511.  
 Newburyport High school, 329.  
 "Newburyport," "History and Present State of the town of," 499.  
 Newburyport Hosiery company, Factory of, 183.  
 Newburyport Ice company, 226.  
 Newburyport Item (newspaper), 516.  
 Newburyport library, 518, 519. association, 519.  
 Newburyport Lyceum, 434. association, 188-190.  
 Newburyport, Maps of. See *Maps*.  
 Newburyport Marine society, 387.  
 Newburyport Morning Herald, 511.  
 Newburyport Public library, 486, 490, 492, 522, 525-528.  
 Newburyport railroad, 403, 404. company, 402, 403.  
 Newburyport Sabbath School and Tract society, 330, 331.  
 Newburyport and Salisbury bridges, 362, 373-376.  
 Newburyport Shoe company, 225.  
 Newburyport Star (newspaper), 517.  
 Newburyport Street Sprinkling association, 227, 228.  
 Newburyport Suspension bridge, 373.  
 Newburyport turnpike, 358. corporation, 377.  
 Newburyport Veteran Artillery association, 438.  
 Newburyport Water company, 229-232, 234.  
 Newcastle, Duke of, 420.  
 Newcomb, Rev. Edward H., 278.  
 Newell, Edward, 17. Joseph, 209. Richard, 685. W., 664. Rev. William W., jr., 271.  
 Newell's, Lynn, 556.  
 New England, 55, 117, 253, 258, 266, 330, 383, 409, 432, 437, 471, 472, 474, 479, 481-483, 497, 500, 534, 556, 621, 657, 664, 665.  
 New England Almanac, 483.  
 New England Chronicle, 500.  
 New England conference, 296, 297.  
 New England Historic-Genealogical society, 243, 423.  
 "New England," "History of," 496.  
 New England Lace company, 181.  
 "New England Primer," 490, 491.  
 New England Repertory, 512.  
 New England rum, 178, 589. shoe trade, 226. society, 669. states, 288, 585.  
 New Era (scow), 468.  
 Newfoundland, 27, 174, 175, 456, 632.  
 Newhall, Samuel, 17.  
 New Hampshire, 93, 148, 153, 259, 260, 370, 387, 397, 399, 408, 411, 413, 421, 541, 542, 552.  
 New Hampshire Gazette, 500.  
 New Haven, Conn., 486.  
 New Hill burying ground, 217, 218, 275, 332.  
 New Jersey, 549, 627, 669.  
 New lane, 345, 360.  
 New London, Conn., 602.  
 Newman, John, 17. Moses, 540, 548. Robert, 114. S., 239. Samuel, 287, 288, 680. Capt. Wingate, 627, 629, 646.  
 New Orleans, La., 201, 669, 671.  
 Newport, R. I., 518, 602.  
 "New Practical Navigator," 494.  
 New Rowley, Mass., 272.  
 News, 455.  
 News Letter, 500.  
 Newspaper advertisements, 78, 79.  
 Newspapers, 56, 78, 79, 243, 253, 330, 382, 395, 441, 471, 482, 483, 500-517, 520, 526-528, 612, 613, 620, 631, 649. English, 631.  
 News Publishing company, 516.  
 "New System of Modern Geography," "A," 497.

- Nichols, John H., 300.  
 William, 638, 639, 676.  
 Capt. William, 638, 651-653, 661, 662, 664.  
     Certificate of release of, 652.  
     Personal description of, 653.  
 William W., 182.  
 Nineteenth Essex district, 682, 683.  
 Noble, John, 395.  
 Oliver, 482.  
 Rev. Oliver, 271, 272, 427.  
 Noble's, Rev. Mr., meeting house, 544.  
 Nonantum (ship), 466.  
 Non-importation of goods, 49.  
     Agreements for, 533.  
 Norfolk, Va., 193, 648.  
 Norfolk street, 335, 338.  
 Norman, George H., 229.  
 Norris, —, 480.  
 Norris, C., & Co., 497.  
 North America, 41, 380.  
 North American colonies, 532.  
 Congress of deputies of, 532.  
 North Atkinson street, 145, 208, 247, 334, 347, 348.  
 North Atlantic trade, 454.  
 North Berwick, Me., 278.  
 North church, 162, 218, 499.  
 North Congregational church, 271, 276-279, 494.  
 North Congregational meeting house, 273, 275-277, 427, 482.  
     Ruins of, 276.  
 North Congregational society, 340, 355, 497.  
 North Davaers, Mass., 403.  
 North river, 91.  
 North school, 310, 313-315.  
     house, 310, 314, 318.  
 North street, 185, 305, 332, 347, 356, 357, 360, 453, 454, 562.  
 North Writing school, 313.  
 Northend, Enoch T., 406.  
 Hon. William D., 424.  
 Northern Chronicle, 512.  
 Norton, Bishop, 81, 313, 314, 518, 546, 680.  
     Jonathan, 548, 549.  
     Joshua, 17.  
 Norwegian merchants, 456.  
 Notes, 118, 198.  
 Notes, Letters for musical, 474, 475.
- Cutting, 350.  
 Davis F., 179.  
 Eliphalet, 90.  
 Elizabeth, 318.  
 Mrs. Elizabeth (Greenleaf), 386.  
 Enoch, 118, 178, 521.  
 Eugene, 28, 484, 511, 513.  
 Isaac P., 385.  
 Rev. James, 471-473, 492, 493.  
 John P., 205.  
 Joseph, 548.  
 Joseph, jr., 17.  
 Capt. Joseph, 76.  
 Miss Mary, 386.  
 Hon. Nathan, 416.  
 Nathaniel, 348.  
 Parker, 16.  
 Patty, 118.  
 Paul, 18, 118, 541, 603, 629.  
 Robert, 118.  
 Sally, 118.  
 Samuel, 137.  
 Simeon, 548.  
 Stephen, 122.  
 Col. Thomas, 386.  
 William, 71, 179, 565.  
 William Herbert, 179.  
 Noyes, Somerby C., & Co., 180.  
 Noyes, W. H., & Bro. Company, 179, 180.  
 Noyes, William H., & Bro., 179.  
 Noyes, William H., & Co., 179.  
 Noyes & Vine, 179.  
 Noyes' wharf, 332.  
 Numbering houses and stores, 349.  
 Nurses, 73, 74, 76, 242.  
     Training school for, 242.  
 Nursing, 76.  
 Nye, Dr. Samuel, 629.
- "OAK," "THE BEACON," 30, 141, 142.  
 Oakened ribs, 456, 457.  
 Oak Hill cemetery, 208, 218, 219, 228, 276, 291, 304, 332, 527.  
     association, 218.  
 Oak street, 334.  
 Oak timber, 149.  
 Oakland street, 13, 173, 305, 333, 334, 346, 347, 356, 357, 360, 453, 459, 466, 562.  
 Oakum, 145.



- Oath of allegiance, 256.  
 Oatmeal, 626.  
 Oats, 579, 616.  
 Obed Baxter (bark), 468.  
 Ober, Samuel, 541.  
 Oberlin (bark), 461.  
 O'Brien, ———, 107.  
     Captain, 626.  
     Dennis, 288.  
     Capt. Jeremiaah, 569-571, 612, 613, 634, 644.  
     John, 284, 644.  
     Capt. John, 634, 641, 642.  
     Rev. John, 30.  
     Joseph, 287, 288.  
     Lt. William, 634.  
 O'Brien & Pike, 107.  
 Occupation of the settlers of Newbury, 13.  
 Ocean avenue, 351, 378, 556.  
 Ocean house, 393.  
 Ocean Pearl (schooner), 466.  
 Ocean street, 345.  
 Ocean Mills company, 225.  
 Ocean Wave, The, 517.  
 O'Connell, George H., esq., 232.  
 Odd Fellows, 436.  
 Odell, Charles, 379, 406.  
 Odes, 409, 425, 433, 434, 436, 437, 442, 666.  
 Odiorne, Capt. Nathaniel, 637, 647.  
 Odors, 213.  
 Officers, 134.  
 Ogden, David, 454.  
 Ohio, 235, 390, 549, 669.  
 Oils, 66, 175, 282, 573, 651, 662.  
     Paint, 662.  
     Sperm, 175.  
     Train, 573.  
     Whale, 175.  
 Old Brick meeting house in Boston, 429.  
 Old Colony (ship), 460.  
 Old Hill burying ground, 105, 115, 214, 215, 256, 272, 332, 549.  
 Old South meeting house, Boston, 52, 501.  
 Oldtown bridge, 39, 73, 195, 543.  
 Olive, 410.  
 Olive (schooner), 240.  
 Olive Branch (brig), 107, 239.  
 Olive lane, 342.  
 Olive street, 289, 297, 332, 342, 358, 360, 406, 438.  
 Oliver, Stephen, 444.  
 Oliver Putnam (ship), 463.  
 Omnibusses, 404, 405.  
 Ontario (steamship), 457, 466.  
 Opinion of supreme court of the United States, 231.  
 Oporto, 631, 632.  
 Orange street, 332, 352, 438.  
 "Oration," by Thomas P. Fox, 499.  
 "Oration," by Ebenezer Moseley, 49.  
 "Oration Pronounced Before the Right Worshipful Master and Brethren of St. Peter's Lodge, etc., 495.  
 Orations, 418, 425, 426, 429, 432-437, 441, 495, 498, 499, 666, 669.  
 Oratorio of St. Paul, 423.  
 Orchestral Union, 156.  
 Ordinances, City, 210.  
 Ordination of Rev. Thomas Cary, 30.  
 Ordinations, 30, 252, 253, 272, 273, 276, 284, 286, 287, 304, 473, 689.  
 Ordway, Charles W., 241.  
     John, 341.  
     Moses, 341.  
     Thomas, 288.  
 Ordway's grant, 362.  
 Ordway's lane, 28, 145, 215, 309, 341, 351, 356.  
 Organ builder, 253.  
 Organ in St. Paul's church, 261, 263.  
 Organist, 255.  
 Organs, 253, 261, 263, 278, 280, 476.  
     Church, 253, 261, 263.  
 Orne, Colonel, 560, 563, 564.  
     John, 676.  
 Orpheus Club quartette, 444.  
 Osborne, Mr., 518, 519.  
     George J., 518.  
     George Jerry, 492.  
 Osgood, Alfred, 171.  
     Charles E., 683.  
     Gayton P., 676.  
     Rev. George W., 283.  
     John, 300, 326, 441.  
     Nathaniel S., 217.  
     Samuel, 382.  
 Otheman, Bartholomew, 296.  
 Otis, James, 617, 618.  
     Samuel A., 109, 261, 325, 326.  
     Samuel A., jr., 112.  
     Samuel Allyne, 618.  
 Otis place, 334.  
 Overseers of the poor, 25, 26, 37, 38, 73, 184, 204.  
     Boston, 533.  
 Oxen, 270, 370, 544.  
 PACIFIC (SHIP), 461.  
     Pacific coast, 175, 201, 456.  
 Packet, 454, 456.  
 Packet ship, British, 661.  
 Packet ships, 630, 661.  
 Page, Benjamin, 90.  
     David P., 513.  
     David Perkins, 320, 321, 324.  
     John, 288.  
     John T., 236.

- Pails, 55.  
 Paine, Mr., 452.  
     Josiah, 397.  
     Robert Treat, 421.  
     Thomas, 421.  
     Thomas, A. M., 494.  
 Paine, Samuel, & Co., 451.  
 Painters, 438, 668.  
     colors, 27.  
 Portrait, 99, 117, 526.  
 Paintings, 388, 442.  
 Pall bearers, 256, 582.  
 Pallas (brig), 590, 595, 640.  
 Pallas (brigantine), 595, 639.  
 Palmer, Brigadier, 569.  
     Ambrose, 255.  
     J., 621.  
     Mary, 600.  
     Sir Roundell, 235.  
     Timothy, 255, 315, 368-370, 540.  
     Serg. Timothy, 546.  
     William, 677.  
 Palmer, G. W., & Co., 495.  
 Palmer & Spofford, 255.  
 Pamphlets, 426, 427, 474, 482, 484,  
     489, 494-497, 500, 520, 524, 527.  
 Paper, 480.  
     Duty on, 45.  
 "Parade," "The," 596.  
 Parades, 156, 157, 430, 431, 435, 439,  
     442-444.  
 Paramount (bark), 461.  
 Paris, France, 238, 601, 658.  
 Parish, Elijah, D. D., 496, 497.  
     Moses P., 681.  
     Moses P., esq., 434.  
 Parishes. See under their respective  
     names and numbers.  
 Parize, France vor, 115.  
 Park, John, 512.  
 Park commissioners, 213.  
 Park street, 284, 339.  
 Parker, Chief-justice, 153.  
     Hon. Isaac, 98.  
     Noah, 130.  
     S., 102.  
     Samuel, 311.  
     Samuel S., 491.  
     Silas, 540, 548.  
     Southey, 288.  
     Rev. Thomas, 471, 473.  
 Parker river, 13, 18, 39, 40, 406, 408,  
     439, 441.  
     bridge, 73, 408, 409, 544.  
 Parker street, 207, 219.  
 Parks, 213, 220.  
 Parliament, 41-45, 53, 54, 193, 258,  
     531, 534, 536, 580.  
 Parlors, 293, 387.  
     of Wolfe tavern, 387.  
 Parochial residence, 301.  
     school buildings, 301.  
 Parry, Edward, esq., 530.  
 Parsonage house of the First Presby-  
     terian society, 88.  
 Parsons, Colonel, 565.  
     Rev. Mr., 46, 427, 558.  
     Capt. Daniel, 639.  
     Eben, 642.  
     Ebenezer, 641, 643, 644, 647.  
     Gorham, 377.  
     Capt. Harry, 653.  
     John D., 527.  
     Jonathan, 51.  
     Capt. Jonathan, 594, 641.  
     Rev. Jonathan, 30, 265-267, 270,  
         310, 482, 485, 545, 546.  
         Meeting house of, 30.  
     Mrs. Phebe, 482.  
     Theophilus, 61, 62, 64, 65, 77, 99-  
         102, 109, 154, 156, 273, 414, 431,  
         520, 678, 679.  
     Theophilus, esq., 83, 92, 94-96, 98,  
         99, 313, 408, 410.  
     Hon. Theophilus, 108, 301.  
     House of, 301.  
     William, 644.  
     Capt. William, 642.  
 Parsons', Rev. Mr., Meeting house,  
     395, 427, 501, 505.  
 Parsons street, 332, 334.  
 Parthenia (ship), 463.  
 Parton, James, 443.  
 Passengers, 201, 202, 627, 630, 661.  
 Pastors, 482-484, 489, 494, 546,  
     689.  
 Pasture, Common, 74-76, 106, 185,  
     207, 358.  
     Davenport, 217.  
     Great, 40, 41, 72, 73.  
 Pastures, 18, 21, 40, 41, 72-76, 106,  
     160, 185, 207, 217, 358.  
 Patch's wharf, 332.  
 Patent bridge, 369, 370.  
 Patent Jacks, 162.  
 Paths, 211, 212, 218, 219.  
     on mall, 211, 212.  
 Patrols, 628.  
 Patten, Robert W., 682.  
 Patterson, Rev. Robert A., 292.  
 Patton, Rev. Myron O., 283.  
 Paul, Andrew M., 171.  
 "Paul Jones, Founder of the Ameri-  
     can Navy," 604.  
 "Paul Revere and his Engravings,"  
     428.  
 Pavilions, 157, 442.  
 Pawtucket Falls, 148, 149.  
 Paxton, Edmund, 471.  
 Payne, Prof. W. H., 321.  
 Peabody, Corp. Abraham, 90.  
     Anna (Little), 153.  
     Charles, 175, 296.  
     David, 153.

Peabody, Everett, Post No. 108, G.  
 A. R., 440.  
 Peabody trust fund, 526.  
 Peace (ship), 79.  
 Peace, Treaty of, 598.  
 Peacock (schooner), 642.  
 Peak, Elder John, 287.  
 Rev. John, 287-290.  
 Pearce's, Mr., farm, 351, 361.  
 Pearl street, Boston, 53.  
 Pearson, Amos, 16, 239, 240, 540, 578.  
 Lt. Amos, 582.  
 Serg. Amos, 547, 549.  
 Benjamin, 540, 546.  
 David, 541, 547.  
 Capt. Green, 641.  
 Harris, 303.  
 Capt. Jabez L., 438.  
 Jeremiah, 18.  
 Jeremiah, jr., 17.  
 Capt. Jeremiah, 26, 642.  
 John, 239, 303, 680.  
 Capt. John, 183, 184.  
 Rev. John, jr., 303.  
 John G., 171.  
 Jonathan, 17.  
 Joseph, 17, 541.  
 Joseph, jr., 567.  
 Capt. M., 107.  
 Robert, 288.  
 Walter S., 517.  
 Pearson, John G., & Co., 171.  
 Pearson's hotel, 433.  
 Pearson's mills, 18.  
 Pearsontown, Me., 48.  
 Peas, 579, 616, 626.  
 Pease, Rev. Bartlett, 290.  
 Capt. J. H., 175.  
 Peck, John, 55.  
 Capt. John, 56.  
 Pecker, George, 90, 91.  
 Peekskill, N. Y., 582-584.  
 Peggy & Polly (schooner), 239.  
 Pelham, Henry, 428.  
 Pemberton, John, 345.  
 Pen, 653.  
 Penalties, 43, 104, 105, 141.  
 Penalty for fast driving, 104, 105.  
 Penas, Cape, 456.  
 Pencil, 321.  
 Penet & Son, 574.  
 294, 295.  
 People's Street Railway company, 407.  
 Pequot library, 491.  
 Percy, Earl, Regiment of, 616, 617.  
 Periodicals, 512.  
 Perkins, Abraham, 261, 296, 331.  
 Capt. Alexander G., 672.  
 Mrs. Anne, 549.  
 Benjamin, 548.  
 Capt. Benjamin, 547-549, 599, 600.  
 Lt. Benjamin, 540.  
 George, 291.  
 Henry C., 521, 682.  
 Jacob, 431.  
 Joseph, 90.  
 Matthew, 134, 549.  
 N., 332.  
 T. H., 399.  
 Thomas, 162, 388, 398.  
 Perley, Renton M., 182.  
 Sidney, 208.  
 Pernambuco, 236.  
 Perrin, Fertco, 115.  
 Mariane, 115.  
 Sophia, 115.  
 Perry, John, 540, 546.  
 Oliver H., 242.  
 Persia (bark), 467.  
 Pest house, 73, 74.  
 Pestilence, 101.  
 Peter (brig), 240.  
 Peters, Mr., 142.  
 Richard, 369.  
 Petersburg, Va., 192.  
 Petersham, Mass., 89.  
 Petition to congress in 1796, 108.  
 for incorporation of Newburyport, 13.  
 to general court, 183.  
 to set off western part of town, 19.  
 Petitions, 13, 19, 108, 183, 271, 531,  
 590, 606-608, 611, 622, 625, 634,  
 635, 649, 656.  
 Petrel (schooner), 461.  
 Pettingell, —, 107.  
 Cutting, 295.  
 Edmund, 540.  
 James, 130.  
 John, 149, 239, 377, 531, 635, 645.  
 John Q. A., 685.  
 Joseph, 548.

- Pettingell, *continued*.  
 Joshua, 540.  
 Matthew, 16.  
 Moses, 205, 207.  
 Nicholas, 354.  
 Richard, 193.  
 Samuel, 90.  
 Thomas, 90.  
 William S., 682.  
 Pettingell's wharf, 332.  
 Pews, 253, 255, 259, 267, 275, 283, 286, 289, 294.  
 Square, 286.  
 Pewter, 544.  
 Phenix (brig), 640.  
 Phenix (vessel), 114.  
 Philadelphia, Pa., 77, 92, 108, 110, 113, 153, 259, 267, 330, 369, 484, 493, 514, 518, 531-533, 567, 599-602, 604, 605, 627, 671.  
 Philadelphia street, 355.  
 Philaethes (Rev. Samuel Spring), 486.  
 Phillips, Captain, 552.  
 Mr., 560.  
 Bridget, 551-554.  
 John, 676.  
 Samuel, 55, 209, 676.  
 Samuel, jr., 64, 484.  
 Philosophical research, 77.  
 Philosophy, 77, 524.  
 Phœbus, 128.  
 Phoenix building, 169, 515, 517.  
 Phoenix Circulating library, 522.  
 Phoenix hall, 157, 158, 297.  
 Physicians, 76, 117-119, 409.  
 Piazza, 394.  
 Pickering, Timothy, 108, 382.  
 Pickering (United States brig), 111.  
 "Pickle for the Knowing Ones," 495, 496, 499, 500.  
 Pickman, Benjamin, 156.  
 Pidgeon, Benjamin, 17.  
 Pierce, Enoch, 240, 546.  
 Franklin, 446.  
 J. W., 162.  
 Capt. N., 107.  
 Nathaniel, 273, 683.  
 Hon. Nathaniel, 686.  
 Nathaniel G., esq., 71.  
 Pierpont, John, esq., 432.  
 Piers, 31, 119, 149, 150, 152, 185, 195, 208, 372, 373, 401, 551, 559, 606, 608, 609.  
 Tbe, 119.  
 in Merrimack river, 606, 608, 609.  
 to mark the channel of Merrimack river, 31.  
 Stone, in river, 372, 373.  
 Sunken, 195.  
 Wooden, 551.  
 Pies, 79, 544.  
 Pigeon, Moses, 540, 548, 549.  
 Pike, —, 107.  
 Justice, 119.  
 Mr., 343.  
 Albert, 322.  
 Alfred W., 322, 326.  
 Benjamin, 17.  
 Caleb, 295.  
 Charles W., 247.  
 Daniel P., 676.  
 Rev. Daniel P., 290, 298, 299, 423, 514.  
 Enoch, 288.  
 Capt. Enoch, 643.  
 James, 499.  
 James D., 683.  
 John D., 221, 683.  
 Hon. John N., 191.  
 Joseph S., 319.  
 Joseph T., 320.  
 Joshua M., 368.  
 Corp. Moses, 540.  
 Lt. Moses, 89.  
 Nicholas, 217, 374, 377, 680.  
 Nicolas, 61, 311, 313, 314, 338, 355, 370, 487, 488, 550, 686.  
 Nicolas, esq., 489.  
 Richard, 325, 326, 337, 486, 518.  
 Samuel B., 237.  
 Miss Sophie, 324.  
 Timothy, 26.  
 Pike, John D., & Co., 221.  
 Pike street, 179, 334.  
 Pilgrim (ship), 645.  
 Pillars, 130.  
 Pillsbury, Captain, 653.  
 Hon. Albert E., 232, 443, 444.  
 Capt. Eliphalet, 546.  
 Enoch, 18, 26.  
 Josiah, 348.  
 Nathaniel, 296.  
 Stephen M., 297.  
 Wingate, 651.  
 Pillsbury's lane, 348, 357, 404.  
 Pillsbury's wharf, 332.  
 "Pilot," "American Coast," 493.  
 Pilots, 66, 74, 551, 615, 651.  
 Pinder, Benjamin, 296.  
 James, 547.  
 Peter, esq., 492.  
 Thomas, 18.  
 Pine street, 334.  
 Pine swamp, 377.  
 Pine tree, 621.  
 Pingree, Moses, 91.  
 Pipe Stave hill, 170.  
 Piper, Daniel W., 264.  
 George W., 687.  
 Pipes, 104, 661.  
 Water, 200, 201, 228, 230, 234.  
 Pirates, 492.

- Piscataqua river, 368, 369.  
 Pistareens, 310.  
 Pistols, 565, 615, 662.  
 Pitchers, 170, 321.  
 Pitts, Mr., 560.  
 Place, Lieutenant, 664.  
 Places of interest, 579.  
 Plan of Market landing, 130, 131, 135.  
 Plank, 373.  
 Plant, Rev. Matthias, 264.  
 Planters, 116, 117.  
 Plate, 170, 271, 272, 662.  
     Church, 271, 272.  
 Plates, 445.  
 Platform, 440, 445.  
 Pleasant street, 146, 157, 158, 173,  
     183, 203, 222-225, 227, 247, 255,  
     256, 299, 322, 323, 332, 334, 355,  
     356, 384, 406, 418, 421, 423, 425,  
     431-433, 436-439, 523.  
 Pleasant Street meeting house, 432-435,  
     437, 439, 442.  
 Pledge, Temperance, 187.  
 Plumb Bush creek, 195.  
 Plum island, 41, 66, 67, 72-74, 151,  
     194, 195, 204, 205, 208, 215, 250,  
     378, 379, 391, 392, 406, 550, 551,  
     565-567, 581, 654, 655, 660.  
     Batteries on, 666.  
     Fort on, 606, 609, 610.  
     Fortifications on, 660.  
     hotel, 151, 378, 379, 391, 392, 407.  
     lighthouse, 151.  
 Plum Island Bridge and Turnpike  
     company, 378, 379.  
 Plum Island Electric Street Railway  
     company, 406.  
 Plum Island river, 13, 147, 149, 194,  
     195, 378.  
 Plum Island Street Railway company,  
     406.  
 Plum Island turnpike, 204, 208, 378,  
     379, 666.  
 Plum Island Turnpike and Bridge cor-  
     poration, 391.  
 Plumer, Albert, 270.  
     Daniel, 281.  
     Dr. Daniel T., 270.  
     Enoch, 18, 541, 567.  
     Miss Eunice T., 324.  
     Frank H., 227.  
     Miss Jane, 270.  
     John, 18.  
     Jonathan, 75, 541.  
     Joseph, 603, 629,  
     Josiah, 287, 541.  
     Miss Maria, 270.  
     Miss Mehitable T., 270.  
     Richard, 236, 385.  
     Samuel S., 681.  
     Tristram, 396, 540.  
 Plymouth county, 384, 385.  
 Plymouth, Eng., 602, 628.  
 Po, The, 128.  
 Pocahontas (brig), 215.  
     Wreck of, 215.  
 Poet laureate, 500.  
     Quaker, 456.  
     of Thebes, 492.  
 "Poetical Works of Peter Pinder,  
     esq.," 492.  
 Poetry, 127, 432, 455-457.  
 Police, 420.  
 Police court, 190, 191.  
     room, 190.  
 Police department, 190.  
     station, 113, 364, 450.  
 Political calendar, 512.  
     gatherings, 387.  
 Political Gazette, 507.  
 Political meetings, 444-446.  
 Polk, James K., 667.  
     President James K., 418, 419.  
     Visit of, 418, 419.  
 Polly (brig), 107.  
 Polly (schooner), 73, 239.  
 Polly (sloop), 108.  
 Pomp (negro slave), Manumission of, 71.  
 Pond street, 78, 212, 215, 256, 358,  
     359, 444.  
 Ponds, 22, 208, 211, 226, 228-230, 399.  
 Poor (Poore), —, 261.  
     Ben: Perley, 515.  
     Maj. Ben: Perley, 439, 448.  
     Daniel, 18.  
     Joseph, 603, 629.  
     Capt. Nathan, 646.  
 Poor, The, 86, 184, 193.  
     department, 199.  
     of Newburyport, 104.  
     Overseers of, 204.  
 Poore's lane, 347, 357.  
 Pope, Alexander, esq., 485.  
     Rev. Louis A., 294.  
 Popkins, Rev. John Snelling, 93, 256.  
 Population, 27, 160, 161, 688.  
     in 1764, 27.  
     in 1905, 688.  
 Porch, 253, 281.  
 Pork, 193, 541, 579, 616, 626, 635,  
     636, 661.  
 Porringers, 170.  
 Port of Boston closed, 54.  
 Port of Newbury, 449.  
 Port au Prince, 452.  
 Port Law (ship), 466.  
 Porter, 88, 146, 616.  
 Porter, Mr., 309.  
     John, 141, 175, 181, 209, 338, 687.  
     John, esq., 206.  
     William, 227.  
     William B., 227.

- Portico, 130.  
 Portland, Me., 48, 193, 379, 380, 382, 396, 397, 415, 419, 420, 483, 651.  
 "Portland" (name proposed for Newburyport), 34.  
 Porto Rico, 176, 265.  
 Portrait painted on glass, 663.  
 Portrait painters, 99, 117.  
 Portraits, frontispiece, 59, 77, 100, 155, 223, 242, 243, 321, 387-389, 417, 442, 443, 500, 526, 568, 574, 615, 623, 663.  
 Ports, 54, 449, 452, 466, 531, 649, 656, 660, 662, 670, 675, 676.  
   Foreign, 648, 675.  
 Portsmouth, Eng., 661.  
   N. H., 29, 31, 47, 153, 192, 195, 236, 260, 272, 368, 373, 374, 379-382, 394-397, 400, 408, 410, 413, 418, 438, 450, 481, 498, 514, 516, 530, 539, 550, 552, 553, 565, 604, 613, 655, 661.  
   harbor, 553.  
   Va., 192.  
 "Portsmouth Flying Stage Coach," 29.  
 Portsmouth, Newburyport & Boston Stage company, 388.  
 Post, The, 380, 381.  
 Postage, 383, 384, 505.  
 Postal service, 379.  
 Post chaise, 377.  
 Post horns, 380.  
 Postmaster of Lynn, 167.  
 Postmaster-general, 94, 382.  
   Deputy, 381.  
 Postmasters, 167, 379-385, 482, 512.  
 Postmen, 380, 382.  
 Post-offices, 321, 381-385, 480, 503, 630.  
 Post-riders, 53, 379, 381, 382, 395.  
 Post-roads, Surveyor of, 380.  
 Posts, Alarm, 654.  
 Post stage, 395.  
 Pot, Tar, 47.  
 Potash house, 55, 120, 121.  
 Potatoes, 579, 613, 616.  
   Spanish, 579.  
 Pots, Cream, 170.  
 Potter, William, 398.  
 Potter's kiln, 122.  
 Poultry, 139, 387, 419, 579.  
 Powder, 30, 56, 57, 105, 106, 113, 214, 409, 430, 550, 554, 555, 560, 563, 564, 571, 597, 614, 635, 636, 654.  
   Gun, 44.  
   horn, 578.  
   house, 79, 105, 106, 120, 121, 185, 538, 539.  
   mills, 55.  
   vessels, 559.  
 Powder House hill, 214.  
 Powell, Rev. James, 278.  
   Hon. Jeremiah, 585, 586.  
 Power station, 406, 468.  
 Powers, Rev. Peter, 484.  
 Pownalborough, Me., 612.  
   Western parish of, 612.  
   Jail in, 612.  
 Pratt, R. D. & Thomas S., 517.  
 Pratt Brothers, 517.  
 Prayer, 266, 310, 421, 423, 432, 436 440, 543, 666.  
   at opening of school, 310.  
 Prayer book, 257, 258.  
   Erasures in, by Rev. Edward Bass, 258.  
 Preaching, 266, 267, 282.  
 Prentiss, Stanton, 347.  
 Presbyterian church, Newburyport, 484, 489.  
 "Presbyterian Church - Worship," "Modes of," etc., 490.  
 Presbyterian congregation, 482, 485.  
   meeting house, 162, 482.  
   society, 102.  
 Presbyterians, 46, 413.  
 Prescott, Oliver, 77.  
 Presidents of the United States, 103, 108-110, 196, 378, 408-411, 413-415, 418-421, 424, 425, 435, 445, 446, 488, 648-650, 658, 667, 668, 670, 671, 675, 676.  
 Press, 667.  
 Preston, Capt. William, 638, 642.  
 Price, William, 26.  
 Prices fixed, 578, 579.  
   regulated, 596.  
 Pride, Elisha P., 394.  
 Primary schools, 322.  
 "Primer," "The New England," 490, 491.  
 Prince, J., 338.  
   James, 184, 218, 372, 377, 391, 411, 650, 676.  
   James, esq., 416.  
   Rev. Joseph, 267.  
 Prince Edward's Island, 175.  
 Prince place, 171, 179, 222, 224, 225.  
 Prince of Wales, 419.  
   Visit of, 419.  
 Princess Elizabeth (British packet-ship), 661.  
 Printers, 63, 482, 484, 498, 501, 503, 505, 517, 520, 522.  
 Printing, Art of, 503.  
 Printing offices, 480, 487, 494, 501, 503, 505, 507, 515, 517.  
   press, 78, 482, 484, 501.  
 Prioress (schooner), 466.  
 Prison, English, 603, 605.  
 Prison, Mill, 605, 606, 628.

- Prison ship, 633, 653.  
 Prisoners, 89, 492, 544, 556, 559, 560, 579, 580, 602, 603, 612, 617, 618, 620, 622, 624, 626-628, 631, 651, 653, 661.  
     of 1776; A Relic of the Revolution, 628.  
     of war, 652.  
     Exchange of, 653.  
 Pritchard, Hugh, 367.  
 Mrs. John B., 182.  
 Thomas, 237.  
 William, 237.  
 Private schools, 311, 315.  
 Privateers, 106, 107, 114, 238, 570, 579, 580, 605, 612-620, 622-647, 650-653.  
     French, 114, 238.  
 Privateersman, 394.  
 Privy council, 381.  
 Prize crew, 651, 663.  
     court, 613.  
     master, 631, 651.  
     ships, 592, 631.  
     vessels, 590, 592, 626, 627, 629, 631.  
 Prizes, 570, 661, 662.  
 Procession, Funeral, 582.  
     Torchlight, 446.  
 Processions, 186, 409, 416, 418, 421, 426, 430-432, 434, 436, 437, 439, 441, 442, 444-447, 582, 666.  
 Proclamation of president of the United States, 102, 103.  
 Proctor, Nathaniel, 90.  
 Professor of divinity, 253.  
 Professors, 253, 321, 437.  
 Promenade concert, 443, 445.  
 Property, Division of town, upon incorporation of Newburyport, 32.  
 Proprietors of Locks and Canals on Merrimack river, 148, 149.  
 Prospect hill, 546, 556, 578.  
 Prospect street, 30, 164, 184, 281, 304, 330, 332, 336, 338, 349, 350, 447, 448.  
 Prospect Street meeting house, 283, 425, 435, 446, 582.  
 Protector (frigate), 449, 588, 589.  
 Protestant non-conformists, 498.  
     young men, 329.  
 Proudfit, Rev. John, 270.  
 Providence (sloop), 592.  
 Providence (sloop-of-war), 602.  
 Providence, R. I., 248, 585.  
 Province, 530.  
 Province of Massachusetts Bay, 19, 21, 23, 25, 50, 53, 66.  
 Provincial army, 626.  
     charter, 58.  
     congress, 56, 57, 382, 537, 550-553.  
 Provisions, 543, 548, 556, 567, 575, 592, 594, 596, 597, 635, 636.  
     for English army, 616, 661.  
 Provost, Bishop, 259.  
 Provost-marshal-general, 671.  
 "Psalm Singers' Assistant," 480.  
 Psalm tunes, 166, 473-476.  
 "Psalmist," "Universal," 476.  
 Psalms, 280.  
 "Psalms of David," 485.  
 Psalter, 310.  
 Public library, 243, 522-528, 689.  
     building, 393, 408, 410, 416.  
     Boston, 243.  
 Public property committee, 234.  
 Publishers, 390, 495, 509, 512, 514, 515, 517, 522, 527.  
 Pudding lane, 354.  
 Pulcifer, Ebenezer, 288.  
 Pulpits, 255, 264, 266, 267, 281, 286, 294, 667.  
 Pump, Force steam, 201.  
 Pump in Market square, 139.  
 Pump, Old town, 234.  
 Pumping station, 230.  
     Bartlett's spring, 233.  
 Pumps, 139, 201, 234, 632.  
 Punches, 29, 42.  
 Pupils, 315-317, 319, 323.  
 Purchase street, 291, 295, 322, 332, 354, 355.  
     Boston, 93.  
 Purchase Street meeting house, 295.  
 Purser, 114.  
 Putnam, —, 156.  
     Billings, 288.  
     Gideon, 62.  
     Oliver, 326-328.  
     Samuel, 154.  
 Putnam Free school, 324-328.  
     building, 324.  
 Pyrola (schooner), 469.  
 QUADRILLE (GAME), 156.  
     Quaker burying ground, 28.  
 Quaker field, 28.  
     poet, 456.  
 Quartermasters, 582.  
 Quebec, Can., 546, 556, 558, 626.  
     Reduction of, 387.  
 Queen of England, 526.  
 Queen Anne's chapel, 214, 257, 264.  
 Queen's chapel, Portsmouth, 260.  
 Queen street, 28, 309, 310, 341, 355, 362, 364, 450, 562.  
     London, Eng., 526.  
 Queenstown, Ire., 454.  
 Queen's wharf, 363, 450.  
 Quills, 409.  
 RACER (SHIP), 460.  
     Racklief, Joseph, 629.  
 Radiant (ship), 464.  
 Raduga (ship), 460.  
 Rafts, 148.

- Railroad, Annapolis & Elkridge, 671.  
     Boston & Maine, 208, 402, 403.  
     Eastern, 373, 374, 378.  
     Newburyport City, 365.  
     stations, 332, 445.  
 Railroad street, 334.  
 Railroads, 332, 365, 373, 374, 378,  
     398 405, 671.  
 Rain, 152, 380, 416, 670.  
 Rainsford's island, Boston harbor, 74,  
     119.  
 Raisins, 79, 662.  
     Malaga, 662.  
 Ram island, 195, 205, 208, 544.  
 Rambler (ship), 459.  
 Rand, Edward, 325, 326, 531.  
     Edward S., 149, 327, 441, 680, 681.  
     Edward W., 191, 688.  
     Hon. Edward S., 328.  
     Serg. Rufus, 668.  
 Randall, Moses D., 328, 422, 437, 522.  
 Ranger (brig), 239.  
 Ranger (schooner), 647.  
 Ranger (snow), 626.  
 Rangoon (ship), 463.  
 Ranlet & Norris, 480.  
 Ransom of British packet-ship Princess  
     Elizabeth, 661.  
 Rantoul, Robert, jr., esq., 668.  
 Rapid (brig), 453.  
 Ratcliffe, Nelson, 16.  
 Ravine, 124.  
 Rawson, Edmund (Edward?), 345.  
 Raynes, John, 314.  
 "Reader," "The-Little," 499.  
 Reading, 310, 312, 315, 316, 327, 330,  
     490, 491, 499.  
     desk, 264.  
     room, 243, 521, 526, 528.  
     school, 14, 309.  
 Reading, Mass., 403.  
 Reardon, Mrs., 157.  
 Reasonable (English frigate), 602.  
 Reasonable (ship-of-war), 628.  
 Rebecca (schooner), 240.  
 Rebecca (ship), 241.  
 Rebellion, Shay's, 88, 89.  
 Rebellion, War of the, 235.  
 Rebels, 88, 89.  
 Receptions, 193, 446, 447.  
     Public, 446, 447.  
 Reddington, John, 91.  
 Redwood Library association, 518.  
 Reed (Read, Reid), Daniel M., 682.  
     Rev. Daniel M., 298.  
     Enoch M., 236.  
     Rev. John H., 305.  
     Joseph, 637.  
     Paul, 636.  
     Capt. Paul, 645.  
     William, 324.  
     Hon. William, 444.  
 Reeds, 148.  
 Reformation, 498.  
 Refugee<sup>s</sup>, French, 114, 115, 215.  
 Regular army, 667.  
 Regulars, The, 543, 544.  
 Regulations, School rules and, 312.  
 Keina del Oceana (ship), 460.  
 Rejan, Capt. A., 107.  
 Rejoicings, Public, 44.  
 "Relic of the Revolution," 602.  
 Relief of poor in Boston, 532.  
 Relief of sufferers from fire and famine,  
     191-194.  
 Relief fund, Irish, 192.  
 Religion, 412, 471.  
 Religious doctrines, 514.  
 Religious Library, The, 521.  
 Religious paper, 513.  
 Remick, Joseph, 16.  
 Renown (ship), 465.  
 Repairs of public buildings, 199.  
 Reporter (ship), 466.  
 Representatives to congress, 109, 111,  
     384, 423, 444, 445, 676.  
     to provincial congress, 537.  
     to general court, 23, 24, 32, 33, 43,  
     44, 52, 56, 58, 60, 62, 372, 399,  
     414, 429, 535, 553-555, 575, 576,  
     582, 598, 607, 613, 667, 669,  
     678-685.  
     Instructions to, 62, 85.  
     House of, 656, 664.  
 Reprisal, Letter of, 619, 620.  
 Republic (ship), 461.  
 Republic (sloop), 635.  
 Republicans, 108, 671.  
     National, 513.  
 Rerodos, 261.  
 Reservoir, 208.  
 Resolutions, 415, 416, 422, 425, 429,  
     445, 522, 531, 534, 537, 552-554,  
     563, 569, 570, 572, 588, 592-594,  
     596, 608, 637, 648, 649, 667,  
     671.  
 Restorer (United States cable steamer),  
     465.  
 Retailers, 184.  
 Retaliation (ship), 644.  
 Retrieve (brig), 241.  
 Retrieve (schooner), 240.  
 Reunion of Newbury and Newburyport  
     proposed, 32, 33.  
 Revenge (brigantine), 646.  
 Revenue, 41.  
     laws, 46, 47, 53.  
 Revere, —, 282.  
     Paul, 166, 279, 427, 428, 543.  
 Revere & Son, 256, 261, 268.  
 Review of troops, 557.  
 Revolution, American, 41.  
     French, 114, 117.  
 Revolutionary army, 503, 598.



- Revolutionary soldiers, 390, 394, 433, 435.  
     war, 54, 69, 79, 169, 257, 258, 387, 394, 396, 450, 452, 518, 529, 612, 624, 625.  
 Reward, 170.  
 Reynard (ship), 465.  
 Reynolds, W. J., & Co., 500.  
 Rhode Island, 247, 259, 265, 370, 426, 567, 585, 586, 601.  
 Rice, 193, 237, 577.  
 Richard Cobden (ship), 459.  
 Richard S. Spofford (schooner), 468.  
 Richard's wharf, 332.  
 Richards, D., 107.  
 Richardson, Mr., 424.  
     Arthur C., 684.  
     Enoch, 547.  
     George W., 180.  
     Rev. John, 473.  
     Rev. John G., 292.  
     Pottle, 405.  
     Rev. Richard H., 270, 423.  
     Samuel, 390-392, 397.  
     Rev. William C., 265.  
 Richardson, G. W., company, 180.  
 Richmond, Va., 288, 451.  
 Ricker, John W., 684.  
 Riders, Post, 53, 379, 381, 382, 395.  
 Ridge, The, 206, 207.  
 Rifle company, Byfield, 441.  
 Riflemen, 419, 556-558.  
 Rigan, Capt. Peter, 627.  
 Riggers, 99, 112.  
 Ring, Gold, 667, 668.  
 Ring's island, 280, 366.  
 Ringing of church bells, 52.  
 Rings, 171, 667, 668.  
 Rio Grande, 667.  
     river, 669.  
 Riots, 41, 42, 46, 47, 174.  
 Ripp, Mrs. Sarah, 216.  
     William, 216, 217.  
     William Coffin, 216.  
 River lots, 361, 362.  
     road, 204.  
 Riverdale, N. Y., 426.  
 Road toward West Indies, 121.  
 Roads, 121, 372, 378, 380, 407. See *Highways*.  
 Roberts, Col. James, 582.  
     John C., 540.  
     John Carr, 547.  
     Joseph, 209.  
     Peter, 643.  
     Capt. Peter, 614, 637, 643, 647.  
     Robert, 17, 309, 341, 360.  
     Capt. Robert, 32, 33, 41, 361.  
     Miss Sarah, 145.  
 Roberts street, 171, 332, 349.  
 Robinson, —, 492.  
     Gov. George D., 447.  
     Howard S., 505, 507.  
     Capt. Joseph, 645.  
     Joshua D., 437, 682.  
     Samuel, 631.  
     Timothy S., 682.  
 Robinson & Tucker, 507.  
 Rochambeau, Count de, 387.  
 Rock, Anvil, 207.  
     Lunt's, 151.  
 Rockets, 412, 446.  
 Rocks, 21, 22, 31, 39, 149-151, 185, 195, 207, 208.  
     Badger's, 195.  
     Black, 195.  
     Gangway, 149-151, 185, 195.  
     Great, 151.  
     Half-tide, 39, 151, 185, 195, 208.  
     Sunken, 31, 151.  
 Rogers, Daniel C., 237.  
     David, 540, 547.  
     Edmond, 548.  
     Francis, 540.  
     George L., 237.  
     John, 17.  
     Levi, 396.  
     Moses, 26, 547.  
     Capt. Moses, 535.  
     Robert, 17.  
     Samuel, 178.  
     Maj. William, 582.  
 Rogers' mill-dam, 19.  
 Rolfe, Joseph N., 683.  
     Samuel, 26, 27.  
 Rolfe's lane, 204, 351, 378, 556.  
 Rollins, Jabez, 91.  
     John R., 322.  
 Roman (ship), 461.  
 Roman Catholic bishop, 118.  
     chapel, 187.  
     church, 219, 299.  
     Religious society, 299.  
 Rope, 47, 270.  
     walks, 28, 77, 80, 120-122, 556.  
     yard, 28.  
 Ropes, Nathaniel, 20.  
 Rosalind (ship), 461.  
 Roscoe (brig), 202.  
 Rose (ship), 239, 240.  
 Rose Estabrook (schooner), 468.  
 Ross, Alexander, 595, 629.  
     Capt. Alexander, 642.  
     Rev. James H., 283.  
 Rotterdam, Holland, 452.  
 Roveine, Augestane, 115.  
 Row galley, 573.  
 Rowe, Jacob T., 221.  
     Capt. Joseph, 573-576, 637, 646.

- Rowley, Mass., 18, 76, 153, 287, 291, 377, 378, 407, 409, 543, 685.  
 Roxbury, Mass., 162, 280, 564.  
 "Royal Melody," 474, 476.  
 Tansur's, 479.  
 Royal Society of London, 162.  
 Ruby (brig), 239.  
 Ruby (brigantine), 646.  
 Ruggles, Miss Theo Alice, 441.  
 Rules and regulations, School, 312.  
 Ruling elders, 411, 412.  
 Rum, 28, 70, 451, 579, 589, 627, 651, 661.  
   New England, 28, 145, 147, 178, 579, 589.  
     Distillation and importation of, 28.  
     West India, 181, 579, 589.  
     carts, 141.  
 Rundlett, Samuel, 27.  
 Runnels, Ens. Enos, 90.  
   William F., 182.  
 Russell, Judge, 20.  
   Albert, 182, 209.  
   Edward P., 182, 229.  
   Ezekiel, 503.  
   Joseph, 639.  
   Robert, 182.  
   William, 636.  
   Capt. William, 641, 644.  
 Russell, Albert & Sons, 182.  
 Russell & Walker, 182.  
 Russell (ship), 107.  
 Russell Sturgis (ship), 460.  
 Russia street, 318, 332, 342.  
 Rust, Francis, 17.  
 Ryan, Rev. William H., 301, 303, 308.  
 Rye, 81, 183.
- SABBATH, PROFANATION OF,** 330.  
 Sabbath School and Tract society, 330, 331.  
 Sachem (ship), 158, 600.  
 Said Bin Sultan (bark), 465.  
 Sailing-master, 114.  
 Sail-loft, 177.  
 Sail makers, 112.  
 Sail-making, 177.  
 Sailors, 41, 409, 438, 439, 455, 655.  
 Sails, 454, 455, 662.  
 Salary of postmaster-general, 382.  
   Rev. Samuel Spring, 274.  
   teachers, 310-313, 316.  
 Sale of merchandise, 578.  
 Salem, Mass., 20, 30, 57, 62, 77, 91, 135, 136, 139, 153, 156, 167, 168, 201, 252, 258-260, 266, 257, 291, 300, 328, 334, 377, 379, 381, 382, 386, 388, 394, 397, 398, 400, 406, 415, 481-483, 494-496, 500, 503, 516, 518, 529, 531, 535, 537, 551, 552, 561, 564, 565, 593, 594, 613, 661, 662, 688.  
 Salem Baptist association, 292.  
 Salem Gazette or the Newbury and Marblehead Advertiser, 503.  
 Salem Mechanics Light infantry, 445.  
 Salem street, 332.  
 Sales, Conventions at Concord to regulate, 596.  
 Salisbury, Mass., 31, 38, 80, 150, 151, 153, 185, 195, 205, 208, 240, 241, 280, 291, 295, 316, 332, 347, 362, 366-370, 372-376, 400, 401, 403, 405, 407, 413, 453, 544, 551, 558, 609, 661, 682, 683, 685.  
   Fort in, 609.  
 Salisbury beach, 147, 151, 195, 208, 250, 407.  
   Old road to, 407.  
 Salisbury Beach Plank Road company, 148.  
 Salisbury Branch railroad, 403.  
   company, 403.  
 Salisbury Point, 151, 298, 317.  
 Salleron, Albert, 575.  
 Sally (brig), 115.  
 Sally (schooner), 107, 119, 239, 240.  
 Sally (sloop), 108.  
 Salmon, 174.  
 Salt, 27, 79, 150, 451, 452, 575, 651.  
   Cadiz, 79.  
   works, 150, 151.  
 Salt Lake City, 668.  
 Saltonstall, Captain, 595.  
   Capt. David, 602.  
   Hon. Leverett, 445.  
 Saltpetre, 55-57.  
 Salutes, 202, 413, 426, 429-431, 435, 438, 439, 441, 443, 446, 659, 665.  
   Federal, 202, 665.  
 Salver, Silver, 369.  
 Sampson, Joseph, 17.  
 Sampson, Murdock & Co., 334.  
 Sam Slick (bark), 466.  
 Samuels, Capt. Samuel, 454.  
 San Blas (schooner), 469.  
 Sanborn, Green, 336, 337.  
 Sand, 122, 250.  
 Sandy beach, 378.  
 Sandy Hook, 454.  
 Sandy street, 348.  
 San Francisco, Cal., 201, 236, 456, 506.  
 Santo Domingo, 215.  
 Sapphire (ship), 463.  
 Sarah Chase (ship), 466.  
 Sarah E. Kingsbury (bark), 469.  
 Sarah Newman (ship), 463.  
 Sarah Woodbridge (schooner), 467.  
 Saratoga (cartel), 652.  
 Sargent (see *Sergant*), Daniel, 641-643.  
   Lucius Maullius, 413.  
   Capt. Nathaniel, 643, 644.  
 Patten, 682.  
 William H., 225.

M., 239.  
 Saws, Hand, 30.  
 Sawyer, Dr., 95.  
   Albert P., 241.  
   Edmund, 484.  
   Edward, 485.  
   Capt. Edward, 57.  
   Elizabeth, 344.  
   Enoch, 377.  
   Enoch, esq., 93.  
   Matthias, 526.  
   Micajah, 64, 77, 377.  
   Micajah, esq., 408.  
   Dr. Micajah, 312, 313, 535, 608.  
   Stephen, 347.  
   William, 519.  
 Sawyer, William, & Co., 519.  
 Sawyer Hill burying ground, 213.  
 Sawyer's land, 347, 348.  
 Sawyer's tavern, 156.  
 Scabbard, 417.  
 Scales, 132, 133.  
   Hay, 77, 78, 122, 123, 128.  
 Scarborough (man-of-war), 553.  
 Scarborough, Me., 414.  
 Scarfs, 56.  
 Scargo (ship), 460.  
 Scarlett's wharf, 386, 387.  
 Schamyl (bark), 467.  
 Schofield, George A., 685.  
 Scholars, 314, 316, 409, 422, 489.  
 School, Boarding, 315.  
   books, 316.  
   children, 415, 418, 433, 435, 437,  
     439, 441, 442, 444.  
   committee, 198, 318, 319, 322, 323.  
   Dancing, 31.  
   department, 198, 199.  
   districts, 315.  
   Free, 315.  
   Girls, 132.  
   Grammar, 316, 317.  
   houses, 14, 122, 123, 128, 197, 211,  
     212, 287, 294, 309, 310, 314, 316-  
     320, 322-325, 342, 354.  
   Brick, 128, 212.  
   Lace, 181.  
   masters, 309-313, 316, 318, 320,  
     323, 409, 487, 503.  
   mistresses, 311, 316.

Examination of, 323.  
 Female, 318, 499.  
 Morning, 316, 317.  
 Primary, 322.  
 Private, 311, 315, 316, 321, 326.  
 Sunday, 330, 331.  
 School street, 266, 310, 319, 332, 354.  
 Schooners, 73, 107, 119, 202, 236,  
   239-241, 453, 459, 461, 465-470,  
   557, 569-571, 596, 613, 614, 626,  
   634, 637-643, 645, 647, 648, 653,  
   655.  
 Schuyler, General, 627.  
 Schuylkill river, 369.  
 Science, 524.  
 Sciences, 77, 520.  
 Scientific education, 329.  
 Scientific school, Wheelwright's, 329.  
 Scientific subjects, 77.  
 Scituate, Mass., 260.  
 Scotchman, 146.  
 Scotland, 265.  
 Scott, Gen. Winfield, 669.  
 Scow, 468.  
 Sea Bride (bark), 237, 460.  
 Seabrook, N. H., 440.  
 Sea-coast men, 566, 567.  
 "Sea Fencibles," 659, 665.  
 Sea Flower (brigantine), 636, 646.  
 Seal, 369.  
 Seal island, 151, 195, 208.  
 Sealers of leather, 26.  
   of weights and measures, 26, 78.  
 Seamen, 67, 103, 108, 202, 602, 603,  
   606, 622, 652, 659, 671.  
 Care of sick and wounded, 652.  
 Searl, Rev. Mr., 485.  
   George, 79.  
   Rev. John, 482.  
 Second Advent church, 304.  
   society, 303.  
 Second Congregational church, 48.  
   meeting house, 183.  
 Second Essex district, 685.  
 Second parish, 19, 214.  
   church, 305.  
 Second Presbyterian church, 218, 284-  
   286.  
   meeting house, 183, 322, 434.  
   society, 267.

103, 174, 175, 182, 185-188, 192,  
 194, 197-199, 201, 209, 211, 215,  
 217, 309, 310, 313-316, 318, 319,  
 322, 323, 335, 337, 338, 341, 344,  
 345, 349-352, 355-361, 363, 364,  
 366-368, 409, 414-416, 421-423,  
 425, 430, 431, 433, 436, 450, 531,  
 532, 535, 537, 545, 546, 548-550,  
 555, 565, 578-580, 582, 585, 596,  
 597, 608, 611, 648, 654, 658, 660,  
 666.  
 Boston, 45, 387.  
 Marblehead, 534.  
 Newbury, 32, 33.  
 Seminary, 689.  
 Semi-Weekly Germ, 516.  
 Semi-Weekly Herald, 509.  
 Senate, State, 656, 664.  
 United States, 385.  
 Senatorial convention, 444.  
 Senators, State, 228, 444, 679.  
 United States, 215, 413.  
 Seneca, 495.  
 Sentinels, 628.  
 Serenaders, 156, 430.  
 Serapis (English man-of-war), 603-605.  
 Sergeant (see *Sargeant*), Jacob, 90.  
 Moses, 90.  
 Robert, 90.  
 Rev. Winwood, 258.  
 Serjes, 30.  
 Sermon, Election, 484.  
 Funeral, 546.  
 Sermons, 88, 256, 261, 266, 267, 275,  
 278, 427, 429, 473, 482, 484, 485,  
 489, 497, 545, 546.  
 Serpents (fire), 538.  
 Sessions, Court of general, 387.  
 Settlement of Newbury, 441-443.  
 Settlers of Newbury, 439.  
 Seventeenth regiment, 599, 600.  
 Sever, W., 617.  
 Sewage, 235.  
 Sewall, Miss Ann, 339.  
 Mrs. Ann, 339.  
 Henry, 345.  
 Miss Jane, 386.  
 John, 17, 339.  
 Sarah, 339.  
 Stephen, 17, 26, 51, 310-313, 339, 686.  
 Snamutes, 135, 136, 139, 140, 187-  
 Shark (schooner), 596, 642.  
 Shaw, Edward P., 148, 379, 406, 684-  
 Hon. Edward P., 298.  
 Miss Lucy Ann, 324.  
 Samuel, 378.  
 Samuel, Jr., 397.  
 Shay, Richard, 547.  
 Shays, Daniel, 88, 89, 91.  
 Shays' Rebellion, 88, 89, 549.  
 Sheaf, Jacob, 350.  
 Sheds, 135, 136.  
 Sheepcut, Me., 575, 576.  
 Sheep skins, 79.  
 Sheffield, Eng., 279.  
 Shells, 626.  
 Shepard, Hon. Harvey N., 444.  
 Sheriff, 409.  
 Sherman Cadets of Lawrence, 426.  
 Sherrill, Edwin N., 224.  
 Sherry wine, 79.  
 Shillaber, Ebenezer, 319, 681.  
 Ship, British packet, 661.  
 Ship lane, 354.  
 Ship, Model of, 142.  
 Ship builders, 112, 236, 237, 449, 450,  
 459, 539.  
 Ship building, 13, 45, 202, 534.  
 Ship carpenters, 46, 438, 539.  
 Wages of, 312.  
 Ship chandlers, 493, 494.  
 Ship-masters, 41, 66, 443, 581, 651,  
 658, 664.  
 Shipping, 421, 430, 431.  
 Ship street, 332, 334, 354, 539, 601.  
 Ship work, 182.  
 Ship wrecks, 99, 112, 626.  
 Shipwrights, 99, 112.  
 Ship-yard, Cross', 353.  
 Middle, 364.  
 Ship yards, 27, 28, 111, 113, 353, 362-  
 364, 421, 449, 450, 453, 454, 459-  
 461, 465-468, 588, 655.  
 Ships, 53, 74, 103, 107, 108, 111-114,  
 135, 136, 175, 193, 201, 202, 236-  
 241, 383, 414, 450, 469, 492, 501,  
 502, 530, 553, 559, 572-576, 587-  
 590, 592, 593, 595, 600-605, 614-  
 619, 624-627, 630-636, 640, 642-  
 646, 648, 649, 651, 653-655, 662.

- Ships, *continued*.  
   Armed, 594.  
   British, 619, 653.  
   Prison, 633.  
   Prize, 592.  
   of war, 569, 572, 590, 604, 619, 622, 628, 655.  
   British, 590, 648.  
   United States, 655.  
 Shirley, W., 387.  
   Gov. William, 386.  
 Shirts, 585.  
 Shoe buckles, 170, 282.  
 Shoe dressing, Patent, 298.  
 Shoe makers, 99, 668.  
 Shoe manufactories, 221.  
 Shoe manufacturing, 224, 225.  
 Shoe shop, 298.  
 Shoes, 105, 106, 221-226, 585, 626.  
   for the army, 585.  
 Shomaker, Rev. Elmer E., 278.  
 Shop, Barber, 341.  
   Shoe, 298.  
 Shopkeepers, 79, 483.  
 Shops, 29, 30, 73, 152, 164, 167, 169-171, 179, 181, 184, 221, 350, 353, 362, 379, 380, 484, 486.  
   Grog, 186.  
 Shot, 554, 566, 607, 635, 636.  
   Grape, 554.  
 Shovels, Iron, 55.  
 Shrigley, Rev. James, 298.  
 Shrubs, 218, 220.  
 Siam, 600.  
 Siamese twins, 158, 159, 600.  
 Sibley, E. R., 241.  
 Sidewalks, 335.  
 "Sigma," 413.  
 Sign of the American Eagle, 390.  
   Bible, 493.  
   Bunch of Grapes, 390.  
   Dish, 503.  
   Glove, 79.  
   Globe, 386.  
   Golden Ball, 79.  
   Golden Eagle, 30.  
   Mortar, 30.  
 Sign of Thomas Tannatt, baker, 36.  
   The Wentworth Arms, 388.  
   James Wolfe, esq., 387-389.  
 Sign-board, 349.  
   Swinging, 388, 389.  
   Wolfe tavern, 29, 387.  
 Signal (bark), 467.  
 Signal officer, 668.  
 Silk, 315.  
 Silk street, 289, 360.  
 Silloway, Joseph, jr., 422.  
 Silver, 167, 170, 544, 597.  
 Silver-plate worker, 170.  
 Silversmiths, 169, 170, 625.  
 Silver ware, 41, 169-171, 173, 321.  
 Simmons, Charles, 90.  
 Simons' tavern, Danvers, 539.  
 Simpson, Michael H., 227, 250, 524.  
   Paul, 27.  
   Thomas C., 191, 227, 329, 379, 676, 684.  
 Simpson annex to public library, 524, 526.  
 Sinclair, Rev. Brevard D., 271.  
 Singapore, 237.  
 Singing, 156, 203, 219, 409, 421-423, 425, 426, 433-438, 440-444, 446, 473, 474, 476, 479-481.  
 Singing books, 473, 474, 476-480.  
 "Singing Psalm Tunes," "A very plain and easy Introduction to the Art of," 473, 474.  
 Sisters of Charity, 301.  
 Sixteenth Essex district, 684.  
 Sixth Essex district, 683.  
 Sixth Massachusetts congressional district, 444.  
 Skins, Sheep, 79.  
 Sky Rocket (ship), 590, 595, 643.  
 Slater, Mrs. Winthrop, 369.  
 Slave, Pomp, Freedom of, 71.  
 Slaveholders, 69-71.  
 Slavery, 43, 72, 482.  
 Slaves, 69-72, 117.  
 Sleeper, Henry, 18.  
   John, 540, 547.  
   Capt. Moses, 547.  
 Sleet, 670.  
 Sleighing, 156.  
 Sley, 101.  
 Slippers, 221, 226.  
 Sloops, 39, 240, 241, 557, 558, 569-571, 592, 612-614, 620, 626, 635-637, 639, 645.  
   of war, 453, 572, 602.  
 Smallpox, 39, 40, 72-76, 118, 119.  
   hospital, 40, 41, 76.  
 Smart, Thomas, 582, 584.  
 Smith, Anthony, 416.  
   Charles, 226.  
   Charles F., 247.  
   Charles T., 226.  
   Rev. Elias, 514.  
   Enoch, 27.  
   Mrs. E. Vale, 415, 515, 545.  
   Fred E., 385, 516.  
   Harriet M., 226.  
   Henry, 509, 629.  
   Jacob H., 226.  
   Jeremiah, 548.  
   John, 547, 603, 629.  
   Capt. John, 638.  
   Joseph, 541.  
   Josiah, 240, 415.  
   Hon. Josiah, 416.

- Winham, 377.  
 Smith, Charles T., & Co., 226.  
 Smith & Pettingell, 108.  
 Smith, Pettingell & Coffin, 107.  
 Smith & Townsend, 459.  
 Smith's court, 334.  
 Smoking pipes and cigars on streets,  
   etc., prohibited, 104.  
 Smuggling, 46, 538.  
 Snow, 380.  
 Snow (vessel), A, 626, 631.  
 Social gatherings, 88, 387.  
 Social Library, Second, of Newbury-  
   port, 521.  
 Social life, 154-156.  
 Society for the Propagation of the Gos-  
   pel in Foreign Parts, 258.  
 Sodom, Dorchester, 528.  
 Soldiers, 413, 417, 420, 435, 438, 439,  
   567, 578, 585, 586, 649, 660.  
   Association to aid, 671.  
   British, 543.  
   of the Revolution, 390, 394, 433.  
 Solicitor, City, 232.  
 Somerby, —, 127.  
   Captain, 431.  
   Daniel, 17, 540, 548.  
   John, 136, 540.  
   Joseph, 17, 22, 30, 352, 519, 540,  
   548.  
   Joseph, jr., 540.  
   Thomas, 133.  
 Somerby's, Deacon, house, 121.  
 Somerby's landing, 79, 146, 170, 364.  
 "Some Strictures upon the Sacred Story  
   recorded in the Book of Esther,"  
   etc., 482.  
 Some, Capt. Isaac, 643.  
   Capt. John, 643.  
 Songs, 409, 425, 438, 444, 446, 454.  
 Sonora (ship), 237, 238, 463.  
 Sons of Liberty, 427.  
 Sons of Temperance, 187, 436.  
 Soult, Marshall, 498.  
 Soup ladles, 170.  
 Sour kroust, 616.  
 Southborough, Mass., 20.  
 South Carolina, 541.  
 Southern ports, 119.  
 South Hadley, Mass., 243.  
 South Pond street, 334.  
 Spaulding, Samuel J., 304, 305, 423, 425,  
   439.  
 Spanish brig, 631, 633.  
   castles, 456.  
   war, 667, 671.  
 Spars, 454, 455, 575, 576.  
 Spaulding, Rev. Willard, 298.  
 Speaker of the house of representatives,  
   553.  
 Speaking, Art of, 315, 316, 485.  
 "Speaking," "Art of," 485.  
 Specie, 629, 661.  
 Speeches, 193, 431, 439, 440, 443-448.  
 Speedwell (schooner), 107, 239.  
 Spelling, 499.  
 "Spelling Book," 499.  
 Spencer, Capt. S., 629, 630.  
 Sperm oil, 175.  
 Spinners, Cotton, 193.  
 Spinning, 145.  
   wheels, 88.  
   of yarn, 46.  
 Spire, 301.  
 Spofford, Daniel, 255.  
   Richard S., jr., 404, 682, 683.  
   Richard S., esq., 448.  
   Dr. Richard S., 326.  
 Spoon, Yankee Hero, 624, 625.  
 Spooner, Bartholomew, 547.  
   Edward, 629.  
   W., 621.  
 Spoons, 169-171, 624, 625.  
 Sprague, John, 17.  
 Dr. John, 51, 535.  
 Capt. Samuel, 629, 630.  
 Spring, Rev. Mr., 557.  
 Rev. Gardner, 275.  
 Mrs. Hannah (Hopkins), 275.  
 John R., 526.  
 Samuel, 497.  
 Rev. Samuel, 102, 218, 256, 273-275,  
   279, 313, 421, 486, 494, 556.  
 Spring Bird (schooner), 469.  
 Spring street, 167, 332, 352.  
 Springer, Capt. William, 640.  
 Springfield, Mass., 88.  
 Springs, 228-230.  
 Springvale, Me., 225.  
 Squadron, 114.  
 Stables, 152, 379, 392, 394,

- Stages, 377-379, 381, 394-398, 418.  
 Stalls, Butchers', 190.  
 St. Aloysius de Gonzaga, Church of, 307, 308.  
 Stamp act, 41-44, 48.  
   tax, 41.  
 Standard Newspaper company, 517.  
 Standard Yarn company, 222.  
 St. Andrew's church, Scituate, 260.  
 Stanhope, Philip, esq., 485.  
 Hon. Philip Dormer, 485.  
 Stanley, Benjamin F., 685.  
 Stanwood, Abel, 239.  
   Atkinson, 236, 237.  
   J., 107.  
   John R., 237.  
   Joseph, 42, 614, 643.  
   Philip, 89.  
 Stapleton, Me., 353.  
 Star of Peace (bark), 468.  
 Star of Peace (ship) 236, 463.  
 Stark (brig), 107.  
 Starkey, William, 17.  
 Starr King (ship), 465.  
 State constitution, 57, 60-64, 72.  
 State house, Boston, 30, 92, 93, 183, 197, 228, 546, 586, 625, 627, 634, 647.  
 State ship, 590.  
 Statesman, The, 516.  
 State Normal school, Albany, N. Y., 321, 324.  
 State street, 13, 29, 68, 129, 133, 134, 145, 152, 153, 164, 166, 167, 169, 171, 173, 177, 178, 183, 208, 218, 219, 221, 227, 229, 247, 252, 271, 299, 303, 304, 308, 311, 314, 315, 324, 332, 334, 338, 339, 349, 350, 353, 355, 356, 358, 377, 380, 386, 388, 390-393, 398, 404-406, 415, 416, 421, 425, 430, 432, 433, 435, 438, 441, 442, 448, 449, 493-499, 505, 507, 508, 512, 514, 515, 517, 519, 522-524, 562, 676.  
   Boston, 93.  
 Stationer, 379.  
 Stationery, 474, 485.  
 Stations, Railroad, 400-403, 419.  
 Statue on Atkinson common, 220, 221.  
   of Justice, 132, 133.  
   of Washington, 426.  
 Steamers, 407, 454, 457, 466, 469, 670.  
 Steam Fire-engine and Hose Carriage company No. 1, 190.  
 Steam mill, 181, 182.  
 Steamships, 459, 466.  
 Steam-tug, 454.  
 Stearns, Eben S., 323.  
   Rev. Jonathan F., 218, 266, 270.  
 Stedman, Ebenezer, 499, 519.  
 Steel engraving, 321.  
 Steeples, 255, 256, 268, 270, 272, 275, 286, 289, 294, 296, 301.  
 Stephenson, Mr., 479.  
 Stepney Green, Eng., 664.  
 Stetson, Mr., 158.  
   Charles, 416.  
   Prince, 388, 392, 393, 415, 416, 432.  
   Stevens, Albert W., 683.  
   Bartholomew, 29.  
   George H., 686.  
   Isaac, 682.  
   John, 29.  
   Capt. John, 639.  
   J. P., 225.  
   Paul, 548.  
   Samuel, 90, 237.  
 Stevens' patent balances, 78.  
 Stevenson, Robert, 240.  
 Stewart, William, 169.  
 St. George, George, 652.  
 St. George's hall, 193.  
 St. Germain's, Earl of, 420.  
 Stickney, —, 509, 629.  
   Alice, 318.  
   Benjamin, 676.  
   Edward S., 527.  
   Mrs. Elizabeth H., 527.  
   Enoch, 18.  
   Henry R., 516, 517.  
   Jeremiah, 507.  
   Capt. Jeremiah, 659.  
   John, 16, 17, 27, 134, 366, 479, 531, 541, 614, 637, 638.  
   John, jr., 17.  
   Jonathan, 170, 547.  
   Joseph, 17, 26, 541, 548.  
   Samuel, 547.  
   Miss Sarah E., 167, 168.  
   William, 17, 540, 650.  
   Lt. William, 547.  
   St. James, Court of, 414.

- St. John the Baptist, 495.  
 St. John's, Nova Scotia, 627.  
 St. John's church, Portsmouth, N. H., 263.  
 St. John's Day, 154.  
 St. Lawrence river, 558.  
 St. Louis, Mo., 317.  
 St. Louis church, Montreal, Can., 308.  
 St. Lucie, Island of, 117.  
 St. Maloes, 626.  
 St. Mark's Lodge of Master Masons, 187, 188, 436.  
 St. Martins, 452.  
 St. Mary's cemetery, 219.  
 St. Mary's church, Lynn, 301.  
 St. Mary's society, 300.  
 St. Michaels, 631.  
 St. Michael's church, Marblehead, 260.  
 Stock raising, 13.  
 Stocker, E., 240.  
     Ebenezer, 112, 240, 378.  
     Capt. Ebenezer, 390, 431.  
 Stocking factory, 179.  
 Stockings, 282, 586.  
 Stockman, Joseph, 90.  
     Capt. Joseph, 637.  
     Roland, 18, 540.  
     William, 18.  
 Stocks, 47.  
 Stoddard, Benjamin, 114.  
 Stone, Eben F., 95-97, 99, 101, 175, 209, 210, 329, 522, 523, 683, 684.  
     Col. Eben F., 439.  
     Hon. Eben F., 424, 443, 448, 585, 587, 596, 686.  
     Ebenezer, 27, 184, 327.  
     Capt. Ebenezer, 486.  
     George Frederick, 443.  
     Isaac, 680, 681, 687.  
     J., jr., 521.  
     Jacob, 209, 435.  
     John, 17, 26, 535.  
     Capt. John, 487.  
     John Q. A., 511.  
     Miss Louise Parsons, 442.  
     Rebecca, 164.  
     Richard, 189.  
 Stone bridge, 18.  
     buildings, 628, 676, 677.  
     jail, 128, 129.  
 Stoneham, Mass., 482.  
 Stone, Rubble, 250.  
 Stone wall, 211, 213.  
     on the mall, 211.  
 Stone's wharf, 322.  
 Stones, 154, 214, 248, 250, 264, 267, 353.  
     Mill, 179.  
 Store, Blunt & March's, 178.  
 Stores, 27, 105, 131, 134, 154, 160, 164, 169, 181, 192, 193, 349, 353, 421, 446, 522.  
 Stores, *continued*.  
     Book, 480.  
     Numbering of, 349.  
 Stores, Military, 626.  
 Storey avenue, 214, 219, 234, 301, 406, 407.  
 Stories, Fabulous, 201.  
 Stork (brigantine), 647.  
 Storm, 378.  
 Stoughton, Mass., 55, 564.  
 Stove, Iron, 130.  
 Stover, Mrs. Charlotte, 668.  
     Lt. David Brainard, jr., 668.  
     Henry, 668.  
 Stoves, 93, 105, 158, 182.  
     Cooking, 182.  
 Stowell, Rev. George L., 257.  
 St. Patrick (ship), 459.  
 St. Paul (oratorio), 423.  
 St. Paul's cathedral, 261.  
     church, 27, 30, 36, 102, 117, 163, 183, 215, 257, 259-265, 474, 476, 478.  
     churchyard, 215, 216, 341.  
 St. Peter's church, Salem, 260.  
 St. Peter's Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons, 261, 387, 495.  
 Strabo (ship), 461.  
 Strangers, 34.  
 Stratton, Rev. F. K., 296.  
 Street car service, 404.  
 Street sprinkling, 227, 228.  
 Streets, 104, 105, 160, 183, 200, 332-360.  
 Strickland, —, 267.  
 "Strictures on Female Education," 486.  
 St. Rose, Island of Guadeloupe, 116.  
 Strong, Caleb, 92.  
 Strong street, 147, 334, 348, 359, 400.  
 Strothers, —, 267.  
 St. Sauveur, Poyen de, 116.  
 St. Thomas, 119, 237.  
 St. Thomas' church, Taunton, 260.  
 Stuart, Gilbert, 99.  
 Student-at-law, 273, 410.  
 Subscriptions, 501, 503, 665.  
 Success (schooner), 640.  
 Suffolk county, 95, 386, 387, 445, 526, 668.  
 Sugar, 107, 176, 181, 451, 452, 579, 589, 627, 651, 654.  
 Suits, Law, 33, 71, 124, 135, 136, 211, 289.  
 Sukey (brig), 614, 616.  
 Sullivan, —, 95.  
     General, 413, 565, 585-587.  
     Governor, 413.  
 Sulphur, 56.  
 Summer street, 318, 332, 334, 341, 359, 399.  
 Summit place, 334.



- Sumner, Charles, Post No. 101, G. A. R., 440.  
 Sumner, Ebenezer, 240.  
 Sumter, Fort, 670.  
 Sun, The, 517.  
 Sun hotel, 391, 397, 414.  
 tavern, 625.  
 Sunday, 55.  
   schools, 330, 331.  
 Suppers, 156, 446, 579.  
 Supply Wagon, No. 1, 190.  
 Supreme court of the United States, 231, 232.  
 Supreme judicial court, 70, 153, 197-199, 232, 324, 327, 328, 431.  
 Surgeons, 582, 629.  
 Surinam, 452.  
 Surplus revenue, 196-199, 212.  
 Surprise (British frigate), 651.  
 Surrender of Cornwallis, 598.  
   of English man-of-war *Serapis*, 603.  
   of forts, 584.  
 Surveyor of port, 452, 676.  
   post-roads, 380.  
 Surveyors of highways, 26, 122, 358.  
   land 22, 130, 182, 334, 338, 352.  
   lumber, 26.  
 Susan Gilmore (bark), 469.  
 Swain, E., 239.  
   Edward, 548.  
 Swallow (bark), 460.  
 Swallow (bird), 127.  
 Swamp, Aspen, 346.  
 Swan, Timothy, 91.  
 Swasey, John B., esq 206.  
   Joseph, 17, 310.  
   Samuel, 17, 541, 659.  
   Stephen, 17, 74, 135, 452.  
   William H., 173, 220, 223, 224, 241, 440.  
 Swedish brig, 656.  
 Sweeping town house, 130.  
 Sweet, Miss S. A., 323.  
 Sweetser, Seth, 326, 397, 398.  
 Swett, Daniel, 415.  
   Dr. John Barnard, 77, 118, 313.  
   Capt. Samuel, 153.  
   Col. Samuel, 438, 524, 526, 549, 631.  
   Miss Susan A., 324.  
 Swett & Farley, 240.  
 Switzerland, 235.  
 Swivel guns, 560, 561, 566, 569, 573, 621, 626, 627.  
 Swords, 417, 668.  
 Sykes, Rev. James N., 290.  
 Symonds, Mark, 682.  
 Tablet in St. Paul's church in memory of Bishop Bass, 263.  
 Taggard, Mrs. Ann E., 234.  
   Cyrus Henry, 234.  
 Tailer, Governor, 449.  
   William, 449, 675.  
 Tailors, 99.  
 Talbot (ship), 461.  
 Talisman (bark), 459.  
 Talyrand, Baron de, 387.  
 Tankard, 369.  
 Tannatt, Thomas, 36.  
 Tansur, Mr., 479.  
   William, 474, 476.  
 Tansur, Royal Melody of, 474, 476.  
 Tappan. See *Toppa*n.  
 Tappan, N. Y., Skirmish at, 599-601.  
 Taproom, 42.  
 Tar barrels, 42.  
   pot, 47.  
 Tarbox, John, 17.  
 Tasket, John, 91.  
 Taunton, Mass., 182, 260.  
 Tavern, Bunch of Grapes, 482.  
   Cape Breton, Boston, 531.  
   Castle, 386.  
   Mr. Davenport's, 383.  
   Hoyt's, 424.  
   Thomas Merrill's, 79.  
   Sawyer's, 156.  
   Sun, 625.  
   White Horse, Boston, 480.  
   Wolfe, 29, 40, 70, 183, 386-389, 424, 519.  
   Dinner at, 579.  
   keeper, 552.  
 Taverns, 29, 40, 70, 79, 156, 183, 382, 383, 386-392, 394, 424, 480, 482, 519, 531, 549, 579, 625.  
 Taxation for the support of public worship, 253, 259.  
   of pew owners, 267, 275.  
 Taxes, 15, 23, 24, 41, 43, 45, 196, 210, 316, 487, 533, 606.  
   Poll, 196.  
   Province, 533.  
   Stamp, 41.  
 Taylor, Captain, 20.  
   General, 669.  
   Eldad, 62.  
   Ezra, 20.  
   John, 577, 621.  
   Gen. Zachary, 446.  
 Tea, 45, 46, 48, 49, 52-54, 442, 529-531, 538, 539.  
   Bohea, 48.  
   Duty on, 45.  
   Foreign, 48, 49.  
   India, 49.  
   Labrador, 46.  
   from Maine, 48.
- T**ABERNACLE, 287.  
 Table Bay, 237.  
 Tables, 76, 439, 445.

- Tea, *continued*.  
     Destruction of, 529, 538, 539.  
     in Boston harbor, 529.  
     Importation and sale of, 538, 580.  
 Tea party, Boston, 53.  
 Teacher of the Newbury church, 471, 472.  
 Teachers, 310-313, 315, 320, 321, 324.  
     Female, 315.  
     Salary of, 310-312.  
 Teaching, Science and Art of, 321.  
 Teaching, Theory and Practice of, 321.  
 Team, 370.  
 Teamster, 227.  
 Teaspoon, 624, 625.  
 Tebbetts, —, 527.  
 Teel, Edwin L., 516.  
     Josiah, 540.  
     Michael C., 516.  
     William, 535, 541.  
 Teel, M. C., & Son, 516.  
 Teeling, Rev. Arthur J., 301.  
 Telegraph, 201, 450.  
 Telescope, 193.  
 Temperance societies, 183, 184, 186, 436.  
     Temperance, Sons of, 436.  
     Temperance society, Belleville, 186.  
     Young Men's, 186.  
 Templeman, John, 369, 370.  
 "Temple Measured," "The," 471.  
 Temple street, 153, 167, 169, 183, 281, 287, 332, 337, 338, 350, 388, 393, 416, 422.  
     meeting house, 337.  
     society, 102.  
 Tender, 612.  
 Teneriff wine, 589.  
 Teneriffe, 413.  
 Tenger, Henry W., 540.  
 Tenney, Daniel I., esq., 212, 426.  
     Hiram, 527.  
     Samuel, 319, 331, 687.  
 Tennyson (ship), 463.  
 Tents, 419, 432, 438, 439, 443, 586.  
 Terra del Fuego, 456.  
 "Testament," "The New," 498.  
 Tewksbury, Mass., 149.  
 Texel, Holland, 604, 605.  
 Texian Star (ship), 237.  
 Texts, 255, 305, 427, 473, 474, 476, 481, 482, 484, 490, 545.  
 Thacher, Anthony, 66.  
     Hon. George, 319.  
 Thacher's island, 66.  
 Thankful (schooner), 239.  
 Thatch, 148.  
 Thebes, Poet of, 492.  
 "The Creation," 442.  
 The Friends (ship), 616.  
 Theft, 169, 170.  
 "The Heavens are Telling," 442.  
 Theory and practice of teaching, 321.  
 "The Portrait," 432.  
 Thespian club, 158.  
 Theyer, Colonel, 560.  
 Thigh, 621.  
 Thimbles, 170, 171.  
 Third Essex congressional district, 445.  
 Third Essex state senatorial district, 444.  
 Third Massachusetts district, 676.  
 Third parish, 13, 18, 21, 214, 252.  
     meeting house, 161, 163.  
     of Newbury, 333.  
 Third regiment, 599-601.  
 Third Religious society, 274, 276, 278, 355.  
 Thomas, Rev. Eugene E., 294.  
     Isaiah, 427, 482, 489, 490, 501, 503.  
     Capt. Seth, 641.  
 Thomas, 486, 591, 592, 595, 638, 641, 642, 647.  
     Thomas, jr., 103.  
     Capt. Thomas, 394, 535, 555, 562, 586, 643.  
     William, 333.  
 Thomas & Andrews, 487, 489, 492.  
 Thomas & Carlisle, 489.  
 Thomas & Tinges, 482.  
 Thomas & Whipple, 481, 496-498.  
 Thomas (brig), 607.  
 Thomas Dana (ship), 464.  
 Thompson, —, 156.  
     Alexander, 91.  
     Richard, 30.  
     Samuel, 98.  
     Thomas, 503.  
     Thomas, jr., 314.  
 Thomson, The poet, 508.  
     G. N., 499.  
 Thorla's bridge, 39, 544.  
 Thorn (brigantine), 641.  
 Thorn (ship), 644.  
 Thorn, Gen. George, 250.  
 Thorndick, Moses, 90.  
 Threadneedle alley, 221, 386, 519.  
 Three Friends (schooner), 239, 240.  
 Thurlow, John, 295.  
     Zaccheus P., 209.  
 Thurston, Miss Maria, 324.  
 Tibbetts, Edward F., 221.  
 Ticonderoga, 273.  
 Tilton, Dudley D., 247.  
     Miss Helen E., 528.  
     John C., 467.  
     John G., 499, 500, 522.  
     Nathaniel, 350.  
     Stephen, 90, 369.  
 Tilton, J. E., & Co., 500.  
 Timandra (brig), 467.  
 Timber, 362, 363, 373, 375.  
     Oak, 149.

Beniah, 40.  
 Miss Bebery, 601.  
 Charles, 676.  
 Enoch, 16, 17, 26, 124, 125, 217,  
 272, 339, 340, 578, 596, 679, 680,  
 687.  
 Enoch, jr., 284, 535, 555, 679, 686.  
 Elder Enoch, 284.  
 Maj. Enoch, 313, 586, 687.  
 Serg. Enoch, 89.  
 Francis, 170.  
 George A., 685.  
 Mrs. Hannah C., 601.  
 Henry, 16.  
 Henry, jr., 175.  
 Capt. Henry, 26, 361, 555.  
 Ichabod, 90.  
 Mrs. Jemima, 601.  
 John, 17.  
 John B., 217.  
 John H., 659.  
 Capt. John H., 280.  
 Jonathan, 17, 26, 53, 62, 114, 366,  
 535, 553, 555, 566, 586, 614, 620,  
 637, 643, 647, 675, 678, 679.  
 Capt. Jonathan, 555.  
 Col. Jonathan, 562, 578, 581, 586.  
 Gen. Jonathan, 587.  
 Hon. Jonathan, 85, 92, 108.  
 Joseph, 17, 359.  
 Capt. Joseph, 27, 355.  
 Joshua, 339.  
 Capt. Joshua, 562.  
 Josiah, 18, 134.  
 Mrs. Lydia, 601.  
 Michael, 449, 541, 600, 601.  
 Capt. Michael, 601.  
 Lt. Michael, jr., 114.  
 Moses, 40.  
 Col. Moses, 342.  
 Capt. Nathaniel, 540.  
 Nicholas, 540.  
 Parker, 17, 601.  
 Capt. Paul, 170.  
 Richard, 339, 535, 562.  
 Capt. Richard, 581.  
 Samuel, 17, 26.  
 Mrs. Sarah, 601.  
 Miss Sarah Little, 601.  
 Thomas, 601.  
 Zebulon, 541, 548, 600.  
 Toasts, 424, 430, 431, 433, 438, 439,  
 442.  
 Tobacco, 181, 451.  
 Tobacconist, 503.  
 Todd, Ebenezer, 543.  
 J., 239.  
 Jeremiah, 392.  
 Moses, 17.  
 T. Gillis, 227.  
 Thomas, 17.  
 William C., 243, 245, 324, 526, 527.  
 Toddy, 42.  
 Toletus, 486.  
 Toll bridge, 370.  
 gates, 378.  
 houses, 377, 378, 414.  
 Tolling of bells at funerals, 104, 141.  
 Tolls, Canal, 148.  
 Turnpike, 377.  
 Tom (brigantine), 643.  
 Tom (ship), 240.  
 Tombstone of Hon. Tristram Dalton,  
 215, 216.  
 Tongues, 589, 619.  
 Neat, 589.  
 Toppan (Tappan), Captain, 107.  
 Abram, 548.  
 Amos, 441, 522.  
 Benjamin Hall, 548.  
 Caleb, 17, 635, 641, 645.  
 Rev. David, 486.  
 Edward, 239, 540.  
 Edward, jr., 682.  
 Enoch, 17.  
 Henry, 78.  
 Jacob, 346.  
 John, 17.  
 John S., esq., 219.  
 Jos., 241.  
 Joseph, 635, 645.  
 Joshua, 284.  
 Michael, 17, 540.  
 Corp. Michael, 547.  
 Peter, 363.  
 Richard, 17.  
 Samuel, 17, 26, 363.  
 Stephen, 133, 261.  
 William, 318.  
 Toppan's lane, 345, 346.  
 Toppan street, 208, 234, 245, 345, 346.  
 Topsfield, Mass., 153, 377, 398, 403.

- Topsfield Warren Blues, 445.  
 Torchlights, 446.  
 Torrens, Prof. L. A., 423.  
 Tortola, 626.  
 Tory, 529.  
 Total Abstinence society, Washington, 186.  
     Young Men's, 186.  
 "To Thee, Oh Country," 440, 442.  
 Tower of Presbyterian meeting house, 162, 163.  
 Towle, Anthony F., 171, 173.  
     Edward B., 173.  
 Towle, A. F., & Son, 173.  
 Towle, A. F., & Son company, 173.  
 Towle & Jones, 171.  
 Towle, Jones & Co., 173.  
 Towle Manufacturing company, 173.  
     factory (1905), 172.  
 Tow-line, 603.  
 Town clerks, 34, 49, 61, 189, 252, 399, 550, 658, 686.  
     creek, 151, 195.  
     hall, 134, 185, 204, 418, 425, 432, 433, 435-437, 442, 523, 659, 665.  
 Town house, 13, 44, 68, 80, 108, 128, 130, 132, 134, 153, 166, 183, 271, 281, 283, 284, 287, 311, 324, 384, 390, 441, 442, 543, 556, 557.  
     Old, 384.  
     Boston, 50.  
 Town meeting, First, 25, 26.  
 Town meetings, 25, 26, 44, 65, 69, 132, 523, 538, 648-650, 665.  
     in First Parish meeting house, 65.  
     Town officers, 409, 686, 687.  
     plan, 183.  
     treasurers, 143, 687.  
 Townsend, Miss Elizabeth A., 324.  
     James L., 454, 459.  
 Tozer, Hiram, 513, 517.  
 Tracts, 520.  
 Tracy, —, 571, 573, 576, 614, 623, 624, 637, 639.  
     Mr., 624.  
     Mrs., 558.  
     James, 638.  
     Capt. James, 620, 621, 625, 638.  
     John, 28, 142, 581, 591, 592, 620, 633, 635-641, 643-647.  
     John, esq., 313.  
     Col. John, 421, 431.  
     Nathaniel, 64, 65, 72, 77, 122, 312, 338, 339, 450, 452, 679, 524, 558, 567, 581, 591, 592, 620-624, 630, 633, 636-638, 640-646.  
     Hon. Nathaniel, 83, 391, 414.  
     Nicholas, 531.  
     Capt. Nicholas, 535.  
     Patrick, 17, 18, 30, 31, 64, 66, 72, 524, 531, 532, 535.  
 Tracy, *continues*.  
     Capt. Patrick, 26, 45, 51, 134.  
     Robert, 531, 625.  
     Lt. Robert, 622.  
 Tracy court, 222.  
 Tracy house, 391, 393, 408, 410, 416, 417, 525, 526.  
 Tracy's wharf, 630.  
 Trade, 43, 85, 450, 531-533, 551, 572, 573, 577, 650.  
     Coast, 531.  
     Foreign, 45.  
     Lords of, 25.  
 Traders, 13, 21, 48, 49.  
 Tradesmen, 18, 409, 437-440, 444.  
 Train (band), 429.  
 Training field, 122, 123.  
     Boston, 530.  
 Training green in Newbury, 406, 418, 439.  
 Training school for nurses, 242.  
 Trains of cars, 374, 400, 403, 419, 420.  
 Translation, 492.  
 Transparencies, 446.  
 Transport service, 652.  
 Transportation, 397, 403.  
 Transports, 557, 558, 561, 595, 616, 661, 669, 670.  
     English, 661.  
 Trask, Joshua, 90.  
     Capt. Philip, 640.  
 Traveller's Guide to Seaboard Towns, 401.  
 Travellers, 368, 370, 373, 377, 378, 380, 386-388, 390-395, 496, 579.  
 Travels, 497.  
 Trays, 55.  
 Treasurer, City, 204, 210, 234, 687, 689.  
     County, 129.  
     Provincial, 45.  
     Boston, 102.  
     State, 196, 660, 666.  
     Town, 15, 25, 26, 32, 143, 196-198, 216, 354, 366, 416, 541, 548, 565, 581, 585, 660, 687.  
 Treasury notes, British, 662.  
 Treaties, 108, 109, 235, 238, 598, 665, 670.  
 Treaty with France, 238.  
     with Great Britain, 108, 109, 598, 665.  
     with Mexico, 1848, 670.  
     of Washington, 1871, 235.  
 Treble, 473.  
 Tree, The Beacon Oak, 141, 142.  
     Pine, 621.  
 Trees, 122, 125, 141, 142, 218, 220, 335, 621.  
     Shade, 335.  
 Tremont street, 336.  
 Trenton, N. J., 113.

- Trevecca, Wales, 689.  
 Tringana, Siam, 158.  
 Trinity church, Boston, 260, 265.  
     Marshfield, 260.  
 Tripe, 616.  
 "Triumphs of Temper," 485.  
 Trombone, 442.  
 Troops, 539, 540, 543, 557, 558, 581,  
     599, 601, 630.  
     British, 500, 626.  
     Confederate, 670.  
     English, 46, 49, 550, 587.  
 Troubadour (ship), 460.  
 Trout brook, 229.  
 Trow, Capt., 107.  
     Capt. W., 107.  
 Trowbridge, Mr., 20.  
 Troy, N. Y., 222.  
 Truckman, 433, 437.  
 True, Jacob, 541, 547, 603, 629.  
     Samuel, 565.  
 Trumbull, Ezra, 468.  
 Trumpets, 409, 442.  
 Trunks, 159, 553, 662.  
 Tryall (brig), 240.  
 Tsar (ship), 459.  
 Tubs, 55.  
 Tucker, Benjamin, 507.  
     Rev. John, 79, 253.  
     Reuben, 629.  
     Samuel, esq., 590.  
     Capt. Samuel, 450, 644.  
     William F., 668.  
 Tudor, Hon. William, 377.  
 Tufts, Rev. John, 473-475.  
     Samuel, 17, 26, 40, 57, 313, 531,  
     535, 555, 567.  
 Tug boats, 454, 456.  
 Tuition, 314, 330.  
 Tula (brig), 467.  
 Tumblers, 170.  
 Tunes, 166, 473-480.  
     Psalm, 166, 473-480.  
 Tunnel, 400.  
 Turf, 122.  
 Turk's island, 452.  
 Turkey hill, 205, 346, 348, 544.  
 Turkey Hill street, 208.  
 Turkish ambassador, 661.  
 Turner, Hon. Charles, 384, 385.  
     John, 90.  
 Turnips, 613.  
 Turnpike, Newburyport and Boston,  
     185, 218, 324, 332, 358 377, 378,  
     391.  
     Plum Island, 151, 204, 208, 378,  
     379, 666.  
 Turnpikes, 151, 185, 204, 208, 218,  
     324, 332, 358, 377-379, 391, 414,  
     435, 441, 666.  
 Turpentine, Distilling oil of, 122.  
 Turtle, 127.  
 Twelfth regiment, 599, 600.  
 Twenty-second Essex district, 685.  
 Two Brothers (schooner), 107, 655.  
 "Two Gentlemen of Verona," 158.  
 Tyler, Mr., 20.  
     President, 445.  
     Joseph, 148.  
     Royal, 20.  
 Tyng, Dudley A., 112, 486, 675.  
     Dudley A., esq., 346.  
     Dudley Atkins, 148, 258, 260.  
 Tyng street, 241, 332, 334, 346, 360,  
     404, 405.  
 Type, 78.  
 UNDERTAKERS, 104.  
     Unicorn street, 170, 334.  
 Uniforms, 429.  
 Union (schooner), 241.  
 Union forces, 425.  
 Union hall, 390, 424.  
 Union house, 405.  
 Union street, 200, 323, 332, 340, 357,  
     358, 399.  
 Union wharf, 332.  
 Unitarian meeting house, 224.  
 United States, 68, 77, 93, 102, 103,  
     108-111, 114, 150, 152, 159-161,  
     194, 196, 198, 231, 232, 235, 237,  
     238, 258, 274, 323, 334, 369, 378,  
     379, 408-410, 415, 416, 418-422,  
     425, 429, 430, 435, 438, 442, 443,  
     446, 453, 457, 488, 489, 493-495,  
     497, 577, 580, 598, 601, 604, 610,  
     630, 634, 636, 648-650, 652, 654,  
     656, 664, 665, 667, 669, 671, 672,  
     675, 676.  
     army, 668.  
     circuit court, 70.  
     Convention to frame constitution of,  
     414.  
     troops, 670.  
     volunteers, 668.  
 United States (ship), 464.  
 Unity (schooner), 239.  
 Unity (ship), 642.  
 Unity (sloop), 612.  
 Universalist, 413.  
     church, 297.  
     meeting house, 224, 299.  
 University of Michigan, 321.  
 Upper Long wharf, 44, 450, 655.  
 Upper woods, 13.  
 Usher, William A., 225.  
     William R., 225.  
 Usher, William R., & Son, 225.  
 Usher, William R., & Son Shoe com-  
     pany, 225.  
 Ushers, 312.  
 Utensils, Plantation, 663.

- VACATIONS (SCHOOL)**, 312, 313.  
 Valley Forge, 583, 584.  
 Valparaiso (ship), 463.  
 Van Buren, Rev. James H., 265.  
 Martin, 676.  
 Vanes, Weather, 30, 142.  
 Vaudreuil, M. de, 387.  
 Vaulting, 157.  
 Vehicles, 544.  
 Velocipede boats, 439.  
 Vengeance (American privateer), 630.  
 Vengeance (brigantine), 629.  
 Vengeance (ship), 590, 595, 643.  
 Veno (brig), 468.  
 Vera Cruz, Mexico, 669, 670.  
 Vergnies, Doctor, 117-119.  
 Monsieur, 117.  
 Vermilye, Rev. Ashbel G., 270.  
 Vermont, 370, 484.  
 Vernon, William, 590.  
 Vernon street, 359.  
 Verpril, Nerau, 115.  
 Versailles, 598.  
 Vessels, 39, 46, 54, 66, 73, 74, 102, 103, 106-108, 111-115, 117, 119, 149, 173-175, 235-238, 362, 363, 368, 372, 383, 409, 424, 449-453, 456-459, 461, 465-469, 530, 531, 550, 551, 557-563, 569-572, 575, 577, 579, 580, 587, 589, 590, 592-595, 601-603, 607, 613, 614, 616-622, 624-626, 634, 637-649, 651, 652, 654-656, 662, 664, 675.  
 Armed, 102, 103, 108, 579, 580, 593, 613, 637-649, 651.  
 American, 648.  
 British, 651.  
 burned, 236, 237, 595.  
 Inspection of, 675.  
 Merchant, 624, 656.  
 State, 592.  
 Vestibule, 281.  
 Vestries, 282, 293, 299, 300, 306, 307, 318, 322, 330.  
 Vestrymen of St. Paul's church, 36, 257.  
 "Vicar of Wakefield," 491.  
 Vickers, 279.  
 Vickery Joshua, 46, 47.  
 Victor (schooner), 467.  
 Victoria (ship), 464.  
 Victory (ship), 459.  
 View of Newburyport, 79.  
 "Village Curate," 492.  
 "Village Harmony," 497.  
 Vinal, John, 121, 310, 311.  
 Vinal & Carter, 487.  
 Vincent, Matthew, 601.  
 Vine, Robert, 179.  
 Vinegar, 616.  
 Viol, Bass, 421.  
 Violence, 46, 47, 537.  
 Violins, 156, 280, 430.  
 Virgin (brig), 641.  
 Virginia, 27, 41, 96, 380, 451, 452, 556, 648.  
 coal, 27.  
 Virginia (ship), 461.  
 "Vision and Prophecies of Daniel," "The," 471.  
 Voice, Training of the, 474.  
 Volant (ship), 463.  
 Von Hagan, P. A., 255.  
 Voters, 688.  
 Voyages, 20, 202, 278, 497, 633.  
 Vulture (brig), 74, 239, 240.
- WADLEIGH, JOSEPH, & CO.**, 108.  
 Wages, 548, 579, 581, 596, 597, 655, 660.  
 Carpenters', 579.  
 Caulkers', 579.  
 Joiners', 579.  
 Masons', 579.  
 Soldiers', 581.  
 Revolutionary soldiers', 596, 597.  
 Wagons, 78, 377, 382, 396, 397, 439, 581.  
 Waide, Col. Nathaniel, 89.  
 Waistcoat, 282.  
 Waite, Morrison R., 235.  
 Waitemata (bark), 468.  
 Wakefield, Mass., 403.  
 Wakefield (bark), 469.  
 Wales, 689.  
 Wales, Visit of, Prince of, 419.  
 Walker, Eleazer R., 182.  
 Samuel, 676.  
 Walks, 220.  
 Wall, 628.  
 Wallace, Rev. Charles C., 271, 447.  
 Edward P., 683.  
 Sir James, 632.  
 Wallace, E. P., Post No. 122, G. A. R., 440.  
 Walpole, N. H., 489.  
 Walsh, Mrs. Hannah, 317.  
 John, 317.  
 K., 240.  
 Michael, 316, 317.  
 Michael, A. M., 495.  
 Walsh's Arithmetic, 494.  
 Walter, Mr., 479.  
 Thomas, M. A., 474.  
 Waltham, Mass., 153.  
 Walton, Samuel, 240.  
 War, 54, 102, 103, 106, 238, 387, 394, 396, 413, 432, 450, 452, 648, 650, 654, 657, 659, 667, 668, 670, 671.  
 French, 106.

- War, *continued*.  
 Old French, 413.  
 between England and France, 238.  
 Neutrality in, 102.  
 Revolutionary, 54, 387, 394, 396, 450, 452.  
 of 1812-1815, 432, 648, 650.  
 Mexican, 667.  
 Civil, 667, 670.  
 Spanish, 667, 671.  
 War, Board of, 573-575, 584, 586-589, 592, 593, 635.  
 War, Committee of, 553.  
 War department, 668.  
 War, Secretary of, 194, 250.  
 War Hawk (ship), 465.  
 Ward, Captain, 556.  
 General, 552, 622, 624.  
 Hon. Artemas, 541-543.  
 Letter to, 541, 542.  
 John Q. A., 212, 425.  
 Jonathan, 51.  
 Wardens of St. Paul's church, 26, 36, 257, 537.  
 Wards, 209.  
 Ware, Joseph, 557.  
 Ware, Hollow, 182.  
 Warehouse point, 366.  
 Warehouses, 47, 176, 362.  
 Warner, John, 279, 285.  
 Joseph, 16.  
 Nathaniel, 541, 547, 629.  
 Warner, John, & Son, 285.  
 Warrant for first town meeting, 24, 25.  
 Warrants for town meetings, 19, 24, 25, 34, 344, 366.  
 Warren, J., 560, 590.  
 James, 574.  
 Hon. James, 553.  
 Warren Blues, Topsfield, 445.  
 Warren Moore (schooner), 470.  
 Warren street, 147, 332, 334, 345, 600.  
 Wart, 499.  
 Washburn, Rev. Edward A., 264.  
 Washington, General, 560, 598, 617-619, 623, 624.  
 George, 92, 127, 311, 408-413, 420, 421, 424-426, 432, 488, 489, 494, 499, 561, 583-585, 599, 601.  
 Birthday of, 424-426, 499.  
 Body guard of, 601.  
 Book plate of, 492.  
 Discourse on death of, 494.  
 Farewell address of, 425.  
 Statue of, 212, 425, 426.  
 Washington (privateer), 627.  
 Washington (schooner), 613, 614, 637, 638.  
 Washington, D. C., 201, 238, 241, 250, 422, 445, 446, 625, 668, 670.  
 Washington Benev. 432, 665.  
 Washington Circulat  
 Washington hall, 15  
 322, 414, 415, 4  
 hotel, 392, 393, 35  
 house, 332, 393.  
 Washington Light Gu  
 Washington Light in  
 416, 421, 425, 4  
 666.  
 Washington street, 2.  
 301, 323, 332, 33  
 359, 399, 400, 40  
 500.  
 meeting house, 297.  
 Methodist Episcopal  
 Washington temperanc  
 Washington Total Ab  
 186, 435, 436.  
 Washington, Treaty of  
 Wasp (schooner), 643.  
 Wasp (sloop-of-war), 4  
 Wassell, Rev. Joseph,  
 Watch houses, 68, 69,  
 Watch maker, 169.  
 Watches, 164, 166, 167  
 Watchmen, 48, 530.  
 Watchtower, The, 513.  
 Water, 228-232, 234.  
 commissioners, 234.  
 company, Newburypor  
 pipes, 228, 230, 234.  
 "Water Side," "The,"  
 Water street, 41, 170, 1  
 222, 225, 332, 334-  
 360, 368, 390, 421,  
 Plan of, 352, 353.  
 Water supply, 200, 201,  
 Bartlett Spring, 228.  
 Water works, 208, 229, 2  
 Watertown, Mass., 56-58,  
 551, 554, 555, 563, 5  
 613, 616, 617, 619, 6  
 Watrous, Daniel, 578.  
 Watts, Dr., 421.  
 I., D. D., 485.  
 Dr. Isaac, 493.  
 Watts' cellar, 338.  
 Waverly hotel, 393, 394.  
 Ways, 134, 135, 140, 17  
 333-335, 338, 341, 34  
 354, 356-358, 361-364  
 Private, 335.  
 W. B. Herrick (schooner),  
 W. C. French (schooner),  
 Weare, N. H., 392.  
 Weather, 380, 416, 418, 42  
 670.  
 Weather cock, 256.  
 Weather vane, 30, 142, 256

- Weaver, G. Norman, 229.  
 Weaving, 145.  
 Webb, Timothy, 520.  
 Webb & Kettell, 520.  
 Webster, Mr., 563.  
   Hon. Daniel, 445, 446.  
   Humphrey, 346.  
   Luke, 541.  
 Wedding, 410.  
 Weed, William, 17.  
 Weekly Family Visitor, 515.  
 Weigher of customs, 676.  
 Weights, 26.  
 Weld, Edward, 480, 482.  
 Well in Market square, 139.  
 Wells, 139, 230.  
 Wells, Arnold, 377.  
   Capt. J., 108.  
   John, 240.  
   William H., 328, 522, 523.  
 Wenham, Mass., 403.  
 Wentworth, Governor, 390.  
 Wentworth Arms, Sign of the, 388.  
 Wescomb, Serg. Thomas, 547.  
 Weskon, Thomas, 541.  
 Wesley, John, 689.  
 Wessacumcon (bark), 461.  
 Wessacumcon Steam Mills, 200.  
 West, David, 487.  
 West & Greenleaf, 494.  
 Westcott, James P. L., 393.  
 Western, Fort, 558.  
 West India islands, 28, 450, 533, 653.  
   French, 533.  
 West India lane, 218.  
 West India rum, 70, 181, 589.  
 West Indies, 69, 106, 107, 114, 115,  
   176, 451, 452, 494, 531, 573, 634,  
   635, 640.  
 West Indies (local name), 21.  
   Road towards, 121.  
 West Male grammar school, 324.  
 West Newbury, Mass., 156, 179, 180,  
   205, 207, 208, 214, 241, 402, 407,  
   419, 430, 441, 442, 473, 514, 685.  
 West Troy, N. Y., 263, 301.  
 Western Union telegraph system, 201.  
 Wetcomb, John, 621.  
 Wexford (brig), 640.  
 Weymouth, Mass., 586, 595.  
 Whalan, John, 240.  
 Whale boats, 614, 615.  
   fishery, 175.  
   oil, 175.  
 Whampoa (ship), 463.  
 Wharf, Brown's, 182.  
   Commercial, 182.  
   Davenport's, 353, 449.  
   Ferryway, 390.  
   First, in Newbury, 449.  
   Hudson's, 353.  
   Long, 503, 589.  
 Wharf, *continued*.  
   Lower Long, 44, 136, 145, 352.  
   McHard's, 134.  
   Queen's, 450.  
   Scarlett's, 386, 387.  
   Capt. Paul Titcomb's, 170.  
   Tracy's, 630.  
   Upper Long, 44, 655.  
   Wheelwright's, 332.  
 Wharves, 44, 74, 104, 131, 134, 136,  
   145, 170, 176-178, 182, 183, 202,  
   332, 352, 353, 362, 363, 386,  
   387, 390, 421, 449, 450, 503, 580,  
   589, 616, 630, 649.  
 Wheat, 35, 81.  
 Wheel-chair, 483.  
 Wheeler, Abijah, 288.  
   Rev. Hosea, 289, 290.  
   John H., 248.  
   Moses B., 422.  
   Samuel, 90.  
 Wheels, 597.  
 Wheelwright, Abraham, 112, 240, 331,  
   518, 519.  
   Ebenezer, 181, 204, 240, 336, 416.  
   Capt. Ebenezer, 326, 486.  
   Henry B., 337.  
   Isaac W., 326.  
   Serg. Jeremiah, 659.  
   William, 329.  
 Wheelwright fund, 329.  
 Wheelwright Scientific school, 329, 423.  
 Wheelwright's wharf, 332.  
 Whig, 529.  
   party, 444.  
 Whipple, —, 481, 496-498.  
   C., 499.  
   Charles, 499, 521.  
 Whirligig, The, 158.  
 Whist, 156.  
 Whistler (ship), 465.  
 White, B., 621.  
   Daniel A., 520.  
   Hon. Edward Douglas, 231.  
   James, 487.  
   John, 574.  
   Rev. John C., 264.  
   Capt. Paul, 449.  
   Philip, 16, 135.  
   Rev. William, 259.  
 White, T. B. & E. L., 499.  
 Whitefield, Rev. George, 79, 266, 267,  
   497, 689.  
 Whitefield Congregational church, 304,  
   305, 689.  
   society, 248, 304, 305.  
 White Horse tavern, Boston, 480.  
 White Plains, N. Y., Battle of, 599-601.  
 Whitmore, Benjamin, 687.  
   David, 18.  
   Ebenezer, 239.  
   Jonathan, 16, 629.



- Whitney, Doctor. 56.  
   James E., 329.  
 Whittmore, Colonel, 430.  
   Lt. Joseph, 547, 549.  
 Whitten, —, 517.  
 Whitten & Hale, 517.  
 Whittier (ship), 456, 464.  
 Whittier, John G., 456, 512.  
 Whittle, Corp. William, 89.  
 W. H. Lewis (schooner), 467.  
 W. H. Lincoln (ship), 465.  
 Wibird, Rev. Mr., 272.  
 Wicks, 66.  
 Wigglesworth, E., 313.  
   Edward, 83, 531, 565, 608, 675, 678, 679.  
   Capt. Edward, 566, 642.  
   Col. Edward, 60, 75, 337, 408, 581-584.  
   Dr. Edward, 253.  
   Miss Margaret, 253.  
   Mrs. Martha, 581.  
   Rev. Samuel, 581.  
   William, 178.  
 Wilcomb, Capt. William, 636, 637, 646.  
 "Wild boat of the Atlantic," 455.  
 Wilde, George C., esq., 433.  
   Hon. Samuel S., 319, 416, 433.  
 Wildes, Ephraim, 397.  
   Rev. George D., 426, 438.  
 Wiley, Capt. J., 107.  
 Wilkins, Herbert A., 167, 168, 688.  
   S. Herbert, 688.  
 Wilkinson, Rev. Howard S., 297.  
 Will of William Bartlet, 181.  
 Willard, Jacob, 548.  
   Simon, 162, 280.  
 Willett, Nathan, 120.  
 William (brig), 107, 239.  
 William (ship), 631, 646.  
 William, King, 35.  
 William and Alfred (ship), 662, 663.  
 William and Charlotte (brig), 651.  
 William A. Tarlton (schooner), 202.  
 William Hales (bark), 469.  
 Williams, Captain, 589, 590.  
   Mr., 479.  
   A., 476, 589, 590.  
   Abraham, 139, 264, 319.  
   Capt. Abraham, 147.  
   Col. Abraham, 415.  
   Ann, 264.  
   Enoch S., 179, 200, 203, 209, 402, 682.  
   Archbishop John J., 219, 299, 301, 303, 308.  
   John Q. A., 163, 264, 526.  
   Joseph, 147, 184, 415, 650.  
   Rev. Nathaniel W., 289, 290.  
   Robert B., 147.  
   Rev. Samuel P., 218, 270.  
 Williams college, 275.  
 Williams court, 147, 182.  
 Williams' wharf, 332.  
 Willie H. Lord (schooner), 469.  
 Willicot, Captain, 632.  
 Willow avenue, 334.  
 Wills, 181, 245, 322, 326, 327, 329.  
 Wills, Charles, 207.  
   Elizabeth L. B., 237.  
   John, 336.  
 Willson, Captain, 565.  
 Winchester, Job, 582.  
 Wind, 380.  
 Winder, John W., 329.  
 Windsor, Vt., 484.  
 Windward islands, 451.  
 Windmill hill, 120.  
 Windmills, 120, 121, 123, 339.  
 Window, Stained glass, 294.  
 Wine, 79, 394, 416, 452, 579, 589, 616, 627, 651.  
   Madeira, 627, 661.  
   Sherry, 662.  
   Tenereif, 589.  
 Wingate, John, 582.  
   Paine, 167.  
 Wingate, Newman & Co., 644.  
 Winged Hunter (ship), 463.  
 Winkley, Paul T., 291.  
 Winona (ship), 463.  
 Winter, 582, 583.  
 Winter island, Salem, 153.  
 Winter street, 28, 141, 147, 310, 332, 342, 357-359, 399, 400.  
 Winthrop, Hon. Robert C., 442.  
 Wiscasset, Me., 192, 397.  
 Wisconsin, 194.  
 Witcher, Moses, 548.  
 Witham, Thomas, 114.  
 Withington, Arthur, 517.  
   David L., 229, 379, 439.  
   Ebenezer, 528.  
   Rev. Leonard, 278, 524.  
   Lothrop, 517.  
   Nathan N., 257, 684.  
 Woart, John, esq., 434.  
   William, 325, 326, 336, 520.  
 Wolfe, General, 387.  
   James, esq., 29, 388.  
 Wolfe tavern, 29, 40, 42, 70, 183, 386-389, 394, 405, 415, 419, 424, 430, 431, 519.  
 Woman's Relief Corps, 220.  
 Women, 221, 222, 226, 544, 671.  
 "Women," "Memoirs of Eminently Pious," 495.  
 Wood, 105, 145, 272.  
   sawing and splitting, 145.  
   carver, 386.  
   cuts, 373, 374.

- Wood, Abner, 239, 240, 680, 681.  
 Amos, 682.  
 Charles G., 329.  
 Daniel, 91.  
 David, 167, 171, 347, 682.  
 Enoch, 240.  
 Eunice, 167.  
 George, 511.  
 John, 18, 167, 372, 531.  
 Joseph, 547.  
 Thomas, 18.  
 Wood, Tell & Kettle, 36.  
 Woodberry, Mrs., 315.  
 Woodbridge, —, 452.  
 Mr., 363.  
 Benjamin, 70, 177.  
 Joseph, 17, 70, 177.  
 Samuel, 629.  
 Thomas, 16, 18, 129, 356, 449, 450.  
 Woodbridge, N. J., 283.  
 Woodbridge's island, 151, 194, 195, 205, 208.  
 Woodland street, 163, 208, 227, 305, 334, 347, 357, 440, 666.  
 Woodman, Edward, 344.  
 Rev. Henry A., 514.  
 Ichabod, 17, 26, 272.  
 John, 18, 337.  
 Jonathan, 344.  
 Lt. Jonathan, 582.  
 Woodman's lane, 342-344, 346, 361.  
 Woods, Frank O., 247, 248.  
 Woodward, Rev. David H., 304.  
 Woodwell, David, 453.  
 David T., 683.  
 George W., 683.  
 Gideon, 454, 614.  
 Capt. Gideon, 44.  
 John, 209, 453.  
 John, jr., 682.  
 Woolen, 575, 576.  
 Woolen goods, 88.  
 yarn, 179-181.  
 Worcester, Eng., 505.  
 Mass., 62, 72, 79, 88, 253, 259, 471, 489, 490.  
 Worcester county, 71, 95.  
 Work, William, 658, 686.  
 Workhouse, 69, 142, 143, 145.  
 Workshops, 105, 421.  
 Wormstead, Michael, 296.  
 Worth, Lionel, 348.  
 Wrecks, 114, 456.  
 Wright, Rev. Arthur H., 265.  
 Col. Isaac H., 667, 669.  
 Nathaniel H., 516.  
 Rev. Richard, 307.  
 Writing, 310, 312, 315, 316, 327, 330.  
 master, 313.  
 school for girls, 318.  
 school, North, 313.  
 schools, 14, 309, 312, 313, 318, 319.  
 W. S. Jordan (schooner), 467.  
 Wyatt, Benjamin, 336.  
 Benjamin, jr., 241.  
 John, 26, 540, 548.  
 Samuel, 540.  
 Corp. Samuel, 547.  
 Stephen, 16, 26, 27, 548.  
 Wyer, Mrs., 142.  
 Nathaniel, 629.  
 Capt. William, 125, 366, 555.  
 YALE COLLEGE, 275.  
 Yankee (schooner), 653.  
 Yankee Hero (brig), 621-623, 638.  
 Yankee Hero (privateer), 620, 624, 625.  
 Yankee sailors, 454.  
 Yarn, 145.  
 factory, 179, 181, 222.  
 Linen, 88.  
 Woolen, 179-181.  
 Yeaton, Thales G., 89.  
 Yellow fever, 118, 119, 193.  
 York, Me., 555.  
 York county, 581, 612.  
 Yorkshire, Eng., 388.  
 Yorktown, Pa., 598.  
 Young, Benaiah, 16.  
 Capt. J., 107.  
 Joseph, 288.  
 Corp. William, 659.  
 Young men, 329.  
 Young Men's Christian association, 247.  
 Temperance society, 186.  
 Total Abstinence society, 186.  
 ZURIC, 492.

## NOTE.

On page 263, eleventh line from the bottom of the page, after the word "February" the year "1905" should be inserted.

On page 697, first column, the word "Bartlet" in parentheses, after the word "Barrett," and in the second column, at the beginning of the second line, the word "Barett" should be erased.







NORTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY  
Bldg. 400, Richmond Field Station  
University of California  
Richmond, CA 94804-4698

ALL BOOKS MAY BE RECALLED AFTER 7 DAYS

- 2-month loans may be renewed by calling (510) 642-6753
- 1-year loans may be recharged by bringing books to NRLF
- Renewals and recharges may be made 4 days prior to due date.

DUE AS STAMPED BELOW

OCT 30 2002

LD 21

12,000 (11/95)

LIBRARY  
70

GENERAL LIBRARY - U.C. BERKELEY



8000889385

661534

F74  
N55 C9  
v.1

UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA LIBRARY